



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





N 54



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

ster.



W. H. Y. Hackett

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
Botanical and Geographical Register.

Published by the  
New-England Botanical Society.

FOR THE YEAR  
VOLUME III.





H. H. Kachuk

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
Historical and Genealogical Register.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY, BY THE

New-England Historic, Genealogical Society.

FOR THE YEAR 1879.

---

VOLUME XXXIII..

---



DANFORD LIBRARY

BOSTON:  
PUBLISHED AT THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.  
PRINTED BY DAVID CLAPP & SON.

1879.



**Committee on Publication,**

**1879.**

**JOHN WARD DEAN,**

**LUCIUS R. PAIGE,**

**EDMUND F. SLAFTER,**

**JEREMIAH COLBURN,**

**WILLIAM B. TRASK,**

**HENRY F. WATERS,**

**HENRY H. EDES.**

---

**Editor,**

**JOHN WARD DEAN.**

**296110**

YSA 2811 08078472

## P R E F A C E .

---

ON the silver anniversary of my connection with the management of the REGISTER, I pause in my labors to address personally a few words to its readers.

This autumn completes twenty-five years of continuous service as a member of the publishing committee, during nearly eight of which I have been either editor or joint editor of this periodical. All my associates when I commenced serving on this committee, except one, are dead, and the editor at that time has also passed away.

Samuel G. Drake, A.M., then the editor and publisher, had no superior in this country as an antiquary. He had edited four and a half of the eight volumes issued, and had published seven. He afterwards edited five more volumes, and published six more, making nine and a half years of labor as editor and thirteen as publisher. I have already, in the preface to the volume for 1863, in which I gave a history of the REGISTER for the first seventeen years of its existence, referred to his valuable services to this periodical. He did more than any one else to fix the character of its contents. Besides bestowing much unrequited labor upon it, he assumed the whole pecuniary responsibility in its early days, when it was an experiment, and, though never remunerative, twice resumed it when others gave it up. To him and to Mr. Joel Munsell, of Albany, the REGISTER is much indebted in this respect.

The chairman of the committee to which I was then elected, was the Rev. William Jenks, D.D., LL.D., author of the "Comprehensive Commentary on the Bible," and one of the founders of the American Oriental Society. He was a gentleman of great erudition and particularly versed in biblical lore. He also possessed a taste for genealogy and American history, in both of which he was proficient. He was scrupulously attentive to his duties on the committee. Courtesy and candor were marked characteristics of this venerated man.

Mr. Lemuel Shattuck, another of my associates, was one of the founders of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, as was also Mr. Drake, the editor, already noticed. His "History of Concord" and his system of family registration show Mr. Shattuck's early interest in local history and genealogy. Few had so clear an idea of the possibilities of genealogy as a science, or did

so much to ensure the preservation of facts, which illustrate vital statistics, or which show the causes of the rise and fall of families.

Mr. William Reed Deane, another member, author of genealogies of the Leonard and Watson families, wielded a ready and graceful pen, and had a peculiar tact in making antiquarian subjects attractive to the general reader. For a series of years he was the Boston correspondent of the *New York Christian Inquirer*. Passages from his letters were seized upon by editors and copied and re-copied into newspapers in every state of the Union.

Mr. David Hamblen, another member, had a genuine love for genealogical pursuits, and collected much matter concerning his own family and the genealogy of the towns on Cape Cod. He also rendered much service to the society by his business talents.

Mr. Frederic Kidder, author of the "History of New Ipswich," the sole survivor of my first associates on the committee, developed early a taste for historical subjects. He has been a keen observer of men and events. Much has been done by him to advance the prosperity of the REGISTER and of the society, and to rescue from oblivion the fast perishing records of early New England life.

My subsequent associates have been the Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D., Mr. James Spear Loring, the Hon. Francis Brinley, Mr. Charles H. Morse, William H. Whitmore, A.M., the Hon. Timothy Farrar, LL.D., Mr. William B. Trask, the Hon. Charles Hudson, the Rev. Elias Nason, Mr. George W. Chase, William S. Appleton, A.M., the Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D.D., William B. Towne, A.M., Albert H. Hoyt, A.M., Charles W. Tuttle, A.M., Rear Adm. George Henry Preble, U.S.N., the Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., Mr. Henry H. Edes, Jeremiah Colburn, A.M., Henry F. Waters, A.B., and the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M. All of these have been contributors to the REGISTER, and some have edited it. The mere recital of these names is sufficient to show what learning and talent have aided in conducting the REGISTER.

Having paid a tribute to my associates of the publishing committee, I will now speak briefly of the several editors of the REGISTER. In the course of the thirty-three years during which this work has been published there have been twelve editors, namely, Messrs. Cogswell, Drake, Harris, Shurtleff, Felt, Farrar, Trask, Whitmore, Nason, Hudson, Hoyt, and the present writer. Just one half of these, the first six in order of service, are dead, while the last six survive.

The Rev. William Cogswell, D.D., the first editor, had charge of the REGISTER one year. He had edited the "American Quarterly Register" and the "New Hampshire Repository," periodicals largely devoted to antiquarian matters. He was an industrious and painstaking writer, and was versed in the history and antiquities of New England, being particularly familiar with the biography of its ministers.

Samuel Gardner Drake, A.M., author of the "History of Boston" and the "Book of the Indians," who succeeded Dr. Cogswell, has already been noticed.

The next editor was William Thaddeus Harris, A.M., LL.B., editor of Hubbard's "History of New England." He inherited from his father and grandfather a love for New England history, of which he acquired an accurate and extensive knowledge. He was carefully exact to the minutest detail. His early death was a loss to historical literature.

The Hon. Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, M.D., author of a "Topographical and Historical Description of Boston," was one of the first to be consulted in matters relating to the topography of Boston; and also in regard to the Mayflower Pilgrims and their descendants, and other old colony families.

The Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D., author of the "Ecclesiastical History of New England" and of histories of Salem and Ipswich, had a profound reverence for the character of the New England Puritans and an intimate knowledge of their history. He labored assiduously to collect the scattered memorials of their lives and embalm them in the pages of his books.

The Hon. Timothy Farrar, LL.D., author of the "Manual of the Constitution," to a legal training and knowledge added an intimate acquaintance with New England biography and local history, particularly of New Hampshire, his native state.

This closes the list of editors to July, 1852. None of them survive.

Mr. William Blake Trask has the precedence in order of time among the living editors of the REGISTER, having edited the number for October, 1852. He is one of our most thorough and careful antiquaries, familiar with the history of the settlers of New England, and an authority in decyphering the peculiar chirography of their times. Every volume of this periodical, except the first, has, I think, contributions from his pen. The work is greatly indebted to him. He has been editor or joint editor of four volumes.

William Henry Whitmore, A.M., author of "Elements of Heraldry" and the "American Genealogist," has published much on the subject to which the REGISTER is devoted. I know of no one in this country who is so thorough a student of Heraldry, or better informed in regard to English and American family history. He has contributed numerous articles to this work.

The Rev. Elias Nason, A.M., whose biographies of Sumner, Wilson, Mrs. Rowson, and other celebrities, have charmed and instructed many readers, and whose eloquence on the platform and in the pulpit has often been heard, edited the work for more than two years. His scholarship and varied talents, joined to great enthusiasm, have left their impress on the pages of the REGISTER. Mr. Nason has studied the history of the people of New England,

their manners and customs, and the lives of their representative men. Of the early history of sacred and popular music here, he has made a special study.

The Hon. Charles Hudson, A.M., after a faithful ministry in early manhood and a successful political career in maturer years, has spent the evening of his life in antiquarian pursuits. As the historian of Lexington and Marlborough he will long be remembered.

My immediate predecessor, Col. Albert H. Hoyt, edited the REGISTER for eight years, the longest continuous term of any editor. Though this periodical consists largely of records and documents which have attractions chiefly for the antiquary or the genealogist, his fine literary taste and classical attainments gave to his biographical and historical articles and his notices of books graces that won the attention of the literary reader. His taste also led him to pay particular attention to the dress and typographical appearance of the REGISTER. I had opportunities for knowing the labor which he bestowed upon the several numbers as they passed through the press, and the conscientious manner in which he performed all his editorial work. He suffered no doubtful statement to appear without the closest scrutiny. None of his predecessors had less assistance from others in the discharge of his duties; and the eight volumes which he edited will certainly rank as high as any equal number of volumes of the work. They are a monument to his industry, learning and skill.

These are the men who have edited the REGISTER. Their labor and that of a host of able contributors have made its thirty-three volumes a storehouse of original authorities in history, filling its pages with important materials not elsewhere to be found, so that the work is a necessity in every historical library, and sets are sold at a large advance upon the cost to subscribers. I know of no other periodical of which a single volume has brought so high a price.

I think I am warranted in assuming that the work is now on a sure foundation. A quarter of a century ago, however, when I became a member of the publishing committee, we could not have spoken so confidently. Though eight years of trial had then passed, the difficulties which the REGISTER had encountered were so many that, among its friends, none but the most sanguine had perfect faith in its success.

The prospect before us is encouraging. Much gratuitous labor must be performed in the future, as it has been in the past, to ensure a continuance of success. But that persons will be found to perform that labor when those who now give their time to it are taken away, I have full faith.

JOHN WARD DEAN.

# GENERAL INDEX.

## [Index of Names of Persons at the end of the Volume.]

- Abstracts of wills.** Marshalls in England, 217 ; Plymouth Probate, 222  
**Adams family,** query, 104 ; of Canterbury, Conn. 104 ; note, 107  
**Adams, Rev. Hugh,** records, 80, 348  
**Adams genealogy,** 410  
**Address of President Wilder,** 148  
**Alden, Jonathan,** distribution of estate of (1703), 222  
**Allyn, Edward,** query, 367  
**America, Passengers and Vessels that have arrived in,** 307  
**American prisoners at Forton Prison, Eng. (1777-79),** 36  
**Andover, N. H., Centennial,** 356  
**Andrews, query,** 366  
**Andros, Gov., taxes under,** 162  
**Anthony, query,** 106  
**Armitage, Jane,** petition of, 60  
**Arnold family, early records of,** 427  
**Arnold genealogy,** 432  
**Ashley, Robert, of Springfield,** 311  
**Autographs—**Godphery Armitage, 61 ; James Axy, 61 ; Edward Baker, 61 ; Nicholas Browne, 61 ; Robert Bridges, 61 ; Bonitace Burton, 61 ; Winthrop Chandler, 382 ; Ames Cheever, 106 ; Samuel Cheever, 193 ; Thomas Corbett, 61 ; William Cowdry, 61 ; John Dolittle, 61 ; Robert Driver, 61 ; Evert A. Duyckinck, 133 ; Zachrie Fitch, 61 ; Henry Geans, 61 ; John Gillowe, 61 ; W. H. Y. Hackett, 8 ; Nathaniel Handforth, 61 ; Edward Holyoke, 61 ; Thomas Hudson, 61 ; Richard Johnson, 61 ; George Keser, 61 ; William King, 61 ; Phillip Kirtland, 61 ; Thomas Loughton, 61 ; Francis Lightfoote, 61 ; William Longley, 61 ; Thomas Marshall, 61 ; Roger Mawry, 61 ; Thomas Parker, 61 ; Robert Persons, 61 ; John Ramsdall, 61 ; Henry Rodes, 61 ; J. Wingate Thornton, 273 ; Edward Tomlins, 61 ; Timothy Tomlins, 61 ; Thomas Townsend, 61 ; Richard Walker, 61 ; Samuel Whitney, 61 ; John Wood, 61  
**Baptisms and Deaths. (See Records.)**  
**Bass, Henry,** query, 242  
**Belcher, Samuel,** query, 353  
**Bibliography of Vermont,** note, 245  
**BillERICA Notes and Queries,** 443  
**Biographical Sketches—**  
     Gad Andrews, 31  
     Henry Armit Brown, 272  
     Adam Capen, 468  
     George Bowen Chandler, 379  
     Lysander Chandler, 379  
     Elizabeth Child, 131  
     Gardner Colby, 380  
     Catharine Parker Curtis, 171  
     James Henry Davenport, 272  
     William Emerson, 458  
     Ammi R. H. Fernald, 272  
     Elmira S. Fernald, 272  
     Louis Antoine Godey, 132  
     Sarah Josepha Hale, 380  
     Dolly Tuttle Hall, 272  
     Oliver Hastings, 380  
     Thomas Freedom Holden, 458  
     Richard Manning Hodges, 116  
     Alexander Le Baron Munroe, 272  
     Hiram Paulding, 132  
     Thomas W. Sherman, 380  
     John Thomas, 383  
     William Tucker, 458  
     Nancy Turner, 380  
     Eliaser Mather Porter Wells, 132  
     Hamilton Willis, 132  
**Blake, note,** 443  
**Book Notices—**  
     Adams's Life of Albert Gallatin, 452  
     Arnold's Genealogical Tree, 457  
     Baldwin's John Bower and Descendants, 456  
     Baldwin's Indian Migration of Ohio, 456  
     Bancroft's Turpin Genealogy, 267  
     Barton's Bullard Genealogy, 127  
     Blake's History of Franklin, Mass., 372  
     Bollesian Library, Calendar of Charters and Rolls in, 260  
     Boston, Historical Sketch of, 267  
     Boston Directory for 1879, 454  
     Bradlee's 30th Anniversary Harrison Square Church, 124  
     Brinton Genealogy, 375  
     Brown Family Records, 267  
     Browne's History of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, 124  
     Brownell's Fields Genealogy, 267  
     Champlain's Voyages, 257  
     Chapman and Lapham's Chapman Genealogy, 127  
     Chester's Pelham Genealogy, 457  
     Church Family, 457  
     Cleveland's Cleveland Genealogy, 375  
     Coddington, William, in R. I. Colonial Affairs, 126  
     Coghill's Coghill Genealogy, 456  
     Cogswell's History of Nottingham, Deerfield and Northwood, 455  
     Copp's Hill Burying-Ground, 374  
     Cowley's Leaves from a Lawyer's Life, 454  
     Dalrymple's Dalrymple Genealogy, 375  
     Davis on Diphtheria, 262 ; on Consumption, 262  
     Deane's Records of the President and Council of New Hampshire, 122  
     Dodge's Dodge Genealogy, 456  
     Douglas's Douglas Genealogy, 374



## Book Notices—

- Dover, N. H., List of Town Officers and Representatives, 466  
 Dover, N. H., Notes on Combination of 1640, 458  
 Drake's Capt. Nelson, 261; Florida, 374  
 Drake's History of Roxbury, 121  
 Dudley's History of Council of Nice, 372  
 Durrice's Biography & Genealogica Americana, 123  
 Earwaker on Chasing by Bell, Book and Candle, 263  
 Eaton's Seiden Family, 267  
 Elliott Genealogy, 267  
 Ely Family Re-union, 267  
 Emerson's History of Douglass, Mass., 264  
 Fletcher Family Genealogical Sketches, 127; Re-union, 457  
 Forer's Early Notices of Indians of Ohio, 263  
 Fort's F. r. e. Pedigree, 227  
 Felton's Felton Family, 267  
 Felton's Johnson Family, 267  
 Freeman's Civilization and Barbarism, 261  
 Gay's Gay Genealogy, 267  
 Gloria Dei Church, Philadelphia, Marriage Records of, 370  
 Graveyards of Boston, 1st volume, 121  
 Green's Groton Records, 464  
 Greenwood's Review of Clarke's Statement, 375  
 Hale's Map of Boston, 1814, 261  
 Hanover, (Mass.), Dedication Soldier's Monument, 126  
 Harvian Society's Publications, 265  
 Harvard's Harvard Genealogy, 375  
 Hassett's Ezekiel Cheever and his Descendants, 375  
 Hayest's Wells Genealogy, 126  
 Hayward Family Gathering, 267  
 Hazen's Annals of Philadelphia, 312  
 Hazen's Hazen Genealogy, 376  
 Herrick's History of Gardner, Mass., 258  
 Hildeburn's Inscriptions—St. Peter's Church Yard, Philadelphia, 262  
 Hill's American Authors, 266  
 Hill's Golden Wedding, 267  
 Holland's Daven Bible with Paul Baver, 126  
 Holton's Farwell Genealogy, 456  
 Hughes's Hughes Genealogy, 376  
 Hurlock's Father Marjester, 265  
 Jephtha's Notes on the First Painters of New Hampshire and the Piscataqua Patents, 119  
 Jolid's J. & J. Genealogy, 376  
 Jones's History of New York in the Revolution, 364  
 Kansas State Historical Society, 1st revised report, 262  
 Kempfe's Wandering Calendar, 456  
 Knicker's first chapter in the History of North America, 255  
 King's Handbook of Boston, 265  
 Kitchell's Kitchell Genealogy, 375  
 Kreutzer's 98th N. Y. Regiment during the War, 462  
 Lancashire and Cheshire Historical and Genealogical Notes, 124  
 Lancashire and Cheshire Local Genealogies, 120  
 Lee's Lee Genealogy, 375  
 Lee's Ludwell Genealogy, 375  
 List of Serial Publications taken in the principal Libraries of Boston and Cambridge, 123  
 Mansfield's Persons. Memoirs, 374  
 Marietta College in War of Secession, 123  
 Marshman's Genealogist, 373; Genealogist's Guide, 440  
 Massachusetts Historical Collections, Vol. V., 5th Series, 120  
 Mayer's Mayer Genealogy, 267  
 Meade's Meade Family, 376  
 Methodist Quarterly Review, 260  
 Minnesota Historical Society Report, 1878, 262; Transactions, 370  
 Mowry's Mowry Genealogy, 126  
 Nelson's Withiam, 125  
 New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 369

## Book Notices—

- New York State Library Report, 458  
 Noble's Noble Genealogy, 126  
 Old Colony Historical Society's Collections, 1878, 455  
 Old Times, 126  
 Paloe's Paine Genealogy, 127, 267  
 Pattee's History of Old Brimfree and Quincy, Mass., 371  
 Peck's Peck Genealogy, 267  
 Phillips's Notes on Coins and Medals, 370  
 Phoenix's Whitney Genealogy, 369  
 Pierson's Pierson Genealogy, 126  
 Porter's Porter Genealogy, 126  
 Potter's American Monthly, 371  
 Psi Upsilon Fraternity Catalogue, 370  
 Raikes's Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, 122  
 Randall Genealogy, 375  
 Reed's Life of John Reed, 262  
 Reigart's History of the First United States Flag, 266  
 Rhode Island Historical Society, Proceedings of, 125  
 Sage Genealogy, 126  
 Salem's Fifth Half-Century Celebration, landing of John Endicott, 373  
 Sargent's Mitchell Genealogy, 126  
 Schumacher's Petrus Martin der Geschichtschreiber des Westmeeres, 265  
 Sharpe's History of Seymour and Vicinity, 266  
 Smith's Dartmouth College, 120  
 Spaulding's Semi-Centennial Discourse, Laconia, N. H., 261  
 Sharpe's Sharpe Genealogy, 267  
 Stark's Illustrated History Boston Harbor, 456  
 Stebbins Genealogy, 374  
 Thomas's Dream of Arcadia, 370  
 Thompson's Highland County, Ohio, 123  
 Thurston's Sketch of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Dover, N. H., 266  
 Tiley's Tiley Family, 376  
 Todd's Life of Aaron Burr, 266  
 Townsend's British Invasion of New Haven, Conn., 456  
 Tyler's American Literature, 117, 247  
 Water's Exam before the Psi Upsilon Association of Philadelphia, 369  
 Warren's History of Watford, Maine, 263  
 White's Family Re-union (Maryland), 456  
 Wilder's Wilder Genealogy, 126  
 Willard's Life of Mr. Samuel Willard, and Notices of Descendants, 467  
 Wisconsin State Historical Society, 24, Annual Report, 262  
 Worcester's History of Hills, N. H., 371  
 Wyman's Harvestown Genealogy, 450  
 Wyckoff's Wyckoff Genealogy, 267  
 Boston Castle Tavern in, 460  
 Boston Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, 23  
 Boundary Line of New Hampshire and Massachusetts, 123  
 Buxford, Town Rate (1681), 162, note, 443  
 Breckinridge title used by British in revolutionary war, note, 240, 361  
 Bristow, Hannah, query, 442  
 Brockway, Walter, query, 108  
 Buck and togas at query, 242  
 Buck, Abijah, note, 364  
 Canada Doncey Book, note, 361  
 Castle Tavern in Boston, 460  
 Charlestown 1st Church Records, 265, 342  
 Charlestown Genealogies and Notices, 247, 460  
 Chambers, Rebecca, query, 107  
 Chandler, Winthrop, mem'd., 331  
 Cheever, Jackson, and descendants, 164; correction, 363  
 Christ Church records, note, 355  
 Church family, query, 243  
 Clark, William, genealogical statement of, 19; Review of same, 126  
 Commencement at Harvard College (1642-1700), 423

Complaint against William Botch and others, 306  
 Cotten, Seaborn, records, Hampton, N. H., 35  
 Cutter, query, 106

Danforth, survey of Groton, query, 240  
 Mary of John Thomas, 383  
 Deed of land in Harrison Square, Dorchester, 421  
 Davenport genealogy, 26  
 Davenport, note, 106  
 Deaths, current, 131, 242, 379, 458

**Depositions—**

Elisha Dyre, 312  
 George Hilliard, 309  
 Mary Newby, 308  
 William Newsham, 309  
 Hannah Place, 313  
 Richard Scoumbe, 308  
 Daniel Updike, 313

De Wolf, query, 107  
 Douglas family, query, 245  
 Dorchester, deed of land in, 421  
 Dover, N. H., Notes on Combination (of 1640), 91 ;  
 notes, 243  
 Dover, N. H., memoranda, 108  
 Dunbar, John and Elizabeth, query, 246  
 Durham (N. H.) records, 80, 245  
 Duyckinck, Evert A., memoir of, 133

Ellot, Rev. John, Roxbury Records, 62, 236, 296,  
 413

Essex Co. Court Papers, depositions, 307

Family Circle of Mrs. Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold,  
 223

Farky, Samuel, query, 243  
 First Public Library in the West, 107  
 "Five Medals" Indian chief, query, 106  
 Fensyth family, note, 442  
 Fenton Prison, England, American prisoners at, 36  
 Fortunes of American families, book on, 244  
 Fenscroft, Francis, letter of, 408

**Gay Genealogy, 45**

**Genealogies—**

Adams, 410  
 Arnold, 427, 432  
 Cheever, 164  
 Clark, 19  
 Davenport, 26  
 Gay, 45  
 Gil, 330  
 Hazen, 229  
 Johnson, 81, 333  
 Ludwell, 220  
 Newgate, 57  
 Pelham, 235  
 Swan, 403  
 Toppan, 66  
 Upham, 41  
 Vernon, 313

**Genealogies in preparation—**

Balwin, 248  
 Boyden, 248  
 Burleigh, 357  
 Carpenter, 110, 444  
 Bunnet, 100  
 Doubleday, 109  
 Ely, 357  
 Folsom, 248  
 Fowler, 109  
 Griswold, 110  
 Hale, 110  
 Hansen, 109  
 McCritchie, 248  
 Mercer, 444  
 Mercur, 444  
 Perley, 444  
 Ryland, 248  
 Sawyer, 109  
 Seymour, 444  
 Simpson and Stimson, 110, 249  
 Spooner, 248  
 Street, 444  
 Wilcox, 444  
 Wetherbee, 110

**Genealogical studies in New England, 210**

Genealogist's Guide, note, 440  
 George's Island, query, 442  
 Gill family record, 339 ; note, 442  
 Griswold, Mrs. Ursula (Wolcott), family circle, 223  
 Gray, John, Biddeford, note, 441  
 Groton's Petition, 209

Hackett, W. H. Y., memoir of, 9

Hampton, N. H., Records, 35

Harvard College, commencement at (1642-1700), 423

Hazen genealogy, 229 ; Journal of Richard, 323

Historical Societies, proceedings of—

Kentucky, 252

Maine, 359

New England Historic, Genealogical, 110, 249,  
 358 445

New London, 112

Old Colony, 360, 446

Rhode Island, 111, 251, 300, 446

Virginia, 361, 447

Hoisington, John, query, 243

Hopkins, Stephen, of the Mayflower, 301

Hoyle, query, 109

Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, index, 352

Indenture of Lois, an Indian apprentice, 18

Indicott Records, 245

Ingoland, Nathaniel, Capt., query, 242

Johnson genealogy, 81, 333

Journals—Richard Hazen (1741), 323 ; John Tho-  
 mas, 283

Kent, Chancellor, ancestry of, 356

Lee, Thomas, query, 108

Leonard family, note, 246

**Letters—**

Beal N. Lewis (1804), 304

William Clark (1731), 19

Francis Foxcroft (1690), 408

Charles Lidget (1690), 406

Sir William Pepperrell (1744), 345

John P. Prendergast (1879), 284

Peter Thacher (1720), 350

J. Wingate Thornton, (1866) 283

Lidget Charles, letter of, 406

List of papers read before the New England Histor-  
 ic, Genealogical Society, 419

Little Comfort, query, 240

Living Senators of the United States previous to  
 1871, 443

Longmeadow families, 68, 202, 319, 416

Lois, an Indian apprentice, indenture of, 18

Low, query, 106

Ludwell genealogy, 220

Lyme, Ct., Records, 438

Marblehead entries, note, 354

Marshalls connected with America, 217

Massachusetts and New Hampshire boundary line,  
 Hazen's journal while running it in 1741, 323

Mather, Richard, note, 101

McDonogh, note, 353

Meaning of names, note, 104

Members of the New England Historic, Genealogical  
 Society, obituaries of. (See *Necrologies*.)

**Memoirs—**

Winthrop Chandler, 381

Ezekiel Cheever, 164

Evert A. Duyckinck, 133

W. H. Y. Hackett, 9

Stephen Hopkins, 300

J. Wingate Thornton, 274

Memoranda concerning the Newgate family, 57

Memorial of the Scotch Irish (1718), note, 109

Merchant, note, 245

Merritt, Noah, query, 355

Moulton, query, 106

Munroe inscriptions, 357

Necrologies of the New England Historic, Genea-  
 logical Society—

Samuel Adams, 254

**Necrologies of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society—**

Samuel Batchelder, 367  
 Salomon Alosen, 362  
 Isaac Chapman Bates, 256  
 Nathaniel Bouton, 252  
 Edward Emerson Bourne, 256  
 William Alfred Buckingham, 256  
 John Adams Buttrick, 449  
 William Gray Brooks, 256  
 John Merrill Bradbury, 256  
 William Cullen Bryant, 361  
 Alexis Caswell, 256  
 William Chauncey, 365  
 Alvah Crocker, 365  
 Caleb Cushing, 364  
 Abraham Annis Dame, 253  
 Benjamin Drake, 364  
 John Haven Dexter, 366  
 Evert Augustus Duyckinck, 257  
 John Adams Dix, 448  
 Timothy Farrar, 257  
 Millard Fillmore, 257  
 Theodore Poole Hale, 364  
 Henry Philemon Haven, 115  
 Richard Manning Hodges, 116  
 Henry Jones, 254  
 Francis Marshall Johnson, 253  
 Nathan Cooley Keep, 257  
 George Horatio Kuhn, 362  
 Samuel Pierse Long, 366  
 Brantz Mayer, 363  
 Hugh Davis McLellan, 255  
 Charles Whitlock Moore, 257  
 Lyman Nichols, 104  
 Foxhall Alexander Parker, 449  
 John Winslow Peirce, 257  
 Charles Augustus Ranlett, 115  
 Israel D. Rupp, 116  
 John Hannibal Sheppard, 257  
 George Girdler Smith, 256  
 David Dunlap Stackpole, 362  
 Newell A. Thompson, 113  
 John Wingate Thornton, 367  
 Edmund Pitt Tileston, 257  
 William Blanchard Towne, 257  
 Charles Trelawny Collins-Trelawny, 112  
 George Bruce Upton, 257  
 Samuel Whitcomb, 448  
 William Whiting, 257  
 William Willis, 257  
 Henry Wilson, 257  
 New England, genealogical studies in, 210  
 New England Historic, Genealogical Society—  
   Proceedings of, 110, 249, 358, 445  
   Annual Address, 148  
   Description of Society's House, 343  
   List of papers read, 419  
   Early history of, 424  
 Newgate family memoranda, 57  
 New Hampshire boundary line, 323; Town histories  
   in preparation, 443  
 North Brookfield, note, 441  
 Notes on the Dover (N. H.) Combination of 1640, 91;  
   note, 243  
 Notes on persons connected with America (Mar-  
   shalls), 217  
 Notes and Queries, 101, 240, 351, 440  
 Obolus, note, 442  
 Obituary Notices. (*See Biographies and Necro-  
   logies.*)  
 Oyster River Parish Record, 80, 345  
 Origin of names of Whitmore and Whittemore, 21;  
   note, 243  
 Paine, Thomas, personal incidents regarding him,  
   398  
 Paris (Me.) Centennial, 354  
 Passengers and vessels that have arrived in America,  
   307

Pierson, Stephen, query, 241  
 Pierce, or Peirce, query, 241; note, 244, 444  
 Pelham genealogy, 285; note, 247, 355  
 Pepperrell, Sir William, letter of (1744), 845  
 Persons connected with America, 382  
 Petitions of Jane Armitage, 60; Groton, Mass., 209;  
   Thomas Jenkins, 305  
 Petitioners in 1683; note, 352  
 Poole's Index to Periodical Literature, 442  
 Pratt, note, 344  
 Preble's History of the United States Flag, second  
   edition, 443  
 Pre-Historic Copper Implements, 71  
 Prince, Thomas, letter to, 350

**Queries. (*See Notes and Queries.*)**

Rayment's (William) testimony, note, 161  
 Recent Publications, 129, 269, 377, 458  
 Record Society for publication of original documents  
   relating to Lancashire and Chester, 108  
 Records—  
   Boston Committee of Correspondence, Inspection  
     and Safety, 23  
   Charlestown First Church, 205, 342  
   Durham (N. H.) Church, 80, 345  
   Hampton (N. H.) Church, 84  
   Longmeadow families, 68, 202, 319, 416  
   Lyme, Conn., 438  
   Plymouth Probate, 222  
   Roxbury First Church, 62, 236, 295, 413  
 Richmond Lodge, history of, note, 104  
 Richmond Standard, note, 105  
 Robinson, query, 105  
 Rossiter, query, 242  
 Roxbury, John Elliot's Church Records, 62, 236, 295,  
   413  
 Rotch, William, complaint against, 305  
 Rutland, Mass., note, 244

Salisbury, note, 101  
 Sanders family, note, 441  
 Sanderson, query, 106  
 Somerby's Arnold genealogy, 432  
 Stanton, Robert, query, 103  
 Stephens, Josiah, query, 352  
 Stephen Hopkins of the Mayflower, 300  
 Swan genealogy, 403

Taxes under Gov. Andros, 162  
 Thacher, Peter, letter to Thomas Prince, 350  
 Thomas, John, diary of, 383  
 Thornton, J. Wingate, memoir of, 274  
 Tilley family, query, 357  
 Toppan or Tappan family, English ancestry, 66  
 Town Histories in preparation—  
   Bordenton, N. J., 247  
   Burlington, N. J., 247  
   Grafton, Mass., 247  
   Heuniker, N. H., 247  
   Woodbury, Ct., 248  
 Town Records. (*See Records.*)  
 True family, note, 244  
 Turbet family, note, 440  
 Tyler's History of American Literature, note, 247  
 Tyler's English Literature, note, 355

Undivided estates, note, 103  
 Universalism in Massachusetts two hundred years  
   ago, 352  
 Upham family in England, 41

Vernon family and arms, 312  
 Virginia Historical Society circular, 102

Warner, Elizabeth, query, 442  
 Ware, note, 106  
 Watson, Jonathan, query, 353  
 Welch, James, query, 243  
 Wheeler, query, 108

## *General Index.*

**xi**

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <b>Whitmore and Whittimore, origin of name, 21 ;<br/>note, 242</b>   | <b>Plymouth Probate, 222 ; Dorchester deed of land,<br/>421</b> |
| <b>Who rang the bell on Independence Hall, July 4,<br/>1776 ? query, 245</b>                                   | <b>Woodbury, Ct., genealogies of, 108</b>                       |
| <b>Wilder, Marshall P., annual address, 148 ; note on<br/>accident, 267</b>                                    | <b>Wyllys pedigree, note, 356</b>                               |
| <b>Wills and other probate records, abstracts—Essex<br/>Co. Court Files, 307 ; Marshalls in England, 217 ;</b> | <b>Yellow Fever Commission, note, 108</b>                       |
|  | <b>Zion's Advocate, note, 106</b>                               |



# THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

JANUARY, 1879.

---

## SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF WILLIAM H. Y. HACKETT.

By FRANK W. HACKETT, Esq., of Portsmouth, N. H.

**A** GENERATION is fast disappearing from among us, which had grown into early manhood long before steam, the telegraph, or the improved methods of education began to work changes in the conditions of society. Their struggles to obtain a start in life were made under circumstances which it is well nigh impossible should again exist. Not that privation and hardship do not await the youth of to-day; but the rugged features which characterized New England living at the opening of the present century, stamped upon young men from the farm an impress, whose precise likeness is no longer to be seen. The story of their career cannot too often be told, to encourage the formation of those habits of frugality and patient industry which alone lead to usefulness and success.

WILLIAM HENRY YOUNG HACKETT died at his residence in Portsmouth, N. H., August 9, 1878, aged seventy-seven years and ten months. He was born at Gilmanton, N. H., September 24, 1800, and was the eldest of six sons and three daughters, children of Allen and Mary (Young) Hackett. The others were Jeremiah Mason, Nancy Young, Hiram Stephen, Mary Jane (wife of Andrew Dyer Leighton), living at Belmont, N. H.; Eliza Ann (wife of Jeremiah Carlton Hackett), living at Boston; George Washington, Charles Alfred (living at the homestead in Belmont, formerly a part of Gilmanton), and Luther Allen.

It is difficult to determine whence came the two or three individuals of the Hackett name, of whom traces are found soon after the settlements in Massachusetts and New Hampshire. Occasional mention is made of the name in English history, and John Hacket (bishop of Litchfield, 1661-70) has secured a place in literature by his life of Archbishop Williams; while Sir Charles Hacket, an



officer in the service of the Estates, who aided in capturing Montrose, lives under a ban in the popular ballad of "The Gallant Grahams." We find Hackettstown in Carlow County, Ireland; and since the time of Sir Thomas Hacket, Lord Mayor of Dublin, in 1688, and a rigid catholic, the name occurs with considerable frequency. Certain physical traits in the descendants of the New England ancestry lend credibility to a tradition that they came from Holland, whence, in 1794, emigrated Thomas, father of James Henry Hackett, the actor, whose son, John Keteltas, has been for some years Recorder of New York city.

The earliest ancestor now known of William Henry Young Hackett, bore the family name of William, and lived at Salisbury, Mass., where many of his descendants were shipwrights. He was probably the "Will Hacket," who had a grant in 1656, at Dover, "touching Bellemie's Bank freshet," and was taxed at Cocheco, 1657-8. He sold his land to Thomas Hanson and went to Exeter, where a daughter Mary was born in 1665. By occupation a mariner, Capt. William Hackett married Sarah Barnard, at Salisbury, January 31, 1667; owned land in that town, and lived there till his death in 1713. John, the second child of William and Sarah, was born at Amesbury, in 1669; all the other children at Salisbury. "Will Hacket" took the oath of allegiance at Exeter in 1667, and was rated there in the province lists in 1681 and 1682. Savage thinks the two may be the same person, and that he may originally have come from Lynn, where was Jabez in 1644, who removed to Taunton.

Capt. William Hackett commanded the sloop "Indeavour of Salsbury, in the county of Norfolk, in New England," in 1671, and in May of that year acted a conspicuous part in the first recorded jury trial in New Jersey. Gov. Carteret had insisted that payment of duties at the custom-house in New York, by vessels entering Sandy Hook, gave no right to trade in the province of New Jersey, but that license therefor should be taken out at the custom-house in Elizabeth Town. Capt. Hackett, not entertaining that view of provincial sovereignty, undertook to trade on the Jersey side, after having paid the duties only at New York. The governor seized his vessel and summoned a jury to try the offender upon a charge of illegal trading. The captain conducted the defence himself, and is said to have presented with much ability fourteen grounds for acquittal, enough, one would conceive, to bewilder an ordinary jury. That body, "after a 2d and 3d going forth," came in and declared that "the matter Committed to them is of too great waight for them," and were discharged. A second jury suited the governor's purpose better. They promptly found Capt. Hackett guilty, and his sloop was declared forfeited.\*

\* III. E. J. Records, 75; Hatfield's History of Elizabeth, 135.

The children of William and Sarah Hackett were Sarah, John, Ephraim, William, Judah, Ebenezer and Katharine. From Judah was descended the late Dr. Horatio Balch Hackett, the distinguished biblical scholar and writer. Ebenezer, born Oct. 17, 1687, married Hannah, daughter of Jarves Ring, and had twelve children, the oldest son, Ephraim, having been born at Salisbury, Oct. 3, 1711.

At the age of twenty-three, Ephraim Hackett married Dorothy, daughter of Stillson Allen, of Salisbury, and great-granddaughter of Mr. William Allen, a leading man at the settlement of the town in 1638. In 1749, or near that date, Ephraim Hackett made his way to Canterbury, N.H., then little more than a wilderness, though granted twenty-two years earlier. He bought a large tract of land, took an active part in town and parish matters, and lived to a hearty old age upon the "Hackett homestead." The children of Ephraim and Dorothy were Ezra,<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah, Ezra,<sup>2</sup> Jeremiah, Betty, Mary, Ephraim,<sup>1</sup> Miriam, Ephraim,<sup>2</sup> Dorothy, Allen, Charles and Ebenezer, the last six having been born in Canterbury.

Jeremiah, a farmer of Canterbury, died there in the prime of life, in 1797. His children by his wife Polly (Robinson), all born in C., were Sarah, Bradbury, Jeremiah, Allen, Daniel, Polly, Asa, Betsey, Susan and Patty. Of these, Allen, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born July 15, 1777. He studied at Gilmanton Academy, at its opening in 1794, and married Mary, daughter of Joseph Young, a prominent citizen, who after marrying Anna Folsom, at Exeter, in 1711, had removed thence to Gilmanton, with the Folsoms and Gilmans. Mr. Allen Hackett began life as a tanner, but soon gave up this occupation for that of a farmer in Gilmanton, in which pursuit he met with fair success. He was a large, fine-looking man, reserved in manner, a great reader, and of considerable repute as a sagacious and influential politician. He died in 1848, highly esteemed for his many sterling qualities.

Mr. Hackett's mother enjoyed a reputation for beauty, as well as for superior mental endowments. She had neglected no opportunity to cultivate her mind, readily assimilated what she gathered from books, and proved herself a thoroughly good mother to her children. With the taste that William Henry early displayed for study she heartily sympathized, and she stimulated his ambition to devote himself, upon growing up, to some calling more intellectual than farming as then practised. Between mother and son there existed a harmony and affection which did much to shape his character and insure his success in after life.

Upon him fell the ordinary duties of the oldest boy of a farmer's family. Though conscientious in the performance of duty, he cannot be said to have taken kindly to any species of farm work. Said his father, "Clearing up brush heaps is the only mark of a good farmer I ever saw in William Henry." Playmates were few, and it was in books that he found his chief recreation. Much of his

reading and study was done by candle-light, after the day's work in the field. At the age of twelve he was permitted to attend the academy at the "Corner" (as the village was called), and walked daily two miles each way over a hilly road, besides continuing to help his father at spare hours. To purchase a geography and atlas, he went into the woods with an axe, and cutting a cord of wood, hauled it to the Corner, where for two dollars he delivered it at the purchaser's door. Says Judge Ira A. Eastman, who though his junior at the academy, remembers the circumstance: "I do not think he did this from necessity (because his father was a man of considerable means for those days), but from an ambitious and most commendable desire not to bring upon his father any more charges than he could help. In those times the feeling and disposition of young men, farmers' sons, generally was to help forward the interests of parents and the household, and to pay all their own expenses, when it could possibly be done."

For the eight years that he prosecuted his studies at Gilmanton Academy, he profited by the instruction of Mr. Andrew Mack, a Dartmouth graduate, and a highly successful teacher. Mr. Hackett was quick to learn, and improved his time to the best advantage. Says Asa McFarland, Esq., of Concord: "I remember particularly the commendation Mr. Mack bestowed upon him for his perseverance in acquiring useful knowledge." During this period, in addition to working upon the farm, he tended for a brief season in a country store, and taught school for several terms. Before he left the academy, we find that he had begun his law studies, borrowing for the purpose text-books of Stephen Moody, Esq., the only lawyer in practice at the Corner. Matthew Perkins, Esq., received him at the age of twenty into his office at Sanbornton Square as a student at law. "I should never," he wrote years afterwards, "have quitted farming (which I regard as the happiest occupation for those suited to it), if I had not felt that I must be a lawyer or nobody."

After diligent application to his law studies for about a year and a half, he obtained the consent of Ichabod Bartlett to enter his office at Portsmouth. In April, 1822, he set out from Gilmanton to make, from choice on foot, the trip of more than forty miles to Portsmouth. He wore a new homespun suit, the work of his mother's hands, and carried a change of clothes in a bundle, which with three dollars in money completed his outfit. From Northwood, where he passed the night at a friend's house, he happened to be taken in a chaise to Portsmouth, arriving there at nightfall, without personal acquaintance with a single individual in the town. Rockingham County could then boast a bar of great distinction. Webster had but recently left Portsmouth for Boston; Mason, Bartlett, Cutts, and N. A. Haven, Jr., were in active practice, while Woodbury, though upon the bench, kept his law-office open for students,

of whom Franklin Pierce was one. The brilliant George Sullivan lived at Exeter. Mr. Bartlett had acquired an exalted reputation for adroitness and skill in the trial of jury cases, qualities which, added to his eloquence, were soon to gain him the title upon the floor of Congress of "the Randolph of the North."

Our young candidate for professional honors entered at once upon a course of advanced study, varied by office work, which kept him busy each day till ten in the evening. To help meet expenses he resorted to school-keeping. After teaching the High School at Portsmouth for three months (working at the office during spare hours and evenings), he was asked to accept the situation as its permanent head, at a salary of six hundred dollars a year, an offer which he gratefully but promptly declined. His good friends in the country were sorely exercised, and predicted that he had made the mistake of a life-time.

In 1824 he was chosen assistant clerk of the Senate, and again in 1825. Three years later he served a term as full clerk of the Senate. His admission to the bar took place in January, 1826, soon after which he formed a law partnership with N. A. Haven, Jr., which promised him great advantages. The sudden death of this accomplished and estimable man cut short this privileged relation, and for fifty-two years Mr. Hackett continued at the bar without an associate in business. His practice grew extensive and varied, both in the state and federal courts, and before committees of the legislature. In his early years there was much commercial litigation, a fair share of which fell to him; while at a later period investments in railroads and manufactories introduced new subjects of legal controversy, where his acumen and practical good sense were of great value to his clients. Few cases involving property to any considerable amount have been litigated in that part of New Hampshire during the last half century, in which he has not been retained of counsel. Mr. Hackett was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States, Dec. 13, 1861, on motion of Hon. E. M. Stanton, and argued one or two important causes before that tribunal.

Just as he was coming forward in his profession, "the case lawyer" was disappearing. In the earlier days so scanty were the reports that a well-equipped practitioner was expected to know pretty well by heart the "cases" in which leading principles had been laid down, so as to cite them readily from memory. Though Mr. Hackett's memory was extraordinary, he had early schooled himself to retain principles rather than cases. He had a natural aptitude for pursuing a legal doctrine to its results, and applying legal principles to a new condition of things. Upon the submission of a question for his opinion, he would prefer to turn it well over in his mind and arrive at a conclusion, before looking at the books. His arguments, which are in many cases printed *in extenso* in the N. H.

Reports, are marked by clearness and logical force, and by a reasoning from a few underlying principles rather than by a display of authorities. Not that he omitted a decision that told in his favor, for he knew pretty much every point that had been settled in New Hampshire and Massachusetts, and held it tenaciously in memory, but he had not that superstitious reverence for an authority that is sometimes seen at the bar. He believed in law reform, and to him as much as to any single member of the profession, is due the foothold which equity practice has at last got in New Hampshire. He declined judicial position, and to the end of his life enjoyed a full measure of success as a persuasive advocate, and a safe and judicious counsellor. At the time of his death he was the president of the Bar Association of New Hampshire, and the oldest practitioner at the Rockingham bar; indeed, he had continued in active practice a longer period than any of his predecessors at that bar.

An interesting reminiscence of these fifty-two years is the fact that he was the last survivor of the array of eminent counsel engaged in the Bradbury Cilley will case, tried at Exeter before Chief Justice Joel Parker, in 1833. The trial, which lasted more than a week, was held in the parish meeting-house, which was crowded with those in attendance, many of whom were ladies. For the appellants appeared Messrs. Hackett, Sullivan and Mason; for the appellees, Messrs. Bell, Cutts, Atherton and Webster. Mr. Mason addressed the jury for four hours, while Mr. Webster consumed about six hours, both efforts being masterly displays of forensic eloquence. The jury found for the appellees. An incident of the trial Mr. Hackett was accustomed to relate as follows:—Being junior counsel, he read the pleadings at the opening, and as he descended from the platform to return to one of the pews in front, an elderly member of the bar, then retired from practice, motioned to him with some concern in his countenance. Mr. H., as he leaned over to hear what was to come, could scarcely conceal his amusement at the monition, "I am afraid, Sir, that Mr. Mason is not aware what a great mistake he is making to undertake this case at his time of life." Mr. Mason was just sixty-five!

His active political life, as is true of so many of the profession in New Hampshire, may be said to have begun with his law practice. Year after year he was counted upon to preside at meetings, or to make political addresses, in his own or neighboring towns. He warmly espoused the principles of the whig, and its successor, the republican party. Repeatedly chosen to represent Portsmouth in the legislature, he served upon the important committees of railroads and the judiciary, soon going to the head of each as chairman. To facilitate business, and to prevent measures of doubtful utility from being passed, were his objects rather than to win reputation as a debater; still, though he seldom took up the time of the house by speech-making, no member retained an influence more weighty or



more certain to be relied upon, when he had occasion to exercise it. Elected to the senate in 1861, his labors and sound judgment greatly strengthened the hands of the executive at that stirring period. In July of that year he used the following prophetic language, in reply to a senator who had denounced the bill for raising troops as unconstitutional: "This rebellion is to be crushed and the union preserved. The senator is probably correct in believing that the government will be stronger after it has subdued the rebellion than ever before. Every true man must wish it to be strong enough to be able to fulfil its duties. Terrible as this crisis is, it was as inevitable as the American revolution, and will in its results be as full of blessings. In the end the rebels will find their level, and the loyal men will enjoy a lasting peace under a government of their own making."

In 1862 he was made president of the senate, a position which he filled to the acceptance of both political parties. He headed the whig electoral ticket for president in 1852, and the republican electoral ticket at the reelection of Mr. Lincoln in 1864; and was one of the vice-presidents of the convention which re-nominated President Grant, in 1872. In 1876 he acted as temporary chairman of the convention for revising the constitution of New Hampshire, and unexpectedly received a very large and flattering vote as permanent president. He rarely failed to attend a caucus, and probably throughout his long life never once omitted to deposit his vote on election day. For the last twenty-six years ex-Gov. Goodwin and himself went in company to the polls at each election, whether municipal, state or federal, and deposited their votes together.

Mr. Hackett entered the Piscataqua Bank as a director in July, 1827, and served continuously as a bank director ever since, a period of fifty-one years. In January, 1845, upon the organization of the Piscataqua Exchange Bank, he became its president, and held that office till August, 1863, when the charter expired. He was an earnest promoter of the national bank system, and frequently communicated with his friend Secretary Chase in person and by correspondence upon the details of the subject. While the act creating these institutions was pending in Congress, he had made an arrangement to organize a national bank at Portsmouth, and awaited for their completion the news of its passage. He at once assumed and retained during life the presidency of the First National Bank of Portsmouth, which claims the honor of being the first national bank organized in the country. He was senior trustee of the Portsmouth Savings Bank, one of the oldest institutions of the kind in the union; and president of the Piscataqua Savings Bank, chartered largely by his efforts, which went into operation in April, 1878. His continuous term of service as president of a discount bank, doubtless exceeded that of any similar official in the United States.

To banking Mr. Hackett had given his best thought, and the



uniform prosperity of the corporations under his charge attests the soundness of his judgment upon matters of finance. He understood the science of investing money, not only as a means of improving private fortune, but in its wider influence upon the community at large, and upon the national credit. He was consulted by many in various walks of life, seeking advice what to do with their savings, whom he encouraged by his kindly manner, and to whom he freely accorded the benefit of his long experience. It is safe to say that few men in any community, by example, by private counsel and by public lecture, have done so much to impress upon young people the principles of economy and of sober living.

Like all busy men, he managed to find leisure for the indulgence of tastes outside his daily occupation. Besides accomplishing a vast amount of miscellaneous reading, he had, while a student, formed the habit of contributing to the press, and for over fifty years the columns of the *Portsmouth Journal* were enriched from time to time with thoughtful, well-written articles from his pen. For about a year, in 1842, he was one of the editors of *The Washingtonian*, a weekly newspaper devoted to the cause of temperance by means of moral suasion. At the request of the family he prepared a memoir, some years since, of Andrew Halliburton (a gentleman of literary tastes at Portsmouth), for private circulation, of which a recent critic has said: "It is a model in that kind of composition. Clear and epigrammatic in style, with well chosen language and a pleasing cadence of structure, the piece displays much nice discrimination of character, and abounds in just and judicious reflections." He is the author also of an admirable sketch of the late Charles W. Brewster, prefixed to the second series of the "Rambles about Portsmouth." He wrote numerous essays and lectures, and delivered several public addresses upon special occasions, all of which are characterized by precision of thought, earnestness of conviction and a well sustained style. His chief excellence as a writer is to be found in the many obituary and quasi-biographical notices of friends, or townsmen, which it had been his fortune for years to furnish. Hardly a single individual of prominence in Portsmouth has passed away during the last forty years that Mr. Hackett has not sketched the events of his life, and presented a kindly but just estimate of his character. To mark through a long stretch of years the growth and development of character, and to keep vivid in memory a record of his cotemporaries, was a habit in which he found peculiar pleasure. The last personal friend for whom he performed the sad office of a parting tribute, was Charles B. Goodrich, of Boston. They were about the same age, had practised law together at Portsmouth under similar circumstances, and Mr. Goodrich's death, which he keenly felt, preceded his own by a little more than two months.

Though not an antiquary or genealogist, he recognized the fine flavor of an authentic bit of early history or biography; and in the

range of local tradition his memory had treasured up a rich fund of incident and anecdote. Of late years he was frequently applied to for information about people who were passing off the stage half a century ago; and he could recall a name or verify a date from memory with apparent ease. His bright clever sayings went the rounds of the bar, and he proved no exception to the rule that lawyers, as a profession, are good story tellers. When Mr. Hackett related an anecdote, and he always had a pertinent one ready, his good humor and happy mode of expression brought sure enjoyment to the listener. Two years ago, at his suggestion, the bar association of New Hampshire appointed a committee of one member from each county, of which he was made chairman, to collect materials for sketches of the bar of the state from the earliest times. His death, it is to be feared, has closed the only source from which much of this valuable information could have been derived.

In recognition of his attainments at the bar, as well as of his literary tastes, Dartmouth College conferred upon him the degree of A.M. in 1858. When the New Hampshire Historical Society was formed at Portsmouth, May 20, 1823, he was present, an incident to which he alluded at the semi-centennial celebration at Concord in 1873, at which date but one other survivor was living. He did not join the society, however, till 1834, since which time he had proved himself one of its most efficient members. He was chosen its vice president in 1860, and served as president from 1861 to 1866.

He had been director in three railroads, of one of which he became president; and at his death was a director, or president, of several organizations in Portsmouth of a business, educational or charitable character; as well as trustee and treasurer of the Rice Public Library, of Kittery, in Maine.

On the 21st of December, 1826, he married Olive, second daughter of Joseph Warren Pickering, Esq., of Portsmouth, a lineal descendant of John Pickering, who came to Portsmouth in 1636, and owned Pickering's Neck, a large tract of land at the south part of the town.\* The young couple began housekeeping in the dwelling-house where they ever since lived, where they celebrated their golden wedding, and where the widow still survives. They occupied the same pew in the church of the South Parish (Unitarian) for upwards of half a century.

In person Mr. Hackett lacked but little of six feet in height, was of a well built frame, of dark complexion, with fine black

\* Their children and grandchildren are as follows:

WILLIAM HENRY, b. Dec. 6, 1827; m. Mary Wells Healey, of Hampton Falls, N. H., Dec. 4, 1851. Children—Mary Gertrude, b. Feb. 20, 1853; Wallace, b. May 1, 1856; Besse Bell, b. Feb. 28, 1863.

MARIANNA, b. June 9, 1836; m. Nov. 14, 1877, to Robert Cutts Peirce, of Portsmouth.

FRANK WARREN, b. April 11, 1841; Harvard, 1861.

ELLEN LOUISA, b. Aug. 22, 1842; m. Oct. 11, 1865, to Eben. Morgan Stoddard, of Ledyard, Conn. Children—Mabel Virginia, b. Portsmouth, Va., Dec. 13, 1870.

hair that had become but slightly tinged with gray at the date of his death; and was somewhat quick and nervous in movement. The engraving that accompanies this sketch may be relied upon as fairly presenting his features. Happy in his domestic relations, while he assumed the responsibilities, he was to a surprising degree exempt from the trials and misfortunes of life. And when it pleased God to remove him, after years of health and prosperity, the stroke was tempered with mercy. In full vigor of mind, and with perfect composure, he bade those about him a loving farewell, and gently fell asleep.

It is not for the writer here to venture upon an outline of character, where affection may blind one to faults and magnify virtues. But in so far as it stands revealed from the facts thus imperfectly set forth, do we not recognize in him "a workman that needeth not to be ashamed"?

### INDENTURE OF LOIS, AN INDIAN APPRENTICE, 1751.

Communicated by ALEXANDER WILLIAMS, Esq., of Boston.

**T**HE following document has been loaned to me by Silas Peirce, Esq., of Scituate, Mass. It is a blank printed form filled out in writing. The written portions are here distinguished by being inclosed in brackets. It is evident that the same form was used for whites and for males as is used for this Indian female. The document has a value as showing what was required of apprentices, and what privileges they enjoyed in the middle of the last century. On the back is an assignment, dated Dec. 10, 1751, for £4.10s.6d. to "Willyoum Gold," witnessed by Atwood Hill and Benja. Peirce 3d.

#### **This Indenture Witnesseth,**

That [Lois an Indian Woman of Scituate in the County of Plymouth of about Sixteen years of age] of [Her] own free Will and Accord, and with the Consent of [David Little & Thos<sup>r</sup> Clap Esq<sup>r</sup> two of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid] doth put and bind [Herself] to be an apprentice unto [Israell Cudworth of Scituate in the County of Plymouth yeoman his heirs and assigns] To learn [His] Art, Trade or Mystery, and with [Him] the said [Israell Cudworth] after the Manner of an Apprentice, to Dwell and Serve from the Day of the Date hereof, for and during the full and just Term of [one year & ten months] next ensuing, and fully to be compleat and ended. During all which said Term the said Apprentice [him] said [Israell Cudworth] honestly and faithfully shall Serve, [His] Secrets keep close, [His] lawful and reasonably Commands every where gladly Do and Perform; Damage to [her] said M[aster] shall not willfully do, [Her] M[aster's] Goods [she] shall not waste, embe~~del~~, purloine or lend unto others, nor suffer the same to be wasted or purloined, but to [her] power shall forthwith discover and make known the same unto [her] said [Master]. Taverns or Ale-houses [she] shall not frequent; at Cards, Dice, or any other unlawful Game [she] shall not play; Fornication [she] shall not commit, nor Matrimony contract with any Person during the said Term. From [her] M[asters] Service [she] shall not at any Time unlawfully absent [Herself] but in all Things as a good, honest and faithful Servant and Apprentice, shall bear and behave towards [Her] said M[aster] during the full Term of [one year and Ten Months] commencing as aforesaid, [and not to be Disposed off to any other person out of Scituate afores<sup>d</sup> without her free Will & Consent.]

**And the said** [Israel Cudworth] for [him]sel[f his heirs Exec<sup>r</sup> and Adm<sup>r</sup>] Do Covenant, Promise, Grant and agree unto, and with [Lois] said Apprentice in Manner and Form following, **THAT IS TO SAY**, That [He] will teach [said] Apprentice, or cause [Her] to be Taught by the best Ways and Means that [He] may or can, the Trade, Art or Mystery of [Spining Both Woollen & Linen, & also to Read English] (if [she] said Apprentice be capable to learn) and will Find and Provide for and unto [her] said Apprentice good and sufficient [Victualls and Drink, Washing & Lodging and Cloaths of all kinds] fitted for an Apprentice during said Term; and at the End of said Term to dismiss said Apprentice [with two Good Suitts of apparell for all parts of her Body, one for Holly-Days, & the other for Working Days suitable for said apprentice].

*In Testimony whereof*, The said Parties to these present Indentures have interchangeably set their Hands and Seals, the [Ninth] Day of [September] in the [Twenty-fifth] Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord [George the Second] by the Grace of GOD, King of *Great Britain, France and Ireland*, and in the Year of our Lord *One Thousand Seven Hundred and [fifty one]*.

*Signed, Sealed and Delivered*

*in Presence of* [& approbated by us—

David Little { Justices of  
Thomas Clap { the Peace.]

[LOIS  
Her X mark.]

## WILLIAM CLARK'S GENEALOGICAL STATEMENT, 1731.

Communicated by FREDERICK LEWIS GAY, of Boston.

**T**HE following is a copy of a manuscript written by William Clark, of Boston (see REGISTER, vol. xxvi. p. 437). This copy, the date of which is unknown, was in the possession of Elizabeth (Greenough) Lewis, whose grandmother, Martha (Clark) Greenough, was a daughter of the above William Clark (see REGISTER, vol. xvii. pp. 167, 168). There is another copy of this manuscript in the possession of the Historic, Genealogical Society, bearing the date Jan. 1, 1747–8. This date evidently refers to the time when that or a previous copy was made, as William Clark died in 1742. There are many variations, mostly verbal ones. The most important variation is the adding of the words "of Physicians" after "college" in line 14.

Boston, October 1731.

Finding many very good families that through heedlessness have lost their descent and the reasons of their ancestors coming over from England to make settlements in this desert wilderness, though now a well improved and large province, and as my ancestors were none of the least of those that have brought it forward, I am willing to impart to my children their descent.

My grandfather John Clark, Physician, married Martha Saltonstall, of whom was born my father, John Clark, their only issue. My mother's father was William Whitingham, who married Martha Hubbard, of whom was born my mother, Martha Whitingham, and several others, not one of

which lived of age to have issue. My grandfather John Clark was a younger brother of a good family in the north of England, had a collegiate education, took to the study of physic, and had from the college a diploma for a practitioner, and on his successful cutting several of the stone he had a separate diploma as to that faculty, which are both with my elder brother's son, John Clark (if not lost), both of which I have seen in parchment, with their seals. He came over here first a bachellor, and liking the country, but the Puritan settlers more, he went back to England, hired several vessels, and brought over a breed of horses and cattle, and the breed of horses were settled in Plymouth Colony, which to this day bear the name of Clark's breed. He settled himself at Rowley, where, and at Ipswich, most of the first gentlemen settled, thinking to make that the principal seat of government, but finding it impracticable for want of a good harbor, and Boston having a good harbor, all the considerable persons of trade removed there, and he with them, where he took a lot of land which he entailed on his family, and which is now held by my elder brother's son.

My grandmother Clark, whose maiden name was Martha Saltonstall, the only sister of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight and Baronet, and was the first English virgin that landed on the spot of ground called Boston, with her brother Sir Richard, one of the principal Patentees. She was about 12 years of age. Her father married a daughter of the noble families of Gordons in Scotland, of whom was born Sir Richard and Martha, and from her grandmother of the noble family of Gordons she received as a present my gold cup, which she called a silver double gilt goblet, which by computation must now have been in the family about 180 years. She died in the 86<sup>th</sup> year of her age, and was a most gracious woman, full of good works.

My grandfather by the mother's side was Wm. Whitingham, a descendant of the famous Dean Whitingham, the Puritan, who left England and went into Holland and Geneva in Queen Mary's persecution, and returned again in England in Queen Elizabeth's reign. Wm. Whitingham, when he came over here in the Laudian persecution in King James the first reign, sold his parental estate some hundreds sterling a year, brought over servants and a retinue, lived as a gentleman, which was wholly spent in the settlements, and reserved to himself £180 sterling a year, which descended to my first cousin-german, Richard Whittingham, who was born here, went for England, settled on the same, being Lincolnshire, near Boston, where he lived and died and was many years Collector or Receiver of the county of Lincoln.

My grandmother by the mother's side was Martha Hubbard, of the family of the Ipswich Hubbards. The family was very considerable, she being in England brought up at a boarding school and had always her attendants to wait upon her, and in those days wearing her gold watch, which was worn only by persons of distinction. Her elder brother Richard was bred a gentleman, her brother William was bred at a university, and was ordained minister; they sold their real-estate in England, and Richard Hubbard brought over many servants, and had a large tract of land about 4 miles out of Ipswich town, where he lived and gave public entertainment to all comers and goers. William Hubbard some time after his arrival was ordained minister of Ipswich, where he died in the work of the ministry. They (Richard and William) came over in the Laudian persecution, and I have often heard my grandmother speak of her living in England, and the meanness of her living here, though at the very best rate, but would flatter herself that here she had pure worship, which they were deprived of in the land of her nativity.



## THE ORIGIN OF THE NAMES OF WHITMORE AND WHITTEMORE.

BY WILLIAM H. WHITMORE, A.M., of Boston, Mass.

I REGRET exceedingly the publication in the REGISTER for October, 1878 (p. 379), of a communication purporting to show that the families of Whitmore and Whittemore have a common origin. The fact is of interest only to the bearers of these respective names ; but it is due to the reputation of the REGISTER that the article should not stand unchallenged as a specimen of the critical powers of American genealogists. When a writer on such a topic can only cite Burke's Gentry and a county history, it is evident that his researches have not been very deep nor his conclusions very weighty. I shall quote the investigations of Somerby and Chester, and cite documents of a higher authority than popular histories.

The simple and undisputable fact is that the only family of the name of Whitmore, identified with a manor of the same name at an early date, was a Staffordshire one. The manor of Whitmore in Staffordshire was held by Richard the Forester, in the 20th year of the Conquest. Afterwards it passed to the Boterels, and finally Reginal, son of William Boterel, is termed Dominus de Whitmore juxta Nova Castrum sub Lina (New Castle under Line), A.D. 1204. His son Robert is called de Whytmor or Whitmor, as was his oldest grandson. A second grandson is termed Reginald de Botrell de Wytmor, or de Boterel *alias* Whitmor, A.D. 1247. It is perfectly clear that in the first half of the thirteenth century, the surname of Wytemor or Whitmore was adopted by this family. The main line continued until about 1350, when it ended in two co-heiresses, one of whom carried Whitmore to the Boghays, and the heiress of that family married Edward Mainwaring in 1519. The Mainwarings still own Whitmore Hall, and the parish is fully described in the Gazetteers. It is a station on the railroad, and contains 3350 acres of land.

Another branch was for several generations at Caunton, co. York, spelling its name as Whitmore. A very distinguished branch was settled at Wytemore, or Wytemere, in Claverly, co. Salop, and at Thurstanton, co. Chester. A full account of these families will be found in the Herald and Genealogist, edited by the late John Gough Nichols. The facts were collected by a distinguished English genealogist, who preferred that I should arrange and publish them. They were undisputed, and have been accepted and used by other genealogists.

There was some mysterious connection between the name of the

Whitmore family, derived from the Staffordshire parish, and that of the small manor of Whytemere in Claverly, owned by a junior branch. But it was probably accidental. At all events, this branch, spelling their name Whytemere and Whytemore, finally (in 1495) Whitmore, has been traced by me. William Whitmore went to London, where he died in 1593. He was a great merchant, became very wealthy, and bought lands in several counties. His descendants possessed the splendid estate of Apley in Shropshire until some ten years ago. Every baronetage and local history, including therein Burke's works, give a record of this family from the date of this William. Yet this is the person whom Mr. E. S. Whittemore, in his article, has called "one William Whitmore of Shropshire, who went to the county of Hertford," &c. &c., and on whose supposed going he bases his theory of a common origin.

Now it is perfectly understood that in genealogy facts and surmises are to be kept distinct. I have in my port-folios hundreds of facts and dates relating to persons of the name of Whitmore in England. Some few can be fairly affiliated to the known and recognized branches; others are so near to proof that a kind-hearted critic would almost concede them a place. But beyond that I have scores of names of Whitmores whose pedigree will doubtless forever remain unknown. As it is doubtless true that the name means white *mere* (whether *mere* be a meadow or a lake), it may have originated in various other counties besides Staffordshire and Shropshire. But this name is clearly a dissyllable, white-mere or more. In only one case have I found a family using a trisyllable, and making the name Whit-te-more. This is a very marked difference, and one pointing rather to a radical difference of origin than to a common source.

This family is the one settled at Hitchin, co. Herts, from about 1560. The name is spelt Whitamor, Whitamore, &c., always with three syllables. Nothing is known of the origin of this family, but the will of the first Thomas shows that he had relatives of the name in London. It is extremely probable that he was a maltster or brewer in London, and that his only connection with Hertfordshire was by settling there after his retirement from business.

I have indicated with necessary brevity that there has been in England a village named Whitmore, whose owners took their name from it; that the history of this family is extant in print, and that at least four prosperous and well-known county families of the name existed or exist. Still I must repeat, that no bearer of the name has any right to speak of the meaning or origin of his particular name, unless he can show a line of proof. But the Whittemores are one degree worse off. They have got to produce proof that any of their ancestors ever were named Whitmore, before attempting to claim a common origin. Names are so easily perverted that it is not improbable that the "Whita" or "Whitte" part of their

name is derived from some descriptive word other than "White." There is a whole group of names formed from "Withy," as Withybrook, Withycombe, Withyham, and Withypoole; why not "Withymere" as well?

In Connecticut the name Whitmore has been shortened to Wetmore. This fact is on record and easily proved. The emigrant was Thomas Whitmore, and some branches of his descendants have continued that form, though the majority have changed it. But I have never found a case where Whitmore or Wetmore has been lengthened, by adding a syllable, into Whittemore.

I must therefore challenge Mr. E. S. Whittemore to substantiate his idea by facts. If he can trace his own family before Thomas W. of Hitchin, I should like to know it. If he has any information about the history of any Whitmores, I shall be glad if he will impart it. But I must protest against the publication of trifling and inconclusive slips from easily accessible authorities, as a waste of time and patience.

---

## RECORD OF THE BOSTON COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, INSPECTION AND SAFETY, MAY TO NOV. 1776.

Copied by permission of SAMUEL F. McCLEARY, Esq., City Clerk, from the original record-book in the archives of the City of Boston, Mass.

[Continued from volume xxxii. p. 48.]

1776.  
Aug. 13.

At a Meeting of the Committee of Correspondence Inspection & Safety at the Council Chamber 6. O'Clock, John Brown Esq. Chairman—

Letters  
from several  
persons.

Letters from Mr. Sweetser, Maj<sup>r</sup> Boynton, M<sup>r</sup> Powell, Cap<sup>t</sup> Mackay, and Mr. Edward Church in answer to the one wrote them, relative to their attendance as members were laid before the Committee and read, and then put on file.

Voted that this Meeting be Adjourned to Mr. Marstons House on the Morrow, 11 O'Clock, A.M.

14.

At a Meeting of the Committee of Correspondence Inspection & Safety at Mr. Marston's House, Aug<sup>t</sup> 14, 11 O'Clock, A.M. Mr. Brown in the Chair.

Comm<sup>ee</sup>  
celebrates  
the 14 of  
Aug<sup>t</sup>.

This being the Anniversary of the ever memorable 14<sup>th</sup> of August, 1765, on which the first open & spirited opposition to the Tyranny of Great Britain was made by a number of the Inhabitants of this Town, whose example was soon followed by the other Colonies, and has hitherto proved superior to all the Attempts of our Enemies to Subjugate and Inslave America; and it is hoped with the favor of Divine Providence ever will—The Committee met at Cap<sup>t</sup> Marstons Tavern in King Street where Flags were displayed & had the Company of the Generals Ward, Warren & Lincoln, the Officers of the Army & the Gentlemen from the neighboring States then in Town who were previously invited, together with a number of the Friends of Liberty of this



Town. At One O'clock a Company of the Train was paraded in King Street with [page 42] two Field pieces, which were discharged thirteen times, upon a number of Patriotick Toasts being drunk, after which three Cheers were given, and the Company dispersed.

Adjourned to the Afternoon 6 O'Clock to meet at the Council Chamber.

14. 6 O'Clock P.M: Met according to Adjournment.

A number  
of Delin-  
quents to  
be sued.

The Committee having considered of what Mess<sup>rs</sup> Samuel Harris, Shippy Townsend, Moses Pitcher, Joseph How Jun<sup>r</sup>, Isaac Mansfield, Henry King, Isaac Harper & Stephen Fullerton, have offered in excuse for their non appearance in the Common on the late Muster of the Militia; were of opinion, that all these excuses were insufficient and that the said Persons should be prosecuted for the Penalties incurred by their Non attendance on said Day.

Adjourned to to Morrow 6 O'Clock at the Council Chamber.

15. 6 O'Clock P.M: Met according to Adjournment at the Council Chamber.

Numbers  
appear  
against  
Capt.  
Holmes  
sayling.

Benjamin Kent Esq. and a large number of the Inhabitants of this Town, appeared and pray'd in behalf of themselves and others, that Capt Holmes might not be permitted to depart from hence to the West Indies, till a representation was made to the Honourable the Council, of the danger not only a number of Individuals, Owners of Privateers about sayling but the States of America would be exposed to, by said Holmes being suffered to leave this Place at such a time as the present. The application of the foregoing Gentlemen having been considered, it was Voted, that Major Procter be appointed, to see that Capt. Holmes Sails be immediately unbent, and lodged with Thomas & Kemble, Sailmakers, till the further Order of the Committee.

Capt.  
Holmes  
sails to be  
unbent.

Prisioners  
from  
Augustine  
give their  
Parole, &c.

[Page 43.] Mr. Lesley & Family, Thomas Hayter, Lieutenant in the 14 Regiment, Robert Porter, Passenger, Thomas Collins a Drummer in the 14 Regiment, William Jenkins the Master; Thomas Green a Servant to L<sup>t</sup> Hayter, all of whom were taken in a Brig<sup>t</sup> bound from Augustine to London & carryed into Marblehead, from whence they are just arrived—attended and were examined. They inform that they left Augustine the 24 of July last, at which place there was about 700 British Troops, 150 of them belonging to the 14<sup>th</sup> Regiment, and that they were bound home in order to procure Recruits for their Regiment—they all pledged their honor to the Committee, that they would not leave the Town without liberty for so doing, and that in all respects they would behave as Prisioners on Parole ought to do.

Comm<sup>ee</sup> to  
make Rep-  
resentation  
to Council  
relative to  
Prisioners.

On a Motion made Voted, that M<sup>r</sup> Hitchburne, M<sup>r</sup> Gray & Mr. Wendell be a Committee to draw up a Representation to be made the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council, of the danger to which we are exposed, by so great a number of Prisioners being permitted to go at large in this Town.

Adjourned to to Morrow 12 O'Clock, to meet at the Council Chamber.

17. Aug. 17. 12 O'Clock. Met according to Adjournment at the Council Chamber. M<sup>r</sup> Brown in the Chair.

Mr Crevat  
a Certificate

A Certificate was given M<sup>r</sup> Lemuel Crevat late of Boston, now of Maryland, and on departure for that Place that he has always behaved as a friend to his Country, so far as he has come under the observation of this Committee—which Certificate was signed by the Chairman & Clerk.

Adjourned to Monday Morning 11. O'Clock the Council Chamber.

19. Met according to Adjournment.

[Page 44.] Adjourned to 6 O'Clock in the Evening to meet at the Council Chamber.

6 o'Clock P.M. Met according to Adjournment.

Irish Vol-  
unteers  
Inlist'g  
Papers.

The Inlisting Paper of the Irish Volunteers, so called, who inlisted in this Town when it was shut up in the service of the Ministry, was found in a House owned by Ezekiel Goldthwait Esq. & occupied by one Hoar of said Company and Given in to the Committee by said Goldthwait—was examined and then ordered to be put on the files of this Committee.

A: Howard  
an order for  
50 Dollars.

Voted: that Abraham Howard who has Inlisted for the Canada Department, have an Order on M<sup>r</sup> Lambert who has the Money raised to procure Men for Ward N<sup>o</sup>. 1, for the payment of fifty Dollars, including the amount of a Musket he has been furnished with by M<sup>r</sup> Wendall.

[To be continued.]

## THE DAVENPORT FAMILY.

Communicated by BENNETT F. DAVENPORT, M.D., of Boston.

THE following abstracts from my extensive records of the Davenport families in America, in collecting which I was greatly aided by Henry Davenport, Esq., of Boston, have been prepared in the hope of exciting such an interest in the history of these families as would, at no distant day, lead to the compiling of a complete history of all of the family name. Some account of the several ways of spelling the Davenport family name is to be found in the January (1878) number of the REGISTER, page 95.

No evidence of the relationship between Francis, Humphrey, the Rev. John, Capt. Richard and Thomas Davenport, the five heads of Davenport families who settled within the present limits of Boston before the year 1676, has been yet discovered. Yet either they all themselves, or their immediate descendants, are found to have used, as their seal, the same arms as did the Rev. John Davenport, founder of New Haven, Conn., an admirable history of whose branch of the family name has already been published by Mr. A. B. Davenport, of 367 Fulton Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

An account by Henry Davenport, Esq., of Boston, of some of the descendants of Capt. Richard Davenport may be found in the volume of the REGISTER for 1850; in Mitchell's history of Bridgewater, Ward's history of Shrewsbury, Upham's history of the Salem Witchcraft, Washburn's Judicial history of Massachusetts, and in the forthcoming history of Sutton, Mass.

January 21, 1675, Francis Davenport, of Boston, mariner, sells lands left him by will (vol. 6-58 of Suffolk Co. Records) of his father-in-law, William Snelling, physician, youngest son of the late Thomas Snelling, of Caddonwood in Plimpton Mary in the county of Devon. This Dr. W. Snelling left an only son William and a daughter Anne, according to his will of May 7, 1674. On July 25, 1695, and July 29, 1697, Ann Davenport, of Boston, widow of Francis, her eldest daughter Margaret with her husband James Gooding, Jr., of Noddle's Island, and Ann Davenport, of Boston, spinster, youngest daughter of said Ann Davenport, sold land in Boston. They were members of the second or Old North Church. Thomas Russell and Ann Davenport were married, Boston, September 5, 1700. A copy of Francis Davenport's seal is given in the *Heraldic Journal*, vol. ii. p. 179.

Humphrey Davenport, of Dorchester, according to Savage's Gen. Dictionary, came from the Barbadoes, and m. Rachel, dau. of Thomas, brother of Major William Holmes, of Scituate and Boston. He had sons Richard and William before 1664. In 1667, Rachel, having been convicted of card-playing, they removed from Hartford, Conn., to New York, where, Valentine's history of New York city says, he was living on west side of Broadway, below Rector Street, in 1674. Page 51 of Goodwin's Genealogical Notes, and the forthcoming history of Coventry, Conn., tell of some of his descendants. The Davenport families of Bolton's history of Westchester Co., N. Y., Blake's history of Putnam Co., N. Y., Sabine's American Royalists, Calendar of New York Historical MSS., Onderdonk's history of Long Island, Whitehead's history of New Jersey, are probably descended from the above Humphrey D., the same probably as was commissioned clerk of Ulster Co. N. Y. Court, Dec. 13, 1690.

1. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> DAVENPORT, of Dorchester, first appears on any of its records as member of its church, Nov. 20, 1640; his wife Mary joining March 8, 1644. She died Oct. 4, 1691. He was made freeman, May 18, 1642, and constable 1670. He probably lived on the eastern slope of Mt. Bowdoin, near the corner of Bowdoin Street and Union Ave. He bought house and lands of William Pigrom, Nov. 25, 1653, and of William Blake, Feb. 5, 1665. He made his will, July 24, 1683, "being aged," leaving the homestead to his youngest son John, after his widow's death. He died Nov. 9, 1685. His inventory amounted to £332 16 8. His children were:

- i. SARAH, b. Dec. 28, 1643; m. Samuel Jones, and died at the birth of child Anna,<sup>3</sup> Nov. 14, 1680.
- ii. THOMAS, bapt. March 2, 1645; killed in Capt. Johnson's company at the Narraganset fort, Dec. 19, 1675. (See REGISTER, Jan. 1878, page 95.)
- iii. MARY, bapt. Jan. 21, 1649; m. Samuel Maxfield, son of Clement, and had John,<sup>3</sup> Aug. 13, 1671; Mary,<sup>3</sup> 1673; Ebenezer,<sup>3</sup> 1675; Mehitable,<sup>3</sup> 1677; Sarah,<sup>3</sup> 1680; Samuel,<sup>3</sup> 1682.
2. iv. CHARLES, bapt. Sept. 7, 1652.
- v. ABIGAIL, bapt. July 8, 1655.
- vi. MEHITABLE, b. Feb. 14, 1657; d. Oct. 18, 1663.
3. vii. JONATHAN, b. March 6, 1659.
4. viii. EBENEZER, b. April 26, 1661.
5. ix. JOHN, b. Oct. 20, 1664.

2. CHARLES<sup>2</sup> DAVENPORT (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was bapt. in Dorchester Sept. 7, 1652, where he died Feb. 1, 1720. He m. Waitstill, born Jan. 11, 1659, and d. Aug. 9, 1747, the dau. of Quartermaster John and Katharine Smith, of Dorchester, whose dau. Mary by a previous wife m. first, Nathaniel Glover,

and second, Gov. Thomas Hinckley, of Plymouth. Charles was ensign, and held many town offices; was selectman most of the time from 1700 to 1714. His homestead on Washington Street was on the south side of Mt. Bowdoin. His inventory amounted to £2700. His children were:

- i. EUNICE, b. June 20, 1679; d. Sept. 26, 1759, unm.
- ii. SARAH, b. July 10, 1681; d. June 16, 1734; m. Jan. 20, 1701, Increase, son of Henry Leadbetter, of Dorchester, by whom she had:—*Henry,<sup>4</sup> Increase,<sup>4</sup> Waitstill,<sup>4</sup> Relief.<sup>4</sup>*
6. iii. PAUL, b. Jan. 30, 1683; m. Abigail Adams.
- iv. THOMAS, b. Jan. 13, 1688; d. March 11, 1688.
- v. WAITSTILL, b. July 18, 1689; d. Nov. 5, 1736; m. July 24, 1712, Ebenezer Jones, by whom she had:—*Eben,<sup>4</sup> Thomas,<sup>4</sup> Mary,<sup>4</sup> Eben.<sup>4</sup>*
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. March 10, 1693; d. June 3, 1733; m. Feb. 23, 1715, Thomas Adams, of Canterbury, and had:—*Charles,<sup>4</sup> 1716; Waitstill,<sup>4</sup> 1717; Davenport,<sup>4</sup> 1720; Release,<sup>4</sup> 1722; Eliphalet,<sup>4</sup> 1724; Abigail,<sup>4</sup> 1726.*
7. vii. THOMAS, b. Aug. 22, 1695; m. Mary Woodward.
8. viii. CHARLES, b. Feb. 15, 1700; m. Jemima Tolman.
- ix. MARY, b. March 14, 1705; d. Dec. 9, 1748; m. Nov. 3, 1724, Joseph Adams, of Canterbury, son of Peter, and had:—*Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Mary,<sup>4</sup> Rachel,<sup>4</sup> Ruth,<sup>4</sup> Abigail,<sup>4</sup> Experience,<sup>4</sup> a daughter.<sup>4</sup>*

3. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> DAVENPORT (*Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, March 6, 1659; d. Little Compton, R. I., Jan. 11, 1729; m. Dorchester, Dec. 1, 1680, Hannah Manners or Warren, b. 1660, d. Jan. 14, 1729. His first child b. in Dorchester, the others in Little Compton, R. I., to which place he removed. His house was but recently removed from off his homestead. His children were:

9. i. THOMAS, b. Dec. 10, 1681; m. Catherine Woodworth and Mary Pitman.
- ii. JONATHAN, b. Nov. 3, 1684; d. Oct. 14, 1751, Little Compton.
- iii. HANNAH, b. Dec. 23, 1686; m. June 13, 1710, Nathaniel House, and had:—*Nathaniel,<sup>4</sup> 1712; Samuel,<sup>4</sup> 1714; John,<sup>4</sup> 1715; Rebecca,<sup>4</sup> 1717.*
- iv. SIMON, b. Dec. 27, 1688; d. Dec. 9, 1763, at Little Compton.
10. v. EBENEZER, b. Sept. 2, 1691; m. Mary Pitman.
11. vi. JOHN, b. Jan. 12, 1694; m. Elizabeth Taylor.
12. vii. JOSEPH, b. March 25, 1696; m. Elizabeth Wood.
13. viii. BENJAMIN, b. Oct. 6, 1698; m. Sarah Burr.
- ix. SARAH, b. Dec. 10, 1700.

(Probably the many Davenport descendants of Benjamin Davenport, of Coventry, Conn., born 1763, mentioned in Dwight's history of the Strong family, are of this branch of the Davenport family.)

4. EBENEZER<sup>2</sup> DAVENPORT (*Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, April 26, 1661, where he died July 19, 1738; a weaver by trade; he m. Dorcas, dau. of James Andrews, of Falmouth, near whom he was then living. She d. Boston, Nov. 24, 1723, æt. 60. He m. second, May 26, 1724, at Dorchester, Sarah Bartlett. His will, made Jan. 26, 1730, and now in the Boston probate office, cuts off his present wife Patience for having absented herself from his house for the three years past, the principal part of the time since they were married. She was probably of Charlestown, in 1755. He bought, May 9, 1693, of Peter Lyon, the house and land on Green Street, Dorchester, in which descendants of his own name lived till within the last few years. His children were:

- i. MARY, b. July 15, 1683, in Boston; m. Nov. 7, 1706, Richard Brooks, or Brocks.
- ii. TABITHA, b. May 3, 1688, in Falmouth; m. Dec. 11, 1712, Capt.

- John Cock, Jr., who was killed by the Indians at Pemaquid, May 22, 1747. She died at Falmouth. She had son John, 1720.
- iii. ESTHER, b. Feb. 11, 1690, at Dorchester; m. April 7, 1709, Josiah Hobbs, of Boston, who removed to Weston, where she died, Nov. 29, 1778. She had:—*Eben*,<sup>4</sup> *Josiah*,<sup>4</sup> *John*,<sup>4</sup> *Esther*,<sup>4</sup> *Sarah*,<sup>4</sup> *Dorcas*,<sup>4</sup> *Hannah*,<sup>4</sup> *Elizabeth*,<sup>4</sup> *Nathan*.<sup>4</sup>
  - 14. iv. JAMES, b. March 1, 1693; m. Grace Tileston, Sarah Franklin and Mary Walker.
  - v. ZERUIAH, b. Feb. 16, 1695; m. June 3, 1723, Thomas Lerenbee or Lezenby.
  - vi. HEPZIBATH, b. April 11, 1697; m. July 25, 1722, Thomas Cock.
  - vii. THANKFUL, b. March 8, 1700; m. Ebenezer Cock, Nov. 26, 1719.
  - 15. viii. ELISHA, b. Sept. 26, 1703; m. Rachel Searle.
  - 16. ix. EBENEZER, b. Oct. 23, 1706; m. Submit Howe.

5. JOHN<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born Dorchester, Oct. 20, 1664; died at Milton, March 21, 1725. His wife Naomi, who d. Jan. 7, 1739, is supposed to have been the Naomi dau. of Timothy Foster, of Dorchester, who was b. Feb. 11, 1668, at Dorchester. After inheriting the homestead at his mother's death, according to his father's will, he removed to Milton, where his name first appears on the tax list in 1707. In Milton he lived in the old farm house still standing on the Isaac Davenport estate, who inherited the homestead. His will is in the Suffolk Co. probate office. His children were, all but the last, born in Dorchester. They were:

- 17. i. JOHN, b. June 10, 1695; m. Mary Bent.
- 18. ii. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 20, 1697; m. Rebecca (Craft?).
- iii. EPHRAIM, bapt. Aug. 6, 1699; buried Feb. 25, 1774; unm.; blacksmith, of Stoughton.
- 19. iv. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 30, 1701; m. Sarah Ware.
- 20. v. STEPHEN, b. Oct. 8, 1703; m. Thankful Bent.
- vi. MEHITABLE, b. Aug. 30, 1705; m. Dec. 15, 1726, James Mears, of Roxbury.
- vii. BENJAMIN, b. Aug. 12, 1707; alive March 21, 1725, but not probably May 24, 1737.

6. PAUL<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT (*Charles*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born Dorchester, Jan. 30, 1683; m. July 28, 1709, Abigail Adams, of Canterbury, Conn., where he had settled. His children were:

- i. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 2, 1710.
- ii. CHARLES, b. July 2, 1717; m. Waitstill; and d. Canterbury, Nov. 15, 1779. Most of his Davenport descendants live in Colerain, Mass., and Mt. Holly, Vt.
- iii. MARY, b. June 21, 1720.
- iv. SAMUEL, b. March 19, 1722.
- v. PAUL, b. Nov. 16, 1724; m. July 1, 1747, Elizabeth Frost, of Canterbury. He d. Canterbury, April 12, 1800, and she d. Dec. 1799, æt. 73. His Davenport descendants live at Lansingburgh, N. Y., Middlebury, Vt., Cressey's Corner, Mich., Schuyler Lake, N. Y., and Chapin, Iowa.

7. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT (*Charles*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born Dorchester, Aug. 22, 1695; m. Dorchester, Sept. 6, 1715, Mary Woodward. Lived in Dorchester, Canterbury and Leominster, where he was prominent in town affairs between 1741 and '49. His children were:

- i. MARY, b. Dorchester, Dec. 25, 1715, d. Dorchester, Sept. 1795.
- ii. EUNICE, b. Canterbury, Sept. 26, 1717.
- iii. SARAH, b. July 25, 1719; m. William Devoll, of Leominster.
- iv. BENAJAH, b. Nov. 16, 1721; m. Feb. 16, 1743, Anne Leadbetter, dau. of Israel, of Dorchester. His Davenport descendants live in Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

- v. **SUBMIT**, b. Feb. 15, 1727; m. July 15, 1752, Andrew Graham.
- vi. **DELIVERANCE**, b. May 30, 1731; pub. Jan. 30, 1755, to James Snow, of Bolton, who removed to Putney, Vt., and had *Thomas Davenport<sup>o</sup> Snow*.
- vii. **ABIGAIL**, b. Aug. 7, 1735.
- viii. **LEMUEL**, b. Mortlake, Conn., Sept. 10, 1739; pub. Dec. 18, 1762, to Mrs. Deborah Barrows, of Weston, Mass., where he lived before removing to Dummerston, Vt., before 1800. Nearly all of his Davenport descendants live in Vermont, principally near Williamstown.

8. **CHARLES<sup>o</sup> DAVENPORT** (*Charles.<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, Feb. 15, 1700; m. Dorchester, May 31, 1722, Jemima, dau. of Thomas and Experience Tolman, of Dorchester. Inherited the homestead, by his father's will. Wife Jemima d. Feb. 17, 1735. He sold off the homestead and removed to Worcester, where he had four children by a wife Joanna. His first five children born in Dorchester, the others in Worcester. A Charles D. Jr. and wife, who laid hold of the church covenant and had a dau. Mary bapt. Nov. 18, 1716, were received into full communion June 9, 1723. The children were:

- i. **SUSANNA**, bapt. March 3, 1723; d. Oct. 29, 1728.
- ii. **JEMIMA**, b. Dec. 25, 1724.
- iii. **WAITSTILL**, bapt. Nov. 12, 1727.
- iv. **CHARLES**, b. March 5, 1730; m. April 16, 1755, at Worcester, Mary Hart, b. March 7, 1734, d. June 22, 1830. He d. at Dummerston, Vt., April 25, 1805. She m. 2d, Alexander Katern. Most of his Davenport descendants lived there, in or near Putney, Vt., and in Hinsdale, N. H.
- v. **SUSANNAH**, b. July 29, 1733.
- vi. **ABIGAIL**, b. Oct. 29, 1734; d. Jan. 20, 1735, at Worcester.
- vii. **THOMAS**, b. April 19, 1736; m. Abigail dau. of Jerathmel Wilder, b. 1745, d. 1785. He d. Petersham, Mass., 1818. He had a 2d wife. Most of his descendants in Vermont.
- viii. **SAMUEL**, b. July 4, 1738; d. Jan. 12, 1743, at Worcester.
- ix. **PAUL**, b. Aug. 29, 1740.
- x. **JOHN**, b. Sept. 1, 1742.

9. **THOMAS<sup>o</sup> DAVENPORT** (*Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, Dec. 10, 1681; d. Little Compton, Oct. 14, 1751, where he had removed while yet a child; m. July 20, 1704, Catherine Woodworth, b. 1673, d. June 1, 1729, at Little Compton; m. second, July 22, 1737, Mary Pitman, in Newport. His children, all born in Little Compton, were:

- i. **ELIPHALET**, b. May 7, 1705; d. L. C. 1786, having m. first, Hannah Phillips, b. 1707, d. Jan. 9, 1738; m. second, Ann Devol, March 3, 1740. Most of his Davenport descendants live in neighboring towns, as New Bedford, and in Savannah, Ga.
- ii. **MARY**, b. Feb. 8, 1707.
- iii. **EPHRAIM**, b. Dec. 25, 1708; d. Coventry, Conn., about 1790; m. Oct. 7, 1734, Mary Phillips, of L. C. Most of his Davenport descendants live in Massachusetts and New York.
- iv. **DEBORAH**, b. Dec. 12, 1710.
- v. **HANNAH**, b. Oct. 27, 1712.
- vi. **OLIVER**, b. Feb. 5, 1714; m. April 9, 1741, Sarah Macomber, of L. C.; m. second, Mary Devol, also of L. C. Most of his Davenport descendants live in Vermont, New York state and the West.
- vii. **GIDEON**, b. June 7, 1738; m. Nov. 23, 1759, Phillis Gifford, of Dartmouth, Mass. He d. Newport, R. I., Sept. 6, 1810, and she Oct. 16, 1819. æt. 86. Most of his Davenport descendants lived there and in Pawtucket, R. I.
- viii. **SUSANNA**, b. Jan. 24, 1740; d. in Newport, R. I.

10. **EBENEZER<sup>o</sup> DAVENPORT** (*Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Little Compton, R. I., Sept. 2, 1691; d. Newport, Aug. 4, 1776; m. Feb. 12, 1714,



Mary, b. 1693, dau. of John and Mary Pitman, of Newport. A mason by trade. The Newport records were mutilated by the British, so they are now very imperfect. See also REGISTER, vol. xxii. page 374. His children, born in Newport, were :

- i. A DAUGHTER, b. May, 1725.
- ii. EBENEZER, b. May 7, 1727 ; d. Newport, March 20, 1776 ; m. Sept. 6, 1751, Hannah Smith, b. May 30, 1730, d. Sept. 25, 1804. All his Davenport descendants lived and have now died out in this town.
- iii. ISRAEL, b. Aug. 25. 17—.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 27, 172—.
- v. JONATHAN, b. — 4, 1734.

11. JOHN<sup>2</sup> DAVENPORT (*Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Little Compton, Jan. 12, 1694 ; d. Tiverton, R. I., April 20, 1741 ; m. June 15, 1726, Elizabeth Taylor, b. June 4, 1701. His children, all born in Little Compton, were :

- i. NOAH, b. May 7, 1727 ; d. Little Compton, March 5, 1818 ; m. and had children and grandchildren.
- ii. SARAH, b. Oct. 27, 1729 ; m. — Palmer.
- iii. JONATHAN, b. Jan. 22, 1733 ; m. Jan. 4, 1753, Martha Wilbor, dau. of Joseph, of Little Compton. He d., s. p.
- iv. JOHN, b. Jan. 18, 1735 ; d. Nov. 9, 1809, at Tiverton, R. I. ; m. Sarah Weeden, b. Aug. 5, 1754, who d. June 8, 1814. The Davenport descendants lived in the neighborhood and in New York.
- v. EPHRAIM, b. July 2, 1736 ; m. Rhoda Taher. His Davenport descendants live in neighboring towns, New York state and the West, as Detroit, &c.
- vi. PHEBE, b. May 19, 1739 ; m. Gideon Wilcox.
- vii. MARY, b. May 1, 1741 ; m. Seth Shaw.

12. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> DAVENPORT (*Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Little Compton, March 25, 1696 ; d. Little Compton, Sept. 2, 1760 ; m. April 1, 1731, Elizabeth Wood, b. Jan. 31, 1708, d. July 13, 1766. His children, all born Little Compton, were :

- i. HANNAH, b. Sept. 1, 1732.
- ii. RUTH, b. Oct. 12, 1734.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 1, 1736 ; d. Little Compton, Dec. 31, 1807 ; m. Elizabeth, b. March 30, 1744, dau. of William Briggs, of Little Compton. His Davenport descendants in the neighboring towns and in New York state.
- iv. JEREMIAH, b. Oct. 10, 1738 ; d. Little Compton, Feb. 1814 ; m. first, Jan. 6, 1771, Sarah Palmer, b. May 24, 1750 ; m. second, May 20, 1781, Rebecca Bailey, b. Jan. 12, 1755. His Davenport descendants have all died here and in Tiverton.
- v. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 20, 1741 ; d. March 28, 1816 ; m. March 18, 1764, Frances Cranston, b. Feb. 22, 1739, d. Nov. 22, 1809. Most of his Davenport descendants live in the neighboring towns.
- vi. MARY, b. March 26, 1743.

13. BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> DAVENPORT (*Jonathan,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Little Compton, R. I., Oct. 6, 1698 ; d. at Spencertown, N. Y., about 1785. He m. Sarah Burr. Had lived in Andover and Lebanon, Conn., where all his children were born. They were :

- i. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 17, 1735 ; m. and d. Sheffield, Conn., Oct. 17, 1756.
- ii. SALLY, b. April 28, 1737.
- iii. ZERPHEAH, b. April 21, 1739 ; m. — Bliss.
- iv. MOLLY, b. March 22, 1741.
- v. SALLY, b. Feb. 26, 1743 ; m. — Clark.
- vi. BILLA, b. Jan. 13, 1745 ; m. — Townsend. He settled, 1795, at

Lowville, Lewis Co., N. Y. A son settled in the township of Davenport, Delaware Co., N. Y., giving it his own name. Most of his Davenport descendants live in New York state.

- vii. HANNAH, b. Jan. 31, 1747; m. ——— House.
- viii. JONATHAN, b. Jan. 9, 1749; m. ——— Culver, and settled in Columbia Co., N. Y.
- ix. CHARLES, b. April 3, 1751; d. Dec. 12, 1812, at Lowville, N. Y., where he had settled in 1795; m. 1778, Elizabeth Taylor. Most of his Davenport descendants live near Lowville and Watertown, N. Y., or in the West.

14. JAMES<sup>2</sup> DAVENPORT (*Ebenezer*,<sup>2</sup> *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>), born Dorchester, March 1, 1693; administration on his estate granted June 13, 1759; m. first, Sept. 30, 1715, Grace, dau. of Onesephorus Tileston, of Dorchester. She died Oct. 24, 1721, æt. 27. He m. second, May 3, 1722, Sarah (b. July 9, 1699), dau. of Josiah and sister of Benjamin Franklin. She d. May 23, 1731, æt. 32. He m. third, Nov. 12, 1731, Mary Walker, of Portsmouth. He was an innkeeper and baker in Boston; was of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co.; appointed coroner, Jan. 7, 1741. His children, said by son John to have been twenty-two, all born in Boston, were:

- i. SARAH, b. Oct. 10, 1716; d. Dec. 6, 1716.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 19, 1717; d. Sept. 2, 1773; m. April 3, 1740, Sarah, dau. of Moses Gerrish, of Newburyport, where he settled, and where most of his Davenport descendants live.
- iii. SARAH, b. Jan. 2, 1719; m. March 6, 1738, Samuel Bowls, apothecary, of Boston.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. March 8, 1723; d. March 15, 1809; m. first, Joseph Chapman; m. second, Col. Joseph Ingersols, from Falmouth, pub. Oct. 12, 1789.
- v. DORCAS, b. Aug. 26, 1724; m. May 7, 1747, Anthony Stickney. See history of Stickney family.
- vi. MARY, b. March 7, 1725; m. March 13, 1745, John Rogers, of Boston, son of Ichabod. She had John and Anna.
- vii. JOSIAH, b. Dec. 18, 1727; pub. June 29, 1749, to Sarah Billings, of Boston. She d. in Philadelphia, April 1, 1751, æt. 23, and was buried side of Dr. Benj. Franklin. He m. second, Dec. 13, 1751, Anna Annis, at Philadelphia. His son, Judge Franklin Davenport, of Woodbury, N. J., was U. S. Senator. 1798-9.
- viii. ABIAH, b. Oct. 2, 1729; pub. June 20, 1751, to John Griffith, Jr., of Portsmouth.
- ix. ELEAZER, b. Sept. 21, 1732.
- x. LUCY, b. Nov. 17, 1733; pub. March 27, 1745, to John Doane, of Boston.
- xi. JAMES, b. June 12, 1735.
- xii. REBECCA, b. May 23, 1737; pub. June 4, 1755, to John Tucker.
- xiii. ANN, b. May 18, 1739.
- xiv. GEORGE, b. Dec. 9, 1740.
- xv. ADDINGTON, b. March 17, 1742; d. May 27, 1743.
- xvi. ESTHER, b. April 19, 1744; d. March 18, 1801; pub. April 13, 1762, to Daniel Crosby, of Boston.
- xvii. JANE, b. Dec. 16, 1745; pub. Jan. 10, 1768, to Reuben Ingram.
- xviii. MARY, b. June 3, 1747.
- xix. ADDINGTON, b. Feb. 6, 1749; d. June 24, 1821, Boston; m. June 16, 1805, widow Mary Barron, who d. Nov. 25, 1854, æt. 90. She née McIntire, of Salem, had m. first, William Brock, and m. second, William Barron.
- xx. JOHN, b. Aug. 4, 1752; d. Portsmouth, N. H., March 28, 1842. He m. first, Elizabeth Hall, of Portsmouth; m. second, widow Elizabeth Welch, née Pendexter, June 21, 1780; m. third, Sally Bradley, of Haverhill. His Davenport descendants in Haverhill and New York city.



15. **ELISHA<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT** (*Ebenezer,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, Sept. 26, 1703, and d. in D., Feb. 8, 1761. He m. Oct. 27, 1726, Rachel Searle, who d. in D., May 27, 1783, æt. 81. The children, all born in Dorchester, were :

- i. **ABIGAIL**, b. Aug. 30, 1727 ; d. Sept. 1, 1803 ; m. Sept. 17, 1749, Samuel Doggett.
- ii. **SARAH**, b. June 27, 1729 ; m. Sept. 7, 1749, John Trescott, of Dorchester.
- iii. **DORCAS**, b. Aug. 3, 1732 ; d. Sept. 22, 1780 ; m. Nov. 24, 1768, Daniel Fairn, of Eastern.
- iv. **EBENEZER**, b. Feb. 28, 1735 ; d. Aug. 21, 1801, s. p. ; m. Aug. 23, 1757, Mary Wilson, who d. Jan. 18, 1815, æt. 78.
- v. **THANKFUL**, b. Jan. 26, 1737 ; m. Oct. 23, 1755, Elihu Kilton, of Dorchester.
- vi. **RACHEL**, b. Nov. 8, 1738 ; d. in Dorchester, March 6, 1798, unm.
- vii. **ESTHER**, b. April 11, 1740 ; d. in Dorchester, May 20, 1740.
- viii. **ELISHA**, b. Oct. 16, 1741 ; d. Sept. 8, 1807 ; m. Dec. 1, 1781, Lydia Holden, who d. Nov. 21, 1844. Left only daughters.
- ix. **ADAM**, bapt. Sept. 2, 1744 ; d. in Dorchester, Aug. 13, 1825 ; m. Dec. 22, 1768, his second cousin, Mary Billings, b. April 24, 1750. Had no Davenport grandchildren.
- x. **AMBROSE**, bapt. Jan. 12, 1746 ; d. unm. in Dedham, Feb. 1777.
- xi. **ESTHER**, b. Aug. 5, 1749 ; d. July 1, 1750.
- xii. **GEORGE**, b. June 17, 1752 ; d. Sept. 6, 1832 ; m. May 24, 1780, Esther, b. Feb. 21, 1757, dau. of Thomas Clapp, of D. She d. Dec. 26, 1824. His Davenport descendants live in Hampshire Co., Mass., and in Ohio.

16. **EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT** (*Ebenezer,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, Oct. 23, 1706 ; d. in D., March 17, 1785. He m. April 23, 1729, Submit Howe, b. April, 1707, d. Jan. 13, 1783. He was a weaver of Dorchester ; inherited by will his father's homestead on Green Street. His children, all born in Dorchester, were :

- i. **ISAAC**, b. May 24, 1730, and d. in D., March 29, 1799. He m. first, Mary Pray, of Braintree, b. 1730, and d. Dec. 27, 1792. He m. second, July 29, 1793, wid. Rebecca King, née Blackmer, who d. June 25, 1802, æt. 65. He inherited the homestead, and most of his Davenport descendants live near here and in Maine. All were by the first wife.
- ii. **JONATHAN**, b. Jan. 4, 1732 ; d. Hallowell, Me., Feb. 26, 1810, whither he moved in 1762. He m. Sept. 14, 1758, Susanna White, of Roxbury, b. July 22, 1734, d. Sept. 1, 1818. Most of his Davenport descendants live near Hallowell, Me., and in Mobile, Ala.
- iii. **HANNAH**, b. March 15, 1734 ; m. April 2, 1751, Timothy Wales, of Dorchester.
- iv. **TABITHA**, b. Aug. 9, 1737 ; d. March 1, 1804 ; m. Ebenezer Seaver, Jr., of Dorchester.
- v. **EBENEZER**, b. Oct. 7, 1739 ; d. Dec. 30, 1739.
- vi. **SUBMIT**, b. May 2, 1741 ; d. 1779 ; m. Jan. 27, 1763, John Clap, of Stoughton.
- vii. **MARY**, b. Sept. 6, 1743 ; d. April 16, 1745.
- viii. **EBENEZER**, b. July 9, 1745 ; d. Winthrop, Me., Feb. 21, 1819 ; pub. April 27, 1767, to Mary Crane, of Milton, b. Feb. 27, 1747, d. July 7, 1828. His Davenport descendants lived in and near Winthrop, Maine.
- ix. **JOSEPH**, b. Aug. 10, 1747 ; d. Colerain, Mass., April 14, 1821, where he had removed 1781. He m. Dec. 6, 1770, Mary White, who died Feb. 22, 1817, æt. 71. Most of his Davenport descendants live near Colerain, Mass., in New York state and the West.

17. **JOHN<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT** (*John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, June 10, 1695 ; d. Stoughton, July 20, 1778. He m. June 10, 1725, in Milton,

Mary, dau. of Joseph Bent. She was bapt. Jan. 28, 1699, and d. July 20, 1768. Children, all born in the part of Stoughton now Canton, were :

- i. MARY, b. Nov. 19, 1729 ; m. Nov. 29, 1748, Joseph Houghton.
- ii. MIRIAM, b. April 15, 1732 ; m. Feb. 23, 1749, Ebenezer Billings, of Milton.
- iii. MARIAH, b. Nov. 13, 1735 ; m. May 23, 1754, Isaac Fenno, Jr., of Stoughton.
- iv. JOHN, b. Nov. 1, 1737 ; d. Stoughton, April 25, 1776 ; m. 1759, Lois Badlam, of Weymouth, who d. in S., Feb. 11, 1809, æt. 72. Most of his Davenport descendants live in Canton.
- v. MEHITABLE, b. April 30, 1740 ; m. Jan. 6, 1757, Oliver, son of Moses Billings, of Dorchester.

18. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT (*John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, Oct. 20, 1697, and d. at Mendon, June 29, 1773. He m. Rebecca (Craft?), who was b. Milton, Feb. 9, 1699, and d. Mendon, Sept. 23, 1777. His first two children were born in Roxbury, all the others in Milton. When his eldest son became of age he gave him the homestead and removed himself, with the other children, to Mendon. His children were :

- i. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 1, 1720 ; d. Milton, Dec. 6, 1793. He m. June 4, 1741, Sarah Whiten, of Dedham, who d. June 11, 1764, and he m. second, Sept. 24, 1769, Sarah, wid. of Nathaniel Tucker. Nearly all his Davenport descendants live in Suffolk and Norfolk Counties, Mass. He was on the jury that tried Capt. Preston for the Boston massacre.
- ii. REBECCA, b. May 3, 1723 ; pub. Jan. 30, 1742, to Jonathan Wadsworth, of Becket.
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. April 15, 1726 ; d. July 7, 1738.
- iv. SARAH, b. July 22, 1730 ; d. July 21, 1738.
- v. BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 4, 1733 ; d. June 30, 1738.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. April 2, 1736 ; d. July 4, 1806 ; m. James Lovett, of Mendon.
- vii. SETH, b. Nov. 2, 1739 ; d. Mendon, March 28, 1813. He m. Nov. 2, 1764, Chloe Daniels, b. Sept. 13, 1745, d. May 19, 1723. From him are all the Mendon Davenports.

19. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> DAVENPORT (*John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, Aug. 30, 1701, and d. March 12, 1752, at Newton Lower Falls, where he had settled as a clothier. His house stood a few rods west of where F. A. Collins, Esq., now lives, on Beacon Street, opposite the almshouse. He m. April 29, 1731, Sarah, dau. of Ebenezer Ware, of Needham, where he was then living. She, after the death of Joseph D., m. Jan. 17, 1760, Nathaniel Richards, of Dedham. His children, all born in Newton, were :

- i. SARAH, b. March 30, 1732 ; m. Feb. 1757, Benjamin Mills.
- ii. JOHN, b. June 7, 1733 ; d. Feb. 1818, at Bridgeton, Me., where he had moved about 1760. He m. Silence Bigelow, in Newton, b. Sept. 1, 1733, and d. Sept. 17, 1811. Most of his Davenport descendants live out West.
- iii. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 4, 1736 ; d. March 23, 1738.
- iv. BENJAMIN, b. Aug. 16, 1738 ; d. Nov. 24, 1738.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 15, 1740 ; m. Dec. 29, 1768, Michael Bright, of Needham.
- vi. MARY, b. March 30, 1742 ; m. ——— Lyon, of Hubbardston, and went to New Hampshire.
- vii. BENJAMIN, b. June 16, 1743 ; d. Needham, Dec. 28, 1833. He m. Jan. 26, 1769, Sarah, b. Dec. 10, 1745, and d. Nov. 16, 1821, dau. of John and Esther (Sabin) Wilson, of Dedham. His son Joseph, b. Aug. 18, 1773, at Dedham, had by wife Susannah dau. of Joseph Beard, at Newton, May 25, 1812, a son Charles, who had by wife Joan F., dau. of Joseph Fullerton Hagar, at Cambridge, Mass.,

- May 28, 1845, a son B. F. D., the compiler of this article. Most of Benjamin's Davenport descendants live in Boston and the West.
- viii. ENOCH, b. June 25, 1744; d. Needham, June 24, 1803. He m. July 8, 1771, Priscilla, dau. of Thomas Parker, of Newton. She was b. Nov. 20, 1749, and d. Dec. 14, 1837, at Newton. Most of his Davenport descendants live near Hallowell, Me., and at Richmond, Va.
- ix. MARTHA, b. June 12, 1746; m. May 4, 1775, Ebenezer Day, of Needham. She m. second, Nov. 26, 1807, Nathaniel Talbot, of Stoughton.

20. STEPHEN<sup>9</sup> DAVENPORT (*John,<sup>2</sup> Thomas<sup>1</sup>*), born Dorchester, Oct. 8, 1703, and d. at Milton, March 2, 1784. He m. Dec. 27, 1734, Thankful, dau. of Joseph Bent, of Stoughton. She was bapt. July 8, 1716, and died Feb. 1793, at Milton. The children, all born at Milton, were:

- i. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 11, 1736; d. July 9, 1738.
- ii. HANNAH, b. April 4, 1739; d. May 28, 1752.
- iii. THOMAS, b. Dec. 27, 1742; d. the same day.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. July 28, 1744; pub. to the wid. Avis Stone, née Cushing, March 17, 1780. He d. Milton, 1826, and his wife Avis d. March 5, 1826, æt. 75. His Davenport descendants lived in Milton and Taunton, Mass.
- v. LYDIA, b. April 17, 1747; d. Dec. 12, 1803; m. Jan. 19, 1770, John Bradlee, of Milton.
- vi. MARY, b. Oct. 9, 1750; d. Quincy, June 3, 1833; m. June 23, 1785, Ebenezer Glover, of Dorchester.
- vii. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 10, 1753; d. Brookline, Nov. 30, 1827; m. April 3, 1783, Susannah Brewer, of Roxbury, who d. May 29, 1841, æt. 79, s. p.
- viii. BENJAMIN, b. Nov. 1, 1758; d. Boston, Sept. 3, 1802; m. Jerusha Bradlee, of Hadley, who d. Boston, Aug. 7, 1846, æt. 70. His sons of Brookline and Boston had no children.

The compiler of the above records of the first four generations of Thomas Davenport, of Dorchester branch of the family, would be very grateful for any additions or corrections to this his work. He wishes also that all those interested in the history of the Davenport family would send him all the information they can obtain as soon as convenient, that a complete record of all of the family name may be published before those of the oldest generations now living have all departed to their ancestors.

Much information respecting the origin of the Davenport family and their descendants in England, may be found in the History of Cheshire, by George F. Ormerod.

---

## RECORD OF THE REV. SEABORN COTTON, OF HAMPTON, N. H.

Communicated by JOHN S. H. FOGG, M.D., of South Boston, Mass.

THE following record is copied from a small 16mo. manuscript volume in my possession. The book was apparently a journal or church record, kept by the ministers of the church in Hampton, as it is in the handwriting successively of Seaborn Cotton, John Cotton, and Nathaniel Gookin, pastors of that church. This is the whole of the private record of the Rev. Seaborn Cotton. Other records by him and his successors will be printed in future numbers of the REGISTER.

I was Married by My Father M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet to His Eldest Daughter Dorothy: June 14. 1654.

---

My first childe was still borne november 21 at nine at night. 1655.

The Second was borne novem: 11. 1656 at 5 in y<sup>e</sup> morning: her name is Dorothy:

The Third was borne May 8. 1658 between 3 & 4 in y<sup>e</sup> morning His name is John. on saturday:

The fourth was borne Febr: 22. about 2 in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone 1659: her name was Sarah, who dyed Aprill 1. about 2 in y<sup>e</sup> morning, 1660.

The fifth was borne on Thursday August 22 1661 at halfe an houre past 12 at noone, her name is Anne.

The sixt was borne on Thursday July 2, 1663, between 5 & 6 in y<sup>e</sup> morning Her name is Sarah.

The seventh was borne on the Lord's day about 8 in y<sup>e</sup> morning, August 13. 1665, Baptized the same day, & named Elizabeth.

The eighth was borne on Friday night about 1 of y<sup>e</sup> clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of November & was baptized the 4. 1666 and was named Mercy.

The 9<sup>th</sup> my wife miscarried with on monday night, the night following the 30<sup>th</sup> of December 1667. It was a boy. The Lord helpe us to make good of this providence.

The 10<sup>th</sup> was borne vpon monday morning being the 5<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1669. between sixe, & seven in y<sup>e</sup> morning, & was baptized the 11<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> same monethe and named Abiah & dyed May the 11<sup>th</sup> 1669 about noone: The will of the Lord bee done.

The 11<sup>th</sup> was borne vpon thursday night about midnight being April 22. 1670. was baptized the 29 of y<sup>e</sup> same instant, named Maryah.

My Deare wife dyed & went to heaven Feb 26 1671. & was burried Feb 28 1671. & was with childe. so her 12<sup>th</sup> childe got never delivered.

My Deare Father M<sup>r</sup> John Cotton having lived 67 yeares & 20 dayes dyed on thirsday morning about eleven of y<sup>e</sup> clocke, decemb. 23. 1652. & was buried the following tuesday being decemb: 28. 1652.

My sister Sarah having lived between 14 & 15 yeares, dyed Jan. 20. 1649. & was buried y<sup>e</sup> next day:

My Brother Rowland fell sicke Jan. 18. & dyed about 8 dayes after my sister, 1649. was aged 6 yeares.

My Sister Elizabeth dyed in childebed august 31. 1656. was aged about 18 yeares: she dyed at one in y<sup>e</sup> morning being Lordsday as also my sister Sarah dyed y<sup>e</sup> Lords day in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone.

My Deare Mother M<sup>rs</sup> Sarah Mather, Formerly M<sup>rs</sup> Cotton, having lived about 75 yeares dyed in the Lord. May 27. 1676 & was buried May 28 being the Lords Day. Let mee never Forgett her dying words.

I was married to my Second wife, M<sup>rs</sup> Prudence Crosbey The Daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Wade of Ipswich the 9<sup>th</sup> of July 1673. by Maior Denison.

My 1<sup>st</sup> childe by Her. y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>: in all, was borne on Satturday night, about 7 of y<sup>e</sup> clocke, It being y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> of August, & was baptized august 30. 1674. & was named Rowland. The Lord give us Rest.

My 2<sup>d</sup> childe by her & 14<sup>th</sup> in all, was borne october 6 about 5 of y<sup>e</sup> clocke in y<sup>e</sup> morning 1676. & baptized Oct 8. 1676 and was named Wade, in honour of his Grandfather Wade, & to put him in mind of wading through all trialls to heaven. he dyed, & was buried october 11. 76.



[illegible]

[illegible]



MEN'S NAMES.	Ship and Stations.	From what State.	Run, Dead, &c.	MEN'S NAMES.	Ship and Stations.	From what State.	Run, Dead, &c.
James Jefferes	ye Hempdon.k	Committed to Prison January 19th and Febr. ye 18th, 1779.	Run	Josiah Arnold Thos. Low Nathe'l Tibbets Jacob Page Joshua Sears	Lieut. P. Master Ditto	Committed to Forton Prison, January ye 19th and February the 18th, 1779.	
Ephraim Smith Elias Porter Michel Pepper James Brown Cyrus Fanning Stephen Ready Zachariah Hatch Solomon Smith	Master Passenger      The Spy Packet.			Wm. Green	Capt.		
Jotham Drury Philip Trigloher Geo. Yongue	Gunner Pilot			David Barker John Webber John Pierce Eldad Post Abraham Alcock Cary Glading Wm. Maxwell			
Wm. Ungley				Zacheus Persons Dideon Carter Wm. Johnson Asa Baldwin John Florance			
Thos. Smith	Capt.			Elias Ellwell Jon'n Soomes Jos. Littleale	P. Master		
Caleb Foot Wm. Hines John Campton John Freeto Jon'n Tenrant Wm. Hines John Shaw	P. Master Mr.'s mate Boatswain   The Black Snake.			Daniel Lane			
Peter Ayers John Dunn	Prize of the Franklin m			Benj'n Kenney Andrew Peboddy John Ram-dell Gilbert Smith John Lander Amos Peasley Isreal Wood James Carpenter John Downs John Knolton Moses Haskull Joseph Mason	P. Mast.  A Prize of the Black Prince.n		
Job Weatherel James Pratt Richard Turpin Abraham Saul Isriel Starks	P. Master Ditto Gunner			Sam'l Broadstret Wm Thrasher John C. Roberts Moses Guptell John Barney Jon'n Sowards Thos. Perkins . Thos. Haley John Scrigens Edward Walker James Dwiah Wm. Pike	P. Mast. Gunner Carpenter  A Prize of the Generell Sullivan.o		
Edw'd Reiley John Hanes Daniel Fink Wm. Lowell John Emmery Thos. Leggett	Mr.'s Mate		Enter'd Run Run			Committed to Forton Prison the 26th of April, 1779.	Dead

A Partial List of Officers Appended to Roll.

OFFICERS' NAMES.	Their Stations.	What Ship.	Where Belongs	OFFICERS' NAMES.	Their Stations.	What Ship.	Where Belongs
John Harris	Capt.	Miscator	Virgin.	Thomas White	Lieut. 2d	Montgomery	Philad.
Alexander Dick	Capt. Mar.	Ditto	Ditto	George Sengure	Surgen	Ditto	Ditto
Alexander Moore	Midshipm.	Ditto	Ditto	William Tryan	Lieut.	Noterdame	S. Caro.
John Smith	Boatswain	Ditto	Ditto	Edward Leger	Lieut.	Hornet	Maryla.
John Murphy	Capt.	Swallow	R. Isl.	William Ratford	Lt. Marin.	Ditto	Ditto
David Gray	Lieut.	Ditto	Ditto	James Breben	Surgen	Ditto	Ditto
Robert Willcocks	Master	Ditto	Ditto	David Hall	Gunner	Yankey	Boston
Abijah Perkins	Surgen	Ditto	Ditto	Ciphelet Downner	Passinger	Lexington	Fr'nce.p
Benjamin Hicks	Mas. Mate	Ditto	Ditto	Clement Smith	Surgen	Ditto	Ditto
George Smith	Prize M.	Ditto	Ditto	Benjamin Chew	Lieut.	Sturdy Beg'r	Maryla.
James Two	Capt. Mar.	Ditto	Ditto	Benjamin Whaland	Midshipm.	Ditto	Ditto
Joseph Lunt	Lieut.	Rising States	Boston	Robert Ewait	Ditto	Ditto	Ditto
James Woodard	Gunner	Ditto	Ditto	General Sl-comb	Pr. Master	Ditto	Ditto
Christopher Clark	Carpender	Ditto	Ditto	Jesse Harden	Midshipm.	Ditto	Ditto
James Bryant	Lieut. 1st	Montgomery	Philad.	Benjamin Baylay	Pr. Master	Revenge	Cont'n'l

This partial list of officers and a select alphabetical table of foreign coin end the Roll and Journal. The other relics of the Forton Prison in my possession are:—(1) A copied letter from B. Franklin, Arthur Lee and John Adams to the American Prisoners at Forton, Plymouth, &c., in Great Britain, dated Passy, Sept. 19, 1778. The same is published in *Works of John Adams*, vol. vii. pp. 40–1. (2) A coarse book on the character of a ship of war, a sea-captain, a sea-lieutenant, a sea-chaplain, the master of a ship of war, the purser, the surgeon, the gunner, the carpenter, the boat-swain, a sea-cook, a midship-man, the captain's steward, a sailor. Address to the reader, dated at "Portsmouth, Nov. the 24th, 1706." Dedication, by *Manly Plaindealer*. (3) A book of coarse sailor songs in MS., fifty-eight in number, written in Forton (sometimes *Fortune*) Prison, between May 30, 1778, and January 14, 1779. It has the autographs of several owners, all prisoners, and this also: "Success to the Honourable Continental Congress and John Hancock, Esq.!" The following is a sample song on a patriotic subject.

## GAGES LAMENTATION.

New-England, New-England I'd have you give here  
To tell you the truth I'm sick of the wars—  
New-England they beat us wherever we go—  
Their hearts are like steel and so hard is their blow

( 2d )

Was there ever a poor man like me in Such Greife  
Since Cambridg is taken my heart it will Break  
O what shall I Do then or what shall I Say  
I fear that all Boston they'll Soon take away

( 3d )

By the Sound of a trumpet or Beat of a Drum  
Like Lions against me Newengland Doth Come  
With powder and ball they Do make Such a Slay  
that my men in the feild their not able for to Stay

( 4th )

O messenger messenger mind what you tell  
If you Can Get Peace o then all will be well  
But if they Do Refuse there peace for to make  
I fear my Comision frome me they will take

( 5th )

Lord north he told me when the wars first began  
Engage when I would I the battle Should win  
Lord north he is a Lier you Verry well Do know  
I wish the Devil had him for serving of me So

FORTON PRISON, October 22d [1778].

## NOTES.

<sup>a</sup> See note in Journal under entry for Dec. 19, 1778. "Run" signifies escaped.

<sup>b</sup> Dec. 9, 1778—see Journal.

<sup>c</sup> An occurrence not mentioned in Journal. The diary of Jonathan Carpenter, published in *Proceedings Vermont Hist. Society* for 1872, pp. vii—xi., contains the following:

"1779, March 26. Bartholemew White, a Prisoner in the yard, was shot through the boddy by a Corporal of ye Guard, which consists of 60 of the Westminster Militia—he died in 24 hours after. The Corporal was tryed by Jury and Cleared. Proved (but very falsely) to be an accident."

Carpenter was of the brig *Reprisal*, and committed to Forton Prison, June 19, 1778. His diary notes escapes of prisoners under dates of April 15 and May 22, 1779. May 25, 1779, the guard relieved by the Lincolnshire militia, 100 men; 28th, the guard relieved by the Surry militia.—Facts not mentioned in the Journal of a prisoner at Forton already published.

d Nov. 7, 1778?—See Journal.

e Dec. 10, 1778.—See Journal, under date of Dec. 11, 1778.

f Oct. 5, 1778.—See Journal.

g Aug. 30, 1778.—See Journal.

h *Vide REGISTER*, xxvi. 25.

i Nov. 13, 1778.—See Journal.

j No entries in Roll are alluded to in Journal after this date.

k *Vide Cooper, Naval Hist.* i. 97. The *Hampden*, privateer, 12 guns, 64 men, taken by the Seaford, April 20.—*Gentleman's Mag.* for 1778, p. 188.

l *Vide REGISTER*, xxv. 364. Dec. 30, 1777, one of the ships of Admiral Young's Leeward Islands' fleet takes the *Black Snake*, privateer, 8 guns, 40 men, and carried her into Barbadoes.—*Gentleman's Mag.* for 1778, p. 43.

m *Vide REGISTER* xxv. 367, &c.; Cooper, *Naval Hist.* i. 71, for armed vessels of this name.

n *Vide REGISTER*, xxv. 364; Cooper, *Naval Hist.* i. 136. "One little privateer, the *Black Prince*, out of Dunkirk, with a Congress commission, and a few Americans, mixed with the Irish and English smugglers, went round the Island and took thirty-seven prizes in less than three months."—*Franklin to Dr. Cooper* (Boston), Oct. 27, 1779.

o The General Sullivan, privateer, 24 guns, six pounders, and 106 men, taken by the *Licorne*, Capt. Cadogan.—*Gentleman's Mag.* for 1779, p. 468.

p This was the celebrated Dr. Eliphalet Downer, mentioned in *Heath's Memoirs*, pp. 14, 32, 34, 200, 201. Also see Drake's *Historic Fields and Mansions of Middlesex*. He had been surgeon of the Yankee privateer—see note under entry of Journal for July 30, 1777—and then a prisoner in England, and again was taken, when a passenger from France for Boston in the brig *Lexington*, by the British cutter *Alert*, in the Channel, Sept. 19, 1777. See a particular British account of the capture in *Town and Country Magazine* for 1777, p. 556. He was committed to Forton Prison, Oct. 13, 1777—see Roll—and escaped with others Sept. 6, 1778.—Entries of Journal for Sept. 8, 1778, and July 30, 31, 1778.

## THE NAME OF UPHAM IN ENGLAND.

By Lieut. F. K. UPHAM, 1st Lieut. 1st U. S. Cavalry.

IN 1845 was published at Concord, N. H., a duodecimo volume of 92 pages, by Albert G. Upham, M.D., entitled, "Notices of the Life of John Upham, the first Inhabitant of New England who bore that Name."\* The "notices" were more particularly concerning individuals in the line of the Hon. Nathaniel Upham, of Rochester, N. H., but necessarily contain much of interest to every individual of the name in the country, all of whom are the descendants of John Upham, of Malden. But a limited number of the Notices were published, and those for private circulation only, consequently at the present time it is extremely difficult to obtain a copy.

In his preface Dr. Upham says: "It is very desirable that the history of the ancestors in England should be investigated. During a brief sojourn there in 1844, I became satisfied that, with sufficient leisure for the purpose, much information could be obtained in relation to this point, especially by examining the documents deposited in the Prerogative Office."

\* A biographical sketch of Dr. Upham, the author of this book, was printed in the *REGISTER*, i. 365-8. A fuller genealogy of the descendants of John Upham, of Malden, prepared by the late Thomas B. Wyman, Esq., of Charlestown, was printed in the *REGISTER*, xxiii. 33-8; 130-5.—Editor.

The book opens with some speculations as to the origin of the name; the first mention of which he finds in a deed of lands to the Church of Maria de Bradenstock, and is recorded in the *Rotuli Chartarum* (Charter Rolls) Vol. I., part 1, folio 170, An. 9 John, 1208. St. Maria de Bradenstock was a small monastery in the county of Wilts, as is found by reference to Camden, *Mag. Brit.*, Edit. 1697, p. 94, and by the Index, Villaris' Edit., Lond. 1680, p. 47. Bradenstock is shown to have been in the hundred of Kinwarston, lat.  $51^{\circ} 23'$ ; long.  $1^{\circ} 39'$  West. The entry is as follows: "ex d. Hug. de Uphā ij acr' t're l campos de Uphā." The mark —, when used by the abbreviators of these chronicles, indicated the omission of an *m* or *n*. The document bears the date of 1208. This sentence, with the abbreviated words written in full, would read: "By gift of Hugo de Upham ii acres of land in the campis de Upham," the Upham fields, or estate.

Forty or fifty years after the date of the entry on the Charter Rolls, it is found on the *Rotuli Hundredorum* (Hundred Rolls) Temp. Henry III. and Edward I., Vol. 2, p. 240, that another person bearing this surname held the office of juror in Selkley Hundred: "Hundr' de Selkel' Nich' de Upham jur' Com' Wyltes, Ano. 39 Hen. III.," i. e. 1255.

Soon afterwards are found, in the *Rotuli Finium* (Fine Rolls), in *Turr. Londinensis asservatis Henrico Tertio Rege.*, Vol. 2, page 375 (1246–1272), notices of several persons bearing the name: "Wilts. Hugo de Doveral, t, Letitia ux ej. Alic de Upham, Joh'a, t, Agnes fil. Hug. de Upham dāt dimid. marc. p. una as. Cap. coram. m. de Littlebir." That is, Hugo de Doveral—et Letitior uxor ejus, Alicia de Upham, Johanna, et Agnesia, filiae Hugonis de Upham, dant dimidum marc. por una assisa, capta coram. M. de Littlebir Wilts. The date of this entry is 1262.

It may be noticed that Hugo de Upham, of Kinwarston Hundred, Hugo, the father of Johanna and Alice, and Nicholas the juror of Selkley, were all of the County of Wilts, and that Kinwarston and Selkley Hundreds were contiguous. The name was still in existence in 1845: the tithings of Upper and Lower Upham Selkley Hundred in the parish of Aldbourne.

In the *Calendarum Rotulorum Chartarum et inquisitionum ad quod Damnum*, A. 19–23 Henry VI., No. 39, p. 385, is the following entry: "Inquisitio capta apud Watlington in com' Oxen tertio die Aprilis anno, &c., vicessimo tertio coram magro Rico' Lowe, et allis commissioneis dui. Regis, ad inquirend, de omnibus illis bonis et catalis Elizabethæ que fuit uxor Regnald Barantyn quam Joh'es Upham nuper duxit in ux'em et ad manus Joh'es Tycheborn ut diceter devenerunt," &c. In this case the name is written simply John Upham, and is the last individual bearing this surname of whom Dr. Upham found record in his limited English researches.

As a local designation, he finds the earliest notice in Domesday Book, Vol. 2, p. 36, reading thus: "Vpham tenrit Edera quedā feminā t.' r.' e.' p. dim. hid. .7. xxx. acr. mo. terr. Will. de Warrenna in dnio. val. x. Sol." This passage is also referred to in the Index to Domesday under the head of Upham.—Upham is a parish in Hants, 65 miles from London and 3 from Bishop's Waltham.—Upham, a villiagery, parish of Killenaule, Tipperary Co., Ireland, 96 miles from Dublin.—Upham, Ecclesia de, in the Hundred of Kinwolmershee, co. Wilts, mentioned in public documents 1422.

A notice of a chancery suit, time Elizabeth, Vol. 3, No. 19, 1587, in which Margaret Upham, relict of Thomas, is mentioned as living in co. Southampton, concludes what Dr. Upham found on record concerning the name in England.

To this, inquiries instituted by the subscriber at a recent date, have added the following:

Abstract of all Wills of Upham in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Somerset House, London, between the years 1350 and 1660. 1587.—John Uphame of Brompton, Ralph in the parish of Wiveliscombe, co. Somerset, names his wife Margaret and children Joane, John and Edward. He had land at Wiveliscombe. 1587.—Joane Upham, late of Dorchester, widow, mentions no Uphams. 1623.—John Upham, of Wiveliscombe, diocese of Bath and Wells, names his wife Winifred and children, John under 21, Jane, Agnes and Mary. Brothers: George and Thomas Upham. Bro's in law: Thomas Dartaron and John Upham. 1632.—Christopher Upham of Wiveliscombe, co. Somerset, names wife Elizabeth and children Christopher and Henry. Witness to will, George and Roger Upham. 1633.—William Upham, of Coventry, co. Warwick, names his children Humphreys, John, Anne and Elizabeth, last 3 under 21. Sisters, Margaret Holmes, ——— Baddock and ——— Dickens. Brothers, John, Synalls and Pember-ton. Cousin, John Atchison. 1653.—George Upham, Wiveliscombe, Somerset. Wife Phillip. Children: Sisley, wife of John Burge; Petternell, wife of Hoyel; Anne, Judith, Mary, Alice. Mentions his kinsman John Upham of Whitefield. Brother in law Nich. Snowe. Grandchildren, George Baker and Sidgeborrow. 1655.—John Upham, of Binghampton, co. Somerset, the elder, wife Christian. Son John, who had children John, Joanne, Christian, Nephew Zacharias, son of sister ——— Palsford.

A Return of Owners of Land in all the Counties of England, exclusive of the metropolis, was published in 1873, in which are mentioned the following individuals of this name: Mrs. Upham, of Bridgewater, owner of 116 acres; W. Upham, of Taunton, 23 acres; Miss Upham, Taunton, 1 acre; all of the County of Somerset.

The name in England at the present time is very unusual, and considerable inquiry has only discovered the following families and

individuals: Hugh Northam Upham, of London, born Taunton. Children—John Launcelot, William George, Robert Northam, Alfred Eugene, and Edwin. The head of this family is of opinion that all bearing the name had a common progenitor.—Mr. George Upham, house South End, road Hampstead, London, N. W., was formerly connected with British Museum; family from Devonshire.—Mr. William Upham was at a recent date town clerk at Taunton, at which place, also, lives Mr. Edwin Upham and others of the name. The family and name still continue at Wiveliscombe, co. Somerset, where, as we have seen, it must have continued for several centuries, and from which there is reason to believe the American emigrant came. Owing to the unusual name, and its few representatives, it is believed the pedigree of John Upham could be traced with comparative ease, as there are still a quantity of unexplored records of this family to be found at Wells in Somerset, and the parish records have not yet been examined at the several places where the family has been, or still is represented. All indications favor the probability that the family will be found to have originated in the locality first mentioned by Dr. Upham, and possibly in the family to which he refers. A reliable and well known English genealogist, who has been interested in these investigations, says: "I see every prospect of success, and if we once find the birth-place of the American emigrant, having the year, I may say that we shall be able to trace his lineage to a very early period." Researches in this direction, however, have been suspended for the present, as the writer feels hardly justified in bearing the pecuniary expense without assistance.

John Upham, the progenitor of the family in this country, was born in England about the year 1597. Neither his birth-place, nor who were his parents, has yet been ascertained. He came to Massachusetts in 1635, as we learn from the Public Record Office in London, where his name is included in a list of 106 passengers,\* name of ship not given: "Bound for New England, Weymouth ye 20. of March, 1635;" among others, John Upham age 35 (either his age given here or on the tombstone at Malden is incorrect). Elizabeth Upham, age 32. John Upham Jr. age 7. Sarah Upham age 26, Nathaniel Upham age 5. Elizabeth Upham age 3. Many of these passengers are mentioned as coming from different parishes in Somerset, but in the case of John Upham and family, the place was omitted. He had three other children, and as their names are not included in the above list, they may have been born at Weymouth, Mass. Their names were Mary, Phineas and Priscilla. Phineas Upham, afterwards lieuten-

\* The passengers accompanied the Rev. Joseph Hull, who with twenty-one families settled at Weymouth that year (Winthrop's N. E., ed. 1853, i. 194). Dr. Upham, in his *Genealogy*, printed in 1845 (page 5), conjectured that John Upham came with Rev. Mr. Hull, and this list, which was not discovered till 1870, confirms his conjecture. The list was first printed in the REGISTER for January, 1871 (*ante*, xxv. 13).—ED.



ant, was also the ancestor of all the American Uphams. He died of wounds received at the battle of Canonius, the Narraganset Fort. John Upham's grave is still to be seen in the "old burying ground" at Malden, and bears the inscription, "HERE LYES THE BODY OF JOHN UPHAM, AGE 84. DIED FEBY. 25TH 1681."

The undersigned is collecting material for a complete genealogical record of Upham posterity; and will be thankful for the necessary information from all the different branches, which can be sent to him, care of John Ward Dean, at the Society's House, 18 Somerset Street, Boston.

## JOHN GAY, OF DEDHAM, MASSACHUSETTS, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

By FREDERICK LEWIS GAY, of Boston.

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> GAY emigrated to America about 1630. He settled first at Watertown, and was a grantee in the Great Dividends and in the Beaver Brook plowlands, owning altogether forty acres. He was admitted freeman May 6, 1635. With others of Watertown he was one of the founders of the plantation at Dedham, his name appearing on the petition for incorporation Sept. 6, 1636, and among the original proprietors of lands. He was one of the selectmen, 1654. He died March 4, 1688. Joanna, his wife, died Aug. 14, 1691. She is said in family tradition to have been widow Baldwicke before her marriage to John Gay. His will in the Suffolk records, dated Dec. 18, 1686, was proved Dec. 17, 1689, his wife Joanna and son John being the executors. His estate was valued in the inventory at £91 5s. 8d. His children were:

2. i. SAMUEL, b. March 10, 1639; d. April 15, 1718.
- ii. HEZEKIAH, b. July 3, 1640; d. Nov. 28, 1669.
3. iii. NATHANIEL, b. Jan. 11, 1643; d. Feb. 20, 1712.
- iv. JOANNA, b. March 23, 1645; married, first, Nathaniel Whiting, Jr.; married, second, John Ware, of Wrentham, Jan. 1680.
4. v. ELIEZER, b. June 25, 1647; d. April 13, 1726. (Wrongly called Ebenezer by Savage.)
- vi. ABIEL, b. April 23, 1649; married Daniel Hawes, Feb. 23, 1677.
- vii. JUDITH (called Judah in her father's will), b. April 23, 1649 (twin); married John Fuller, Feb. 8, 1672.
5. viii. JOHN, b. May 6, 1651; d. Nov. 19, 1731.
6. ix. JONATHAN, b. Aug. 1, 1653.
- x. HANNAH, b. Oct. 16, 1656; d. Feb. 26, 1660.
- xi. ELIZABETH, date and place of birth unknown; married Richard Martin, 1660 (see REG. *ante*, vol. xix. 168); not mentioned in her father's will.

2. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 10, 1639; married, Nov. 23, 1661, Mary, daughter of Edward Bridge, of Roxbury. He received, under his father's will, that portion of land near Medfield, granted by the town in the division of lands. He was one of the selectmen, 1698. He d. April 15, 1718; his wife d. April 13, 1718. They had:

- i. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 4, 1663.
- ii. EDWARD, b. April 13, 1666; lived in Wrentham; married, March 25, 1688, Rebecca Fisher. He d. Dec. 23, 1730. He had:—1. *Mary*,<sup>4</sup>



b. Jan. 23, 1689. 2. *Rebecca*,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 19, 1690; m. John Hills, Feb. 2, 1725. 3. *Thomas*,<sup>4</sup> b. July 30, 1692. 4. *Hannah*,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 4, 1694. 5. *Edward*,<sup>4</sup> b. July 2, 1696; m. Rachel Puffer, June 14, 1722.

7. iii. JOHN, b. June 25, 1668; d. June 17, 1758.

iv. HEZEKIAH, b. May 10, 1670.

8. v. TIMOTHY, b. Sept. 15, 1674; d. May 26, 1719.

3. NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Jan. 11, 1643; admitted freeman, May 23, 1677; selectman, 1704 and other years. His father left to him a tract of land near Medfield, and confirmed a gift of lands in "Pecumtuck alies Derefeild in Hamshier." His wife was Lydia Lusher (dau. of Eleazer Lusher?). His will, dated Feb. 16, 1712, and proved March 20, 1712, appoints his wife Lydia and sons Nathaniel and Lusher executors. In it he says: "Whereas I have been att considerable expense in bringing up my son Ebenezer Gay fitt for, and in placing him at Harvard Colledge in Cambridge, where he now remains, I do appoint that y<sup>e</sup> charge of his further continuing there until the takeing of his first degree shall be payd and discharged out of my estate, which shall be reckoned and accounted unto him as his full share of my estate." His estate was valued in the inventory at £227 19s. 6d. He died Feb. 20, 1712. His wife Lydia died Aug. 6, 1744, aged 92. They had:

i. BENJAMIN, b. May 3, 1675; d. Aug. 1, 1675.

ii. NATHANIEL, b. April 17, 1676; d. May 1, 1676.

iii. MARY, b. March 30, 1677; m. Jabez Pond, Jan. 11, 1699.

iv. LYDIA, b. Aug. 12, 1679; m. Thomas Eaton, Oct. 5, 1697.

9. v. NATHANIEL, b. April 2, 1682; d. May 25, 1750.

10. vi. LUSHER, b. Sept. 26, 1685; d. Oct. 18, 1769.

vii. JOANNA, b. Sept. 3, 1688; m. Ephraim Wilson, Dec. 19, 1706.

11. viii. BENJAMIN, b. April 20, 1691.

ix. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 15, 1694.

12. x. EBENEZER, b. Aug. 15, 1696; d. March 18, 1787.

4. ELIEZER<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>), b. June 25, 1647; married Lydia ———. He settled in Wrentham; d. April 13, 1726. His wife d. Nov. 16, 1717. They had:

i. ELEAZER, b. Aug. 19, 1677; m. Lydia ———; his wife, called "widow," d. Jan. 30, 1750. They had:—1. *Mary*,<sup>4</sup> b. May 4, 1713; m. Henry Bacon, Nov. 7, 1744. 2. *Eleazer*,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 6, 1715. 3. *Abigail*,<sup>4</sup> b. March 8, 1716. 4. *Job*,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1717; d. Sept. 13, 1751. 5. *Esther*,<sup>4</sup> b. Sept. 7, 1719. 6. *Jonah*,<sup>4</sup> b. May 13, 1721; lived in Attleboro'. 7. *Lydia*,<sup>4</sup> b. May 17, 1723. 8. *Seth*,<sup>4</sup> b. June 12, 1725; m. Sarah Hills, Feb. 20, 1751.

ii. LYDIA, b. May 20, 1685; m. George Fairbanks, of Sherborn, Dec. 24, 1706.

iii. JOHN, b. Aug. 25, 1687.

5. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>), b. May 6, 1651; married Rebecca Bacon, Feb. 13, 1679. He died Nov. 19, 1731; his wife died March 6, 1732. They had:

i. REBECCA, b. May 13, 1681.

13. ii. JOHN, b. Jan. 2, 1685; d. March 23, 1753.

14. iii. STEPHEN, b. May 5, 1689.

iv. ABIGAIL, b. Nov. 4, 1692; m. Ebenezer Battelle, March 3, 1715.

15. v. HEZEKIAH, b. June 30, 1694; d. Sept. 2, 1758.

6. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Aug. 1, 1653; married Aug. 29, 1682, Mary Bullard; admitted freeman, 1690. He had:

i. HANNAH, b. March 12, 1684; m. Joseph Mills, May 1, 1706.

ii. MARY, b. Sept. 13, 1685.

iii. JEREMIAH, b. March 23, 1690.

- iv. SARAH, b. April 7, 1692.
- 16. v. JONATHAN, b. July 5, 1696.
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 17, 1700.

7. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. June 25, 1668; married May 24, 1692, Mary Fisher. Selectman at Dedham, 1721. He died June 17, 1758; his wife died May 18, 1748. They had:

- i. MARY, b. May 30, 1693; m. Nathaniel Metcalf, Feb. 17, 1712.
- ii. MERCY, b. Feb. 17, 1696.
- iii. JOHN, b. July 8, 1699; settled in Litchfield, Conn.; ancestor of the Gays in Sharon and Farmington, Conn.
- iv. SAMUEL, b. July 12, 1702; m. Sarah —. They had:—1. *Sarah*,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 18, 1725; m. Elkanah Willis, of Bridgewater, Oct. 19, 1748. 2. *Mary*,<sup>5</sup> b. June 27, 1727; d. young. 3. *Samuel*,<sup>5</sup> b. June 23, 1729; d. Dec. 4, 1736. 4. *Rachel*,<sup>5</sup> b. June 7, 1732; d. Sept. 30, 1736. 5. *Mary*,<sup>5</sup> b. April 18, 1737; m. Ebenezer Wilkinson, of Bridgewater, Nov. 25, 1760. 6. *Rachel*,<sup>5</sup> b. July 23, 1739; d. Aug. 13, 1739. 7. *Samuel*,<sup>5</sup> b. April 1, 1743; m. Mary Ross, April 30, 1763.
- v. MARGARET, b. July 27, 1705.
- vi. ELIPHALET, b. Sept. 24, 1706; m. Dorothy Hall, dau. of Andrew and Susanna Hall, of Newton, 1732. They had:—1. *Ephraim*,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 13, 1734; m. Lois Fisher, Sept. 29, 1758. 2. *Susanna*,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 21, 1737; m. John Harris, of Stoughton, April 11, 1753. 3. *Lydia*,<sup>5</sup> b. June 19, 1739; m. Elijah Esty, of Sharon, Jan. 26, 1762. 4. *Mehitable*,<sup>5</sup> b. March 21, 1747; m. Eben French, May 10, 1766. 5. *Ebenezer*,<sup>5</sup> b. —. 6. *Eliphalet*,<sup>5</sup> b. —.
- vii. EBENEZER, b. April 25, 1711; d. May 1, 1711.

8. TIMOTHY<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Sept. 15, 1674; married Patience —. He died May 26, 1719. His children were:

- i. HANNAH, b. Feb. 28, 1698.
- ii. HEZEKIAH, b. Oct. 30, 1700; d. Sept. 5, 1774.
- 17. iii. TIMOTHY, b. Dec. 29, 1703; d. March 29, 1793.
- iv. DAVID, b. Nov. 6, 1707.
- v. JOSHUA, b. Oct. 23, 1710.
- vi. PATIENCE, b. Aug. 22, 1713.

9. NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup> (*Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. April 2, 1682; m. Margaret Fisher, March 16, 1709. He died May 25, 1750; his wife died Feb. 13, 1773. They had:

- i. MARGARET, b. April 16, 1710; d. May 1, 1710.
- ii. NATHANIEL, b. July 26, 1711; lived in Walpole; m. first, — Smith; m. second, Rebecca Kingsbury, April 10, 1740. She d. Sept. 14, 1807; he d. July 28, 1776. They had:—1. *Nathaniel*<sup>5</sup> (by his first wife). 2. *Nathan*,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 7, 1746; d. Sept. 18, 1808. 3. *Rebecca*,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 19, 1749; m. Ephraim Starkweather. 4. *Ebenezer*,<sup>5</sup> b. 1751; d. unm. Oct. 3, 1792. 5. *Calvin*,<sup>5</sup> b. April 4, 1755; m. Joanna Kingsbury; d. Oct. 17, 1814.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. March 6, 1714; lived in Walpole; m. Susannah Smith.
- iv. JOSIAH, b. Nov. 6, 1718; d. Jan. 20, 1719.
- v. DANIEL, selectman, 1758; m. Sarah —. He had:—1. *Daniel*,<sup>5</sup> b. March 6, 1738; m. Thankful Morse, Dec. 18, 1765; d. Feb. 24, 1798. 2. *Moses*,<sup>5</sup> b. March 3, 1740. 3. *Theodore*,<sup>5</sup> b. May 8, 1742; m. Mary Gay, Nov. 9, 1762. 4. *Sarah*,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 12, 1744; m. Michael Bacon, Dec. 1, 1763. 5. *Ebenezer*,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 27, 1747. 6. *Timothy*,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 28, 1751; d. Dec. 3, 1751. *Seth*,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 6, 1753; m. Elizabeth Richards, Dec. 9, 1779; d. 1826.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. Aug. 3, 1723; d. Oct. 21, 1723.
- vii. ABIGAIL (twin), b. Aug. 3, 1723.
- viii. MARGARET, b. Feb. 5, 1725; m. — Dewing, of Needham, 1766.
- ix. MOSES, d. Sept. 15, 1727.
- x. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 17, 1728; m. Thomas Peat, July 2, 1757.
- xi. MARY, b. Feb. 12, 1732.

10. LUSHER<sup>3</sup> (*Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 26, 1685; married Mary Ellis, dau. of Joseph and Mary (Graves) Ellis. He lived on a farm which had been settled on him by his father, in that part of Dedham called The Clapboard Trees. Selectman, 1746. He died Oct. 18, 1769; his wife died Oct. 7, 1780, aged 90. They had:

18. i. LUSHER, b. Dec. 15, 1716; d. Feb. 19, 1803.
19. ii. EBENEZER, b. May 4, 1718; d. March 7, 1796.
20. iii. RICHARD, b. March 21, 1720; d. Oct. 9, 1805.
- iv. JABEZ, b. Dec. 16, 1721; m. Hannah Bradford, of Plymouth; d. Oct. 1801.
21. v. ICHABOD, b. Jan. 9, 1723; d. Dec. 1814.
- vi. MARY, b. March 31, 1726; m. Rev. John Ballantine. (See REG. vi. 371.)
- vii. LYDIA, b. Sept. 8, 1728; d. April 8, 1731.
22. viii. JOSEPH, b. March 11, 1731; d. Feb. 10, 1814.
- ix. BUNKER, b. July 31, 1735; grad. Harv. Coll. 1760; m. Abigail, dau. of Henry and Susanna (Brown) Prentice, Sept. 22, 1763; settled over the church at Hinsdale, N. H., Aug. 17, 1763; resigned in 1810; d. Oct. 19, 1815. Noted as a writer of epitaphs in verse. He published a sermon on the death of his wife, 1792; a sermon entitled, "The Accomplished Judge," 1773. In Belknap's Hist. of New Hampshire, Appendix X, is "A particular Account of the Captivity of Mrs. Jemima Howe," from his pen. The inhabitants of Hinsdale voted to give him three hundred and fifty acres of land, but he appears never to have obtained them. He had:—1. *Bunker*,<sup>b</sup> d. Sept. 20, 1775, aged 11 years 4 months. 2. *Abigail*,<sup>b</sup> m. Seth Hooker; d. Oct. 23, 1842. 3. *John*,<sup>b</sup> d. March 24, 1780, aged 13. 4. *Calvin*,<sup>b</sup> d. Sept. 4, 1775, aged 4. 5. *Sally*,<sup>b</sup> d. July 29, 1783, aged 9 months.

11. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> (*Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), b. April 20, 1691; married Hannah Fisher, Dec. 3, 1718. His wife died March 28, 1771. They had:

23. i. OLIVER, b. Aug. 29, 1719.
- ii. SARAH, b. May 13, 1722; d. Sept. 26, 1722.
- iii. JOSHUA, b. Oct. 2, 1724; m. Sarah ——. They had:—1. *Judith*,<sup>b</sup> b. Aug. 30, 1762; m. Benjamin Bussey, Aug. 3, 1780. 2. *Lydia*,<sup>b</sup> b. July 25, 1765. 3. *Fisher*,<sup>b</sup> b. Feb. 27, 1768. 4. *Jag*,<sup>b</sup> b. April 23, 1770. 5. *Lucy*,<sup>b</sup> b. Aug. 22, 1773.
- iv. LYDIA, b. Oct. 2, 1731; d. Nov. 11, 1756.

12. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup> (*Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 15, 1696. Graduated Harv. Coll. 1714. Degree of D.D. Harv. Coll. 1785. Ordained over the First Parish at Hingham, June 11, 1718, and continued to be sole pastor until his death. "The honored patriarch," says Savage, "of our New England pulpit in that age." A long account of his life is to be found in Sprague's Annals and in Lincoln's History of Hingham. Nineteen of his sermons and lectures were published at different times, of which the most celebrated was the one entitled "The Old Man's Calendar" (see REGISTER, ante, vol. viii.). He married Jerusha, dau. of Samuel and Hannah (Rogers) Bradford, Nov. 3, 1719. He died March 18, 1787. He had:

- i. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 15, 1721. Graduated Harv. Coll. 1740. Died in Chelsea, England, where he was studying medicine, March 26, 1746.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 8, 1722; d. Feb. 8, 1729.
- iii. CALVIN, b. Sept. 14, 1724. Died at Quebec, March 11, 1765. He m. —, and had:—1. *Christiana*,<sup>b</sup> bapt. Nov. 26, 1752; m. Bartholomew Jones, June 19, 1774.
24. iv. MARTIN, b. Dec. 29, 1726; d. Feb. 3, 1809.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. Aug. 20, 1729; d. April 7, 1804.
- vi. CELIA, b. Aug. 13, 1731; d. Feb. 18, 1749.
- vii. JOTHAM, b. April 11, 1733; was a colonel in the continental army, and was at the siege of Louisburg. He spent several years at Cumber-

land, N. S., and Westmoreland, N. B., before and during the revolution, but lived in his later years and died at Hingham. He died Oct. 16, 1802.

- viii. JERUSHA, b. March 17, 1735; m. Rev. Simeon Howard, of Boston, Nov. 29, 1790. She died Jan. 1812.
- ix. EBENEZER, b. March 3, 1737; d. July 3, 1738.
- x. PERSIS, b. Nov. 2, 1739; d. March 24, 1752.
- xi. JOANNA, b. Nov. 23, 1741; d. July 23, 1772.

13. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Jan. 2, 1685; married Sarah Metcalf; died March 23, 1753. He had:

- i. SARAH, b. Dec. 7, 1710.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 6, 1716; d. Oct. 1, 1716.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 20, 1718.
- iv. JOHN, m. Sarah Ross, April 29, 1756. They had:—1. *Margaret*,<sup>2</sup> b. Sept. 12, 1757. 2. *William*,<sup>2</sup> b. Aug. 28, 1760. 3. *Sarah*,<sup>2</sup> b. March 5, 1764. 4. *Abner*,<sup>2</sup> b. July 4, 1770. 5. *Anna*,<sup>2</sup> b. July 11, 1775.
- v. MARY.
- vi. ABIGAIL.

14. STEPHEN<sup>2</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. May 5, 1689; married Sarah ———. She died Nov. 11, 1761. They had:

- i. JOANNA, b. July 3, 1715.
- ii. STEPHEN, b. Aug. 20, 1719; m. Susanna ———. They had:—1. *Ichabod*,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 2, 1751. 2. *John*,<sup>2</sup> 3. *Lemuel*,<sup>2</sup> d. Oct. 11, 1755. 4. *David*,<sup>2</sup> b. March 11, 1761.
- iii. EZRA, b. Feb. 19, 1721; m. Elizabeth Fisher, Oct. 2, 1753.
- iv. ROBERT, b. June 26, 1726.
- v. ASA, b. Aug. 20, 1728.

15. HEZEKIAH<sup>2</sup> (*John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. June 30, 1694; married Elizabeth ———. He died Sept. 2, 1758; his wife died Aug. 3, 1766. They had:

- 25. i. HEZEKIAH, b. Dec. 31, 1724.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 29, 1726; d. young.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 13, 1728; m. Elizabeth ———. They had:—1. *Elizabeth*,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 27, 1752. 2. *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> b. Oct. 31, 1754. 3. *Meletiah*,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 16, 1757. 4. *Mitte*,<sup>2</sup> b. May 16, 1759; m. Eben Everett, Aug. 27, 1788. 5. *Amasa*,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 20, 1761.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 3, 1730; m. first, Sarah Wight, June 20, 1751; she d. May 23, 1758. He m. second, Margaret Lewis, May 8, 1759; she d. Feb. 13, 1773. He had:—1. *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> b. Dec. 11, 1752; m. Grace White, Jan. 8, 1780. 2. *Rebecca*,<sup>2</sup> b. March 9, 1756. 3. *William*,<sup>2</sup> b. March 18, 1758. 4. *Solomon*,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 26, 1760. 5. *Seth*,<sup>2</sup> b. April 7, 1762. 6. *Margaret*,<sup>2</sup> b. May 15, 1764. 7. *Joel*,<sup>2</sup> b. May 31, 1767. 8. *Rufus*,<sup>2</sup> b. July 19, 1770. 9. *Olive*,<sup>2</sup>
- v. JOHN, b. Feb. 2, 1736; m. Hannah Gay, Aug. 26, 1755. They had:—1. *Katherine*,<sup>2</sup> b. April 11, 1759; m. Pelctiah Herring, 1774. 2. *Lemuel*,<sup>2</sup> b. April 11, 1762; m. Lucy White. 3. *Molly*,<sup>2</sup> b. July 29, 1764. 4. *Elizabeth*,<sup>2</sup> b. Aug. 14, 1766. 5. *John*,<sup>2</sup> b. Oct. 19, 1769; m. Elizabeth Gay, Jan. 1795. 6. *Abner*,<sup>2</sup> b. Sept. 7, 1773; m. Anne Warren, of Washington, 1802.
- 26. vi. NATHANIEL, b. Sept. 27, 1740; d. Sept. 14, 1806.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 27, 1740 (twin); m. John Chickering, Jan. 19, 1766.
- viii. REBECCA, b. Feb. 15, 1744; d. March, 28, 1747.
- ix. EBENEZER, b. Oct. 12, 1745; d. March 19, 1747.

16. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> (*Jonathan*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. July 5, 1696; married Sarah ———. He had:

- i. TIMOTHY, m. Abigail Shuttlesworth, Nov. 9, 1768. He had:—1. *Calvin*,<sup>2</sup> b. Nov. 7, 1769. 2. *Timothy*,<sup>2</sup> b. Feb. 20, 1771. 3. *George*,<sup>2</sup>

b. Dec. 16, 1772; m. Mary Greenwood. 4. *Peyton Randolph*,<sup>5</sup> b. March 7, 1777. 5. *Peyton*,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 20, 1778. 6. *Samuel Gardiner*,<sup>5</sup> b. Sept. 17, 1781. 7. *Martin*,<sup>5</sup> b. May 18, 1784. 8. *Abigail Shuttlesworth*,<sup>5</sup> b. May 5, 1788; m. Nathan Babcock, of Portland, Me., 1806. 9. *Nancy*,<sup>5</sup> b. March 31, 1791; m. David Morse, Jr. 10. *Caroline*,<sup>5</sup> b. April 15, 1797.

ii. JONATHAN, had:—1. *Jonathan*.<sup>5</sup> 2. *Michael*.<sup>5</sup> 3. *Luther*.<sup>5</sup> 4. *Calvin*.<sup>5</sup> 5. *Sally*.<sup>5</sup>

iii. EBENEZER.

iv. OLIVER.

v. SARAH, m. John Clark.

vi. MARY.

vii. REBECCA.

17. TIMOTHY<sup>4</sup> (*Timothy*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Dec. 29, 1703; married in Stoughton, Feb. 10, 1727, Azubah Thorp; he died March 29, 1793; his wife died Dec. 9, 1773. They had:

i. REBECCA, b. June 22, 1730.

27. ii. TIMOTHY, b. July 30, 1733.

iii. SOLOMON, b. Feb. 24, 1741; m. Abigail Gould, Feb. 4, 1762. He had:—1. *Abigail*,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 17, 1762. 2. *Lois*,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 10, 1763.

iv. SETH, b. Oct. 9, 1742; d. March 18, 1752.

v. ICHABOD, b. May 8, 1745; m. Mary Gould, July 24, 1766; she d. Aug. 27, 1798. They had:—1. *Ichabod*,<sup>6</sup> b. June 2, 1767. 2. *Oliver*,<sup>6</sup> b. June 17, 1771; m. Mary Fisher, of Sharon, 1806. 3. *Molly*,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 30, 1773; m. Lemuel Savels, Sept. 3, 1795. 4. *Wilkes*,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 30, 1775; m. Betsey Savels, May 18, 1796. 5. *Peggy*,<sup>6</sup> b. June 20, 1789; m. Lemuel Gannet, Aug. 11, 1806.

vi. JESSE, b. Sept. 4, 1747; m. Sarah Gould, Jan. 11, 1770. Selectman at Dedham, 1793. He had:—1. *Mitte*,<sup>6</sup> b. June 20, 1770; m. Lemuel Whiting, Nov. 26, 1800. 2. *Reuben*,<sup>6</sup> b. June 11, 1772. 3. *Lucy*,<sup>6</sup> b. April 12, 1774. 4. *Sarah*,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 6, 1775. 5. *Cynthia*,<sup>6</sup> b. May 28, 1777. 6. *Irena*,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 4, 1778; m. Jabez Cooney, Jan. 11, 1801. 7. *Jesse*,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 26, 1780; m. Lucy Fairbanks, April 18, 1803. 8. *Rebecca*,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 4, 1782; m. Reuben Morse, March 27, 1804. 9. *Samuel*,<sup>6</sup> b. March 16, 1784; m. Elizabeth Chickering. 10. *Nancy*,<sup>6</sup> b. March 29, 1787.

vii. AZUBAH, b. Nov. 21, 1753; m. Abner Colburn, Dec. 10, 1772.

18. LUSHER<sup>4</sup> (*Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Dec. 15, 1716, in Dedham. He received from his father a deed of gift of a tract of land in Thompson Parish, Killingly, Conn., with "buildings and fruit trees thereon standing," dated June 20, 1738. He married, April 11, 1739, Mary Colburn, dau. of Joseph and Mehitabel (Whiting) Colburn, of Dedham. He removed to Thompson, where his children were born. He was chosen deacon of the church of that town in 1747. His wife Mary died June 13, 1746. He married, second, Hannah, dau. of David and Hannah (Whitmore) Cady, June 22, 1748. He died Feb. 19, 1803. His widow Hannah died Oct. 21, 1810. He had:

28. i. LUSHER, b. March 21, 1740; d. April 18, 1778.

ii. LYDIA, b. July 29, 1741; m. David Mosley, of Westfield.

iii. MARY, b. Dec. 25, 1743; m. Theodore Gay, of Dedham.

iv. CALVIN, b. May 10, 1746; m. Naomi Frizzel; lived in Woodstock, Ct.

v. EBENEZER, b. May 12, 1749; m. Elizabeth Leavens; removed to Stafford.

vi. DAVID, b. Dec. 9, 1751; d. Sept. 20, 1756.

vii. JOSEPH, b. June 26, 1754; d. Sept. 26, 1756.

viii. DAVID, b. Aug. 26, 1756; engaged in the revolution, 1776, and d. at Bergen or Newark.

ix. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 2, 1759; m. Anna Spalding, of South Killingly; deacon of the church; d. Aug. 1837.

- x. THEODORE, b. April 13, 1761; went to Rhode Island on Sullivan's expedition, and died from sickness and exposure at Tiverton, Sept. 15, 1778.
- xi. SOPHIA, b. June 11, 1763; m. Capt. Isaac Barrows, of Bridport, Vt.
- xii. MARTIN, b. July 7, 1766; practised medicine in Bridport, Vt.
- xiii. HANNAH, b. Aug. 5, 1770; d. Aug. 20, 1774.

19. EBENEZER<sup>4</sup> (*Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. May 4, 1718. Graduated at Harv. Coll. 1737. Studied theology with his uncle, Rev. Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham; ordained at Suffield, Conn., Jan. 1742. D.D. Harv. Coll. 1792. He married, first, Hannah, dau. of Samuel and Dorothy Angier, July 5, 1742 (Paige's Hist. of Cambridge, p. 558). He married, second, Mary, dau. of Hon. John and Mary (Cotton) Cushing, Nov. 10, 1763. She died 1796. He died March 7, 1796. They had :

- i. MARY, b. Sept. 23, 1764; m. Timothy Swan, April 10, 1784; d. 1842.
- 29. ii. EBENEZER, b. March 10, 1766; d. Jan. 1, 1837.
- 30. iii. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 16, 1767; d. Jan. 24, 1844.
- iv. LUCY, b. Dec. 1773; m. David Bronson, of Suffield, Conn., 1798. He d. Feb. 1800. She m. second, Benjamin Swan, of Woodstock, Vt., Nov. 1804. She d. Oct. 9, 1852.
- v. JOHN LUSHER, d. young.

20. RICHARD<sup>4</sup> (*Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 21, 1720; married Lydia King, of Suffield, Conn., June 6, 1745. He settled in East Granby, Conn., then a part of Simsbury. His wife Lydia died Jan. 24, 1757, aged 32. He married, second, Mary Devotion, Aug. 22, 1758. She died Aug. 15, 1794, aged 77. He died Oct. 9, 1805. He had:

- i. LYDIA, b. Aug. 15, 1746; m. Dr. John Howes; d. Feb. 26, 1806.
- ii. APOLLOS, b. Nov. 16, 1748; d. Feb. 19, 1754.
- 31. iii. RICHARD, b. Dec. 20, 1750; d. Aug. 1, 1836.
- iv. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 1, 1753; m. Andrew Hillyer; had four children.
- v. MARY, b. Feb. 15, 1755; m. Roswell Skinner; had four children.

21. ICHABOD<sup>4</sup> (*Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Jan. 9, 1723; married Elizabeth King. She died Sept. 24, 1772. He married, second, Lucy Richards, Jan. 25, 1774. Selectman, 1755. Deacon of the Dedham church, 1782. He died Dec. 1814. He had:

- i. WILLIAM, b. June 25, 1752; m. Elizabeth Whiting, Nov. 25, 1790. He had:—1. *William King*,<sup>6</sup> b. April 20, 1792; m. first, Susanna Gould, of Greenfield, N. H., June, 1818. She d. April, 1845. He m. second, Susanna Esther Tucker, of Milton, Oct. 29, 1846. She d. July 18, 1856. He d. Jan. 6, 1860. 2. *Sophia*,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 21, 1793. 3. *Lucy*,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 22, 1797. 4. *Jeremiah Whiting*,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 30, 1804.

22. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> (*Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 11, 1731; married, first, Sarah Gay, Feb. 15, 1772. She died Feb. 10, 1773. He married, second, Phebe Kingsbury, Sept. 18, 1776. She died April 29, 1782. He died Feb. 10, 1814. He had:

- 32. i. LUSHER, b. Jan. 30, 1773; d. Sept. 2, 1842.
- ii. SARAH, b. Jan. 3, 1778.

23. OLIVER<sup>4</sup> (*Benjamin*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Aug. 29, 1719; lived in Braintree; married, first, Abigail Fisher, Jan. 2, 1746. She died June 16, 1752. He married, second, Abigail Vesey, of Braintree, Oct. 4, 1752. He had:

- i. HANNAH, b. Oct. 1, 1755.
- ii. LYDIA, b. July 5, 1758; m. John Turner.



- iii. *Proctor*, b. June 13, 1792.
- iv. *Henry T.*, b. Feb. 13, 1796; m. *Sarah Nancy Baxter*; m. second, *Prudence Baxter*. He had: 1. *Elizabeth*, b. June 4, 1791. 2. *Benjamin*, b. July 11, 1792. m. *Nancy Carr*, Feb. 15, 1821. 3. *Ann Adams*, b. Aug. 3, 1793. 4. *August*, b. Sept. 2, 1795. m. *Isaac* *Hobbs*, b. *Henry*, b. Dec. 1, 1796. 5. *Phoebe*, b. July 1, 1803. 7. *Charles* *Went*, b. May 16, 1805. m. *Lacey Rice*, March 20, 1824. 8. *Ann*, b. Jan. 10, 1804. 9. *Stephen*, b. Feb. 16, 1806. 10. *Mary Stephen*, b. March 11, 1810; m. *Francis Luker*.
- v. *Elizabeth Vane*, b. Nov. 12, 1799. m. *Sarah Flagg*. He had: 1. *Phoebe P.*, b. July 10, 1800. m. *Sarah Adams*, of *Worcester*, Sept. 20, 1823. m. second, *Nancy G. Chandler*. 2. *Henry A.*, b. Feb. 11, 1807. m. *Ann Clapp*, of *Dorchester*. 3. *Granville L.*, b. Jan. 16, 1810. m. *Mary B. Hatch*, of *Hath. Me.* 4. *George B.*, b. Aug. 6, 1812. 5. *Francis D.*, b. Aug. 5, 1815. 6. *Pauline P.*, b. Feb. 16, 1818. m. *Edward Turner*, Oct. 1820. 7. *Charles T. M.*, b. Aug. 15, 1820. m. *Isabella McDonald*, July 11, 1820.

24. *Marcus* (*Phoebe*,<sup>2</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*), b. Dec. 23, 1726. He carried on the business of a brass-founder in Union Street, Boston, and was also interested in shipping. He was a deacon of the West Church, and captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He was an adherent of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778. He remained in Boston while the British were in possession, and left with them, March, 1776. He did not return to remain permanently until about Nov. 1792. During the war he lived in Nova Scotia and England. He married, first, *Mary Pinckney*, Dec. 13, 1759. His second wife, whom he married probably about 1779, was *Ruth Atkins*. She died Sept. 12, 1819. He died Feb. 3, 1809. He had:

- i. *Caro*, m. *John Boyle*, March 12, 1772.
- ii. *Mary*, m. *Rev. William Black*, of *Halifax, N. S.*, in 1783 or 1784.
- iii. *Sarah*. Graduated *Harv. Coll.* 1775. Soon after the beginning of the Revolution he settled in New Brunswick, and was a member of the first House of Assembly organized in the Colony, and represented the county of Westmorland several years. He was a magistrate of that county, and Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He died Jan. 21, 1847, in his ninety-third year. His children were: 1. *Eliza*, who m. a *Mr. Silver*, of *Halifax*. 2. *Mary*, who m. a *Mr. Greenwood*, of *Nova Scotia*. 3. *Clara*, who d. young, unm.
- iv. *Mercer*, d. April 17, 1774, aged 18.
- v. *Phoebe*, bapt. April, 1763, m. *Dr. Isaac Winslow*, Jan. 10, 1805; d. Oct. 12, 1846, a p.
- vi. *Phoebe*, bapt. Nov. 14, 1764; d. April, 1773.
- vii. *Phoebe*, bapt. Sept. 21, 1766, d. young.
- viii. *Phoebe*, bapt. Feb. 21, 1771. Graduated *Harv. Coll.* 1789. Practiced law for some years in Boston, and afterwards at Hingham. Member of the State Senate. He m. *Mary Allyne Otis*, dau. of *Hon. Joseph Otis*, of *West Barnstable*, July 31, 1800. He d. Feb. 11, 1842. Eleven children survived him, among whom are *Sidney Howard Gay*, of *New York*, joint author with *William Cullen Bryant* of the *History of the United States*; *Phoebe Gay*, of *Boston*, counsellor at law, and *W. Allan Gay*, the artist.
- ix. *Phoebe*, bapt. July 2, 1776; d. July 16, 1775.

25. *Herbert* (*Herckiah*,<sup>2</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*), b. Dec. 31, 1724; married *Elizabeth Fuller*, of *Needham*, Nov. 27, 1746. He removed to *Killingly, Conn.* His wife died May, 1808. They had:

- i. *Phoebe*, b. June 9, 1747; m. *Mrs. Susanna Fuller*. He d. July 8, 1800. He had: 1. *Herckiah*, m. *Anna Gleason*. 2. *Nabby*, m. *Kilsha Brown Putnam*. 3. *Rather*.



- ii. ELIZABETH, b. July 13, 1749.
- iii. HEZEKIAH, b. May 16, 1755.
- iv. REBECCA, b. Oct. 27, 1757; m. Daniel Hunting, of Needham.
- v. JEMME.
- vi. ESTHER, d. young.
- vii. HADASSAH, d. young.
- 23. viii. RICHARD, b. March 12, 1763; d. Feb. 2, 1835.
- ix. MARY.
- x. ALPHEUS, m. Sarah Howe, May 20, 1797. He d. June, 1808. He had:—1. Sarah Avery,<sup>6</sup> m. Waldo Comins, of Thompson, Conn. 2. Gamahel,<sup>6</sup> m. Ellen Fletcher, of Washington, D. C. 3. Hadassah,<sup>6</sup> m. D. L. Fuller, of Scotland, Conn. 4. Abigail Cushman,<sup>6</sup> 5. William Howe,<sup>6</sup> m. Emeline A. Reynolds.

26. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup> (*Hezekiah,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 27, 1740; married Lucy, dau. of Ebenezer and Thankful (Stratton) Richards, May 27, 1766. Lived in Milton, where he died, Sept. 14, 1806; his wife died Feb. 25, 1817. They had:

- i. LUCY, b. Dec. 27, 1771.
- ii. MARY, b. June 17, 1775.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 1, 1777; m. John Gay, Jan. 1795.
- iv. AARON, b. March 29, 1779; m. Louisa Severns, July 15, 1804. He d. in Roxbury, June 7, 1837. He had:—1. Louisa Smith,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 29, 1804; m. Samuel Brown, May 29, 1825. 2. Lucy Richards,<sup>8</sup> b. Sept. 22, 1807; m. Joseph W. Dudley, March 11, 1827. 3. Mary Elizabeth,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 26, 1810; m. Samuel Dudley, Dec. 12, 1837. 4. Ann Carter,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 6, 1813; d. July 6, 1836. 5. Aaron Richards,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 9, 1815; m. Mary Jane Whitney. 6. Samuel Severns,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 20, 1819.

27. TIMOTHY<sup>6</sup> (*Timothy,<sup>4</sup> Timothy,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), b. July 30, 1733; married Amity Holmes, Sept. 17, 1756. They had:

- i. SARAH, b. March 28, 1757; m. Joseph Smith.
- ii. MARY, b. Dec. 3, 1758; m. Ziba Randall.
- iii. SETH, d. aged 15.
- iv. TIMOTHY, b. Feb. 27, 1763; m. Jane Henry, Oct. 13, 1791. He d. July 28, 1799. He had:—1. Caroline,<sup>7</sup> b. April 4, 1792; m. Caleb Eddy, Sept. 30, 1810. 2. Rebecca Porter,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 9, 1793; d. Dec. 9, 1797. 3. Timothy,<sup>7</sup> b. June 17, 1795; d. Aug. 17, 1795. 4. Timothy,<sup>7</sup> b. July 19, 1796; m. Mary Smith, of Roxbury. 5. Robert H.,<sup>7</sup> b. March 6, 1798. 6. Frederick Augustus,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 5, 1799; m. first, Sarah Ann Bass, 1821. She d. April 6, 1824. He m. second, Elizabeth Ray Haines, of New York, May 10, 1827.
- v. EBENEZER, b. March 17, 1764; m. Rebecca Smith, 1789; removed from Dedham to Michigan. He had:—1. Ira,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 17, 1790; d. Aug. 20, 1837; lived at Nashua, N. H.; had thirteen children. 2. Adin,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 23, 1792; m. Betsey Clarke, 1819; d. Aug. 17, 1846. 3. Seth,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 17, 1794; m. Betsey Clement, 1818; d. Aug. 8, 1843. 4. Ziba,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 24, 1796; m. Mary Kennedy, Jan. 21, 1821; his son Ziba graduated at Yale College, 1846. 5. Azubah,<sup>7</sup> b. July 6, 1799; m. James P. Baker, Dec. 1824. 6. Timothy,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 22, 1801; m. Nancy Green, Aug. 1823. 7. Mary,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1803. 8. Eliza,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 14, 1806; m. Peleg S. Tompkins, July 22, 1825. 9. Amanda,<sup>7</sup> b. March 8, 1808. 10. Olive,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 26, 1810; d. Oct. 23, 1824.
- vi. ISHABOD, b. July 23, 1765; m. Ruth Billings, of Stoughton, Jan. 1, 1788. He d. at Francestown, N. H., June 20, 1824; his wife d. Feb. 2, 1831. They had:—1. Azel,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 17, 1788, at Dedham; d. July 17, 1791. 2. Alpheus,<sup>7</sup> b. June 13, 1790; m. Susanna Scooby, of Francestown, N. H., Dec. 7, 1814. 3. Cynthia,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 23, 1792. 4. Timothy,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 25, 1795; m. Mehitabel Dewey, Oct. 2, 1817. 5. Sally,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 22, 1799, at Francestown; m. Elisha Vose, Jan. 20, 1824. 6. Polly,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 3, 1802; d. Oct. 23, 1803.

7. *Joel*,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 15, 1804; m. Sarah Fisher, May 6, 1828. 8. *Nancy*,<sup>7</sup> b. May 16, 1808.

vii. *AZUBAH*, b. Sept. 13, 1774; m. first, Nathaniel Morton; m. second, Benjamin Capen, of Stoughton.

viii. *REBECCA*, d. aged 3.

28. *LUSHER*<sup>8</sup> (*Lusher*,<sup>4</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 21, 1740, in Killingly, Conn.; married April 30, 1761, Judith Green, dau. of Henry and Judith (Guile) Green. He died April 18, 1778, and his widow afterwards married David Wilson. Their children were:

34. i. *WILLARD*, b. Nov. 30, 1761; d. April 15, 1831.

35. ii. *LEMUEL*, b. Jan. 25, 1764.

iii. *MARY*, b. Jan. 19, 1766; d. Dec. 4, 1815; m. George Ellis. They had:—1. *Jotham*.<sup>7</sup> 2. *Fanny*.<sup>7</sup> 3. *Colburn*.<sup>7</sup>

iv. *SALLY*, b. June 13, 1768; m. Aug. 11, 1790, Luther Gay. They had:—1. *Horatio*.<sup>7</sup> 2. *Theodore*.<sup>7</sup> 3. *Jotham*.<sup>7</sup> 4. *Martin*.<sup>7</sup>

36. v. *COLBURN*, b. March, 1770.

vi. *HANNAH*, b. April, 1772; d. June 4, 1811; m. Aaron Baker, 1801.

vii. *NABBY*, b. Aug. 1778; m. John Emerson.

29. *EBENEZER*<sup>8</sup> (*Ebenezer*,<sup>4</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 10, 1766. Entered Harv. Coll. in 1783, where he remained one year, then joining the sophomore class at Yale. Graduated Yale Coll. 1787. Tutor in Yale Coll. 1790. Studied theology, and was ordained as colleague with his father at Suffield, Conn., March 6, 1793. His published writings were: "An Oration on the Death of General Washington," delivered at Suffield, Feb. 22, 1800, and a "Sermon at the Ordination of Rev. Newton Skinner at New Britain, Feb. 14, 1810." He married Bathshua, dau. of Major William and Lucy (Harris) Pynchon, of Springfield, Mass., May 15, 1799. He died Jan. 1, 1837; his wife died April 5, 1845. Their children were:

i. *MARY CUSHING*, b. May 15, 1801; m. Spencer Judd, of Springfield, May 2, 1832. He d. Oct. 30, 1832, and she m. second, Rev. Henry Robinson, of Suffield, Conn., April 8, 1835.

ii. *WILLIAM PYNCHON*, b. March 24, 1808; d. Oct. 14, 1808.

iii. *LUCY HARRIS*, b. Aug. 22, 1810; m. Rev. Thomas R. Palmer, of Stonington, Conn., April 29, 1847; d. May 25, 1872, s. p.

30. *WILLIAM*<sup>8</sup> (*Ebenezer*,<sup>4</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Oct. 16, 1767; graduated Yale Coll. 1789; studied law, and followed his profession at Suffield, Conn., where he held the office of postmaster for thirty-six years. He married Elizabeth, dau. of Joshua and Elizabeth (Cushing) Richmond, Sept. 6, 1796. He died Jan. 24, 1844. He had:

i. *WILLIAM CUSHING*, b. July 12, 1797; grad. Yale Coll. 1817; d. Dec. 24, 1833.

ii. *ELIZABETH RICHMOND*, b. Oct. 5, 1799.

iii. *MARY CUSHING*, b. Sept. 21, 1802.

iv. *DEBORAH FRANCES*, b. July 21, 1807; m. Thaddeus Spencer, of Suffield, Conn., June 29, 1834.

v. *JOHN CUSHING AYLWIN*, b. June 10, 1813; d. June 11, 1822.

31. *RICHARD*<sup>8</sup> (*Richard*,<sup>4</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Dec. 20, 1750; married Lucina Granger, March 8, 1781. His wife died Jan. 29, 1819, aged 59; he died Aug. 1, 1836. He had:

i. *LUCINA*, b. Jan. 8, 1782; d. May 15, 1785.

ii. *RICHARD KING*, b. March 2, 1784; d. May 26, 1857.

iii. *LUCINA*, b. May 16, 1786; m. Rev. John Younglove, who d. Dec. 1827. She m. second, Orra Bush, of East Nassau, N. Y. She d. Sept. 20, 1850.

- iv. APOLLOS, b. July 7, 1788 ; m. Lucy, dau. of William Pease, of Suffield, Conn., Feb. 10, 1820. His wife d. Dec. 1, 1831. He d. Aug. 2, 1864. They had :—1. *Lucy Pease*,<sup>7</sup> b. June 26, 1821 ; m. June 28, 1854, to Edwin J. Darrow, of New York. Mr. Darrow d. Nov. 13, 1864. By him she had two children, Fanny Gay, b. Feb. 21, 1856, and Alfred Lyman, b. July 9, 1856. 2. *Alfred*,<sup>7</sup> b. March 24, 1823 ; m. Jane S. Thrall, of East Granby, Nov. 26, 1846. He has five sons. 3. *Richard*,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 5, 1825 ; m. Lydia Owen, of Suffield, Nov. 22, 1855. Has two children. 4. *Mary Younglove*,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 29, 1828. 5. *William Pease*,<sup>7</sup> b. Sept. 5, 1831 ; m. Harriet L. Clark, of East Granby, Dec. 12, 1860.
  - v. LYDIA, b. Sept. 4, 1790 ; m. Roswell H. Phelps, of East Granby, by whom she had two sons. She d. Oct. 27, 1826.
  - vi. MARY, b. May 19, 1793 ; m. Dr. William K. Scott, of Buffalo, N. Y., by whom she had five daughters. She d. 1854.
  - vii. SUBMIT, b. April 7, 1796.
32. LUSHER<sup>8</sup> (*Joseph*,<sup>4</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Jan. 30, 1773 ; married Rebecca Gay, April 16, 1800 ; died Sept. 2, 1842. He had :
- i. BUNKER, b. Feb. 3, 1801 ; m. Milly Ellis. He had :—1. *Mary E.*,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1830 ; m. Waldo Colburn, of West Dedham, Nov. 21, 1852.
  - ii. LUSHER, b. Oct. 28, 1803 ; m. first, Lydia Whitney, 1834 ; m. second, Almira Baker, Dec. 9, 1840.
33. RICHARD<sup>8</sup> (*Hezekiah*,<sup>4</sup> *Hezekiah*,<sup>3</sup> *John*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 12, 1763 ; married, first, Betsey Haley, 1786. She died Feb. 14, 1795. Married, second, Suzea Bates, April, 1797. She died June 17, 1851. He died Feb. 2, 1835. He had :
- i. MARY, b. Dec. 28, 1786 ; m. William G. Larned, of Thompson, Conn., 1809.
  - ii. BETSEY, b. Sept. 1788 ; d. Dec. 30, 1803.
  - iii. JESSE, b. Sept. 30, 1790.
  - iv. HALEY, b. June 20, 1793 ; d. April, 1835.
  - v. RICHARD, b. Sept. 10, 1795 ; m. Hannah Smith. He had :—1. *Thomas Hopkins*.<sup>7</sup>
  - vi. HOPE BROWN, b. Jan. 25, 1798 ; dead.
  - vii. THOMAS FULLER, b. July 21, 1799 ; d. Oct. 19, 1865.
  - viii. JOSEPH BATES, b. July 15, 1803 ; m. Abigail Morse Ellis, of Attleboro', May 15, 1828. He d. March 22, 1859. He had :—1. *Joseph Ellis*,<sup>7</sup> b. March 11, 1832. 2. *Richard Lewis*,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 26, 1837 ; m. Beulah A. Park, of Holliston, June 9, 1863. 3. *Helen Elizabeth*,<sup>7</sup> b. March 9, 1840 ; m. Dr. Charles Hosford, of Thompson, Conn.
34. WILLARD<sup>8</sup> (*Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>4</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Nov. 30, 1761, in Killingly, Conn. He removed to Dedham, Mass., and was a prominent citizen in that town. He was the first president of the Dedham Bank. He married, first, Sarah Colburn, dau. of Timothy and Zipporah (Ellis) Colburn, March 28, 1786 ; she died Oct. 5, 1790. His second wife was Borridill Mason, whom he married May 10, 1791. She died Oct. 13, 1813. He married, third, Martha Emmons, July 28, 1814. She died Dec. 31, 1846. He died April 15, 1831. His children were :
- i. THEODORE, b. April 29, 1787 ; d. Nov. 26, 1858.
  - ii. LUSHER, b. Oct. 27, 1788 ; d. Sept. 3, 1850.
37. iii. GEORGE, b. March 1, 1790 ; d. Nov. 9, 1843.
- iv. SALLY COLBURN, b. May 23, 1792 ; d. Sept. 3, 1804.
  - v. WILLARD, b. Aug. 21, 1794 ; d. Dec. 8, 1800.
  - vi. NATHANIEL EMMONS, b. June 5, 1815 ; d. April 5, 1816.
  - vii. BORRIDILL MASON, b. Jan. 31, 1817 ; d. at Burlington, Iowa, Sept. 24, 1873.

viii. MARTHA WILLIAMS, b. Aug. 5, 1818; d. April 22, 1852.

ix. ERASTUS EMMONS, b. May 9, 1820.

35. LEMUEL<sup>6</sup> (*Lusher,<sup>5</sup> Lusher,<sup>4</sup> Lusher,<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Killingly, Conn., Jan. 25, 1764. Removed to Dedham, Mass. Married Lucy Colburn. They had:

- i. LUCY, b. July 30, 1792; m. Dr. Francis Howe, 1818.
- ii. LEONARD, b. Sept. 19, 1795; d. Feb. 10, 1800.
- iii. ELLIS, b. Oct. 23, 1800; m. Matilda, dau. of Aaron and Hannah (Gay) Baker, Oct. 9, 1831. They had:—1. *Erastus Ellis,<sup>8</sup>* b. Sept. 29, 1834.
- iv. LEMUEL, b. March 23, 1804.
- v. BETSEY COLBURN, b. May 28, 1806; d. Nov. 11, 1806.
- vi. JAMES ALVIN, b. Sept. 30, 1809; m. Susan M. Wood, April, 1844. He d. Feb. 14, 1878. He had:—1. *George Henry,<sup>8</sup>* b. Jan. 5, 1845; m. Melissa Butler, Nov. 19, 1865. 2. *Edward Gilbert,<sup>8</sup>* b. Oct. 1854; m. Daisy Wells, June, 1877.

36. COLBURN<sup>6</sup> (*Lusher,<sup>5</sup> Lusher,<sup>4</sup> Lusher,<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), b. March, 1770; married, first, Sarah Ellis. She died, 1803. He married, second, Mrs. Lucy Brackett (née Walker), of Stoughton, 1810. They lived at Dedham. His children were:

- i. WILLARD, d. young.
- ii. PHINEAS ELLIS, b. April 1, 1803; m. Laura M. Nazro, Sept. 7, 1828. They had:—1. *Elizabeth Catherine,<sup>8</sup>* b. June 9, 1829; m. Charles E. Brigham, May 6, 1858. 2. *Clarence,<sup>8</sup>* b. July 16, 1830; d. Sept. 2, 1830. 3. *Clarence Henry,<sup>8</sup>* b. Dec. 18, 1832; m. Caroline A. Wiley, June, 1858.
- iii. WILLARD, b. Feb. 11, 1811; m. first, Fanny Wright, April 14, 1841. She d. March 30, 1842. He m. second, Emily H. Farwell, March 30, 1843. His children were:—1. *George Washington,<sup>8</sup>* b. Jan. 14, 1842; m. first, Mary E. Hutchinson, of Milford, N. H., Nov. 25, 1868. She d. Feb. 22, 1873. He m. second, Grace Greenleaf, dau. of J. H. Hathorne, of Boston, Nov. 10, 1875. M.D. Harv. Coll. 1868. 2. *Ella Harriet,<sup>8</sup>* b. Feb. 4, 1844; m. Z. G. Taft, Dec. 8, 1870. 3. *Phineas Ellis,<sup>8</sup>* b. May 14, 1846; m. Lizzie Hill, Feb. 9, 1873. 4. *Mary Annie,<sup>8</sup>* b. Nov. 23, 1847. 5. *Reo A.,<sup>8</sup>* b. March 21, 1851; d. Dec. 1, 1851. 6. *Emma W.,<sup>8</sup>* b. May 10, 1855; d. Dec. 18, 1855. 7. *Carrie Louisa<sup>8</sup>* (twin), b. May 10, 1855; d. Feb. 18, 1861.
- iv. SALLY, b. Sept. 1813; m. Royal Ladd, at Alstead, N. H., July 1, 1833. She d. Sept. 11, 1838.
- v. HIRAM, b. May 1, 1816; m. Maria Reed, Dayton, Ohio, Jan. 22, 1846. They had:—1. *Annie E.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Jan. 14, 1847; m. F. L. Wood, Nov. 5, 1867. 2. *George B.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Sept. 14, 1849. 3. *Charles E.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Aug. 22, 1851; m. Zora Hapner, July 6, 1877. 4. *Frank P.,<sup>8</sup>* b. July 22, 1853. 5. *Mary E.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Aug. 3, 1855. 6. *John W.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Aug. 21, 1857. 7. *Lucy I.,<sup>8</sup>* b. June 24, 1859. 8. *Bithia,<sup>8</sup>* b. Oct. 24, 1861.
- vi. JOHN, b. Dec. 25, 1817; m. Margaret Gowan, Thompson, Conn., July 20, 1838. They had:—1. *Sara E.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Oct. 15, 1840; m. Thomas Sturtevant. 2. *Jennie E.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Sept. 1, 1842; m. Samuel E. Hull. 3. *Eldora C.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Feb. 21, 1845; m. Tim. B. Sprague. 4. *Francis G.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Nov. 13, 1847. 5. *Frank C.,<sup>8</sup>* b. Sept. 2, 1852.
- vii. ANNIE, b. Oct. 13, 1822; m. William H. Clarke, Chicago, Aug. 7, 1856; she d. Sept. 1, 1874. They had:—1. *Angelica,<sup>8</sup>* b. 1857; d. young. 2. *Robert Percival,<sup>8</sup>* b. Sept. 15, 1857. 3. *William Hull,<sup>8</sup>* b. Jan. 14, 1860.

37. GEORGE<sup>7</sup> (*Willard,<sup>6</sup> Lusher,<sup>5</sup> Lusher,<sup>4</sup> Lusher,<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>*), b. at Dedham, March 1, 1790. Graduated at Harvard College in 1810; studied law, and practised in Boston, in partnership with the late David A.

Simmons. He died at Andover, Nov. 9, 1843. He married Nancy, dau. of Joseph and Ann (Phillips) Lovering, Sept. 17, 1818. She was born Sept. 17, 1792; died Feb. 12, 1870. They had:

1. ANNE LOVERING, b. July 11, 1819.
38. ii. WILLIAM BRANFORD SHUBRICK, b. Dec. 13, 1820.
39. iii. GEORGE HENRY, b. March 23, 1823; d. Aug. 12, 1878.
- iv. MARTHA, b. Dec. 2, 1824.
- v. CHARLES, b. Oct. 8, 1826; m. Sophia M. Edwards, of San Francisco, Cal., Dec. 8, 1861. She d. Aug. 1871, s. p.
- vi. JOSEPH WILLARD, b. Oct. 9, 1828; m. first, Fannie A. Dorman, of Carthage, O., June 30, 1859. She d. Sept. 1859. He m. second, Annie M. Freeman, of Cincinnati, O., Nov. 18, 1861. Resides in
  - Little Rock, Ark. He had:—1. *Willard Bradlee*,<sup>9</sup> b. Sept. 4, 1862.
  - 2. *Harry Freeman*,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 21, 1865; d. May 27, 1865.
  - 3. *Lulu*,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 2, 1866.
  - 4. *Mary Worthington*,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 28, 1867.
  - 5. *Nancy Lovering*,<sup>9</sup> b. Aug. 5, 1868.
  - 6. *Charles*,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec. 12, 1869.
  - 7. *Anna Ely*,<sup>9</sup> b. April 24, 1871.
  - 8. *George*,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 10, 1873.
  - 9. *Gilbert*,<sup>9</sup> b. April 18, 1875; d. July 5, 1875.
- vii. EDWARD, b. Oct. 3, 1830; m. Harriet Nason Shattuck, of Pepperell, June 10, 1855. He d. June 27, 1865. They had:—1. *Edward Emerson*,<sup>9</sup> b. May 22, 1857; d. May 23, 1857.
2. *Carrie Emerson*,<sup>9</sup> b. July 29, 1858; d. Aug. 8, 1859.
- viii. BENJAMIN GILBERT, b. Jan. 8, 1833.
- ix. CAROLINE, b. June 15, 1835; m. Rev. Caleb Davis Bradlee, of Boston, June 7, 1855.

38. WILLIAM BRANFORD SHUBRICK<sup>8</sup> (*George*,<sup>7</sup> *Willard*,<sup>6</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>5</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>4</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. Dec. 13, 1820; married Eliza Kirkland Dwight, Sept. 8, 1842. They had:

- i. ELIZA DWIGHT, b. June, 1843; d. Nov. 27, 1843.
- ii. ELIZA DWIGHT, b. April 26, 1846; m. Joseph W. Howard, of Boston, March 25, 1867.
- iii. GEORGIANNA HENRIETTA, b. May 10, 1850; m. Samuel D. Hurlbut, U.S.N., of New London, Conn., March 6, 1878.
- iv. CHARLES EDWARD, d. young.
- v. GRACE MILLER, b. June 12, 1855.
- vi. WILLIAM BRANFORD DWIGHT, b. July 29, 1858.

39. GEORGE HENRY<sup>8</sup> (*George*,<sup>7</sup> *Willard*,<sup>6</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>5</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>4</sup> *Lusher*,<sup>3</sup> *Nathaniel*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>), b. March 23, 1823. Graduated at Harvard Coll. 1842; M.D. 1845. Visiting surgeon for twenty-three years at the Mass. General Hospital. He married Elizabeth, dau. of Dr. Winslow and Emeline (Richards) Lewis, Nov. 21, 1855. He died Aug. 12, 1878. He had:

- i. FREDERICK LEWIS, b. Oct. 28, 1856.
- ii. GEORGE HENRY, b. March 20, 1861; d. June 12, 1877.
- iii. WARREN FISHER, b. July 24, 1866.
- iv. WINSLOW, b. Sept. 3, 1868; d. Sept. 5, 1877.
- v. ERNEST LEWIS, b. Dec. 14, 1874.

## MEMORANDA CONCERNING THE NEWGATE FAMILY.

Communicated by CHARLES HERVEY TOWNSEND, Esq., of New Haven, Conn.

JOHN NEWGATE was a merchant and prominent citizen of Boston. He was admitted freeman of Massachusetts, March 4, 1634–5. At the time the Book of Possessions was compiled,

he had in Boston, "One house and garden containeing about three quarters of an Acre, bounded with Henry Face northwards; the new field westwards and southwards; Anne Hunne, vid. George Hunne, eastwards."\* Savage, in his *Genealogical Dictionary*, says that he was "b. 1580, in Southwark, near London bridge." An abstract of his will, dated Nov. 25, 1664, and proved Sept. 11, 1665, is printed in the *REGISTER* (*ante*, xiii. 333-5). The name is sometimes spelled *Newdigate*.

The following abstract of the will of John Newgate of Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, Eng., dated 12 Oct., 1642, on record in England, proves that our John Newgate had a brother bearing the same christian name, who resided in Bury St. Edmunds. I have often found two and three brothers named John in the same family.

Being of sound mind & perfect remembrance &c. &c. To be buried at discretion of Executrix. To Sarah loving wife the use of house, Lands & other property in Bury St. Edmund for life. Then to brother Joseph Newgate for life—After decease of said Joseph, "Then the same to be and remain unto my brother John Newgate now living resident in the parts beyond the seas called New England & to his heirs forever."

All the rest of his movable property to wife Sarah & her heirs forever.

Appoints wife Sarah Executrix.

Signed JOHN NEWGATE.

Wits. William Hakstead

Thomas Bull

Robert Walker

Proved in the Archidiaconal Court of Sudbury, co. Suffolk, on the 5 Oct.

1649, by the oath of the Executrix, wife of Thomas Frost.

In the will of Robert Newgate the elder, of Great Horningsheath, next Newton, co. Suffolk, probably grandfather of John Newgate of Boston, dated May 23, 1608, I find mention of sales of lands to Mr. Revell. Now this Mr. Revell may have been the John Revell, a merchant of London, who loaned to the Plymouth Colony money through Isaac Allerton, their agent, in 1626, and who was chosen Assistant to the Massachusetts Bay Colony, Oct. 20, 1629, and was one of the five undertakers appointed with Gov. Winthrop to reside in New England where he went in the "Jewell," one of Winthrop's fleet, landing there in June, 1630; but returned home next month with Mr. Vassall and Mr. Bright in the "Lion" of Bristol. Perhaps it was through this Mr. Revell that John Newgate happened to emigrate.

We find among the names of Gentlemen mentioned in Blomefield's *History of Norfolk*, and Fuller's *Worthies of England*, as early as the year 1400, the name of Newgate. The family held considerable estates at Holkham, Wells, and adjoining parishes in the county of Norfolk.

\* Second Rep. Record Commissioners of Boston (1877), p. 170.



In 1433 a certain William Newgate, gentleman, is mentioned. Again in 1501, another William Newgate is recorded as being seized of a messuage, 200 acres of land, 40 acres pasture, and the appurtenances, in Apton and Apelton in the same county. These estates were enlarged by others which came by marriage with the Bedingfield, Congham, Watson and other families; also by grants from the crown. Charles I. granted Robert Newgate salt marshes in Holkham, with power to enclose the same, for £150 paid to the king, to be held of his manor of East Greenwich by fealty only in free and common soccage. In this grant, boundaries by the sea are mentioned.

In 1659 a certain Edmund Newgate, of Holkham, sold his estates for £3400 to John Coke, Esq., of Holkham, ancestor of Earl Leicester. This Edmund Newgate, in 1664, records his pedigree at the College of Arms (without a coat), as Newgate alias Newdegate of Wighton, co. Norfolk, where he still held estates. In 1667-8, Nathaniel Newgate, of London, merchant (son of John Newgate, of Boston, in New England, who was formerly of Horningsheath, near Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk), in his will dated Sept. 8, 1668, calls himself Newgate *alias* Newdegate. It is probable that these two gentlemen were near relatives, and may have had some evidence of their relationship to the Surry family of Newdegate, and decided to add the *alias*.

The following is an extract from the will of John Pynner, gentleman, of Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, dated April 26, 1639:

Items In consideration that *John Newgate of Bury St. Edmunds, maulster* divers & sondry times hath come to and resorted to Comfort & confer with me in the time of my sorrow, &c. &c. I doe give & bequeth unto him the said John Newgate the sum of four pounds lawfull money of England, to be paid unto him within one year next after my decease.

The will of Philip Newgate, of Great Horningsheath, Ickworth, co. Suffolk, proved Aug. 10, 1636, is witnessed by John Newgate, *probably the maulster* of Bury St. Edmunds.

I have copy of all the Norfolk, Suffolk and London Newgate wills; also extracts from the Parish Registers.

The will of Alice Newgate, of Claye next Sea, co. Norfolk, widow, dated Nov. 20, 1623, probate (dated May 4, 1624) by Michael Pead, with letters of attorney for Joseph or *Joshua Newgate*, executor, now in parts beyond the seas, in Anchusen or Enkhesen in the kingdom of Holland. This may have been the *Joshua Newgate* who died in Boston, Nov. 20, 1658.

A Christopher Newgate is mentioned as a subscriber to the Virginia Adventure, 1619; amount of subscription, £25. This may have been the Christopher Newgate, merchant of London, owner of ship "Barbara," 1632-3. State Papers, year 1633, page 354.



## PETITION OF JANE ARMITAGE, OF LYNN.

Communicated by CHARLES HERVEY TOWNSEND, Esq., of New Haven, Conn.

**T**HE following document is copied from the Massachusetts Archives, book 111, folio 1.

Joseph Armitage, the husband of the petitioner, settled in Lynn as early as 1630. Lewis, in his History of Lynn, under this date, gives an account of him, to which a few additions are made by Newhall in his edition of that work. He was a tailor by trade, and "lived on the north side of the common, a little east of Mall Street, his land extending to Strawberry brook. . . . He opened the first tavern in town, called the Anchor.\* . . . For a hundred and seventy years this was the most celebrated tavern in Essex County, being half way from Salem to Boston. He died June 27, 1680, aged 80 years. His wife Jane died March 3, 1675. His children were John, and Rebecca, who married Samuel Tarbox in 1665."

In the Massachusetts Colony Records (vol. ii. p. 46) the following entry appears among the doings of the Court at the session commencing Sept. 7, 1643: "Goody Armitage is allowed to keep the ordinary, but not to draw wine." The marginal memorandum was probably not made till the next session, which commenced Oct. 17.

To the Right wor<sup>ll</sup> the Gouvernor, Deputie Gouverno<sup>r</sup> & their honored assotiats

The humble petiçõn of Jane wife of Joseph Armentage

Humbly sheweth that whereas the indigent and lowe estate of your poore petiçõnesse is evident not to a few; in as much as her husbands labours & indeauo<sup>n</sup> haue beene blasted and his ames & ends frustrated by a iust hand beinge also made incapable of such other ymploym<sup>t</sup> as hee is personally fitted for by reason of the sensure vnder w<sup>ch</sup> for the p<sup>s</sup>ent hee lyeth & alsoe being outed of such trade & comerce as might haue afforded supportaçõn to his familie consistinge of diuers p<sup>s</sup>ons & small Children in comiseraçõn of whom together with yo<sup>r</sup> peticonesse, the inhabitants of o<sup>r</sup> towne were pleased (as farr as in them lay) to continue yo<sup>r</sup> poore peticonesse in the Custodie of the said Ordinary & that benefitt w<sup>ch</sup> might accrew from the same to take towards makeinge of their liues the more cumfortable wherevpon & by reason whereof yo<sup>r</sup> peticonesse said husband procured the most convenient howse in Lynn for that purpose albeitt itt was very ruinous & much cost bestowed respectinge his p<sup>s</sup>ent condiçõn in repaireinge & fittinge vpp of the same accordingly; And also whereas some of his Credito<sup>n</sup> haue of their clemencie and gentle goodnes furnished him

\* Lewis (History of Lynn, 2d ed. p. 91) states that this tavern was afterwards purchased by Capt. Thomas Marshall, who kept it "for the accommodation of the travelling public for more than forty years." See also John Dunton's "Letters from New England" (Publications of the Prince Society), pages 264-5.

w<sup>th</sup> Commodities apt for the mainteyning of an ordinary to the intent some benefit might redound towards the maintenance & liuelyhood of his familie & reedifieinge of his ruined estate in case the same may bee obtained: & that thereby wee may bee enabled to pay our debts in regard of which the name of god now suffers.

Voted &  
granted  
Octob 26th<sup>a</sup>  
[1643]

May itt therefore please this Honored Assembly to take the p'misses into tender consideraçon & w<sup>th</sup> bowells of comiseration to way the lowe estate of yo<sup>r</sup> said Peticiónesse & her familie and to reconfirm the Custodie of the said Ordinarie to yo<sup>r</sup> Peticiónesse duriinge this winter season & further as shall seeme good in yo<sup>r</sup> sight vpon the well demeano<sup>r</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> Peticiónesse in the said place, &c.

Sa: Whiting.  
John Cobbett

Edw: Holyoke      Robert: Bridges  
Edward Tomlins      Richard Walker  
Thomas Marshall      William Cowdry  
Georg Keser      Nathaniel Handforth  
John Dolittle      John Wood  
Francis Lightfoote      Thomas Laughton  
William King      Bonface Barton  
Robert Persons      Nicholas Browne  
Richard Johnson      Edward Baker  
Philip Kirtland      Roger Mawry  
James Axcy      John Gilmore  
Godphery Armitage      John Ramsdall  
Henry Geans      Tim. Tomlins  
Robert Bridges      William Longley  
Richard Johnson      Thomas Hydson  
Henry Geans      Robert Driver  
Zachrie Fitch

\* This marginal memorandum is in a different hand from the body of the document which appears to have been penned by the Rev. Samuel Whiting, of Lynn, Mass. (*ante*, xxviii. 233), whose signature heads the list of signers. The date [1643] within brackets seems to be a modern addition. The following are the names of the signers, fac-similes of whose autographs are given:

Sa: Whiting, Tho: Cobbett, Edw: Holyoke, Edward Tomlins, Thomas Marshall, Georg Keser, John Dolittle, Francis Lightfoote, William King, Robert Persons, Richard Johnson, Thomas Parker, Philip Kirtland, James Axcy, Godphery Armitage, Henry Geans, Robert Bridges, Bonface Barton, Nicholas Browne, Edward Baker, Roger Mawry, John Gilmore, John Ramsdall, Tim. Tomlins, William Longley, Thomas Hydson, Henry Geans, Thomas Townsend, Robert Driver, Zachrie Fitch.

## REV. JOHN ELIOT'S RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROXBURY, MASS.

Communicated by WILLIAM B. TRASK, Esq., of Boston.

**T**HE first volume of the records of the First Church in Roxbury, Massachusetts, was deposited November 6, 1872, in the house of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, to be kept in their safe for preservation and reference. Its first fifty-five and a half pages contain a list of the members of the church, in the hand-writing of the Rev. John Eliot. The dates of admission are not given. Of some of the members notices of their families and themselves are given, blanks being left under the names of others. These records were printed, in 1850, by the late John Wingate Thornton, Esq., in his "Lives of Heath, Bowles and Eliot." He also printed a large portion of the Rev. Samuel Danforth's record of admissions to and dismissions from the church, beginning March, 1649, which follows Eliot's list of members.

The entries now printed commence on page 245 of the record book.

1643, month 8 day 29. Robert Potter\* was excoṃnicate, his sins w<sup>r</sup> first in the tims of m<sup>rs</sup> Hutchinson, w<sup>n</sup> divers of o<sup>r</sup> Church w<sup>r</sup> seduced to familesme & scizme, he was of theire side & company, & so fild w<sup>th</sup> them as y<sup>t</sup> he departed to the Ila'd† rath<sup>r</sup> then would forsake them, & being there he refused to heare the church who had lovingly sent after him: secondly for that he was now tossed w<sup>th</sup> oth<sup>r</sup> winds of new doctrine forsakeing the Iland & joyning w<sup>th</sup> Gorton & y<sup>t</sup> not only in his heresys but also in his hereticall blasphemous & rep<sup>ch</sup>full writings and publikly owned them in Court, & maide himselfe guilty of all those wicked ways:

There happened (by Gods p<sup>r</sup>vidence) a dreadfull example of Gods judgment this yeare vpon one Williã Frankling who belonged to Boston towne, & take M<sup>r</sup> Ting his farme above muddy river belonging to Boston; But he

- **Mr. Potter** came to this country in 1634, in the ship with the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, afterwards minister of Ipswich, who says, that he expressed "by the way so much honesty and godlinesse as gained my good opinion and affection towards him." He was a member of the Rev. John Eliot's church in Roxbury. Savage says he was admitted in 1634, the same year of his arrival; had a wife Isabell. He became an inhabitant of Rhode Island in 1638; took the oath of allegiance there, April 30, 1639; was one of the "surveyors for y<sup>e</sup> highways" that year, and one of the twelve grantees of Warwick, R. I., in 1642-3. For his heretical opinions he was ordered by the Court to be confined in Rowley, Mass. Gorton, Holden and others were imprisoned in Charlestown, Ipswich, Salem, Roxbury, Dorchester and Boston. While in prison Mr. Ward visited him, had "free speech with him in the open prison yard," where he gave him good advice. Mr. Potter was an Assistant in Rhode Island in 1648; commissioner, 1651, 1652; licensed to keep an ordinary or tavern in Warwick, 1655. "He died," says Fuller, "in the latter part of 1661, leaving a son John and a daughter Deliverance, who married James, son of John Greene. John died in 1694, intestate, and his estate falling to John, Jr., he shared it with his brother William, as per deed of April 10, 1694." *Winthrop's Journal*, ii. 147; *Records of the Colony of Massachusetts*, i. ii.; *Dean's Memoir of Rev. Nathaniel Ward*, p. 82; *Arnold's History of Rhode Island*, vol. i.; *R. I. Colonial Records*, i. 70, 72; *Fuller's History of Warwick*, p. 47.

† Rhode Island.

spent his sab: at o<sup>r</sup> towne being neerer; & after a season desired to joyne to o<sup>r</sup> church: & had app<sup>b</sup>ation so to doe, & was received.

But Satan p<sup>r</sup>sently did enter into him & having a boy whom he had bought for some years time\* & p<sup>r</sup>ving sick & naughty; after he was joynd to the church he grew more passionate, cruel & feirce against him, though he had bene sharpe afore, yet vnknowne or vndisposed to vs, but now he grew out-raigeous, so y<sup>t</sup> by sundry cruel strips & oth<sup>r</sup> kind of ill vseage the boy dyed vnder his rigorous hand, & y<sup>t</sup> (by a strange p<sup>r</sup>vidence of God & his own folly) at Boston, as if God ment to bring him on the stage for an example to all oth<sup>r</sup>s for w<sup>ch</sup> sin that day month y<sup>t</sup> he was admitted he was exco<sup>m</sup>unicated & though much paines were taken to have brought him to repentance & reconciliation to the church, yet all in vaine, he p<sup>r</sup>testing p<sup>r</sup>tly to deny & p<sup>r</sup>tly to minc his cruel actions towards the boy, so y<sup>t</sup> in y<sup>t</sup> estate he was executed at Boston as publick records will shew.

1644. A strange p<sup>r</sup>vidence of God fell out at Boston where a peece of Iron in a dong cart, one was smote into the head & brains of the daughter of Jakob Eliot† deakon of the Church & brought forth some of the braines; and after more of the braines came forth, & yet the Lord cured the child, the braines lying next the skin in that place.

Soon after that one william Curtis of Roxbury was cast off fro<sup>m</sup> a cart of loggs vnto the ground w<sup>th</sup> such violence, y<sup>t</sup> his head & one side of his face were bruised, blood gushed of of his eare, his braine was shaken, he

\* The name of the lad whom Mr. Franklin had taken as an apprentice, was Nathaniel Sewell, one of the twenty children who arrived from England in the ship Seabridge, in the summer of 1643. This pauper boy was most cruelly treated by his master, as stated by Gov. Winthrop. "His master used him with continual rigor and unmerciful correction, and exposed him many times to much cold and wet in the winter season, and used divers acts of rigor towards him, as hanging him in the chimney, etc., and the boy being very poor and weak, he tied him upon an horse and so brought him (sometimes sitting and sometimes hanging down) to Boston, being five miles off, to the magistrates, and by the way the boy calling much for water, would give him none, though he came close by it, so as the boy was near dead when he came to Boston, and died within a few hours after." Winthrop, in his Journal (ii. 184, 185) states that the case of Franklin was brought before the court of assistants at Salem. He "was found guilty of murder, but, some of the magistrates doubting of the justice of the case, he was reprieved till the next court of assistants." The reasons of the doubters, which were two in number chiefly, are given in detail on page 184. The Court Records, vol. ii. page 45, say, "William Franklin is referred to the magistrates; if they see cause, he may have a second trial for his life, the next quarter court." But the magistrates did not "see cause" sufficient, and Franklin was executed.

† Winthrop, ii. pp. 202, 203. "One of the deacons of Boston church, Jacob Eliot (a man of a very sincere heart and an humble frame of spirit), had a daughter of eight years of age, who being playing with other children about a cart, the hinder end thereof fell upon the child's head, and drove a piece of the skull before it into the brain, so as the brains came out, and seven surgeons (some of the country, very experienced men, and others of the ships which rode in the harbor) being called together for advice, etc., did all conclude, that it was the brains (being about half a spoonful at one time, and more at other times), and that there was no hope of the child's life, except the piece of skull could be drawn out. But one of the ruling elders of the church, an experienced and very skilful surgeon, liked not to take that course, but applied only plasters to it; and withal earnest prayers were made by the church to the Lord for it, and in six weeks it pleased God that the piece of skull consumed, and so came forth, and the child recovered perfectly; nor did it lose the senses at any time."

Cotton Mather says (ii. 356), "One Abigail Eliot had an iron struck into her head, which drew out part of her brains with it; a silver plate she afterwards wore on her skull, where the orifice remain'd as big as an half crown. The brains left in the child's head would swell and swage, according to the *tides*; her intellectuals were not hurt by this disaster; and she lived to be a mother of several children."

Savage supposes that this daughter of Jacob Eliot, a brother of the Rev. John Eliot, the Apostle, was Hannah, born Jan. 29, 1636-7, who in 1644 would have been in the eighth year of her age. She married June 4, 1653, Dea. Theophilus Frary, of the Old South church. Jacob had a child named Abigail, born April 7, 1639, at the time mentioned above, only five years old, who married Dec. 16, 1657, Thomas Wyborne. The two sisters, Abigail and Hannah, had children.

senseless divers days, yet by degrees thro' Gods mercy he recovered his senses, yet his cheeke drawne awry & p'alitik, but in a quarter of a yeare, he was pretty well recovered, to the wonder of all men.

1645. Toward the end of the first month call'd march; there happened (by Gods p'vidence) a very dreadfull fire in Roxbury streete;\* none knoweth how it was kindled, but being a feirce wind, it suddenly p'vailed. And in this mans house was a good p't of the Countrys magazine of powder of 17 or 18 barrells; w<sup>ch</sup> made the people, y<sup>t</sup> none durst come to save the house or goods till y<sup>t</sup> was blowen vp, & by that time the fire had taken the barnes & outhousing (w<sup>ch</sup> were many & great) so y<sup>t</sup> none were saved.

In this fire were strang p'servations of Gods p'vidence to the neighbors & towne, for the wind at first stood to cary the fire to oth<sup>r</sup> houses; but suddenly turned & caryed it fro' all othe<sup>r</sup> houses; only carying it to the barns and out housing thereby. & it was a feirce wind, & thereby drove the vehement heat fro' the neighbour houses, w<sup>ch</sup> in a calmer time would by the x'y heate have bene set on fire.

But above all the p'servation of all people fro' hurt & othe<sup>r</sup> houses fro' fire at the blowing vp of the powder many being in greate danger yet none hurt, & sundry houses set on fire by the blow, & yet all quenched, through Gods rich mercy in Christ.

1645. aboute the 16<sup>th</sup> of 5<sup>t</sup> month was this anagrā sent to m<sup>r</sup> Dudley then Govno<sup>r</sup> by some namelesse author.

Thomas Dudley

ah! old, must dye

A deaths head on your hand you neede not weare

a dying head you on your shoulders beare

you need not one to minde you, you must dye

you in your name may spell mortalitye

younge men may dye, but old men these dye must

(or) it can't be long

t'will not be long before you turne to dust.

before you turne to dust! ah! must; old! dye!

what shall younge doe, when old in dust doe lye?

when old in dust lye, what N. England doe?

when old in dust doe lye, its' best dye too.

This yeare we had sundry strange & p'digeous signes, a storme of haile at Boston w<sup>r</sup> the stones were as big or bigger then muskett bullets, and fell terribly.

The week after the like was at Dedha', w<sup>r</sup> some were in fashion like cross barr cañon shott, oth<sup>r</sup> like musket bullets. there was also a feirce

\* Winthrop has it, "2. 6." "Two great fires happened this week, one at Salem. \* \* \* The other was at Roxbury this day. John Johnson, the surveyor general of the ammunition, a very industrious and faithful man in his place, having built a fair house in the midst of the town, with divers barns and other out houses, it fell on fire in the day time (no man knowing by what occasion), and there being in it seventeen barrells of the country's powder and many arms, all was suddenly burnt and blown up, to the value of 4 or 500 pounds, wherein a special providence of God appeared, for he being from home, the people came together to help, and many were in the house, no man thinking of the powder, till one of the company put them in mind of it, whereupon they all withdrew, and soon after the powder took fire, and blew up all about it, and shook the houses in Boston and Cambridge, so as men thought it had been an earthquake, and carried great pieces of timber a great way off and some rags and such light things beyond Boston meeting house. There being then a stiff gale at south, it drove the fire from the other houses in the town (for this was the most northerly), otherwise it had endangered the greatest part of the town. This loss of our powder was the more observable in two respects, 1. Because the court had not taken that care they ought to pay for it, having been owing for divers years; 2. In that, at the court before, they had refused to help our countrymen in Virginia, who had written to us for some for their defence against the Indians, and also to help our brethren of Plimouth in their wants."—(Vol. ii. p. 211.)

hirricane at Brantree soone after. The Narragansets resolved a warr y<sup>e</sup> yeare, but through mercy a peace was made.

Daulny y<sup>e</sup> yeare tooke La Tours Fort.

M<sup>r</sup> Haukins & anoth<sup>r</sup> ship, great vessels both cast away at Spaine.\* The country suffered many losses at sea, at least £10000 in lesse then 2 years besids many lives, yea some think twenty, or thirty thousand pound losse.

This winter we had much sicknesse at Roxbury & greater mortality then euer we had afore, in so short a time, 5 dyed in 8 days & more followed, as appeareth in the record y<sup>o</sup>ff; yet this mercy the Lord shewed N. E. this yeare, y<sup>e</sup> the Iron w<sup>r</sup>ks were brought to p<sup>r</sup>fection & tryall p<sup>r</sup>veing excellent well.†

This yeare y<sup>e</sup> was also a great scarcity of wine in the winter, w<sup>ch</sup> had not so bene of 3 years afore, it was a gracious awakening the land, to consider of the excesse y<sup>e</sup> hath here bene, that way.

1646. This yeare arose a great disturbance in the country by such as are called the Petitioners a trouble raised by Jesuited agents to molest the peace of the churches & Com. w.

Gorton found favor in England, haveing none to informe against him what he was, but M<sup>r</sup> Winslow was sent over whom the Lord direct, protect, & prosper.

A synod was held this yeare at Cambridg, & adjourned to the summer following, after some questions were discussed.

This yeare about the end of the 5<sup>t</sup> month, we had a very strang hand of God vpon vs, y<sup>e</sup> vpon a suddaine, innumerable armys of Catterpillers filled the Country all over all the English plantations, w<sup>ch</sup> devoured some whole meadows of grasse, & greatly devoured barly, being the most greene & tender corne, eating off all the blades & beards, but left the Corne, only many ears they quite eat of by byting the greene straw asunder below the eare, so y<sup>e</sup> barly was generally halfe spoyled, likewise they much hurt wheat, by eating the blads off, but wheate had the lesse hurt because it was a litle forwarder then barly, & so harder, & dryer, & they the lesse medled w<sup>th</sup> it. As for rie, it was so hard and neere ripe y<sup>e</sup> they touched it not, but above all graines they devoured Syllly oats. And in some places they fell vpon Indian Corne, & quite devoured it, in other places they touched it not; they would goe crosse highways by 1000. much prayer there was made to God about it, w<sup>th</sup> fasting in divers places: & the Lord heard, & on a suddaine tooke y<sup>m</sup> all away againe in all p<sup>t</sup> of the country, to the wonderment of all men; it was of the Lord for it was done suddainely.

This winter was one of o<sup>r</sup> mildest y<sup>e</sup> ever we had, no snow all winter long. nor sharp weath<sup>r</sup>,‡ but they had long floods at Conecticot, w<sup>ch</sup> was much spoyle to y<sup>e</sup> corne, in the medows; we never had a bad day to goe p<sup>r</sup>ch to the Indians all this winter, praised be the Lord.

[To be continued.]

\* See REGISTER, xx. 51.

† 19. 11. 1643. John Winthrop, Jr. and his associates had 3000 acres of the common land in Braintree granted them, by the town of Boston, "for the encouragement of an iron work to be set up about Monotocot river." Subsequently other adventurers joined with them. No adventurer was allowed "to put in less than 100 pounds, but divers may join together to make up that sum, so it come all under one name." The company seemed to be in successful operation at the time of Eliot's writing. (See Winthrop's Journal, ii. 213, 214. Mass. Colony Records.)

‡ Winthrop, under the date of Feb. 16, 1645, the year previous to the above statement of Eliot, remarks in his Journal (ii. 210): "The winter was very mild hitherto, and no snow lay, so that ploughs might go most part of the winter, but now there fell so great a snow in several days, as the ways were unpassable for three weeks," &c.



ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE TOPPAN OR TAPPAN  
FAMILY OF NEWBURY.

Communicated by Mr. HERBERT TAPPAN, of Boston.

**I**N a pamphlet called "The Toppans of Toppan's Lane," Mr. Joshua Coffin states that Abraham Toppan, who came to Newburyport in the year 1637, was the son of William Topham, of Calbridge, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England, and traces the pedigree back three generations to one Robert Topham of Linton, who made his will in 1550.

Mr. Whitmore, in the last edition of his "American Genealogist," makes the following criticism upon this work. "Notwithstanding the usual accuracy of Mr. Coffin, this pedigree does not seem sufficiently fortified with proofs to be at once accepted." The pedigree was compiled with great care by Mr. Somerby from various wills, deeds, parish registers, and other original documents in England and America. As proofs of its accuracy, he made several extracts from these wills, &c., copies of which I now have in my possession. Mr. Whitmore has since seen these papers, and acknowledges that the proof of the connection between the English and the American family is quite strong.

In the MSS. preserved in the State Paper Department of Her Majesty's Public Record Office, Eng., among the lists of those desirous to emigrate to America, is the following entry: "May 11<sup>th</sup>, 1637, the examination of Abraham Toppan, of Yarmouth, aged 31 years, and Susanna his wife, aged 30 years, with two children, Peter and Elizabeth, and one maid servant, Anne Goodwin, aged 18 years, are desirous to pass to New England to inhabit."

William Toppan of Calbridge, in the parish of Coverham, had, according to the parish register, a son Abraham, baptized April 10, 1606; a daughter Cecilia, baptized Feb. 27, 1608; and a son Isaac, buried Jan. 7, 1612. This Abraham, the son of William, agrees exactly in age with the Abraham Toppan mentioned in the Public Records. William appears to have spelt his name Toppan; but his brothers, as is proved by their wills, spelt it Tophan. The following is an extract from the will of his brother Christopher Tophan, of the City of York. It is dated Dec. 15, 1625.

"To his wife Anne, the house where he dwells for the term of six years, then to son Matthew, to whom he also gives £700, when 21. To son Samuel £100. To Matthew son of Mr. Alderman Tophan £10. To John son of Mr. Alderman Tophan £10. To his servant Christopher Tophan, now beyond the seas, £50. To Edward and Percival Tophan, servants to Mr. Alderman Tophan, each £20. To brother Godfrey Tophan £5. To brother William Tophan £10, and to each of his children £10. To Cicely daughter of his brother William, if it be known that she be alive, £5. To brothers Edward and Thomas £5. To the Parish of Calbridge in Coverham, where he was born, twenty shillings yearly."

I have been unable to find traces of any persons in England of the name of Toppan, except in Yorkshire, where in all cases it seems to be identical with Tophan. In Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire, the name is spelt Tophan, but at present it is spelt Topham—as in the case of Sir William



Topham, K.C.H., and the Tophams of Middleham Hall. There is also an instance of its being spelt Toppam in the will of John Toppam of Phraeplaud, dated June 17, 1588, who leaves legacies to Henry and John, sons of Thomas Toppam. From the fact of Christopher Tophan not knowing whether his niece Cicily was alive or not (*vid.* will of C. T.), and from their having removed from Yorkshire, it seems likely that William's branch of the family had met with some reverses in fortune. From his having named his two sons Abraham and Isaac, I should judge that he had adopted the puritan religion, and, like so many others, was for that reason persecuted and driven from his native place, his family broken up and his son obliged to seek refuge in New England. The other branches of the family seem to have been royalists. Abraham's cousin, Henry Tophan, was a Lieut.-Col. to Col. Evers of a regiment of horse for the service of king Charles I., and was slain at the battle of Marston Moor, 1644.

The following is copied from the MSS. of Mr. H. G. Somerby. "The surname of this family, originally written Topham or De Topham, was assumed from a place of that name in Yorkshire, upon the introduction of surnames into England. The practice of taking names from towns and villages in England is a sufficient proof of the ancient descents of those families who are still the inhabitants of the same place. The earliest mention of the family in the Registry of the Archbishop of York, is found in the will of John Topham of Pately Bridge in the West Riding of Yorkshire. It is dated May 1, 1403, and divides his property between his wife Elizabeth and his sons and daughters, but does not give their names."

In Dod's Peerage, under the name of Sir William Topham, K.C.H., is the following remark:—"This family of Topham anciently possessed the greater part of the vale of Coverdale in Yorkshire, and Richard Topham (from whom there has been a continual male succession) held the lordship and property of Caldburgh in Coverdale—temp. Henry V. 1420."

ROBERT<sup>1</sup> TOPHAM, with whom the pedigree commences, resided at Linton, near Pately Bridge. He made his will in Jan. 1550, which was proved in the Archbishop's court at York in Feb. of the same year. In this will he mentions his sons Edward, John, William, Thomas and Robert; his daughter Agnes; legacy to Ellen Topham; appoints his son Robert executor.

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> TOPHAM, the second son, was of Arncliffe in Craven. He died in 1589. Will dated April 24, 1588. Desires to be buried in the church of Arncliffe. Mentions wife Isabel; sons Edward, Anthony, Lawrence (from whom Sir William Topham and the Tophams of Holderness and Middleham Hall are descended), Henry and William; daughter Isabella; legacies to each of his grandchildren.

*Edward<sup>3</sup> Tophan*, the eldest son of Thomas, was of Aiglethorpe, near Linton. His pedigree is recorded in the College-of-Arms, with the following armorial bearings:—*Arms*; Ar. chev. gu. btw. three cranes' heads er. sa. *Crest*; Two serpents entwined about a Maltese Cross, patée, fichée. *Motto*; Cruce non prudentia.

*Anthony<sup>3</sup> Topham*, the second son of Thomas, was of Arncliffe. His will is dated July, 1623. He desired to be buried in the church of Arncliffe. Mentions wife Agnes; son Anthony; daughter Isabel; brother Lawrence.

*Lawrence<sup>3</sup> Topham*, Esq., was of Calbridge in Coverham. His wife's name was Agnes. (See Burke's "Landed Gentry.")

EDWARD<sup>3</sup> TOPHAN, the eldest son of Thomas, had by his wife Margery, seven sons, viz.:

- i. HENRY, reader of Gray's Inn, London, Esq., of the parish of St. Martyn in the city of York. Will dated April 29, 1612. He married Elizabeth, dau. of John Darley, of Killinghunt.
- ii. EDWARD, counsellor of Gray's Inn, Esq., m. Anne, dau. of John Scroope, of Danby. He had six children, of whom Francis m. Mary, dau. of Sir Edward Payler, Bart., and Henry was slain at Marston Moor, 1644.
- iii. MATTHEW, an alderman of the city of York. He died in 1633.
- iv. WILLIAM, of Calbridge. His wife's name was Cecelia.
- v. CHRISTOPHER, of York. Died in 1626.
- vi. GODFREY.
- vii. THOMAS.

WILLIAM<sup>4</sup> TOPPAN (alias Tophan), the fourth son of Edward Tophan, of Aiglethorpe, resided sometime at Calbridge. By his wife Cecelia he had:

- i. ABRAHAM, bapt. April 1, 1606; m. Susannah Taylor. Emigrated to Newbury, Mass., 1637.
- ii. CECELIA, bapt. Feb. 27, 1608.
- iii. ISAAC, d. Jan. 1612.

---

### LONGMEADOW (MASS.) FAMILIES.

Communicated by WILLARD S. ALLEN, Esq., of East Boston, Mass.

[Continued from vol. xxxii. page 403.]

[Page 42.] 1st Generation. HENRY CHANDLER, a native of Andover, state of Massachusetts, was born about the year 1666; was married to Lydia Abbot in Jan. 1723. He purchased a tract of land in the northwest corner of Enfield, supposed to contain seven hundred acres, for seven hundred pounds. He, with the greatest part of his children, removed to Enfield probably in the spring of the year after his purchase. His children who did not come with him came afterwards. He and his sons settled on the land of his above said purchase, except Nehemiah, who purchased a house-lot adjoining of Benoni Ganes. The children of Henry Chandler and Lydia his wife, were—Henry, died April 4, 1735. Samuel, born Oct. 1699, died April 22, 1761. Daniel, born May 25, 1701, died July 21, 1785. Nehemiah, died Sept. 9, 1756, aged 54. Lydia, died Feb. 4, 1780. Abigail, died Jan. 21, 1772, aged 67. Sarah, born 1707, died Aug. 16, 1777. Deborah, born July 9, 1709, died Aug. 23, 1769. Hannah, died May 23, 1756, age 45. Mary, died Nov. 13, 1789, age 76. Isaac, died June 5, 1787, age 70. Mehitable, died June 14 (12 Dr. Williams), age 24. The sons, with their families, are to be seen in the following pages in this book, as also the daughters. Lydia was married to John Booth, of Enfield, Dec. 26, 1727. Abigail was married to John Rumrill, Feb. 14, 1728. Deborah was married to Ebenezer Colton, Oct. 25, 1733. Sarah was married to Joseph Booth, Jan. 29, 1736. Hannah was married to Ezekiel Pease, Feb. 10, 1732. Mary was married to Timothy Pease, Dec. 22, 1736. Mehitable was published to Jonathan Chapin, of Chicopee, Dec. 8, 1743, but died unmarried. Henry Chandler the father died Aug. 27, 1737, aged 71. Lydia the mother died March 11, 1739, aged 74. The whole number of grandchildren of Henry and Lydia Chandler, the father and mother of the above family, were ninety-nine. Henry had 5, Samuel 2, Daniel 6, Nehemiah 10, Lydia 10, Abigail 11, Sarah 9, Deborah 11, Hannah 11, Mary 14, and Isaac 10, making 99 in the whole.

2d Generation. Dea. Henry Chandler, the son of Henry and Lydia, was married to Hannah Foster before they came to Enfield. Their children were—Hannah, born June 10, 1724, died March 12, 1751. Henry, born April 3, 1726. John, born Dec. 26, 1727. Stephen, born Feb. 2, 1731, died Sept. 10, 1804. Solomon, born Jan. 27, 1733, died 1755. Hannah the daughter was [Page 43] married Sept. 1750, to Nehemiah Stebins, of Longmeadow, and died without issue, March 12, 1751. Henry's and Stephen's families may be seen in this book. John married and had children in South Hadleigh, and removed from thence to ———. Solomon was killed in a battle with the French and Indians in the year 1755. Henry the father died April 4, 1735. Hannah the mother was married again Nov. 9, 1736, to John Ganes, of Enfield, and had two children, John and Abigail.

2d Generation. Capt. Samuel Chandler, second son of Lydia and Henry, was married to Hepsibah Colton, the daughter of Capt. Thomas Colton, Dec. 22, 1726. Their children—Hepsibah, born Oct. 6, 1729, died Oct. 11, 1803. Lydia, born April 20, 1735, died March 11, 1736. The father died April 22, 1761. The mother died March 7, 1760. Hepsibah the daughter was married to Stephen Warriner, 1754, and had by him one child. After his death, married again to Stephen Chandler.

2d Generation. Dea. Daniel Chandler, son of Henry and Lydia, was married to Sarah Keep, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Keep, of Longmeadow, Jan. 4, 1728. Their children—Sarah, died Aug. 6, 1729. Daniel, born Jan. 20, 1732, died Jan. 22, 1805. Thomas, born June 16, 1735, died Nov. 2, 1760. Joseph, born April 28, 1738. Sarah, born Aug. 12, 1741. Mehitable, b. Dec. 17, 1744, died Sept. 8, 1759. Daniel the son was married to Esther Bliss, the daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah Bliss, of Longmeadow, July 26, 1759. He settled in Enfield, from thence removed to Hartland, and died without issue. Sarah was married to Jabez Keep, the son of John and Abigail Keep, of Mouson. They removed into the state of New York to a town called Homer. Thomas died unmarried. Dea. Chandler the father died July 21, 1785, aged 84. Sarah the mother died Nov. 24, 1767, aged 64.

2d Generation. Nehemiah Chandler, son of Henry and Lydia, was married Aug. 23, 1733, to Mary Burrough, of Ellington. Their children were—Nehemiah, born Feb. 21, 1734, died Oct. 23, 1738. Elizabeth, born July 26, 1735. Samuel, born Oct. 11, 1737. Nehemiah, born Sept. 15, 1739, died Aug. 20, 1742. Jonathan, born May 10, 1742. Nehemiah, born Aug. 4, 1744. John, born Sept. 14, 1746. Joel, born Oct. 24 [Page 44], 1748. Benjamin, born Jan. 8, 1750. Zebulon, born Nov. 23, 1754. Nehemiah the father died Sept. 9, 1756, aged 54. Mary the mother died Dec. 13, 1807, aged 95 years 5 mos. and 9 days.

2d Generation. Isaac Chandler, son of Henry and Lydia, was married to Abigail Hale, the daughter of ———. Their children—Abigail, born Sept. 11, 1741. Isaac, born June 24, 1743. Mehitable, born Dec. 17, 1744, died Feb. 22, 1795. David, born Sept. 24, 1747. Lydia, born Oct. 23, 1749. John, born Feb. 13, 1752. Susannah, born Feb. 3, 1754. Henry, born Feb. 20, 1756. Lois, born Aug. 14, 1758. Nathaniel, born June, 1760. Abigail the daughter married Israel Smith, of South Hadleigh. He removed to Brattle Borough, from thence to Susquehanna River, state of New York. Isaac married and settled at Windsor, and died in that town. Mehitable was married to Matthew Keep, of Longmeadow, Nov. 29, 1764. Lydia, married Isaac Macune, Feb. 14, 1781.

3d Generation. Henry Chandler, the son of Dea. Henry and Hannah Chandler, was married June 6, 1751, to Mercy Colton, daughter of Isaac and Mary Colton, of Wilbraham. Their children—Hannah, born Oct. 28, 1751, died Dec. 21, 1778. Simeon, born Nov. 25, 1753. Solomon, born Jan. 17, 1756. Henry, ———. Reuben, born Jan. 7, 1761, died May 4, 1761. Reuben, born March 19, 1762, died July 17, 1762. Reuben, born Nov. 2, 1763. Mercy, born Feb. 7, 1766.

[Page 45.] 3d Generation. Stephen Chandler, son of Dea. Henry and Hannah Chandler, was married to Mary Steel, dau. of John and Abigail Steel (page 206), the date of their publishment May 9, 1752. Their children were—Mary, born Dec. 7, 1752, died Aug. 16, 1810. Stephen, born Oct. 15, 1754, died Feb. 28, 1817, age 62. Triphene, born Aug. 6, 1759, died May 11, 1784. Mary the mother died with the small-pox, Dec. 8, 1760. Stephen the father was married again to Hepsibah Warriner, the widow of Stephen Warriner, of Springfield, and the only surviving child of Samuel and Hepsibah Chandler, of Enfield. Their children were—Samuel, born March 8, 1762. Ahriel, born Aug. 9, 1763. Hepsibah, born May 25, 1765. Anna, born Feb. 21, 1767. Abner, born March 14, 1769, died March 31, 1828, age 59. Hepsibah, born Feb. 1, 1771. Stephen Chandler with his family resided in Enfield until about the year 1786 or 1787. He removed to Longmeadow and died in that town Sept. 10, 1804. Hepsibah the mother died Oct. 1, 1803. Mary the daughter was married to Asahel Bliss, the son of Ebenezer and Sarah Bliss, and by him had two daughters, Anna and Mary. Asahel Bliss dying May 11, 1777, four days after he was blown up in a powder-mill, Mary, his widow, was married again to Ebenezer Rumrill, Sept. 3, 1781. Triphene was married to William Hancock, Jan. 21, 1778. Stephen and Abner settled in Longmeadow. Anna married John Herskill, of Westfield, Vermont, Feb. 2, 1790, and died in that town. Hepsibah was married to Chauncy Hitchcock, of Montgomery, March 11, 1801. Samuel was married to Dorcas Terry, the daughter of Selah Terry, of Enfield.

3d Generation. Joseph Chandler, son of Dea. Daniel and Sarah Chandler, was married to Mary Chapin, daughter of David and Thankful Chapin, of Enfield. Their children—Mary, born Aug. 18, 1776. Sarah, born April 6, 1769. Joseph, born July 27, 1772. Thomas, born July 29, 1775. Mehitabel, born Nov. 18, 1777. Daniel, born Dec. 17, 1780. George, born Nov. 10, 1784. Sarah, married to Noah Cooley, June 28, 1787.

[Page 46.] 3d Generation. David Chandler, son of Isaac and Abigail Chandler, was married to Miriam Simons, the dau. of John and Miriam Simons, March 5, 1772. Their children—Miriam, born May 24, 1772. Lucinda, born Feb. 24, 1774. David, born April 24, 1776, died the same day. David, born June 20, 1778. Ethan, born March 14, 1780. Isaac, born Jan. 14, 1783. Agnes, born Nov. 6, 1785, died March 19, 1803. Relief, born Nov. 3, 1788, died Sept. 17, 1791. Jonathan, born June 20, 1794. John, born Oct. 16, 1796.

4th Generation. Stephen Chandler, son of Stephen and Mary Chandler, was married July 9, 1778, to Freelove Hancock, daughter of Jabez and Rachel Hancock (page 148). Their children—Cynthia, born Sept. 24, 1779. Freelove, born July 24, 1781. Stephen, born Sept. 4, 1783. Fanny, born June 27, 1787. Calvin Steel, born Nov. 8, 1788. John, born Sept. 20, 1795. Dimon, born March 7, 1799. Cynthia the daughter was married to Jacob Colton, son of Henry Colton, Nov. 15, 1798. Freelove married Levi Colton, March 25, 1798. Fanny married Joseph Stuart, and after his death to Elias Russel. The father died Feb. 28, 1817.

[To be continued.]

## PRE-HISTORIC COPPER IMPLEMENTS.

AN OPEN LETTER TO THE  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF WISCONSIN,

BY THE REV. EDMUND F. SLAPTER, A.M.

**G**ENTLEMEN OF THE SOCIETY :—An examination of your reports and collections, issued within the last few years, reveals an extraordinary progress in the objects which your organization was designed to promote. This is eminently true of the department of pre-historic remains. Of stone implements you report in 1876, as belonging to the Society, six hundred rollers, pestles, knives, scrapers, awls, pikes and anomalous forms ; three hundred and sixty-five axes of various sizes and descriptions ; about fifty pipes and perforated ornaments, and nearly eight thousand spear, lance and arrow heads, making in a'l over nine thousand pieces, representing, we may well suppose, most of the occupations, if not all, in which a rude and uncultivated people could have been engaged.

The collection constitutes a volume of history, whose study, unaided by any other sources of information, may reveal to us a very satisfactory general knowledge of the habits and mode of life of the people by whom they were made and used. As they were all found within the limits of your own State, and the places and circumstances of their discovery are for the most part recorded, they constitute a local history of special and peculiar value.

But this array of stone implements, so numerous and in so fine a state of preservation as we are informed most of them are, is nevertheless, in present interest and importance, overmatched and dwarfed by your collection of pre-historic copper utensils. This department may be said to be new. Anterior to the present decade, and to the time when your Society began to form its collection, there were but a small number of pre-historic copper implements known to have been discovered in this country. These were widely scattered, making an insignificant figure in collections of pre-historic remains, and naturally claiming and receiving very little study or attention from antiquaries or historical students. But the large number of copper implements which you have recently brought together, found within the limits of Wisconsin, amounting at your last annual report in 1878 to one hundred and ninety different articles, a few of them bearing the indubitable marks of having been cast in moulds, besides forty ornamental beads apparently made from thin sheet copper, give to this department a new significance and a fresh interest.



These implements are classified as spear or dirk-heads, knives, chisels, axes, augers, gads and drills.<sup>1</sup>

The value of this collection to your Society consists in the means it furnishes of illustrating the pre-historic period of Wisconsin. The question therefore which forces itself at once upon the attention is this: Were the makers and users of these copper implements the same people who were in occupation when the country was first discovered by Europeans? Or were they of an earlier race, which had passed away, and their places become occupied by the American Indian? While there are some intimations in your publications that these copper tools must have been made by an earlier and superior race, no elaborate defence of this view has appeared in any paper published by the Society, which has come to my notice. It is undoubtedly wise not to propound or adopt a new theory, until the means of establishing and defending it are ample and undeniable. The old maxim, *festina lente*, may be safely adopted in settling a question like this. In all matters of historical inquiry we can well afford to "make haste slowly."

It is obvious that the question, as to who were the makers and users of these implements, must be finally settled by two lines of evidence. The one will relate directly to the pre-historic copper utensils themselves, and from them will seek to determine the character, capacity, and progress in civilization of the people who manufactured and used them. The other will relate to the testimony that may be found in the journals of early European explorers or colonists showing that implements of copper were in use or were made by the Indians then found inhabiting the country. The latter class of evidence, of course, is complete to-day, and to obtain it we have only to examine the documents or journals in question. The former class is in the process of accumulation. The collection of pre-historic coppers is probably now incomplete. Not only a greater number, but a far greater variety, and even new kinds or classes of implements may be brought to light. If utensils shall hereafter be discovered, designed for new, curious and more complicated uses, such as always accompany an advanced stage of civilization, it is plain that such discoveries will throw new light upon this interesting and historically important question, and we may be forced to the conclusion, in such an event, that a race superior to the Indian was once in possession of the country, by whom these copper implements were used, and by whose superior skill and ingenuity they were made.

But if no further discoveries are made, if no new classes of implements are found, then, as the matter now stands, I think the

<sup>1</sup> The bulk of the pre-historic remains belonging to the Society, both of stone and copper, were collected by Frederick S. Perkins, Esq., of Burlington, Wis., and are a noble monument to his persistent energy and zeal in this department. His method is described in Collections of Wis. His. Society, Vol. VIII. pp. 70-73.

following considerations will have a decisive bearing on the final disposition of the question.

By a careful comparison of the copper and stone implements, it will be seen that they are essentially identical in kind. The same class, which we find in copper, we find also in stone. If there be any exception, it must be in one or two small utensils denominated "borers" or "piercers," which are too delicate to be useful in stone, and were easily supplied by the Indians in bone or very hard and tough wood.<sup>2</sup> It is a fair and logical inference, I think, that if a people used the same or essentially the same class of implements, they must have been accustomed to the same mode of life, have had the same wants, the same habits, and the same tastes. In other words, if the implements they used were of the same class, we cannot infer, reasoning from these premises alone, that those who used them were more or less advanced in the arts of civilized life, had any greater or less intellectual capacity, or differed in any essential quality. Now it is admitted universally that the Indians used and manufactured the stone implements. The early explorers found them in use by them on every part of this continent. And they are now at this day exhumed and picked up in every quarter of the country. As the copper implements, which have recently been discovered, are of the same class as the stone, and were evidently designed for the same uses, the natural and logical inference is that they were made and used by the same people, viz., by the American Indians.

But another consideration in the decision of this question, relates to the estimate we may form of the capacity of the Indian to manufacture the pre-historic copper implements. While these implements appear to have been made by a people in the same stage of civilization as the Indian, if it can be made to appear that he had not the intellectual or mechanical capacity to manufacture them, then we must refer their origin to some other source. The capacity of the Indian can be satisfactorily tested by the ingenuity and skill displayed in the manufacture of articles which he is admitted to have made. In the construction of implements of stone, of various forms and adapted to many uses, he exhibited a patient ingenuity and delicate and skilful use of the hand, which are certainly not surpassed in any of the coarser and more common branches of the mechanical arts among civilized men. With his stone axe and chisel, a skilful and ingenious use of fire, which he drew out of two bits of wood by friction, he brought down the massive forest tree, and moulded out of its trunk a boat, serviceable for all his uses in the navigation of rivers or estuaries, and particularly in the transfer of his corn and other heavy burdens from one place to another. His canoe was ingeniously constructed of the bark of the birch, the elm

<sup>2</sup> *Vide Ancient Monuments of the Mississippi Valley*, by Squire and Davis, Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge, Vol. I. p. 220.



or the oak. With a full appreciation of the law of resistance that characterizes water, he gave it a shape or figure, arrived at doubtless after many experiments, of really fine proportions, and at the same time best adapted of all others to glide smoothly and rapidly over the surface of the water. The seams of the bark were nicely and closely united, cemented over with gums from the forests, which, by observation and experiment, he learned would resist the action of water. The whole fabric was stiffened and made firm by a framework of wood, wisely adjusted to its purpose. We cannot fail to see that, in the construction of this canoe, no little skill and ingenuity were displayed, particularly when we remember that the whole was accomplished without the use of iron, steel or any other metallic implement, but by tools made by the Indian himself, of hornblende, porphyry, chert or other hard stone, which he picked up on the surface of the earth.

To facilitate the movements of his canoe the Indian sometimes called in the friendly aid of the winds, by hoisting a sail, which he patiently manufactured by sewing together the membranous ribbons, which he had the wit to discover could be obtained from the intestines of wild beasts.<sup>3</sup>

The stone-arrow and spear-heads were made by a process of cleaving and chipping, requiring a mechanical skill, a precision and accuracy, not easily matched by the stone-cutter of the present day, particularly if he were required to perform the same task with the same implements.

The arrow-heads which they used in war were so ingeniously contrived with barbs, and purposely attached so slenderly to their stock, that when, hurled by the bow, they pierced the flesh of an enemy, they could not be withdrawn, but breaking from the shaft, remained buried in the wound, insuring the desired fatal result.

Observing the resistance of the atmosphere and the consequent irregular movement of his arrow, the Indian skilfully attached a feather at the end of it, imparting to it a steady and sustained movement through the air, thus increasing its effective range, and causing it to respond more perfectly to the exactness of his aim.

In pottery the Indian displayed inventive genius and practical skill. He moulded, out of clay and sand, vessels useful to him for many purposes. The material was kneaded and wrought with patient and studious care, and moulded by the hand into forms suggested by convenience and taste. Specimens of his pottery are exhumed, even at this day, so well tempered and baked that they have resisted the action of air and frost for more than two hundred years.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Sails of this kind were in use by the Esquimaux, commonly esteemed the most inferior class of American Indians. *Vide Frobisher's Second Voyage*, Hakluyt, Vol. III. p. 63.

<sup>4</sup> For a description of the mode of manufacturing pottery by the Indians, vide *Histoire du Canada par Gabriel Sagard Théodat*, Paris, ed. 1866, Vol. I. p. 250. Sagard published his history in 1636, and is indisputable authority, not only as to the method but to the fact of its manufacture in his time. His description may be found in English in *Champlain's Voyages*, *Prince Society ed.*, Vol. II. note 170.

These are only a few among the many instances in which the American Indian has displayed not only a capacity for mechanical execution, but a marked power in the line of invention or contrivance.

If under the most unfavorable circumstances he could devise a boat, of a figure and material eminently adapted to his purpose of gliding rapidly and safely over the surface of the lake or the river, if he could invent a sail, made of animal substance, which should prove for his purposes a fair substitute for canvass, if he could shape an arrow-head, which by its construction should be peculiarly adapted to carry death to his enemies, if he could add a feature to the same implement that should extend its range and give effectiveness to its purpose, if he could combine clay and sand, and mould them into vessels of excellent quality and lasting service in his rude mode of life, can it be regarded as at all remarkable that he should discover a method of fashioning the native copper, which he picked up on the surface of the earth or drew out of the crevices of the rocks, into the utensils which he needed for daily use, shaping it with the hammer, or even casting it in moulds of the simplest and lowest forms of the art? The application of heat for melting was entirely within his power. The forest furnished abundant material. The native potter would naturally, and almost in the line of his art, furnish the moulds for the castings. Thus the step seems to be but a short one, and by no means above his ordinary achievements, between what we know the Indian did do and what he must have done, had he been the manufacturer of the copper implements.

It does not therefore seem to me to be an act of credulity to believe that the Indian, who occupied the territory of your State when the continent was first visited by Europeans, was capable of manufacturing the copper implements which have been recently found, by shaping them under the hammer, or by casting them in moulds.

But another line of evidence, bearing upon the decision of this question, and to which I have already alluded in the early part of this paper, relates to the testimony that may be found in the journals of early European explorers or colonists, showing that implements of copper were in use or were made by the Indians then inhabiting the country.

The early English explorers, Sir Martin Frobisher, John Davis, Sir Humphrey Gilbert and others, made their land-falls in high latitudes. They found the Esquimaux clothed in the skins of wild beasts, with boats and huts made chiefly of the same material, but they report no copper implements as found among them.

The French explorers were the first to penetrate the gulf and river of St. Lawrence. Jacques Cartier, in 1534, discovered the Bay of Chaleur, Gaspé and the region about the island of Anticosti, and took home with him to France two natives of the country. The next year, 1535, on his second voyage, he advanced up the river as far as Montreal, passing the winter, however, near Quebec.

On his way up the gulf, when somewhere between Anticosti and Tadoussac, his two Indians, who were returning with him to their home, informed him that they were then at the beginning of Saguenay, and from that country came red copper.

Before proceeding further, it is important to obtain as clear an idea as possible of the country which the Indians called Saguenay. The geographical lines of the Indian were exceedingly indefinite. Where there were no natural divisions, as lakes or rivers, the line that separated one country from another was never clearly fixed in his mind, nor was it important that it should be. What he called Saguenay was a vast territory beginning on the St. Lawrence below Tadoussac, embracing that watered by the river bearing the same name and its tributaries, extending north-westerly beyond the sources of the river Ottawa, and including the whole region about Lake Superior.<sup>5</sup> It was inhabited by the great Algonquin family of Indians under several different tribal names. Closely related, they maintained a constant intercourse through hunting and trading parties, more or less frequent doubtless, according to the distance of their separation.<sup>6</sup>

I will now give several extracts from Cartier's journal, or *Brief Recital*, with an English translation. I present them in the old French, that the critical reader may have before him the exact language of the original.

Et par les sauuaiges que auions, nous a esté dict que cestoit le commencement du Saguenay & terre habitable. Et que de la venoit le cuyure rouge qu'ilz appellēt caignetdaze. *Brief Recit, par Jacques Cartier, 1545, D'Avezac's ed., p. 9 et verso.*

*Translation.*—The savages that we had with us told us that here was the beginning of Saguenay, and that the country was inhabitable, and that from thence came the red copper, which they called *caignetdaze*.

When Cartier was at Montreal, the Indians took him to the top of the well-known mountain in the rear of the present site of that city, and described, as well as they could, the surrounding country, and pointed out the river Ottawa coming from among the hills on the north, referred to in the following extract.

Nous estimions que c'est la riuiera qui passe par le royaulme du Saguenay, & sans que leur feissions aucune demande & signes,

<sup>5</sup> The location of Saguenay, as here given, is often referred to by Cartier. John Gilmary Shea, LL.D., who is excellent authority on this subject, says, "The Saguenay of the St. Lawrence Indians was evidently the Lake Superior region, and possibly the parts accessible by the Mississippi. The River Saguenay was not so called from being in, but from leading to, Saguenay." *Vide Shea's Charlevoix*, foot note, Vol. I. p. 125.

<sup>6</sup> By reference to Gallatin's map in his *Synopsis*, Transactions Am. Antiquarian Society, Vol. II., it will be seen that the Algonquins occupied the whole territory about Lake Superior. The close relation of the different tribes into which they are divided is clearly shown by Mr. Gallatin, who is good authority as to the geographical distribution of the Indians.

prindrent la chaine du sifflet du cappitaine qui estoit d'argent, & vng manche de poignard, lequel estoit de laton iaulne comme or: lequel pendoit au costé de l'ung de noz compaignons marinyers, & montrèrent que cela venoit d'amond ledict fleuve, &c. &c.—*Brief Recit*, p. 27 verso.

*Translation.*—We thought it was the river that flows through the kingdom of Saguenay, and without any sign or demand made upon them, they took the chain of the captain's whistle which was of silver,<sup>7</sup> and the handle of the poniard, yellow like gold, which hung at the side of one of our mariners, and showed us that such came from up the said river.

Again, at the same interview, we have the following statement:

Nostre cappitaine leur monstra du cuyure rouge, qu'ilz appellent caignetdaze, leur monstrant vers ledict lieu, demandant par signe s'il venoit de là & ilz commencerent à secourre la teste disant que non. Et monstrent qu'il venoit du Saguenay, qui est au contraire du precedent.—*Brief Recit*, p. 27 verso.

*Translation.*—Our captain showed them red copper, which they call *caignetdaze*, pointing out to them a particular place, asking by signs if it came from there, and they began to shake the head, saying that it did not. And showed that it came from Saguenay, which is in a direction contrary to the former.

After Cartier had returned from Montreal, called Hochelaga by the Indians, to Quebec, he obtained from those dwelling there the following additional information. After stating that the direct and convenient route to Saguenay is by the river Ottawa, he proceeds as follows:

Nous ont faict entendre que les gens sont vestuz & habillez comme nous, & de draps, & qu'il y a force villes & peuples, & bonnes gens & qu'il ont grand quantité d'or & cuyure rouge, &c. &c.—*Brief Recit*, p. 34.

*Translation.*—We were made to understand that there are people there clothed and habited in cloth like ourselves, and that there are there many populous villages and good people, and that they have a great quantity of gold<sup>8</sup> and red copper.

<sup>7</sup> "Among the numerous masses of copper which have been picked up on the shores of the lake, some have contained a considerable quantity of silver interspersed through them." *Vide Geology and Topography of Lake Superior*, by J. W. Foster and J. D. Whitney, Washington, 1850, p. 13.

"Native silver occurs by no means unfrequently, at various points of the trap range, from one extremity of the district to the other. It has, however, been found in the greatest quantity at the Phoenix, Cliff, Copper Falls, and Minnesota mines; the largest specimen hitherto obtained was taken from the workings of the Phoenix (formerly Lake Superior) Company's mine. It was a rolled, detached lump, perfectly pure, which weighed over six pounds, and is now in the collection of the mint at Philadelphia."—*Idem*, p. 178.

<sup>8</sup> It must have been difficult for the Indians to distinguish between gold and copper; it would seem probable that their distinction was founded on some fancied or real difference in the color of the specimens which they had seen.

Having passed the winter near Quebec, on the 6th of May, 1536, Cartier set sail for home, having captured Donnacona, the chief of the tribe at Quebec, and nine others, whom he took with him to France. When they were at the Isle aux Condres, about fifty miles below Quebec, a party of the subjects of Donnacona, just from the river of the Saguenay, came on board to bid their chief adieu, and present him with valuable parting presents. The following are Cartier's words :

Dōnerent audict Donnacona trois paquetz de peaulx de byeures & loups marins avec vng grād cousteau de cuyure rouge, qui viēnt du Saguenay & autres choses.—*Brief Recit*, p. 44 verso.

*Translation.*—They gave to the above mentioned Donnacona three packages of beaver and seal skins, together with a large knife of red copper which came from Saguenay, and other things.

I find no further important testimony in the reports of Cartier, or in that of Jean Alfonse, relating to the voyage made by the latter under Roberval in 1542. From this time onward, for the next seventy years, the Basques and Normans visited the waters of the St. Lawrence, but they were only private adventurers and desultory fur-traders and fishermen, and left no record of discoveries and observations.

In 1608 Champlain laid the foundations of Quebec. In the month of June, 1610, he left Quebec by appointment to join a war party of Algonquins,<sup>9</sup> Hurons and Montagnais, at Three Rivers, who were preparing to attack their enemies, the Iroquois. When he had gone not more than twenty-five miles, he met a canoe containing two Indians, an Algonquin and a Montagnais, who had been despatched to urge him to hasten forward with as much speed as possible. He entertained them on his barque, when the following occurrence took place, which I give in Champlain's words :

Peu de temps après auoir deuisé avec eux de plusieurs choses touchant leurs guerres, le sauvage Algoumequin, qui estoit vn de leurs chefs, tira d'vn sac vne piece de cuiure de la longueur d'vn pied, qu'il me donna, lequel estoit fort beau & bien franc, me donnant à entendre qu'il y en auoit en quantité là où il l'auoit pris, qui estoit sur le bort d'vne riuere proche d'vn grād lac, & qu'il le prenoiēt par morceaux, & le faisant fondre le mettoient en lames, & avec des pierres le rendoient vny. Je fus fort ayse de ce present, encores qu'il fut de peudu valleur.—*Vide Les Voyages du Sievr de Champlain*, Paris, 1613, pp. 246–7.

*Translation.*—Shortly after conferring with them about many matters concerning their wars, the Algonquin savage, one of their

<sup>9</sup> We may here remark that while the name *Algonquin* is applied to all the tribes on the north bank of the St. Lawrence and of the lakes, to represent them as belonging to the same stock, there was a particular tribe to which this name was given, whose home was not very well defined, but appeared to be about the sources of the Ottawa, and their hunting grounds probably extended to Lake Superior.

chiefs, drew from a sack a piece of copper, a foot long, which he gave me. This was very handsome and quite pure. He gave me to understand that there were large quantities where he had taken this, which was on the bank of a river, near a great lake. He said that they gathered it in lumps, and, having melted it, spread it in sheets, smoothing it with stones. I was very glad of this present, though of small value. *Champlain's Voyages*, Otis's trans., Prince Society's ed., Boston, 1878, Vol. II. p. 236.

The extracts, which I have thus presented from the journals of these early explorers, render it certain that the territory called by the Indians Saguenay was a copper-bearing region, and that copper was found there in great abundance. The Indians, both at Montreal and Quebec in 1535, as we have seen, were familiar with the fact, and their testimony to this point is spontaneous, clear, direct and full. This historical evidence is confirmed by discoveries, within the last forty years, of vast quantities of native copper near the shores of Lake Superior, the only place in the United States where it is found to any considerable extent.

It should be observed that both Cartier and Champlain were, when they had the interviews referred to in the above extracts, at a great distance from the centre of the copper-bearing territory, probably not less than eight hundred or a thousand miles, as traversed by the Indians. They saw, nevertheless, at this remote distance, where copper could hardly be expected to find its way except at rare intervals, at least two examples, and we know not how many others of which they make no record, in which copper was wrought into forms in which it has recently been found, and of which you have specimens in the archives of your Society.<sup>10</sup>

But in addition to this, the Algonquin chief, in 1610, fresh from the region where the copper was found, testified to the mode of its manufacture. They gathered it, he informed Champlain, in lumps or small pieces; melted it; spread it into sheets and polished it off under the stone hammer. This is a general statement, and shows that the two processes of melting and malleation were familiar to the Indian in the manufacture of copper. But some of your implements were plainly cast in moulds. The Algonquin chief does not testify as to this mode of manufacture. He had indeed no occasion to do so. This is the only point, in accounting for the origin of the pre-historic copper implements, it will be observed, which is not fully covered by the evidence derived from the early explorers in the citations which I have made. But, if the Indian potter

<sup>10</sup> The Historical Society of Wisconsin reports in 1878, "forty copper beads, one half inch in length, apparently made from *thin rolled copper*." In the description of fac-similes of copper implements, Col. Vol. VIII. p. 101, "Fig. 7 shows a handle rolled out of the *same plate* of copper with its blade." The knives and arrow-heads, whose sockets were made by turning up the edges, were apparently cut from copper sheets or plates. *Vide Lapham's Antiquities of Wisconsin*, p. 76. Also, *Foster's Pre-Historic Races of the United States*, p. 254, et passim.



could shape clay into jugs, kettles, bowls and vases, we can hardly doubt that he possessed likewise the mechanical ingenuity and skill to devise and construct moulds for casting implements, at least in the very simple forms in which specimens have thus far been found. If this be admitted, we are led to the conclusion, as the evidence now stands, that the origin of the copper implements must be referred to the American Indian.

As a corresponding member of your Society, of many years standing, I am sure I need offer no apology for bringing to your notice and to that of others interested in the subject, the considerations contained in this paper, which I have done with the hope that they may be useful in solving a question of great interest to all students of American history.

## CHURCH RECORDS OF THE REV. HUGH ADAMS.

PRINCIPALLY AT OYSTER RIVER PARISH (NOW DURHAM), N. H.

Communicated by the Hon. SAMUEL C. ADAMS, of West Newfield, Me.

[Continued from volume xxxii. p. 136.]

1727.		BAPTISMS, &c.
May	7.	Martha Tibbets; Sarah Pitman.
June	4.	Funeral of our Bro. Joseph Kent.
"	"	Agnes Hunkin, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Archelaus Hunkin.
"	11.	Sarah Tompson, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Jonathan.
"	18.	Stephen Pitman, Infant of Wm.
July	2.	Abigail Huckins. Inf <sup>t</sup> of John.
"	5.	John Footman, Sen <sup>r</sup> .
"	"	Reuben } Daniel. Sons of John Daniel.
"	"	Samuel }
"	16.	James Durgen, Jun <sup>r</sup> & Susanna Durgen his Infant Daughter.
"	23.	Joseph Whitten, Joseph Stevens, Infant of Hubbard Stevens.
"	"	Joseph Stevens.
"	"	John Buzzel, Infant of John Buzzel, Jr.
"	26.	William Grier, son of George Grier.
Aug <sup>t</sup>	6.	John Drew } children of Thomas Drew.
"	"	Ruth Drew }
"	"	Sarah Daniel; Elizabeth Dam.
"	"	John Frost; Sarah Fowler.
Sep <sup>t</sup>	24.	Winthrop Burnum, son of Robert.
Oct <sup>o</sup>	1.	Anne Laskey, Inf <sup>t</sup> of John L.
"	29.	At Providence Town, Peter Church, y'ng son of Sarah Church.
Nov.	7.	Tuesday. At Oyster River Parish. On our Parish Fast Day on Account of the Awful Earthquake, which had been on Sabbath night about ½ hour after 10—So in all our Land. Then I baptized Mary Hix, dau <sup>r</sup> of Joseph.
"	26.	Josiah & Mary Miles, ch <sup>n</sup> of Hannah Miles.
"	"	Margaret Munsey.

[To be continued.]



## WILLIAM JOHNSON AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

By G. W. JOHNSON, of Royalton, N. Y.

**W**ILLIAM JOHNSON, one of the early settlers of Charlestown, Mass., was born in England a little after 1600, was made freeman of Massachusetts Colony, March 4, 1634-5, and the year before became an inhabitant of Charlestown, and continued such over forty-two years, till his death, Dec. 9, 1677, at the age of over 70 years. Charlestown began to be settled in 1628, was laid out as a town in 1629, and, Salem excepted, is the oldest town in the colony, older than even Boston. I have not William's birth date; nor do I know in what part of England he was born; nor what relationship, if any, he bore to contemporary Johnson stocks in the colony; to Capt. Edward Johnson, of Charlestown, afterwards of Woburn, the colony's earliest historian, who was from "the Parish of Herron Hill," near Canterbury, England, and whom he survived five years; or to John Johnson, of Roxbury, "Surveyor-general of Arms and Ammunition, of an undaunted spirit," whom he survived eighteen years, and whose son, Capt. Isaac, of Roxbury, fell in King Philip's war, while gallantly storming Narraganset Fort, whom William survived two years, who was made freeman of the colony at the same time he was, and the christian names of whose children were nearly the same as those of William. These Johnsons came to the colony about the same time, and it is possible—I suggest it merely—they may have been related to one another, and more or less distantly to Isaac Johnson, the wealthiest of the colonial proprietors, who married, unwisely according to his father, into a nobleman's family, and who and whose wife died soon after they arrived in the country, without issue. His kinship and example may have been among the motives that induced these other Johnsons to emigrate. They founded families and were men of marked worth. Of the surveyor-general William may have been a younger brother or nephew. Mr. Farmer, and after him Mr. Savage, suggest that he may have been a brother of Capt. Edward Johnson. But the local records afford no certain evidence of the fact. Matthew Johnson, Sen., a son of Capt. Edward, in his will dated Nov. 2, 1693, speaks of land "purchased by me of my cozen Joseph Johnson adjoining Cambridge line." Now our William had a son Joseph, one of the early settlers of Haverhill, who would be Matthew's cousin, if Capt. Edward and William were brothers. But William, a brother of Matthew, also had a son Joseph whom in his will dated in 1700, he speaks of as a "distracted son," and who might have been the "cozen" [nephew] spoken of by Matthew. Of the kinship between our William and Capt. Edward Johnson, the foregoing is the only evidence I have been able to find. As counter evidence, while the name of William occurs often in the line of Edward, that of Edward occurs not till very late in the line of William. The town or colonial records seldom show relationship between settlers of the same generation; to ascertain it, resort must be had to those of the next preceding generation, which in this case are the parish records of England, if any have outlasted the ravages of time and civil war. I have found in the records of Andover four brothers named, whose father was probably an early settler there, and may have been a brother of our William. Stephen Johnson, a grand-

son of this settler, lived among William's descendants in Haverhill and Hampstead, and died in Goffstown, N. H., in Jan. 1769, aged 91 years. Solomon Johnson, an early settler of Marlborough, where later William's son Jonathan settled, may have been a brother of William, and the relationship the cause of Jonathan's settling there. Tradition has it that William was one of five brothers that emigrated to the new world. But of all evidence tradition is the most unreliable. In Charlestown church records of admissions is the following entry: "1660—5 mo—29, Mrs. Johnson, by a dismission from a church of X<sup>t</sup> in Canterbury in old England." Whether she was related to William I know not. In this matter of relationship I have been thus prolix to save future investigators the trouble of going over the same ground.

William may have been the "William Johuson, of London, aged 32 years, husbandman" [having a wife], whom Mr. Drake in his list of "Founders of New England," mentions as one of thirty-five emigrants, who in February, 1633-4 (see REGISTER, xiv. 339-40), embarked in the Robert Bonaventure from Plymouth, England, for St. Christophers, an Island which the English and French began to colonize in 1625, one of the leeward group of West India islands, from which he may have found a passage to New England, as some of the emigrants to the West Indies are said to have done.

William was a Puritan of good parts and education, and brought with him from England a wife and child and means. He with his wife Elizabeth joined the Charlestown church, Feb. 13, 1634-5, of which they continued members in good standing till their death, over half a century. They probably belonged to a Puritan church in England. In order to be made a freeman of the colony, which entitled him to vote and hold office, it was required that the settler be a member of a congregational church, and be correct in doctrine and conduct. Feb. 10 of the same year he signed, with others, "An order made by the inhabitants of Charlestown at a full meeting for the government of the Town," which order the writer saw among the records of Charlestown many years ago. In his signature thereto we have his autograph. It is one of the fairest, and that of a practical penman. "The inhabitants of this town," says Mr. Frothingham in his History of Charlestown, "for a few years transacted all their local business in town meeting. \* \* \* But their local government was not yet to their minds: 'by reason of many men meeting, things were not so easily brought unto joynt issue.' \* \* \* The original proceeding on board the May Flower was imitated, providing for the government of the town by Selectmen. \* \* \* No town has a more perfect history of its local government than is here presented." Within the first four years of his residence, William was assessed for ten separate parcels of laud, which he cultivated. By profession he was a farmer, or, as he sometimes calls himself in conveyances, a "planter." This was his leading business, and it is by his leading or principal business a man is to be designated. His secondary employment was brick-making; and if he was called brick-maker in the record of his death, it was to distinguish him from William, son of Capt. Edward Johnson, who was also a farmer. From the start almost he appears to have been a well-to-do, thriving farmer. There were no large estates in the infant town, nor indeed in the colony. In 1658, twenty-four years after he became a resident, a division of town land was made among the two hundred and three heads of families and others of the township, in proportion to the possessions each one then had; and from this division it

appears that after having considerably reduced his estate by portioning his children, over two-thirds of the townsmen stood below him in point of property, including Capt. Edward Johnson; and many of the other third possessed but little more. His house-lot, on which there was a garden, fronted one hundred feet on "Greate" (Main) street, near the present Square, and was about one hundred and twenty feet deep. On this lot stood the house in which all his eight children, save the eldest, were born, and in which he died, and also stood two barns and two brick-making mills.

William discharged several of the town offices, but no colonial office except that of juror. In his time, office, except the highest, was regarded as a burden. Ill paid, it was not seldom imposed, subjecting him who refused it to a fine. At one time he was one of the five overseers "of ye houses and fields of ye towne," and at another one of the twelve special selectmen, comprising some of the principal settlers, his name standing third in the list, "to settle the rates of all workmen, labourers and servants' wages and for cart and boat hire," no one then being allowed to charge for his labor, &c., a higher sum than that prescribed by law. The judicial records show that William, with another man, was a witness to prove that a neighbor had Quaker books in his house; if a willing one, as probably he was, his sin was that of the entire community and the age in which he lived.

William had but one wife, whose first name was Elizabeth, though a recent genealogist generously but erroneously gives him another. I have not Elizabeth's maiden name, nor her birth-date, nor the date of their marriage, which must have taken place before they left England. By this sole wife William had six sons—John, Joseph, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Zachariah and Isaac; and two daughters—Ruhamah and Elizabeth; all of whom, except the oldest, were born in Charlestown. The daughters resided there and married young and well—Ruhamah, John Knight, Jr., and Elizabeth ("bro. Johnson's daughter," as the record designates her), Edward Wier or Weare, and both left issue. In his six sons the colony had, in emergencies, six soldiers to defend it against the savage foe, by whose hands John, in his old age, his last wife and a granddaughter-in-law, and a son of Joseph, fell. They were all thrifty and well-to-do, all except Isaac church members, all married, all left issue, most of them numerous issue, and all except Nathaniel executed wills, which are of record. On a careful examination of the unsparing church and court records down to the fourth generation of their descendants, the writer found not therein a blot on the good name of the race. In the Indian wars, in the revolutionary war, in the war of 1812, and the rebellion of 1861, they were numerously represented, and many of them laid down their lives. There was not a rebel among them. Of William's sons, John was among the early settlers of Haverhill, was selectman, lieutenant, and representative, the ancestor of respectable families of the name now there, of George Wingate Chase, Esq., author of a history of the town, and of Hon. Bailey Bartlett. Joseph was also one of the settlers of the same town, church member, tithingman, selectman, &c., ancestor of Hon. John Johnson, one of the founders of Hampstead, of Jesse Johnson, Esq., and Hon. Jesse Johnson, early settlers of Enfield, N. H. (the writer's ancestors), of Hon. James Willis Johnson, of the same town, of Col. Caleb Johnson, of Thomas Simpson Johnson, Esq., of Iowa, and of Col. Thomas Johnson, of Newbury, Vt., an officer in the revolutionary war. Jonathan, an early settler of Marlborough, whose descendants recently held a family gathering at Southboro', was an ancestor of Rev. J. H. Temple, of Framingham, Mass. Nathaniel was a mariner and was

lost at sea. Zachariah was first of Charlestown, but removed to Boston and died there, was brick-maker, farmer and miller. Isaac, of Charlestown, lock and gunsmith, was the father of Capt. Eleazer Johnson, of Charlestown, and of Capt. William Johnson, of Newburyport, and grandfather of Rev. William Johnson, A.M., of Newbury, a Cambridge graduate. These six sons were large-limbed, tall and muscular, but not corpulent, if their size may be inferred from that of most of their descendants. William lived to see all his eight children well married and settled, and to be the grandfather of over forty grandchildren, and a great-grandfather. His sons and daughters, before and after his death, had in all sixty-four children; "a certaine sign," to use the words of an early writer, "of the Lord's intent to people this vaste wilderness." Their descendants swarm throughout New England and the West. William also lived to witness the fact, that in all New England, five years before his death, there were 120 towns, 40 churches, 120,000 souls, and 16,000 fighting men; and better still, that his new home had been consecrated to the civil and religious liberty, imperfect though it was, to secure which for himself and his posterity he had forsaken fatherland and braved wave and wilderness. To have been thus piously and usefully, though humbly, identified with the origin of a great commonwealth, and for all time to be looked up to by innumerable descendants as the source of their line, is no common destiny: so to live on earth in offspring is to never die.

His wife survived him nearly seven years, and died Oct. 6, 1684. She married again if she was the "Elizabeth Johnson, widow," who, Oct. 24, 1679, married Thomas Carter, of which there is some doubt, as our Elizabeth in subsequent conveyances, and in the settlement of William's estate, signs her name *Elizabeth Johnson*. William and his wife must have been buried in the old Charlestown cemetery; but in 1862, after diligent search, their gravestones could not be found. Doubtless they were near his son Isaac's, which remain. If monuments were placed at their graves, their disappearance may be attributed to "modern improvements" in the erection of tombs by violating ancient graves, by opening alleys "for ornament," and to the equally creditable fact which tradition asserts, that a Jew baker converted some of the head-stones into oven bottoms, and that in the revolutionary war British soldiers utilized others for stepping stones to their barracks.

As they left him and settled in life, William bestowed portions on all his children not large, but according to his ability, and by his will, made two days before his death, on the 7th December, 1677, O. S., and witnessed by Richard Kettle and John Cutler, he distributed among his wife, children, and certain grandchildren, what remained of his property, constituting his wife executrix, and giving her the largest part. Having committed his soul to God and his body to the earth, the patriarch empowers his "beloved wife Elizab. Johnson" to sell his land on Mistick side—now Malden—and directs that from the first payment therefor she give to Joseph twenty pounds and to Jonathan ten pounds, and from the last payment to Jonathan ten pounds more; "and ye rest of the pay for the land I give it," he says, "to my beloved wife." To his daughter Elizabeth (Mrs. Wier or Weare) he gives four acres of land on Cambridge Line, and to his then recently married grandchild, Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon, daughter of Ruhamah deceased, "the six sheep and lambs now in her possession." To Nathaniel he gives his interest in the house and land then occupied by Joanna, Nathaniel's wife, and also the barn and the land belonging to it, but not, he

says, the barn "till after my wife's decease." But in case Nathaniel be not alive, then he gives it all to Nathaniel's two sons "w'n they come to the age of twenty-one yeares," their mother to enjoy it till then. The will disposes of the rest of his estate thus: "And for the rest of my estate of housing, lands, moveables, whatsoever elce that is my estate I give to my well-beloved wife Elizab. Johnson for her comfortable lively hood, and if that shee stand in need of supply I do give her pow'r to sell any part of the housing and land or the whole for her comfortable subsistence; and my will is that my well beloved wife have pow'r to dispose of my household goods to any of her children either in the time of her life or at her death as shee shall see cause. And at my wife's decease my will is that w't of the estate shall then remaine of housing, land or moveables undisposed of shall be divided among my sonnes, vizt.: John Johnson, Joseph Johnson, Jonathan Johnson, Nathaniel Johnson, or his children if he be dead, and Zachariah Johnson, and Isaac Johnson, my eldest sonne to have a double portion, Jno. Johnson; the rest of my sonnes to have equall pts. of this estate that my wife may leave at her death. And further my will is that my sonne Zachary Johnson should have the Kill house and ye mill in it, if so much fall to his share, if not he to have the house and mill paying to his Brethren the overplus, that they have equall shares according to the will."

The sworn appraisal of what he left at his death amounted to three hundred and eight pounds and eleven shillings. It does not appear that he left any debts to be paid, or was ever sued or ever sued for debt. From another appraisal returned after his wife's death, it seems that the estate had diminished nearly one-half in value, and that none of the "moveables" remained. The latter may have been divided among his daughters and granddaughters by his widow. Soon after his mother's death Zachary applied to the court to be made administrator on the remaining property. But Isaac and Christopher Goodwin, stepfather and guardian of Nathaniel's son Nathaniel, filed "a caution" against his appointment. The reason for the "caution" the record omits to state. But the objection seems to have been removed by joining John with Zachary, making them joint administrators. April 13, 1685, they had what remained undistributed of their father's and mother's estate appraised by Ensign John Call and Stephen Waters, and thereupon proceeded to divide the same among the heirs, "according to their best judgment and understanding, and for the preservation of ye peace and amity among ye brethren."

Children of William and Elizabeth Johnson:

2. i. JOHN, b. 1633.
3. ii. RUHAMAH, bapt. Feb. 21, 1634-5.
4. iii. JOSEPH, bapt. Feb. 12, 1636-7.
5. iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. March 17, 1639-40.
6. v. JONATHAN, bapt. Aug. 14, 1641.
7. vi. NATHANIEL, b. about 1643.
8. vii. ZACHARIAH, b. about 1646.
9. viii. ISAAC, b. 1649.

2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> JOHNSON, oldest child of William Johnson, was born in England in 1633, and came in his mother's arms to Charlestown the following year. Till his six-and-twentieth year he lived in Charlestown, where he was made freeman, received from the town an allotment of land, married his first wife, and his first child was born. In the autumn of 1658, he removed with his family to Haverhill, of which he became an early proprietor, deacon, tithingman, selectman, juror, lieutenant, moderator under the



old and the first moderator under the new charter, and in 1691 a representative to the provincial legislature. In 1676 he served as an officer in king Philip's war. He was accompanied or soon followed to Haverhill by his brother Joseph. There the two brothers continued to reside till their death, over half a century, and founded two of the largest and most respectable families. Under special encouragement from the settlers, John established the first smithy in the town. By occupation he was a farmer as well as smith, owning and cultivating several parcels of land. In his twenty-fourth year he married, Oct. 15, 1656, for his first wife, Elizabeth Maverick, in her eighteenth year, born May 2, 1639, and died March 23, 1673-4, daughter of Elias and Anne Maverick, of Charlestown; issue, three sons and five daughters. In his forty-third year he married, March 8, 1674-5, for his second wife, widow Sarah Gillo, of Lynn, who died in childbed, July 24, 1676; issue, two daughters, twins. In his forty-eighth year he married, Sept. 8, 1680, for his third wife, Catharine Maverick, aged 42 years, of Charlestown, widow of John Maverick, his first wife's brother; her ante-nuptial name was Catharine Skipper, of Boston; issue, one son. With his oldest son John, also lieutenant, and the ancestor of most of the Haverhill Johnsons, he went down to Charlestown, and there they were married the same day, the father to his third wife, as above, and the son to his first. Each had three wives. The son's last wife was Mary, second daughter of his uncle Joseph Johnson, an intermarriage of first cousins—a cross unobjectionable if the parties are free from inherited disease, and it occurs, as it does, but exceptionally. John, senior, was a legatee in his father's will, receiving as eldest son a double portion, and with his brother Zachariah administered on his father's and mother's estate. By deed or otherwise he appears to have given liberally of his means to his children in his life-time. Oct. 5, 1695, "upon his marriage, & in order to his portion and settlement," he gave to his son Timothy, ancestor of Hon. Bailey Bartlett, 30 acres of land, 2 cows, 2 young oxen, 10 sheep, 2 swine, a young horse, 20 bushels of corn, &c. In June, 1693, he visited his daughter Ruth in Charlestown, soon after the birth and death of her first child. Ruth was the wife of his nephew, Robert Wyer, a tailor, and son of his sister Elizabeth, another instance of the intermarriage of first cousins. June 2, he gave Robert, "for love and affection," a deed of a house-lot, part of John's father's. As his brothers Zachariah and Isaac witnessed the deed, there was probably a family gathering at Robert's in his honor. Three years before his death, while Robert and Ruth were visiting him, May 5, 1705, for "the natural love and affection which he bore and had unto his beloved daughter," he gave Robert his wood-lot in Charlestown, containing fourteen acres. He made other gifts. I am told portions of his real estate were a short time since in possession of his lineal descendants.

His death. Aug. 29, 1708, in his 76th year, he with his last wife, with Ruth, wife of Thomas Johnson, 2d (son of his son Lieut. John, 2d), and with many others, was slain at the excision of Haverhill, then a compact hamlet of about thirty houses, by the French and Indians from Canada, in the war waged at that period between France and England and their respective colonies. In her girlhood Ruth had been a captive among the savages, who, March 15, 1696-7, murdered her father and mother and her two sisters. When slain, Ruth held in her arms her only child Lydia, a year and six days old, born in the second year of her marriage. The child strangely escaped the tomahawk, concealed perhaps in the folds of her mother's dress, grew to womanhood, in her twenty-fifth year married Eben-



ezer Gile, whom she long survived, and died in Enfield, N. H., at the age of 74 years, leaving issue. The Giles of Enfield and other towns in New England are among Lydia's numerous descendants. On so fortuitous an incident may sometimes depend the origin of a race. In the Haverhill old cemetery, called Pentucket, the writer some forty years ago, after long search, found and kneeled at Ruth's humble grave. The gray, moss-covered head-stone bore the following simple but touching inscription: "Ruth ye wife | of Thomas Johnson | died Aug. ye | 29 1708 & in ye | 21 year of her | age | Once w<sup>t</sup> ye Indians | In Captivity | After 'twas her lot | In their hands to dy."

The writer at the same time also found the graves of Lieut. Johnson and his wife. They had a common head-stone, shaped at the top to represent two, and bearing the following inscriptions: "Lieut | John John | son died August | ye 29, 1708 & in | ye 76 year of | his age.—Catharine | wife of Lieut. | John Johnson | died August ye | 29, 1708 & in | ye 70 year of | her age."

Lieut. Johnson's name is also inscribed on the monument erected 1847–8 to Rev. Benjamin Rolfe, slain in the same attack. Children by Elizabeth Maverick:

- i. JOHN, b. Aug. 3, 1657.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 16, 1659; m. Thomas Flint, Jr., of Salem, and d. before Feb. 16, 1710–11.
- iii. RUHAMAH, b. Sept. 10, 1661; probably d. young, unkm.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 14, 1663; d. Aug. 6, 1664.
- v. SARAH, b. Aug. 2, 1665; m. Henry Franklin, of Boston, vintner, and had *Henry*<sup>4</sup> and *John*<sup>4</sup> in 1720 merchants in Boston, and *Sarah*<sup>4</sup> who m. Thomas Taylor; and perhaps others.
- vi. RUTH, b. Oct. 4, 1667; d. Dec. 15, 1668.
- vii. RUTH, again, b. Feb. 14, 1669–70; m. about 1692, Robert Wyer, of Charlestown, tailor.
- viii. TIMOTHY, b. June 31 (*sic* in record), 1672; m. Oct. 25, 1695, Anne Maverick, and d. Sept. 21, 1696; had *Elizabeth*<sup>4</sup> b. July 26, 1696, and m. April 25, 1715, Joshua Bailey, M.D., who d. Feb. 7, 1752, and she Oct. 21, 1773; issue, seven daughters, of whom Anne, the sixth, b. March 4, 1725–6, m. April 27, 1749, Enoch Bartlett, of Newbury, merchant, and d. in childbed, Jan. 23, 1750–1, leaving an only child, Bailey, b. Jan. 18, 1750–1.

Children by Sarah Gillo:

- ix. MARY, b. July 17, 1676; d. Jan. 11, 1694–5, unkm.
- x. REBECCA, Mary's twin, d. Feb. 21, 1688–9, unkm.

By Catharine Maverick:

- xi. JOHN MAVERICK, d. March 26, 1688–9.

3. RUHAMAH<sup>3</sup> JOHNSON, second child and oldest daughter of William Johnson, was baptized in Charlestown, Feb. 21, 1634–5, and was born there a few days before. April 25, 1654, aged 19 years, she became the first wife of John Knight, Jr., of Charlestown, and died probably in 1659, soon after the birth of her last child. Of William's children born in the new world, Ruhamah (accent the first syllable) was the first born, the first married, the first that had issue, and the first that died. In loving memory of her, her brother John, her sister Elizabeth, and her own daughter, each named a child Ruhamah. After her death Mr. Knight was much married, having had four wives, the fourth surviving him. Ruhamah's father survived her eighteen years, and in his will made her daughter Elizabeth, who married a Bacon, a legatee. As she was the only child of

Ruhamah named therein, I infer that her other children, John and Ruhamah, died young and unmarried before the date of the will, 1677. If I am right, Ruhamah cannot have any descendant of the name of Knight, nor any other but from this daughter. And in respect to her, if it was John Bacon, seven years her senior, that she married, then her only child died March 18, 1677-8, she two days after, and her husband twenty days after, all of small-pox; and here Ruhamah's line would end. But if it was John's brother Jacob, of Newtown, two years her senior, that she married, then, leaving several children, she died in 1699, aged about 43 years. That she was the wife of Jacob, I have no doubt, because in the records his wife is called Elizabeth, though her family name is omitted, and because the names of the children go to show it, among which occur Elizabeth twice, Ruhamah, John, and Isaac, *our* Elizabeth's family names. Jacob married again and had another child named Ruhamah. I give here Elizabeth's children by Jacob. i. Elizabeth, b. March 26, 1676-7; d. next year. ii. Jacob, b. March 9, 1679-80. iii. John, b. Feb. 27, 1682-3. iv. Elizabeth, again, b. May 12, 1684; d. young. v. Ruhamah, b. April 8, 1686; d. young. vi. Mary, b. 1689. vii. Elizabeth, again, b. May 6, 1692. viii. Isaac, b. June 28, 1698. In the descendants of some of these children, Ruhamah's line may still continue; but I have not traced it. Children of Ruhamah:

- i. RUHAMAH, b. Jan. 29, 1654-5; d. fifteen days after.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. June 3, 1656. Issue noted above.
- iii. JOHN, b. Nov. 4, 1657; d. before 1677, when another John by another wife.
- iv. RUHAMAH, b. Feb. 16, 1658-9; probably died before 1677, not being named in her grandfather William's will.

4. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> JOHNSON, second son and third child of William Johnson, was baptized in Charlestown by Rev. Thomas James, Feb. 12, 1636-7, and doubtless was born but a few days before, as infants were commonly baptized in church the next Sunday after birth. Joseph was an early settler and proprietor of Haverhill, where he and his brother John were neighbors, and generally acted in unison in town and church matters. Their fraternal ties were further cemented by the marriage of Joseph's second daughter to John's oldest son. Joseph, in his seven-and-twentieth year, married, April 19, 1664, for his first wife, Maria Soatlie, of Charlestown, who died March 22, 1664-5, without issue. In 1666, he married, for his second wife, Hannah Tenney, born March 15, 1642-3, daughter of Ensign Thomas Tenney, of Rowley, who was from Rowley, Yorkshire, England, and settled in the former place in the spring of 1639; he is said to be the ancestor of all of the name in this country. Joseph and Hannah had eleven children—eight sons and three daughters. All save one (the first Zachariah) grew, the sons to manhood and the daughters to womanhood, eight married and reared families, and except Hannah who lived in Salisbury, all resided in Haverhill, and, except Mary, in the same parish. Joseph was the second American ancestor of most of the Johnsons of Hampstead, and of the Johnsons of Enfield, N. H., Newbury, Vt., Mount Vernon, Ia., and Waterloo and Ithaca, N. Y. Ben Johnson, of Ithaca, was a distinguished lawyer. Mrs. Julia A. Hodgdon, wife of Hon. Moses A. Hodgdon, of Weare, N. H., is a descendant of Col. Caleb Johnson, of Hampstead. Joseph was the father of Deacon Thomas Johnson, of Haverhill, who was the father of Hon. John Johnson, of Hampstead, who was the father of Jesse Johnson, Esq., who was the father of Hon. Jesse Johnson, of Enfield, who was the father

of the writer, of Thomas J. Johnson, Esq., of Newton, and of Mrs. Nancy H. Howard, Mrs. Amanda L. Williams, and the late Mrs. Louisa Sophia Swan, all of Easton, Mass.

Joseph's house-lot of five acres with two commonages, joined land of his brother John. The farm which he afterwards owned was a large and valuable one, situated about two miles, north by west, from the village. He and his sons owned about three hundred acres lying together and extending to the north parish meeting-house, nearly a mile, most of it on the easterly side of the road, from the south line of his homestead, on the northerly side of a small stream called, in Joseph's gift deeds and still called, Fishing river.

Fourteen years before his death, by gift deeds dated June 19, 1700, Joseph conveyed to his three married sons—Thomas, Joseph and William—forty-three acres of the northern portion of his homestead, retaining the southern part on which stood his house, afterwards willed to Nathaniel. The homesteads of Joseph and his sons and grandsons lay side by side in nearly the following order: 1. Joseph's, the father, and after his death, Nathaniel's, nearest Fishing river. 2. Joseph's, the son. 3. William's. 4. Dea. Thomas's. 5. John's and Cornelius's, sons of Dea. Thomas, near the church. Their houses stood on the right-hand side of the road as you go towards the church, except Dea. Thomas's, which was on the opposite side, and near the house owned and occupied in 1862 by Mr. Thomas N. Chase. In 1862 there stood a large farm-house on the easterly side of the road, and less than a quarter of a mile from Fishing river. This house was built by Col. Richard Kimball, over the cellar and chimney foundation and a hearth-stone of Joseph's house. On this hearth-stone of the grandfather of his great-grandfather who lived five generations before him, the writer sat in 1839, when the Kimball house and part of Joseph's homestead were owned and occupied by Mr. Timothy Dustin, a Johnson descendant. In 1862 they were in possession of Mr. Jonathan Williams. The house of Joseph's son William, grandfather of Col. William who removed to Enfield, stood near a house occupied in 1862 by the Miss Clements, on what was William's homestead. Not far from this house and near the road stood, and doubtless still stands, a majestic elm, four or five feet through, and throwing out, ten or fifteen feet from the ground, numerous giant branches. It was a sapling at the birth of Col. William above named, perhaps five or six years older than he. When a boy, he and another lad named Harriman were bending it to the ground to break it. The colonel's father William, son of the first William, chancing to see them, cried, "For shame, boys! do not destroy that fine sapling." And the sapling was spared, to outlive both its urchin assailants and its preserver, to shade and shelter later and other generations—a monument to this branch of Johnsons, whose places here now know them no more.

The wife of Col. Kimball above named, was Lucy Merrill, daughter of Rev. Gyles Merrill, a former pastor of the parish, and sister of Moses Merrill, Esq., deceased, who resided there near the meeting-house. To Mr. Merrill, last named, a venerable gentleman of great worth, who, early a surveyor and conveyancer, became intimately acquainted with the localities and the recorded and traditional history of the town, and to his intelligent sister above named, Mrs. Kimball, the writer was indebted nearly forty years ago for interesting facts concerning Joseph and his descendants and the location of their house sites and their farms, which were kindly pointed out on the spot.

Besides their homesteads, all of which were subsequently enlarged by purchase or otherwise, Deacon Thomas, William and Nathaniel owned in the adjoining town of Amesbury five hundred acres in a body, of valuable timber land and meadow, with a saw-mill thereon, and known as the Mill Farm; three hundred acres of which were afterwards owned in severalty by Dea. Thomas. These Johnsons—father, sons and grandsons—were by occupation farmers, or, as in conveyances they are sometimes styled, “planters,” a designation then used both north and south, but since confined to the south. Farming was their leading pursuit, and they are therefore to be termed farmers; but for a portion of the year some of them pursued mechanical occupations also. “Their farms,” said Mr. Merrill, “were under good cultivation, and fenced with stone wall, when log-fences and slovenly culture were the rule.” In point of property they were all well-to-do, and noted for good conduct and thrift. Of Joseph’s sons, Dea. Thomas seems to have been the most enterprising and best educated. They kept their church and court records clean, and left no debts. As his father in his six sons had given to the colony six soldiers—every man was then necessarily a soldier—so Joseph in his six adult sons gave six effective militia-men to the settlement, one of whom, Jonathan, as has been already said, fell in 1704 while defending his native town against the savages. The next year his fourth son John, and not long after his youngest Zachary died, both by disease, unmarried; and three years later he followed his brother John to the grave, who was also slain by the savages. Three years before his own decease he lost his youngest brother Isaac, whose death was followed in 1712 by that of his brother Jonathan. Of all his father’s family of ten persons, only he, Elizabeth (Mrs. Wyer) and Zachary now survived.

Joseph received from the town his share of the allotments of land, discharged, besides minor town offices, that of selectman in 1692, and under the new charter that of tithingman, at that early day a not unimportant office, his five colleagues being militia officers from captain down. Two years before his death he is found with his son Dea. Thomas and others petitioning the town for a school-house in his parish, and a school there for one quarter of the year, “that they might have the benefit of having their children brought up to learning, as well as the children that live in the centre of the Town;” which petition was granted. He allowed his surviving children to amicably divide among them the small properties left by his deceased sons, John and Zachariah. He sold to his brother Isaac his share of his father’s estate, divided, as has been mentioned, a portion of his homestead among his sons, gave portions to two others that died before him, fitted out two married daughters, and disposed of what was left of his property by will, dated Dec. 31, 1713, about a year before he died. He died Nov. 18, 1714, in his seventy-eighth year, and doubtless was buried in the old cemetery, but his grave has not been found, nor his wife’s. His will was proved and approved on the 6th of December following. His son Nathaniel, his executor, gave bond to pay the legacies, but was not required by the court to return an inventory, so that we have no schedule of his furniture and stock, as we have of his father’s. It must have been much more considerable, and would have shown the progress of the colonists in wealth and domestic comfort. By his will, after a simple and touching exordium, he gives his son Joseph, in addition to what he had already given him by deed, his right of Flaggy Meadow, a common right, and a right in the Fourth Division. To Thomas and William he had, he says, already given portions by deed, but gives each in addition a common right.

To his two married daughters, Hannah (Mrs. Osgood), and Mary (Mrs. Lieut. John Johnson), who doubtless had a fitting-out at marriage, he gives to the former three pounds, and to the latter two pounds, "in cattle pay at money price." To his unmarried daughter Elizabeth he gives his lower piece of Hawks Meadow. To his youngest living son, Nathaniel, then living with his parents, unmarried, he gives "the homestead, both housings, barns, uplands and mowing ground"—also about 20 acres north of and adjoining the land he had conveyed to Thomas, and also a piece of meadow near Hawks Meadow; all subject to the following provision for his wife: "I give Hannah, my dearly beloved wife, during ye time of her widowhood, one quarter of the produce of my homestead, both of grain, flax, hay and sydar, to be payd to her yearly in its season by my s'd son Nathan'l. Also I give to my wife two cows, six sheep, and a rideing jade when shee hath need of it. Also my son Nathan'll shall find his mother with fire wood convenient, and shee shall have one end of my dwelling house during ye time of her widowhood; and if my said wife shall marry againe, then she shall have two Bar'll of sydar a year, yearly, during her life time." But as his beloved Hannah, then over three-score years and ten, died his widow, she had not occasion to avail herself of the "two Bar'll of sydar" so thoughtfully and generously provided for her, "in case she married againe." She survived Joseph many years. Both were church members. Children of Joseph and Hannah:

- i. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 15, 1667; ancestor of Joseph Johnson and Hon. James Willis Johnson, of Enfield.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 15, 1668-9; ancestor of Col. William Johnson, of Enfield.
10. iii. THOMAS, b. Dec. 11, 1670; ancestor of the writer.
- iv. ZACHARIAH, b. April 16, 1672; d. Oct. 27, 1673.
- v. JOHN, b. Nov. 9, 1673; d. March 23, 1704-5, unkm.
- vi. HANNAH, b. June 10, 1675; m. Dec. 28, 1704, Nathaniel Osgood. Left issue.
- vii. MARY, b. June 4, 1677; m. May 16, 1697, Lieut. John Johnson, her cousin. Left issue.
- viii. JONATHAN, b. April 24, 1678; slain Feb. 8, 1703-4, unkm.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 28, 1680-1; probably m. Jan. 31, 1721, Samuel Worthen.
- x. NATHANIEL, b. Aug. 15, 1683; m. about 1714, Ruth Gile. Left issue.
- xi. ZACHARIAH, b. Aug. 26, 1687; d. after John, but before his father, unkm.

[To be continued.]

---

## NOTES ON THE DOVER (N. H.) COMBINATION OF 1640.

By the Rev. A. H. QUINT, D.D.

**D**URING the occupancy of Edward Hilton, the little colony seems to have had no civil organization. "Three houses" was probably the extent of the settlement. Nor did Capt. Thomas Wiggin, who reinforced the colony in the autumn of 1633, bring with him, or ever have, any power of government. He was merely the agent of a land company. Entirely neglected, as to govern-



ment, both by the crown and the owners of the patent, in 1637 the people combined into a body politic more or less complete. Rev. George Burdett wrote to Archbishop Laud, Nov. 29, 1638, that "none but combinations" existed for government on the Pascataqua, and that he had been holding "the helme" for a year. Within a month after the date of that letter, Capt. John Underhill, by popular election, superseded Burdett; who was himself removed early in 1640, when Thomas Roberts was made chief magistrate. In the confusions accompanying the removal of Underhill, and aggravated by the machinations of a minority scheming for annexation to Massachusetts, a new Combination was established, October 22, 1640, signed by forty-two persons, including nearly every resident.

The text of this document has always been known; all the names save three have long been supposed to be beyond recovery. A copy of this document, including the names of all the signers, made in 1682, is in the Public Record Office in London among New Hampshire papers. In 1876, John S. Jenness, Esq., printed it in his *New Hampshire Documents* (*ante*, xxix. 265); but it should be where it is easily accessible.

As the paper was but copy, some of the names seem to contain errors. To ensure as much correctness as possible, I had another transcript made, by W. Noël Sainsbury, Esq., of London, calling his particular attention to each doubtful name. The result was simply to confirm the accuracy of the copy of Mr. Jenness.

I add notes upon the various persons who signed it, arranging them alphabetically. My object is to show substantially how little is known, and to ask additions and corrections from every source, for the sake of a future permanent history. I omit the various grants, &c., on the Dover records. The "Protest" referred to was the protest, March 4, 1640-1, against annexation to Massachusetts. The *original* is now in the possession of John S. H. Fogg, M.D., of South Boston. The oldest extant tax-list of Dover is that of Dec. 19, 1648. It is to be understood that the names of wives are unknown unless actually specified.

[Public Record Office, London: N. H. Papers, Vol. 47.]

Whereas sundry Mischeifes and inconveniences have be-faln us, and more and greater may in regard of want of Civell Government, his Gracious Ma<sup>ty</sup> having hitherto Settled no Order for us to our knowledge

Wee whose names are underwritten being Inhabitants upon the River Pascataquack have voluntarily agreed to combine our Selves into a Body Politique that wee may the more comfortably enjoy the benefit of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Lawes And do hereby actually ingage our Selves to Submit to his Royal Ma<sup>ty</sup> Lawes together with all such Orders as shallbee concluded by a Major part of the Freemen of our Society, in case they bee not repugnant to the Lawes of England and administered in behalfe of his Majesty.

And this wee have mutually promised and concluded to do and so to continue till his Excellent Ma<sup>ty</sup> shall give other Order concerning us.



In Witness wee have hereto Set our hands the two & twentieth day of October in the Sixteenth yeare of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles by the grace of God King of Great Brittain France & Ireland Defender of the Faith &c. Annoq Dom<sup>i</sup> 1640.

John Follet  
Robert Nanney  
William Jones  
Phillip Swaddow  
Richard Pinckhame  
Bartholomew Hunt  
William Bowden  
John Wastell  
John Heard  
John Hall  
Abel Camond  
Henry Beck  
Robert Huggins  
Thom Larkham  
Richard Waldern  
William Waldern  
William Storer  
William Furbur  
Tho: Layton  
Tho: Roberts  
Bartholomew Smith

Samuel Haines  
John Underhill  
Peter Garland  
John Dam  
Steven Teddar  
John Upgroufe  
Thomas Canning  
John Phillips  
Tho: Dunstar  
Fran: Champernoon  
Hansed Knowles  
Edward Colcord  
Henry Lahorn  
Edward Starr  
James Nute  
Anthony Emery  
Richard Laham  
William Pomfret  
John Crosse  
George Webb  
James Rawlins

this is a True Copy compared | with y<sup>e</sup> Originall by me | Edw Cranfield

[Indorsed] New England N. Hampshire | The Combination for  
Govern- | ment by y<sup>e</sup> people at Pacataq. | 1640 | Rec<sup>d</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> 13 Febr. 82-3

BECK, HENRY. Protest, 1641. Taxed 1648 only. See *Savage*; also REGISTER, xi. 179, 256; in the latter are evident errors.

BOWDEN, WILLIAM. No further mention. *Savage* says only "Maine, 1642."

CAMOND, ABEL. No further mention. *Savage* gives not even the surname. Was there an Abel Camock?

CANNEY, THOMAS. Often KENNY. Protest, 1641. Sent over by Capt. John Mason about 1631. Taxed 1648 and onwards. Was living in 1677. Of his family are known only wife Jane, and children:

1. Thomas, b. before 1645, whose widow was taxed in 1675.
2. Joseph, m. Dec. 25, 1670, Mary Clements.
3. *Daughter*, m. Henry Hobbs.
4. Mary, m. Jeremy Tebbets.

Doubtless there were others, as later families cannot be accounted for by these sons alone.

Who was Elizabeth Kenny, who m. Elder William Wentworth, and had dau. Elizabeth, b. 1653?

CHAMPERNOON, FRANCIS. It is sufficient to leave him to Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., whose *Life of Champernowne*, based upon exhaustive researches in England and America, and with accompanying documents, soon to appear, will be a rare contribution to New Hampshire history. [See Mr.

Tuttle's sketches of Capt. Francis Champernowne in the REGISTER, xxviii. pp. 75-82; 318-23; 403-9.—ED.]

COLCORD, EDWARD. Protest, 1641. By deposition 1659, he was then 43 years of age; by one of 1673, 56 years of age. That his employment by Wheelwright to purchase lands was in 1629, is of course absurd. Hubbard says he came over in 1631, but absurdly says he was afterwards governor of Dover; his dignity was that of one of three commissioners for cases under twenty shillings in value. He was of Hampton by 1645. Court records are full of his law-suits, and he was repeatedly complained of for litigiousness. Some of the trouble was from the fact that he was a sturdy opponent of Massachusetts, up to a certain date, and William Hilton was once his surety. He died Feb. 10, 1681-2. He had wife Anne, and children:

1. Jonathan, who died Aug. 31, 1661, in his 21st year.
2. Mary, b. Oct. 14, 1649; m. Dec. 25, 1670, Benjamin Fifield.
3. Edward, b. Feb. 2, 1651-2; killed by Indians, June 13, 1677. Farmer's notes to Belknap wrongly say it should be *Abraham*. His widow died Jan. 24, 1688-9.
4. Samuel.
5. Hannah, m. Dec. 28, 1665, Thomas Dearborn; she died July 17, 1720.
6. Sarah, m. Dec. 30, 1668, John Hobbs.
7. Shua, b. June 12, 1660.
8. Deborah, b. May 21, 1664; m. Tristram Coffin.
9. Abigail, b. July 23, 1667.
10. Mehitable, m. Dec. 29, 1697 (his second wife), Nathaniel Stevens, of Dover.

CROSSE, JOHN. Had Back River lot in 1642. No further mention in Dover. Savage makes him afterwards of Ipswich.

DAM, JOHN. Protest, 1641. Was apparently in the Wiggin emigration; lived in Dover, and died there Jan. 27, 1689-90. Will dated May 19, 1687, proved March 23, 1693-4; gave property to sons John and William, and daughter Judith Tibbets. Grants are on Dover records. He had wife Elizabeth, and children:

1. John, of Bloody Point, taxed 1662 and onward. He m. (1) a dau. of Sargeant John Hall; (2) Nov. 9, 1664, Elizabeth, dau. of William Furbur; and left issue.
2. Elizabeth, b. May 1, 1649.
3. Mary, b. Sept. 4, 1651.
4. William, b. Oct. 14, 1653; m. Martha, dau. of William Pomfret, and left issue.
5. Susanna, b. Dec. 14, 1661.
6. Judith, b. Nov. 15, 1666; m. July 6, 1684, Capt. Thomas Tebbets, and left issue.

DUNSTAR, THOMAS. Protest, 1641, as "Durstin." No further mention here. Perhaps "Dustin," and later of Kittery. See *Savage*. Thomas Durston, of Haverhill, was appointed, June 8, 1703, administrator of estate of father Thomas, late of Kittery.

EMERY, ANTHONY. Taxed 1648; his "house" taxed 1649 and 1650. Had plenty of grants in Dover. Conveyed his house, &c., at Dover Neck to William Pomfret, Aug. 1, 1651, as "of Coleharberte, in the Province of maine." His son James, in deposition, Feb. 5, 1704-5, then of Dedham, Mass., says his father lived "about three or four miles" from Waldron's, at Cochecho. Descendants noted in Maine. List of children wanted.

FOLLETT, JOHN. Protest, 1641, and no further mention.

*William Follett* was taxed 1649 and onward, and had various grants. He m. (evidently second wife) July 20, 1671 or '72, Elizabeth, widow of William Drew. He had at least one son,

Nicholas, mariner, representative to Convention 1689-90. In entries of inward vessels at Portsmouth, Sept. 17, 1692, "Nicholas Follet, com<sup>r</sup> of the Brigantine *The Friends Endeavor*, of Portsmouth," 25 tons, from Barbadoes. Had wife Hannah, who afterwards m. Richard Nason, of York, Me. Nason, by will dated July 14, 1694, gave to wife all property of her former husband, Nicholas Follett, and legacies (besides to his own children) to Follett's children, viz. Sarah (Child), Mary (Witham), Nicholas, and Sarah (Meador). Nicholas Follett's son, Nicholas, b. Nov. 5, 1677, conveyed land, July 1, 1710, to "cozen Nicholas Meder," calling himself heir of William Follett, and mentioning "cozen John Follett of Barbadoes." He m. Sept. 12, 1700, Mary Hall, "both of Portsmouth," and left issue.

*Philip Follett* was taxed at Oyster River 1671-75. "Abraham Folet's man" taxed 1673.

FURBUR, WILLIAM. Protest, 1641. Came in the *Angel Gabriel*, wrecked at Pemaquid. Born in 1614 or 1615. Grants on Dover records. Was dead in 1699, intestate. He had wife Elizabeth, and children:

1. William, b. in 1646, d. Sept. 14, 1707. He m. (second wife) Aug. 13, 1694, Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. John Heard, and widow of the second James Nute; she died Nov. 9, 1705.

2. Jethro, of Dover.

3. Susanna, m. May 5, 1664, John Bickford.

4. Elizabeth, m. Nov. 9, 1664 (his second wife) the second John Dam.

5. Bridget, m. Thomas Bickford.

Records exist of the third generation, but I cannot tell whether they are children of William or Jethro.

GARLAND, PETER. No further mention in Dover. Perhaps the Peter of Boston, 1654. The next Garland in Dover was:

Jabez, who by wife Dorcas had six children.

HAINES, SAMUEL. Protest, 1641. A. M. Haines, Esq., a descendant, has full records.

HALL, JOHN. Protest, 1641. Was sergeant, and of Greenland. Full account in Historical Memoranda, No. 303, *Dover Enquirer*. He was an ancestor of the March and Peirce families, leaving but one son, Joseph, who left three daughters only.

HEARD, JOHN. There were two of the name, who have been confounded. John Heard had a lot here in March, 1648-9, but is not taxed in 1648, '49 or '50. There are no lists thence till 1657, when a John Heard appears, and he continues.

John Heard, apparently the one who signed Combination, was later of Kittery. Will dated March 3, 1675, "by reason of age, weak of body," proved Feb. 1, 1676-7; mentions wife Isabel; gives portions to grandchildren Mary and Elizabeth (daughters of deceased son James); to three younger granddaughters (children of James also), then under eighteen, viz., Katherine, Abigail, and Ann; and farm to grandson John, apparently son of the same James. He mentions also daughter-in-law Susanna, mother of the aforesaid grandchildren. His son

James was dead before 1676. Her name, given as *Susanna* in the above will, is given elsewhere (in public records) as *Shuah*. Before Nov. 5, 1677, she had married Richard Otis, of Dover. Descendants of James married in Dover, which has added to the confusion.

The other *John Heard*, a ship-master, had grant in 1652, of the land where Heard's garrison afterwards stood. He died Jan. 17, 1688-9. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Joseph (not Benjamin) Hull. She died Nov. 30, 1706. Mather speaks of her. The list of their children seems to be :

1. Benjamin, b. Feb. 20, 1643-4 ; m. Elizabeth, dau. of the first Thomas Roberts. He was dead in 1703. It is probable he was the Benjamin "of Dover," who married Ruth (who?), of Salisbury, May 23, 1690, and had three children.

2. William, died before his father ; married, but appears to have been childless.

3. Mary, b. Jan. 26, 1649-50 ; m. John Ham.

4. Abigail, b. Aug. 2, 1651 ; m. Jenkin Jones.

5. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 15, 1653 ; m. (1) James Nute, (2) William Furbur.

6. Hannah, b. Nov. 22, 1655 ; not in father's will.

7. John, b. Feb. 24, 1658-9 ; not in father's will.

8. Joseph, b. Jan. 4, 1660-1 ; not in father's will.

9. Samuel, b. Aug. 4, 1663 ; m. Experience, dau. of Richard Otis, and left issue.

10. Tristram, b. March 4, 1666-7. His will, dated April 18, 1734, was proved June 3, following, and he left issue. Farmer's notes to Belknap say erroneously he was the one killed in 1723 ; the one killed was his son Tristram.

11. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 20, 1668, died April 3, 1700 ; his tombstone is standing in Dover. His widow Sarah m. April 26, 1703, William Foss.

12. Dorcas, living single in 1687.

HUGGINS, ROBERT. Protest, 1641, as "Huckins," which is now the common form. Had B. R. lot in 1642 ; not taxed 1648. Unless he was the "old Mr. Huckins" killed at Oyster River, July 24, 1696, I do not know who this last can be. He had an only son

James, taxed at O. R. 1664, and onward, who had a garrison house which was captured in August, 1689, when he and most of his party were killed. His widow was recovered by Capt. Church at Androscoggin fort in Sept. 1690. The name of but one son is preserved, viz. :

Robert, who, with wife Welthen, June 6, 1698, gave deed as "eldest son and heir of James Huckins y<sup>e</sup> only son and successor of Robert Huckins deceased." Descendants are numerous.

HUNT, BARTHOLOMEW. Protest, 1641. No further mention in Dover. The *Hunt Genealogy* (which see) has a Bartholomew, of Newport, R. I., with account of descendants.

JONES, WILLIAM. Protest, 1641. Savage calls him of Portsmouth, 1640. He was of Bloody Point, 1643. At court, Oct. 2, 1644, he was ordered to make public acknowledgment to Elder Starbuck, and others, "he hath revyled." No further mention, unless he is the one taxed Nov. 1659. But it is not likely that he jumped all the intermediate tax lists. The one of 1659 was taxed in 1661 (1660 is lost) and no further. His tax is in the lowest group. See the various Williams in Savage ; especially William who married Hannah, dau. of Gov. Theophilus Eaton, and sister of Valentine Hill's wife. Hill died about 1660, having extensive interests at Oyster River.

Jenkin Jones was taxed at Cochecho 1666, and onward. He m. Abigail, dau. of John Heard.

*Robert Jones* was taxed at Cochecho 1657 to 1662, and disappears.

*Stephen Jones* was received inhabitant March, 19, 1665-6; m. June 28, 1663, Elizabeth Field. From him descend the Durham Jones family, who live on the land of this ancestor.

KNOLLYS, REV. HANSERD. No information needed.

LAHAM, RICHARD. No further mention. The surname is not given by *Savage*. As we have only a copy made 1682, I suspect an error for *La-horne*. A Richard Langhorne was of Rowley 1649, died 1669. See next name.

LAHORNE, HENRY. No further mention.

LARKHAM, REV. THOMAS. No information needed.

LAYTON, THOMAS. Protest, 1641. Was here about 1636, and died here Jan. 22, 1671-2. Will dated Sept. 20, 1671, in which he says he was "aged sixty-nine years or thereabouts." His widow, Joanna, m. July 16, 1673, Councillor Job Clements. She died Jan. 15, 1703-4, "full of dayes." Children mentioned in Layton's will, were:

1. Thomas, freeman May 15, 1672; m. Elizabeth, dau. of Elder Hatevil Nutter, and left issue.
2. Mary, m. the second Thomas Roberts.
3. Elizabeth, m. Capt. Philip Cromwell.
4. Sarah, single in 1672. Did she marry the second Philip Chesley?

*William Layton* was received inhabitant Oct. 10, 1665; taxed at Cochecho 1663 to 1668. Who was he? The William of Kittery is said to have died in 1666. What relationship between Thomas of Dover and William of Kittery?

NANNEY, ROBERT. Protest, 1641. Taxed 1649, and appears no more in Dover. See *Savage*. Was of Boston afterwards; m. Catherine, dau. of Rev. John Wheelwright, baptized at Bilsby, England, Nov. 4, 1630. He calls Richard Hutchinson "uncle." Wheelwright's second wife was Mary Hutchinson, sister of William who married Anne Marbury. They had a brother Richard (*ante*, xx. 361).

NUTE, JAMES. Full account in *Hist. Mem.* No. 255, *Dover Enquirer*, by Charles W. Tuttle, of Boston.

PHILLIPS, JOHN. Hatevil Nutter and Edward Starbuck were appointed administrators of his estate July 28, 1642; no relatives. Estate, £17 0 2; debts, £17 14 4.

PINKHAM, RICHARD. Protest, 1641. Tradition says from Isle of Wight. Grants are on record. Was living in 1671. Of his children but three are known:

1. Richard, m. Elizabeth, dau. of the second Thomas Layton, and left issue.
2. John, taxed in 1665; m. Rose, dau. of Richard Otis, and had at least nine children.

3. Thomas, taxed at Dover Neck 1667 and '68, and then disappears. See *Hist. Mem.*, No. 71, *Dover Enquirer*.

POMFRET, WILLIAM. Protest, 1641. Was town clerk 1647, many years; d. in Dover, Aug. 7, 1680. Had many grants, being here in 1639, at least, when he bought of Thomas Johnson. He had a clerkly education, showing elegant penmanship, correct English, and some Latin. Often "Pomfret." He had, evidently, only two daughters who grew to maturity:

1. Elizabeth, m. Thomas Whitehouse, whose son Pomfret Whitehouse inherited.

2. Martha, m. William Dam, whose son Pomfret Dam also inherited.

RAWLINS, JAMES. *Rollins Genealogy* is very complete.

ROBERTS, THOMAS. Protest, 1641. Succeeded Underhill in 1640 as president of the court, and was one of the few called "Mr." in the tax-lists. *Hist. Mem.* 54, 149, 252, *Dover Enquirer*, give much genealogy, and Bishop's *New England Judged* speaks well of him. His wife was Rebecca. The tradition that he came with the Hiltons should be abandoned. Will dated Sept. 27, 1673, proved June 30, 1674, mentions:

1. John, b. (according to deposition) 1629; m. Abigail, dau. of Elder Hatevil Nutter; marshal of the province 1679. Died Jan. 21, 1694-5, leaving issue.

2. Thomas, b. (dep.) 1636; m. Mary, dau. of the first Thomas Layton, and left issue, whose list is imperfect.

3. Hester, m. John Martyn, "of New Jersie" in 1673.

4. Anna, m. James Philbrick, of Hampton.

5. Elizabeth, m. Benjamin Heard, of Cochecho.

6. Sarah, m. Richard Rich, who had the homestead.

SMITH, BARTHOLOMEW. Protest, 1641. B. R. lot in 1642. No further mention.

*Georye Smith*, recorder of Dover, 1646-7, taxed 1648 and '49. The tradition that he was a relative of the famous Capt. John Smith lacks support. Equally so that he was father of *Joseph*, who was ancestor of the Durham Smiths.

*Joseph Smith* was of Oyster River; see *Hist. Mem.* 52, *Dover Inquirer*, but more, a pamphlet genealogy of this family. A descendant writes me that there is no reason to suppose Joseph to be son of George; and that an old paper says that his mother came over with three sons, having previously married a *Munday*. Something about *Munday* and *Nason* in this connection needs elucidation.

STARBUCK, EDWARD. Protest, 1641. Fully discussed in *Hist. Mem.* 69, *Dover Enquirer*. Was "Elder" in the church. He was later a leading citizen of Nantucket, and left descendants. He died in Nantucket, Feb. 4, 1696-7, aged 86. Had wife Katherine, and children:

1. Nathaniel, b. 1636; m. Mary, dau. of Tristram Coffin, and was of Nantucket. Both were "Friends." He d. 6, 6 mo. 1719; she d. 13, 9 mo. 1717.

2. Dorcas, m. William Gayer; dau. Damaris m. Nathaniel Coffin, and they were ancestors of Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin.

3. Sarah, m. (1) William Storey, of Dover; (2) Joseph Austin; (3) Humphrey Varney. When William Storey's inventory was entered, his widow is mentioned as having already married Joseph Austin. Austin, in his will, speaks of "my brother Peter Coffin." After Sarah's marriage to Varney, Elder Starbuck confirms to "son-in-law Humphrey Varney," "husband of Sarah," land formerly given by him to "son-in-law Joseph Austin." Yet (REGISTER, vii. 128) Varney's marriage, 2 March, 1664 [-5], mentions her as Sarah *Storer*, omitting the intermediate *Austin*.

4. Abigail, m. Judge Peter Coffin, of Dover.

5. Jethro, killed at Nantucket by cart running over him, May 27, 1663.

STORER, WILLIAM. Protest, 1641. Back River lot 8 in 1642, as "Storey." Taxed 1648 to '58 as "Storey"; "widoe Storie" taxed 1659. Grants are on record. Inventory entered Nov. 8, 1660, and Joseph Austin (who had married his widow) was appointed administrator, June 27, 1661. Storer is believed (from tradition) to be son of Augustine Storre,



of Exeter Combination, for whom see *Wentworth Genealogy*. William married, perhaps, his second wife, Sarah Starbuck, as *ante*. His children were:

1. Samuel, b. Dec. 29, 1640; d. early.
2. Sarah, b. June 16, 1642; d. early.
3. Hancock, b. July 15, 1644.
4. Sarah, b. Dec. 13, 1645.
5. Joseph, b. Aug. 23, 1648.
6. Benjamin, twin with Joseph, died single.
7. Samuel, b. about 1653.

And Savage thinks that Benjamin, of Wells, may have been a son. See Savage for the sons, who went to Wells.

Joseph Storer, of Wells, and Jeremiah Storer, conveyed to Samuel Cromwell, of Dover, April 5, 1710, land on Dover Neck, "the antient Possession of our father William Storer." Descendants are in Maine, and the late Rear-Admiral George W. Storer was one.

SWADDOW, PHILLIP. Protest, 1641, as "Swaddon." No further mention here. Savage says—"Philip, Watertown, servant of Robert Seely, 1630, set free next year on condition of paying £10 to his master; of Kittery 1640." Why "of Kittery 1640," when he signed Dover Combination 1640?

TEDDAR, STEPHEN. Gibbons's letter from Newichawannock, July 13, 1633, speaks of Stephen *Kidder* as employed there, if we believe the printed copy. In 1642, May 2, Anthony Emery had six acres of land, purchased of Stephen *Godder*, on Dover side of Newichawannock. Between Teddar, Kidder and Godder, I am in despair. Neither appears here afterwards.

UNDERHILL, Capt. JOHN. Governor of Dover 1638–40, which high-sounding title doubtless means only the president of its court, it being ruled by a board of magistrates. Full account of him in *Hist. Mem.*, 95, *Dover Enquirer*. His first wife, Helena, he married in Holland; his second somehow connected him with the Winthrop family; information wanted. Also wanted, *accurate* list of children, which descendants can perhaps give.

UPGROUFE, JOHN. Had Back River lot 10 in 1642, as "Newgrove;" in list of marsh lots 1648, he is called "Ugrove." No further mention, except referred to as of above date in conveyances, where he is called "Newgrove."

WALDERNE, RICHARD. Protest, 1641. The later Major, and speaker of the Mass. House. *Hist. Mem.* 104–111; *Dover Enquirer*, give exhaustive memoirs; and Nos. 175–8, and 207–9, his descendants. One perplexity needs attention. It is said that his dau. Elizabeth married Capt. John Gerrish, who went to Bellamy, in Dover. Walderne, in deed to this Gerrish, June 1, 1668, calls said Gerrish "son-in-law;" but Elizabeth, dau. of the Major, was born Oct. 8, 1666. Also another perplexity; Savage says that the Major's dau. Esther m. (1) Henry Ekins, (2) Abraham Lee (killed June 28, 1689), (3) *Richard Jose*, and (4) somebody else. But Richard Jose m. Oct. 16, 1683, *Hannah*, dau. of Richard Martyn, and said Jose died Sept. 24, 1707, leaving widow *Hannah*. If Esther married a Jose, what Jose? Thomas, brother of said Richard Jose, will answer as to *dates*, if there were any records as to marriage. Pedigree in REGISTER, v. 182, says Esther's third husband was Richard, *son* of the above Richard

Jose; but *this* Richard was born Oct. 17, 1696; that is, seven years after her second husband was killed. It is not likely that she ever married a man thirty-six years younger than herself, survived him and married another.

WALDERNE, WILLIAM. Protest, 1641. Eldest brother of the Major, as see REGISTER, viii. 78; baptized in Alcester, Warwickshire, Oct 18, 1601. Perhaps came to Dover in 1635 (when the Major first came over), perhaps 1637. Was member of Dover first church at its organization, Dec. 1638. In 1641, one of the four magistrates appointed by Massachusetts, and recorder of court 1641 till his death, being also (late) recorder of Maine. Drowned in river at Kennebunk, Sept. 1646. Savage says he was "one day" in General Court in 1642, as deputy from Dover, and was deputy in 1646. His business affairs were in confusion long after his death. He owned shares in the Swampscott patent, bought in 1645 of William Whiting. Of his family there is much obscurity.

The following facts appear: William, b. 1642 (as by deposition) was taxed in Dover, 1664, &c. Barefoot's deposition, July 30, 1682, calls Maj. Richard Walderne "uncle" to this William. William was gunsmith in Boston, 1672.

Alexander, elsewhere called a "relation" of the Major, was taxed with William (jointly) Cochecho 1665, and taxed alone 1667. Alexander, by will, June 7, 1676 (inventory, June 14, 1676), then "sojourner" at Great Island (now New Castle, N. H.), mentions brothers Isaac, William, George, Edward ("in Old England"), and Samuel (apparently in England), and sister Mary (perhaps in England?); also gives legacy to Joan Barker (if she be living), of Coventry, which is in the same county with Alcester, and twenty miles distant.

William, being a nephew of Major Richard, of course all these brothers and this sister were in the same relationship. Whose children were they?

All the brothers of Major Richard are known, by record: George, baptized 1603, married only as late as 1635, could not be father of these children; and, besides, his family is on record. Thomas died 1633, apparently s. p., and his death makes him out of the question. Foulke, baptized 1610, was too young for these children, as also was Robert, baptized 1612. The only possible parentage was *William*, the Dover recorder. Further, it is said that a bill in chancery, London, 1654, supposes that recorder William to be living "in New England, beyond the seas," "having issue Christopher and many other children."

On the other hand, a petition of Richard Scammon, 1666, makes his wife Prudence to be only daughter of recorder William. This seems incompatible with there being a daughter Mary (will of Alexander above); and makes query why Prudence was not mentioned in that will.

There was also a John, taxed in Dover 1672, having wife Dorothy; perhaps the John of Marblehead 1673.

If the inconsistencies as to Mary and Prudence were removed, the following would be a conjectural list for William Walderne's family, arranged according to probable order as by tax-lists and depositions:

1. Christopher, mentioned only in chancery paper, as above.
2. John (perhaps), born, as by deposition, in 1624 or '25.
3. Edward, of Ipswich 1648, who (as by Savage) early left for England.
4. Mary, apparently went to England.
5. Samuel, in England 1676.

6. Isaac, of Portsmouth, York, Boston, 1676, a physician.
7. George, taxed in Dover 1661.
8. William, born about 1642, as by deposition; taxed in Dover 1664.
9. Alexander, taxed in Dover 1664, died 1676.
10. Prudence, married Richard Scammon.

WASTELL, JOHN. Back River lot 22, in 1642. Does not appear further in Dover. See *Savage* for John Wastell or Westall, of Connecticut.

WEBB, GEORGE. Back River lot 6 in 1642. Taxed 1648, and his "house and land" 1650. George Smith administered on his estate in 1651, and conveyed to Oliver Kent premises at Back River. The only other item is this: At court, Aug. 31, 1643, "George Webb presented for living idle like a swine."

Of the forty-two signers of the Combination, descendants of fifteen now bear the name within the old limits of Dover; three others are represented through female lines; and descendants of seven others are known to exist in other places.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

*Replies to queries, if intended for publication, should be brief, unless the subject is of general interest. Fuller replies and statements, when furnished, will be kept on file by the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, for the use of those interested.*

SALISBURY.—It has been ascertained by Col. Chester, of London, from family records existing abroad, that several members of the ancient Salisbury family of Lleweni, co. Denbigh, Wales, emigrated to America in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, as follows:

1. John Salisbury, of Llanrhiader, near Denbigh, emigrated between 1630 and 1640. He derived from Henry Salisbury, second son of Henry Salisbury heir of Lleweni.

2. Thomas Salisbury, of Llanrust, co. Denbigh, emigrated in 1645. He derived from Robert Salisbury, fourth son of Thomas Salisbury heir of Lleweni.

3. Thomas Salisbury, of Llanrhiader, went to Pennsylvania about 1665. He came from Henry Salisbury's line, i. e. from the line of the second son of old Thomas of Lleweni.

4. Henry Salisbury, of Nant, co. Flint, emigrated about 1680. One of the same name and of the same family went to Pennsylvania in 1774; and there was a Thomas Cotton Salisbury out in Virginia in 1757, who came from the Nant family in Flintshire.

5. A son of Sir Henry Salisbury, Bart., of Lleweni, named Edward, left his native land for religious or political reasons—possibly before 1632 (when his father died), but more likely later, after his brother Thomas had succeeded to the estates. Sometimes he is called Robert, and it has been said that he was properly Robert Edward, but dropped the former name before he left England.

Of the above named, Edward and John are believed to have settled in Cranston, R. I., and Swansea, Mass., respectively; and the Thomas first mentioned, it has been conjectured, settled in or near Boston.

Any authentic information obtainable in this country respecting either of these emigrants, or his descendants, is solicited, and will be received and *paid for*, at the rooms of the N. E. Hist.-Genealogical Society, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, by John Ward Dean, the librarian of the Society.

MATHER (*ante*, xxxii. 339).—In the REGISTER for July, 1878, I inquired what evidence there is besides the statement of the late Samuel G. Drake, Esq., that the father of Thomas Mather of Lowton, ancestor of the Mathers of New England, was named John. I find among some manuscripts of Mrs Hannah Mather Crocker,

(wife of Josiah Crocker and youngest daughter of Rev. Samuel Mather), author of "Observations on the Rights of Woman," formerly belonging to the late J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., and recently presented by his heirs to the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, the following statement in Mrs. Crocker's handwriting:

"Mr. Richard Mather was born in Lancaster, in a small village called Lowton, in the year 1596. The family can be traced to John. Thomas was his son, and Richard was son of Thomas. The chair in the antiquarian room belonged to Thomas. Richard sat in it when a child. He was married 1624. His children that were born in Europe sat in the chair before he came to this country—Samuel, Timothy, Nathaniel, Joseph. The last named sat in it when he brought the chair to America. Eleazar and Increase were born in America. They both sat in the same chair. The chair descended to Increase, and all his children sat in the same. It came in line to Cotton Mather; his children all sat in the same. It descended to his son Samuel, and his children sat in the same chair. His youngest daughter was the only child that had any children, and she has had ten children sit in the chair, and several grandchildren. As the regular line of Mathers has run out, she wished the chair to be deposited in the antiquarian room with the venerable shades, that those who come after her may look to the rock from whence they were hewn, and find an ancient seat to rest any chip of the old block in, as she flatters herself there may in some future day a sprig spring from the root of Jesse; and the tribe of Levi may return to their rest, after she is at rest in another world."

This was probably the rough draft or a copy of a letter to the Rev. Abiel Holmes, D.D., as I find the following letter of Dr. Holmes addressed to Mrs. Crocker filed with it:

"Cambridge, 5 Sept. 1822.

"I thank you, my respected Friend, for your 'authentick account of the Mather's small Chair' in the Antiquarian room. It was very acceptable to me, and I mean to make a good use of it. Such relics impressively associate former times and events with our own; and the tradition or history of them ought to be exact. Nothing offends a chronologist like an *anachronism*. Somebody told me at the room, it was Richard Mather's chair, and, as I understood him, *the chair* in which he sat on his passage to New England. I was sure there was an error *somewhere*—you have made all clear.

"I thank you, Madam, for the suggestion respecting several manuscripts. You do me honour in the confidence reposed in me.—Neither my own health nor my wife's is at present very good, and we are thinking of a journey; but when I can pay my respects to you, it will give sincere pleasure to,

"Madam, your respectful and obliged Friend, A. HOLMES."

In my query above referred to, I stated that it was my impression that Mr. Drake told me that he derived his information from the late Horatio G. Somerby. I remember distinctly that Mr. Drake told me, when he showed me a proof of his article in the REGISTER, that some one, whom he named, gave him the information. I am now inclined to believe that he said it was Mr. Thornton, who probably derived his information from Mrs. Crocker's memorandum above printed. J. W. DEAN.

---

CIRCULAR OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—Messrs. John Ott, Henry Coalter Cabell and Robert A. Brock, the committee appointed June 20, 1878 (*ante*, xxxii. 429), have issued in behalf of the society the following circular, dated Sept. 2, 1878: "*To Virginians and the Friends of Virginia*: Virginia is the oldest of the American commonwealths, and the history of all of them is, more or less, connected with hers. Her bearing has been honorable, and her children brave. The work was undertaken by this Society to gather up and preserve the memorials of her career, and this it has endeavored faithfully to perform. The lodgment for its large and most valuable collection of original material was lost through the calamities of war, and it has not since been able to provide another that was either safe or properly accessible to the public. The rearrangement of our general economy in Virginia, made necessary by the issues of the war, has been slow, and is yet very far from being complete. Distress, through flood and unpropitious seasons, have kept our people poor, and, giving due weight to this condition of things, the Society has felt reluctant to press its sore needs in this behalf. In the mean time, not only has our collection been liable to destruction, but much most precious material, lodged in old country seats (which the Society, properly circumstanced, could have commanded), has passed away. Despite the trouble that has befallen to the general

lot in Virginia, there are those, born on her soil, and living under her protection, to whom fortune has been kind; to such and to all interested in her welfare, wherever located, we earnestly appeal. We feel that we cannot, in justice to the trust we hold, longer delay the work of providing a fire-proof building, sufficiently ample in proportions to accommodate the material now in hand, and what the future may commit to our custody.

"One of the sites selected for this building is that part of the Capitol square now forming the southern portion of the Governor's grounds. It is at once a handsome and most appropriate location for the purpose. In the petition for the grant of its use to the Society the Governor will gladly join, and as the object sought is the preservation of the Commonwealth's history, the Legislature will probably respond favorably to the request. Inasmuch as Virginia was founded in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and named in her honor, the building will be in the style of architecture then prevailing in England. At the present cost of materials and labor, it can be erected for \$50,000. With more our ability for usefulness would be commensurately enhanced; but this we do not press.

"A definite project is thus presented, and the good offices of every lover of the Old Dominion, looking to its successful accomplishment, are most earnestly invoked.

"Upon the walls of this building will be displayed the portraits of those who have made our annals illustrious, and within its precincts will be gathered the memorials of their greatness; nor will there be forgotten a proper representation of the archæology, geology and mineralogy of the State. It is unnecessary for us to say to any man, moved at all by the memory of our past, that to no other shrine could our children repair with more absolute profit, and not our children alone, but every one bound to Virginia, by interest or affection, throughout this and the mother country.

"We cannot be indifferent to our past if we would stand with credit in the future.

"The gifts, in this behalf, will be sent to Mr. ROBERT T. BROOKE, Treasurer of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va., who will forward the proper acknowledgment."

We commend this appeal to all whose means will allow them to help so honorable an object. We learn that a considerable sum has been subscribed.

UNDIVIDED ESTATES IN THE SAME FAMILY (*ante*, xxxii. 339).—In the REGISTER for July, 1878, a correspondent, after speaking of Gardiner's Island, inquires whether there be other estates in the country which have remained unbroken for more than three generations. I recall two such in this state, one being the Van Cortlandt manor on the Hudson river, opposite Haverstraw, which has remained in the family and undivided since it was conveyed by "several Indians" to Stevanus Van Courtland in 1683; and the other being the Morris manor, now part of Morrisania in Westchester county, which was granted to Lewis Morris in 1676, and remained undivided until 1864. I enclose memoranda of both of these titles, which may be of interest to you.

WILLIAM G. DAVIES.

140 Broadway, New York City.

[Accompanying this, Mr. Davies sent us abstracts of these titles, filling twenty-three foolscap pages. These have been placed on file in the library of this society.—Ed.]

STANTON.—I desire information relative to the wife and the descendants of Rev. Robert Stanton, first pastor of the East Church in Salem, Mass. He was born in Stonington, Conn., Dec. 7, 1689, his father being Robert Stanton (son of the first Thomas), whose wife was Joanna, daughter of Thomas and Lucy (Smith) Gardiner, of Roxbury, Mass. He was graduated at Harv. Coll. in 1712. After this he was master of the Roxbury grammar-school for several years, and then chaplain at the castle. April 9, 1719, he was ordained and settled as pastor of the Salem East Church, Cotton Mather being preacher of the ordination sermon. He seems to have been married about that time. He died May 3, 1727, leaving a wife and five children. All I know of his wife is that her name was Katharine. Hon. Richard A. Wheeler, of Stonington, Conn., adds to this, that her bondsman, as administrator of her husband's estate, was Thomas Simpkins, of Boston, and reasonably conjectures that he was her brother, and a grandson of Pilgrim Simpkins, of Boston, who was married to Katherine Richardson, Nov. 27, 1661. Pilgrim Simpkins had a



son Thomas who died previous to the death of Mr. Stanton, and who may have been the father of both Mrs. Stanton and her bondsman. Rev. Robert Stanton's children were as follows: Thomas, b. May 15, 1720; Joanna, b. July 28, 1722; Robert, b. Oct. 8, 1723; Marjery, b. Sept. 10, 1725; William, b. June 12, 1727.

Who can give authentic information concerning the family of his wife, the history of his wife and children after his death, and the descendants of his children?

Worcester, Mass.

JOHN D. BALDWIN.

**ADAMS FAMILY.**—1. Among the early settlers of Colchester, Ct., were John Adams (one of the grantees), who m. June 20, 1708, Ruth Loomis, by whom he had eleven children—he died Nov. 22, 1732; Benjamin Adams, who married Mary Loomis, Nov. 25, 1719, and had Benjamin, born April 8, 1721 (did he have others?), and Thomas Adams (what was his wife's name?), who had ten children, born between 1716 and 1732, as appears by Tainter's "Colchester Records."

By a chart, in my possession, showing four generations of descendants, male line, of Henry Adams, of Braintree, 1634 (?), it appears that a great-grandson of Henry, Eleazer, of Medway, had sons John and Benjamin; and Daniel, of Medway, another great-grandson, had Thomas. I am inclined to the belief that said John, Benjamin and Thomas were the Colchester settlers. Am I right?

2. Thomas Adams, of Amherst, Mass., 1740, who had sons Abner, Asa, Isaiah, Nathan and John (Abner m. Dorothy, dau. of Gen. William Murray, May 9, 1754, and had sons Reuben and Thomas). Ward (in Ward Family) says that this Thomas, the elder, was an emigrant, and originally settled in Ashford, Ct., while Morse ("Ancient Puritans") says he was, "perhaps," a son of John, of Medway (grandson of Henry, of Braintree). Which (Ward or Morse) was correct? I am inclined to credit Morse's inference, but would like more *positive* information.

3. William Adams embarked in the Elizabeth and Ann, Roger Cooper, master, May 6, 1635, bound for New England (REGISTER, xiv. 313). Was this the William, of Cambridge, and subsequently of Ipswich?

4. Richard Adams, age 29, Mary his wife, age 26, and Mary Cheame, his daughter, age one year, embarked from "Waymouth" (Eng.), March 20, 1635-6, bound for New England (see REG. xxv. 14). Was this the Richard of Salem, Mass., 1637? If so, had he children *other* than the one named, and what were their names?

5. "Nathaniel Adams was admitted an inhabitant of the town of Nieu-Port (R.I.) since the 20th of the 3d" (1638) (R. I. Col. Rec., Vol. i. p. 92). Would like *any* information concerning the ancestry or descendants of this Nathaniel.

6. Samuel Adams, murdered in New York city, Sept. 12, 1841, by John C. Colt. Was this Samuel A. of a N. E. family? Want parents' names and ancestry.

U. S. Gen'l Land Office, Washington, D. C. Address: NELSON D. ADAMS.

**EARLY SETTLERS OF CANTERBURY, CT., BY THE NAME OF ADAMS** (*ante*, xxxii. 242).—Mr. Adams, of Natick, R. I., has received several answers to his queries, from which we select the following:

*Reply to Query 1.* Samuel was the son of Thomas and Mary, not of Samuel Adams. He came from Charlestown, Mass., to Canterbury; was one of the early settlers. His inventory is on record in Willimantic, town of Windham, Ct.

*Query 5.* Phebe (Pellet) Adams, already mentioned, was granddaughter of Richard and Anne (Brooks) Pellet, of Canterbury. She married Samuel Adams, of Canterbury, in 1763. After her husband's death she went with her son Arunah Adams, of Royalton, Vt., to live with him. She died July 2, 1820.

**HISTORY OF OLD RICHMOND LODGE, No. 10, A. F. AND A. MASONS.** *In preparation.*—We understand that R. A. Brock, Esq., of Richmond, Va., a member of the lodge, was delegated by the above lodge, at a stated meeting held Sept. 3, 1878, to write its history from the time of its institution. We know of no person so well qualified for the task as Mr. Brock. Many citizens of Richmond of national reputation have held membership in this lodge, of which Chief Justice Marshall at one time was master.

**MEANING OF NAMES.**—Will any one give me the nationality, origin and meaning of these christian and surnames, namely—Almira, Kawworth, Felch, Mabel, Marvin and Miranda? Address:

Natick, Kent Co., R. I.

Mrs. E. A. ADAMS.



**ZION'S ADVOCATE.**—This is a Baptist newspaper commenced, in 1830, at Portland, Me., and still published there. The library of Colby University, at Waterville, Me., has nearly a complete set, collected within the last five years by the efforts of Prof. Hall, the librarian, and the donation of files by friends. Prof. Hall contributes an article to the *Advocate* for Nov. 20, 1878, on the contents and historical value of the series. He gives lists, with dates of publication, of obituaries of nearly one hundred Baptist ministers; and forty-one historical sketches of Baptist churches and associations. "The value of files of the *Advocate*," says Prof. Hall, "to those who would study the progress of the history of the Baptists" in Maine, "has been too little appreciated."

**THE INDIAN CHIEF "FIVE MEDALS."**—In "A brief account of the proceedings of the committee appointed by the Yearly Meeting of Friends, held in Baltimore, for promoting the improvement and colonization of the Indian natives," pp. 43, 12mo., printed at Baltimore and reprinted in London, 1806, there is made mention of an Indian chief named "Five Medals," who, "in the sixth month, 1802," together with "the Little Turtle," and "several other principal chiefs of the Miami and Pottowattomi nations, passed through Baltimore on their way to visit the President of the United States; at which time the committee took the opportunity of holding a conference with them; in which the concern of Friends was fully opened," &c. &c. "Five Medals" is variously mentioned elsewhere in the pamphlet, and seems to have been an influential chief, and much interested in the temperance cause, &c., among his race.

*Query.*—How did he get his name? Is there any other record of him?

*New York City.*

I. F. Wood.

**CUTTER—ROBINSON.**—In our *History of the Cutter Family of New England*, my father and myself presume that Elizabeth, oldest daughter of Richard Cutter (p. 21), "probably died unmarried after 1658;" and Dr. Paige (*Hist. Camb.*, p. 521) states she died Jan. 10, 1663-4, which date we assumed (*Hist. Cutter Family*, p. 2) was the date of death of her grandmother, the widow Elizabeth Cutter, whose will was recorded April 1, 1664. I have discovered since that William Robinson, of Newton, and Jonathan Robinson, of Lexington, weavers, and Elizabeth Gregory, their sister, all release to John Cutter, of Cambridge, and Samuel Cutter, of Charlestown (sons of William Cutter), their right in their grandfather Richard Cutter's estate, June 8, 1726; and Nathaniel and Mercy Whitney, of Watertown, to the same, quitclaim their right in Richard Cutter's estate, being the right of their mother Elizabeth Robinson (alias Cutter), deceased, unto the estate of her father Richard Cutter, Jan. 2, 1726-7 (see *Middlesex Registry*, xxxix. 113, 114; recorded 1738). Also Samuel Robinson, of Marlborough, to John and Samuel Cutter, quitclaims all his interest in his grandfather Cutter's estate in right of his grandmother Elizabeth Robinson (alias Cutter) deceased; being eldest son and heir of his late father Samuel Robinson, deceased, July 30, 1728 (*Mid. Registry*, xxxix. 118, 19; rec. 1738). She must then be the wife Elizabeth, of William Robinson (*Paige*, 644, and *Bond*, 412, 913), some of whose descendants have been quite distinguished. Richard Cutter had also another daughter Elizabeth (by his second wife), born during the lifetime of the former Elizabeth; and whom he called Elizabeth, now Hall, in his will, dated 1693; who married Nathaniel Hall, of Medford, April 16, 1690 (*Cutter Hist.*, pp. 12, 36). This Elizabeth Hall, widow-woman, of Medford, to John and Samuel Cutter, quitclaimed all her right in her father Richard Cutter's estate, April 10, 1728 (*Mid. Registry*, xxxix. 116; rec. 1738). She is therefore a distinct person from the Elizabeth first named.

WILLIAM R. CUTTER.

*Lexington, Mass.*

**Low.**—Information of descendants of Thomas Low, who settled in Ipswich, Mass., in 1643; or of Thomas Low, who settled in Gloucester in 1692.

18 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.

Mrs. HARRIET P. POOR.

**THE RICHMOND STANDARD** is the title of an ably edited weekly newspaper commenced at Richmond, Va., on Saturday, the 7th of September last. The editor is G. Watson James, who strives to make his paper interesting to all classes of readers. He devotes a column or more in every number to historical subjects. To this

column Robert A. Brock, Esq., whose contributions to the history of Virginia and the south (*ante*, xxxii. 344) have been highly spoken of, contributes largely. On the 2d of November, a department of "Notes and Queries" was begun in the *Standard*; and it has been continued to the present time. This will furnish a good opportunity for those who wish to obtain information about southern genealogy and history not to be obtained from books. Many of the historical articles have an interest outside of their locality, and we would advise our readers to subscribe to the paper. The subscription price is two dollars a year.

---

SANDERSON.—Can any one give me information concerning Edward Sanderson, who married Mary Eggleston in Watertown, Mass., on Oct. 15, 1645. They had a son Jonathan, born in Watertown. Savage says "he afterwards went to Cambridge, and perhaps went home" (to England).  
L. SANDERSON.

33 Madison Avenue, Jersey City, N. J.

---

ANTHONY.—Did the Anthony family of Virginia come from New England? It is traditional that the ancestor of the Anthony family of Virginia, Ohio and Georgia came to Virginia early in the eighteenth century. There was a Joseph Anthony, who owned land in *old* Amherst county in 1748-9. Christopher Anthony, who I think was the son of this Joseph, was born about the year 1748, I think, in the present county of Bedford. He married twice, having one son, *Joseph*, by his first marriage. His second wife was Mary Jordan, of Williamsburg, by whom he had many children. His son Christopher, Jr. (b. 1776, d. 1835), married Anna Woolston Couch, daughter of Samuel Couch, of Philadelphia. This Christopher, Jr., remained in Virginia, but his father, Christopher, Sr., who was a quaker preacher, emigrated with his wife and several children to Cincinnati, Ohio, about 1811. Ephraim Morgan, a quaker preacher, of the publishing house of Morgan & Sauxay, married one of the children (Charlotte), and Lot Pugh married another (Rachel), and became the father of the celebrated lawyer George Pugh, of Cincinnati. Three of the daughters of Christopher, Jr. (1776-1835), married into the Cabell family of Virginia.  
ALEXANDER BROWN.

Norwood P. O., Va.

---

WARE.—In the genealogy of the Ware Family, as published in Vol. vi. of the *REGISTER*, page 147, a very material error is committed, which I would correct. I refer to the clause commencing with the third line giving the marriage and names of the nine children of Robert.<sup>2</sup> Upon its face the error is very plain, though not its correction. Thus Robert<sup>2</sup> is represented as born in 1653, married in 1709 (then at the age of 56) and died in 1724, at the age of 71, having thus nine children in fifteen years, after he was fifty years of age.

The error consists in confounding him with his son Robert,<sup>3</sup> whose wife and children are given as the wife and children of the father.

Robert<sup>2</sup> was born as stated, Aug. 1, 1653, married Sarah Metcalf, June 4, 1677, and had eight children, viz.: Robert,<sup>3</sup> Sarah, Michael, Margaret, Jonathan, Sarah, Esther and Elizabeth.

Robert<sup>3</sup> was born in 1680, married Elizabeth Wight in 1709, and had ten children: Elizabeth, Robert,<sup>4</sup> Timothy, Joseph, Jonathan, Henry, Sarah, Thomas, Ichabod and Jemima.

Another error is committed in the enumeration of the children of Nathaniel,<sup>2</sup> who is given only three children, whereas he had nine, viz.: Nathaniel, Betsey, Beriah, Josiah, Mary, Hezekiah, Abigail, Peletiah and Samuel.  
ALBERT W. PAINE.

Bangor, Me.

---

THOMAS DAVENPORT.—Is anything further known of the family of Thomas Davenport, mentioned in Vol. v. p. 220 of the *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica* as marrying Mary, bapt. Feb. 2, 1589-90, dau. of Michael Forth, of Enfield, in the Visitation of Middlesex co., 1663? A Thomas Davenport is mentioned in the Inq. post Mort. taken at Croydon Surrey, 8th March, 1595-6, on the estate of Michael's brother, Robert Forth, D.C.L., as being then of Ivy Lane, parish of St. Faith, London. As Gov. John Winthrop (*ante*, xviii. 184), Henry Townsend (*ante*, xx. 101) and Henry Bright (Bond's Watertown, p. 103)—all of whom, either themselves or their sons, came to Massachusetts—married cousins of Mary Forth, it is suspected that Thomas Davenport, of Dorchester (*ante*, 26), may have been a near relative, and thus been led to come to America.  
B. F. DAVENPORT, M.D.

**FIRST PUBLIC LIBRARY IN THE WEST.**—The *Cincinnati Daily Gazette* for October 7, 1878, prints some correspondence on this subject laid before the "Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio." The Hon. John Eaton, commissioner of education, in his special report on Public Libraries, 1876, on the authority of Robert Clarke, Esq., of Cincinnati, referred to a library formed in Cincinnati in March, 1802, as the "first in the Northwestern Territory." A. B. Walker, Esq., secretary of the Athens County Pioneer Association, in a letter to Mr. Eaton, dated "Athens, O., Nov. 8, 1877," gives his reasons for believing that the "Coonskin Library" of Ames township, Athens County, O., formed in 1803, of which an account is given in C. M. Walker's History of Athens County, pp. 368-9, is entitled to that designation. His principal reasons are that no record of the Cincinnati library company after March, 1802, is found, and the time between that date and Feb. 15, when the subscription paper was dated, was not sufficient to collect the subscriptions, purchase the books at the east, transport them to Cincinnati, and open the library March 6; and he doubts therefore whether any library was opened.

Mr. Clarke, in reply, addressed a letter dated "Cincinnati, April 13, 1878," to commissioner Eaton, in which he shows that the first meeting for forming the Cincinnati library was held Feb. 13, 1802, their subscription paper was dated Feb. 15, and a librarian elected March 8, 1802. In reply to the objection that there was not time enough to obtain the books from the east, Mr. Clark proves by an advertisement, that Mr. A. Carey, of Philadelphia, arrived that winter in Cincinnati with a valuable lot of books which were advertised to be sold at auction, Feb. 2, 1802, the titles of one hundred and fifty-six of the works being given in the paper. Mr. Clarke thinks it is not wonderful that no further trace of the library was found, if no additions were made to it and no new subscriptions obtained.

---

**CHAMBERS.**—Who were the parents of Rebecca Chambers, who married Dr. John Sprague, of Dedham, between 1769-1777?  
Cambridge. C. B. E.

---

**ADAMS.**—A singular error occurs in Savage's Gen. Dictionary, which I quote as follows, viz.: (Adams) "Daniel, Simsbury (Conn.), 1683, m. prob. in 1687, Mary, d. of Samuel Pinney, of same, had Mary, bapt. 16 Jan. 1598, Thankful, 10 April fol. and other chil. perhaps bef. and after, certain Ephraim, 25 May, 1701."

The facts, as shown by the records, are as follows, viz.: Daniel Adams, Simsbury, Conn., m. Mary, dau. of *Humphrey* and Mary (Hull) Pinney, Sept. 20, 1677. He made his will 29 July, 1713, in his 61st year, and his children named therein were Benjamin, Joseph, Phineas, Ephraim, Samuel and Daniel, and "three daughters" (not named), son Benjamin "only and sole executor." He also names Daniel, Abraham and James, "children of my son Daniel Adams Dec'd."

It will be observed that Savage was wrong in date of marriage and parentage of Daniel's wife (who was *sister* of Samuel Pinney, not daughter), and deficient in number of children.

Daniel was a brother of John A., of Windsor, who m. Dec. 6, 1677, Abigail Pinney (a sister of Mary), and I am strongly of the opinion that they were sons of George and Frances Adams, of Watertown, 1645, and "Cambridge Farms" about 1664.

I trace my descent from Daniel, and shall be happy to confer with those interested.  
Washington, D. C. NELSON D. ADAMS.

---

**DE WOLF.**—An old history of New York (name not retained) mentions that Abraham De Wolf emigrated from Amsterdam, and had a monopoly for the sale of salt. Brodhead's History of the State of New York (Harpers, 1859) states that in 1661 Dirck De Wolf had obtained from the Amsterdam Chamber an exclusive privilege for seven years to make salt in New Netherlands.

Can any one trace a connection between either or both of these De Wolfs and Balthazar De Wolf, who is first mentioned in Hartford, Ct., in 1656, and in Lyme, Ct., in 1674?  
E. McC. S.

Lyme, Ct.

---

**WHEELER.**—A correspondent wishes to ascertain from what place in England Capt. Thomas Wheeler emigrated, who settled in Concord, Mass., about 1640.

**GENEALOGIES OF WOODBURY, CT.**—William Cothren, Esq., author of the History of Woodbury (*ante*, viii. 193; xxvi. 449), has issued proposals for a work to be entitled, "Genealogical Statistics of Ancient Woodbury." It will contain "a correct list of all the births, baptisms, marriages and deaths in Ancient Woodbury, including the towns of Washington, Southbury, Bethlehem and Roxbury, so far as the public records show them, from the first entry, May 8, 1670, to the present day." Such a work has never before been undertaken, Mr. Cothren thinks, in any town in that state. Only a part of the names given here will be found in Mr. Cothren's previous volumes. The book will be an 8vo. of about 250 pages. Price \$2.50, including postage. It will be ready for delivery about the first of April next.

**WALTER BROCKWAY** was the first known settler and founder of the name in New England. Can any reader of the REGISTER trace him earlier in America than 1659, when he appears as a freeholder in Lyme, Conn.?  
WILLIAM HALL.

*Inwood-on-Hudson, Station M, New York City.*

**DOVER, N. H., HISTORICAL MEMORANDA.**—The historical articles contributed to the *Dorset Enquirer* by the Rev. Dr. Quint, Mr. Tuttle and others, which we noticed in the REGISTER for Jan. 1877 (*ante*, xxxi. 117), have now reached No. 323 (Dec. 5). In the number for Oct. 3, 1878 (No. 326), Dr. Quint gives the subjects of the 325 previous articles. This table of contents will be very useful. Many genealogies appear in this series.

**THOMAS LEE**, with his wife, three children and wife's father, — Brown, sailed from England for this country in 1641. Thomas, Sen., died on the passage. The widow, with her father and children, lived for some years in Saybrook. Afterwards the Lees removed to Lyme. It has been stated that Mr. Brown, who was a widower, went to Rhode Island, married again, and became the ancestor of the prominent Brown family, of Providence. Is this true? If so, is anything known of his previous history, or of his ancestry?  
E. McC. S.

**THE RECORD SOCIETY FOR THE PUBLICATION OF ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS RELATING TO LANCASHIRE AND CHESTER**, the formation of which we announced last July (*ante*, xxxii. 338), have selected for their first volume, "The Commonwealth Survey of Church Livings in Lancashire and Cheshire in 1650," to be edited by Lieut.-Col. Fishwick, F.S.A. The second of the society's publications will be a volume of *Inquisitiones post Mortem* of the Stuart period, beginning with 1. James I., 1603, to be edited by J. Paul Rylands, Esq., F.S.A. The society promises to be of much service and considerable saving to American genealogists, and we hope it will have a large membership in this country. The annual subscription is a guinea a year. The society is fortunate in obtaining so competent editors for their first issues.

**IS IT MORISON OR MORTON?**—In Mather's History of Harvard College, in the second volume of the "Magnalia," Book iv, Part i, §3, I find among the benefactors of the college particularly mentioned, a "Moulson, a Saltonstall, an Ashurst," &c. This Moulson I take to be *Moulton*, and meant for James Moulton, of Wenham, who died in 1678, and by his will, in Essex Deeds, Book 4, leaf 319, bequeathed £5 to Harvard College. Savage does not mention the name of Moulson. Can any one enlighten me on this point?  
JOHN T. MORTON.

*Lynn, Mass.*

**A YELLOW FEVER COMMISSION.**—Albert H. Hoyt, Esq., formerly editor of the REGISTER, but now resident in Cincinnati, has been advocating, through the press, the organization, under the authority of the federal government, of a Commission to investigate into the cause, proper treatment and prevention of yellow fever. He thinks we have never had such an investigation as the importance of the subject demands. Numerous reports by self-constituted commissions or local boards have been made, from time to time, upon the history of some special epidemic visitation of the disease; but these have been more or less hasty, superficial and unscientific. The literature on the subject is immense. So far, however, there has never been a

thoroughly scientific investigation into the cause or nature of yellow fever, by any board or body capable of commanding the confidence of the medical faculty of the country. Mr. Hoyt thinks it is the duty of the government to institute a Commission composed of men of the highest standing as medical and scientific experts, with sufficient powers to investigate in this and in other countries, so long as may be necessary for a thorough exploration of the subject. Congress has since decided to investigate the subject by a committee of its own body with medical experts.

---

**MEMORIAL OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH TO GOV. SHUTE IN 1718.**—Having occasion to refer to the memorial of certain inhabitants of the North of Ireland desirous of transporting themselves to this country, I naturally looked for the original document in the Massachusetts archives, at the state-house, but there I found it not. In Parker's *History of Londonderry, N. H.*, pp. 317-321, a copy of this memorial may be seen, preceded by the following statement: "The original manuscript, from which the following copy was taken, was presented to Mr. Daniel MacGregor, of the city of New York, by the late Alden Bradford, Esq., who was for many years secretary of the state of Massachusetts"—from 1812 to 1824. There were 319 names, it appears, signed to this paper. About a dozen names, considered doubtful by the transcriber, are marked "illegible," or have a query affixed to them. The memorial was dated March 26, 1718.

W. B. TRASK.

---

**HOYLE.**—I would like to learn the pedigree of the Hoyles of Rhode Island and Connecticut. It is said that a Sir John Hoyle is their common ancestor, and that he came from England. Also that he owned land in Providence about where the old Hoyle tavern stands. It is said that he died and was buried in Providence.

**Queries.**—Did he first land in Massachusetts or Rhode Island? Had he any connection with either party during the revolutionary war? What of his ancestry, himself and his family? Time of death and place of burial? Origin and meaning of the surname? Also the name Rinaldo? Address RINALDO HOYLE.

*Natick, Kent Co., R. I.*

---

**GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.**—Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think will be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating the family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with dates and places of birth, marriage, residence and death.

**Dennet.** By William H. Dennet, 260 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.—There are two branches of this family descended from Alexander and John, who appear to have settled at Portsmouth. Alexander died at New Castle in 1698, and John at Portsmouth in 1709. The first of the name born in America was at Portsmouth in 1675. A third Dennet (Thomas) emigrated as late as 1715, to Philadelphia.

**Fowler.** By Lindley H. Fowler, Esq., 10 East 43d Street, New York city.—Any one having information that will aid him will please send it to Mr. Fowler.

**Hazen.** By Henry A. Hazen, A.M., of New Haven, Ct.—Edward Hazen, of Rowley, in 1649, is the supposed emigrant ancestor of all who bear the name in this country. Information respecting his nativity and ancestry is specially desired. The plan of the proposed work includes all his descendants bearing the name, the husbands of all female Hazens, with their parentage, place and date of birth and death; and the children of all female Hazens, with date of birth, and name of husband and wife.

The assistance of all genealogists and friends of such a work is invited. Mr. Hazen has the special cooperation of Gen. William B. Hazen of the army; Abraham D. Hazen, Esq., third assistant postmaster general; Rev. James K. Hazen, of Richmond, Va.; Marshman W. Hazen, of Boston; Levi Hazen, of Hartford, Vt.; Edgar Hazen, of Hillsboro' Bridge, N. H.; John E. L. Hazen, of Medford, Mass., and Rev. Henry A. Hazen, of Billerica, Mass.

**Sawyer.** By W. L. Sawyer, Esq., editor of *The Gazette*, Portland, Me.—This will be a complete genealogy of the Sawyer family. Persons bearing the name, and



those who are in any way connected, are invited to address the author. The loan of letters and other documents bearing upon the family history, is solicited.

*Simpson and Stimson.* By Martyn L. Stimson, Oberlin, Ohio.—To contain families of these names in the United States and Canada.

*Wetherbee, Hale, Doubleday, Griswold and Carpenter.* By Joseph Wetherbee Carpenter.—P. O. Box 561, St. George, Utah.

## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

### NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, March 6, 1878.*—A stated meeting was held at the Society's House, 18 Somerset Street, at three o'clock this afternoon, the president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Ph.D., in the chair.

Thomas W. Bicknell, editor of the *New England Journal of Education*, read a paper on "Plymouth and Sowams."

John Ward Dean, the librarian, reported 22 volumes, 115 pamphlets, and several other articles as donations.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, reported letters accepting the membership to which they had been elected, from Charles R. Hildeburn, of Philadelphia, as corresponding; and Moses Kimball, of Boston, Frederick C. Pierce, of Barre, Frederick Jackson, of Newton, Rev. Silas Ketchum, of Poquonnock, Ct., Sidney Perley, of East Boxford, William H. Sawtelle, of Charlestown, and Thomas Sherwin, of Boston, as resident members. He also presented to the society a cannon ball received from Peter E. Vose, of Dennysville, Me. This ball was dug up on the island of De Monts in the St. Croix river, and is a relic of the French settlement in 1604.

The Rev. Samuel Cutler, the historiographer, read memorial sketches of the following deceased members, namely: Nathan C. Keep, M.D., George W. Gordon and Thomas Bradlee.

*April 3.*—A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon at the usual place and hour, President Wilder in the chair.

Arthur Gilman, of Cambridge, read a paper entitled, "A View of Literature in England at the Time of the Puritan Ascendancy."

The librarian reported 29 volumes and 266 pamphlets as donations, among them a complete set of *The Commonwealth*, in 15 volumes, from the editor, Charles W. Slack.

The corresponding secretary reported the acceptance of corresponding membership by Rev. John R. Campbell, of St. Martins, N. B., and of resident membership by Henry C. Hayden, of Boston.

*May 1.*—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

Horace E. Scudder, of Cambridge, read a paper on "Noah Webster."

The librarian reported 79 volumes and 41 pamphlets as donations.

The historiographer read memorial sketches of Edward Brooks and Edward B. Moore, two deceased members.

*June 5.*—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

The Rev. B. F. De Costa, of New York city, read a paper on "The Expeditions of Weymouth and Popham, 1605-8."

J. Gardner White, secretary of the committee on the Memorial Volume, reported progress.

The librarian reported as donations 20 volumes and 117 pamphlets.

The corresponding secretary reported acceptance of corresponding membership from Sir Gilbert Edward Campbell, baronet, of London, England; and resident membership from Dudley Foster, of Billerica, and Edward Winslow, of Boston.

The secretary read the historiographer's memorial sketches of two members recently deceased, Choover Newhall and the Hon. Learned Hobard.



*Amendments to the By-Laws adopted since Oct. 4, 1871. (See REGISTER, xxvi. 90.)*

ARTICLE III.—The library shall be open for the free use of all the members of the society ; and any person, not a member, may be permitted to use the same, having first presented to the librarian satisfactory testimonials, and entered his name on the journal.

The manuscripts shall not be taken from the library except by vote of the board of directors first had and obtained in each instance ; but copies thereof may be made under such restrictions, as to publication, as the board may prescribe.

The books and pamphlets shall be kept for reference, and shall not be taken from the library without the consent of the librarian, and for such time and under such rules as may be made by the library committee, with the approval of the directors, and furnished in writing to the librarian.—*Amended Feb. 6, 1878.*

ARTICLE XVII.—The society shall, at the quarterly meeting in October in each year, choose a standing committee on publication ; and at the annual meeting five additional standing committees, each committee to consist of not less than five members ; and said committees shall hold monthly meetings for the transaction of business, except the committee on memorials, viz. :

- 1st, On Publication.
- 2d, On the Library.
- 3d, On Papers and Essays.
- 4th, On Finance.
- 5th, On Heraldry.
- 6th, On Memorials.

*Amended Nov. 6, 1878.*

ARTICLE XVIII.—It shall be the duty of the committee on the library to solicit donations of books, pamphlets and manuscripts for the society, such as local, genealogical or family histories, biographies, travels, journals, histories of corporations, and of military expeditions, and all works that may illustrate the geography, topography, or the animal, vegetable and mineral products of the country.

The librarian shall be, *ex officio*, a member of the committee. The committee shall be authorized to expend for books and pamphlets such sums as shall be appropriated therefor by the board of directors ; and to exchange the duplicates and such other books, pamphlets and papers not appropriate to the purposes of the society, as shall be approved by the directors ; and to direct the arrangement of the books, pamphlets and papers, and the cataloguing of the same ; and to make rules for the administration of the library, with the approval of the directors ; and a record shall be kept of the gifts, exchanges and purchases ; and at the annual meeting they shall submit, in writing, a detailed report of their proceedings.—*Amended Feb. 6, 1878.*

ARTICLE XXII.—It shall be the duty of the committee on memorials to be regularly and permanently employed in soliciting biographies of deceased members of this society, to be filed for publication in the memorial volumes ; and to keep a record of all memorials so contributed.—*Adopted Nov. 6, 1878.*

#### RHODE-ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Providence, Tuesday, October 1, 1878.*—A quarterly meeting was held this evening, the Hon. Zachariah Allen, LL.D., vice-president, in the chair.

The Rev. Edwin M. Stone, the librarian, reported more than two thousand books and pamphlets, many of them very valuable, received since the last meeting.

George T. Paine, in behalf of the committee appointed last spring to classify, arrange and catalogue the manuscripts, books and pamphlets in the library, reported progress. Reports from other committees and officers were made.

*Tuesday, Nov. 19, 1878.*—A special meeting was held this evening at 7.45 o'clock, at the cabinet on Waterman Street, the president, the Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, in the chair.

The librarian reported 60 volumes and 300 pamphlets as donations.

George C. Mason read a paper on Gilbert Stuart, in which he gave a full history of that celebrated painter. Thanks were voted to Mr. Mason for his paper.

*Dec. 3.* A meeting was held this evening, at the usual place and time, President Arnold in the chair.

The Hon. John R. Bartlett read a paper on "The Aryan Race ; its Languages, Literature and Migrations." Thanks were voted to Mr. Bartlett for his paper.

## NEW LONDON COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*New London, Ct., Tuesday, Nov. 19, 1878.*—The annual meeting was held this day, the president, the Hon. LaFayette S. Foster, in the chair.

The secretary made his annual report of correspondence, donations, &c.

The officers of the ensuing year were elected as follows :

*President*—Hon. LaFayette S. Foster, of Norwich.

*Vice-Presidents*—Hon. Charles McCurdy, of Lyme ; Dr. Ashbel Woodward, of Franklin ; and Hon. F. B. Loomis, of New London.

*Secretary*—William H. Starr, of New London.

*Treasurer*—William H. Rowe, of New London.

*Advisory Committee*—Rev. Edward W. Bacon, of New London ; Rev. Hiram Arms, of Norwich ; Hon. William H. Potter, of Mystic River ; William H. Starr, of New London ; Hon. John T. Wait, of Norwich ; Rev. Thomas L. Shipman, of Jewett City ; Hons. Ralph Wheeler of New London, Richard A. Wheeler of Stonington, J. P. C. Mather of New London, Benjamin Stark of New London, David A. Wells of Norwich, George W. Goddard of New London, John W. Stedman of Norwich ; Messrs. George F. Tinker, Charles Augustus Williams of New London, James Griswold of Lyme, Ledyard Bill of Paxton, Mass., and Daniel Lee of New London.

On motion of the Rev. Thomas L. Shipman, it was voted to add the following to the members of the advisory committee : Hezekiah L. Reade, of Lisbon ; John W. Crary, of Norwich ; and Rev. J. P. Taylor, of New London.

The president made a brief address, and the meeting was adjourned to the conference room of the First Congregational Church, where an able and interesting address, by the Rev. E. Edwards Beardsley, D.D., on the early and protracted Indian troubles, and final adjustment of the conflicting claims and titles of the early settlers with the colony and the Indians, concluding with a most eloquent tribute to the memory of William Samuel Johnson, the ardent advocate of the interests of the colony and first senator in congress from Connecticut.

NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC,  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by the Rev. SAMUEL CUTLER, Historiographer of the Society.

THE historiographer would state, for the information of the society, that the memorial sketches which are prepared for the REGISTER are necessarily brief in consequence of the limited space which can be appropriated. All the facts, however, he is able to gather, are retained in the Archives of the Society, and will aid in more extended memoirs for which the "Towne Memorial Fund" is provided. The preparation of the first volume is now in progress by a committee appointed for the purpose.

REV. CHARLES TRELAWNY COLLINS-TRELAWNY, A.M., a corresponding member, of Ham, near Plymouth, Devon, Eng., where he was born April 10, 1792, and where he died April 19, 1878, aged 86 years.

He was the son of George and Mary (Trelawny) Collins. By his father's side he traces his genealogy to Francis Collins of Stratford on Avon, who was baptized Dec. 24, 1582, and died Sept. 1617. He is mentioned in Shakespeare's will as executor and legatee under the same. His great-grandfather was Arthur Collins, Esq., the celebrated genealogical writer, author of the Peerage of England. In 1838, in compliance with his mother's directions, as contained in her last will, Rev. Mr. Collins took by royal licence her maiden name of Trelawny. She was a descendant of the Trelawnys, somewhat famed in English history, dating back to Eduni de Trelone, of Trelone, in the time of Edward the Confessor, in the eleventh century. His ancestor, Robert Trelawny, Esq., member of parliament, bore a conspicuous part in the early colonization of New England, having a plantation on Richmond's Island on the coast of Maine. His papers are soon to be printed by the

Maine Historical Society, to which society they were presented by Mr. Collins-Trelawny himself, through his correspondent, the late J. Wingate Thornton, Esq.

In his letter accepting membership in our society, dated March 31, 1876, Rev. Mr. Collins-Trelawny writes: "I received my first education at Peter Blundell's grammar school at Tiverton, Devon, in 1803, where I continued till June, 1810, when after a public examination I obtained a Blundells scholarship, and was presented with the silver medal for elocution. In the following year I matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, of which John Parsons, D.D., who became afterwards the distinguished Bishop of Peterborough, was the master. . . . In 1815 I took my degree of B.A., after the usual examination in the public schools. . . . In 1818 I was elected a Fellow of my college. In 1821 I took my M.A. degree."

Mr. Collins-Trelawny was ordained Deacon in the Church of England by the Bishop of Oxford in 1821, and Presbyter in 1823. He commenced his ministry as curate of St. Pancras Church, in the parish of Pennycross, Devon. He subsequently held a responsible office in Balliol College. In 1825 he was presented to the advowson as rector of Timsbury in the diocese of Bath and Wells, which he resigned in 1841, and took up his residence at his family seat Ham, in the parish of his early labors. Here he continued in charge until 1868, when serious illness, accompanied with the growing infirmities of age, incapacitated him for ministerial work. In 1833 he was honored by an appointment as Dean Rural of Bedminster, by the Bishop (Dr. Law), which he also resigned on leaving Timsbury in 1841. He was the author of *A Summary and Continuation of Mosheim's Ecclesiastical History*, 2 vols., 1822; *Paranzabuloe, or the Lost Church Found*, 1836; and other works. He married, July 21, 1831, Elizabeth Ayliffe Boodle, youngest daughter of Edward Boodle, Esq., of London, who survives him.

Col. NEWELL A. THOMPSON, a life member and benefactor, was born in Uxbridge, Mass., Dec. 2, 1808, and died in Boston, Mass., April 10, 1874, aged 65. He was a son of Willis Alder and Armille (Aldrich) Thompson, and the sixth generation in descent from John<sup>1</sup> Thompson, of Mendon, Mass., a large landholder, who held various offices of trust there, among others that of selectman, through David,<sup>2</sup> b. in Mendon, May 24, 1687, by wife Mercy Thayer; David,<sup>3</sup> b. Dec. 2, 1711, d. 1757, by wife Lydia Darling; David,<sup>4</sup> b. July 1, 1750, d. April 10, 1815; and Willis Alder,<sup>5</sup> his father, born at Mendon, Feb. 19, 1779, died in Springfield, Oct. 13, 1864, a millwright, extensively engaged in erecting mills and placing machinery, who m. in 1802, Armille, second daughter of Israel Aldrich, a lineal descendant of George Aldrich, one of the first settlers of Mendon.

There is a tradition among Mr. Thompson's kindred, that they are descended from David Thompson, from whom Thompson's Island, in Boston Harbor, received its name, and there is some reason for thinking this tradition may be correct. If so, John<sup>1</sup> Thompson above must have been his son. David Thompson obtained in 1619 a grant or "patent" of an island in Boston harbor, "for the peaceable and quiet possession of said island to him and his heirs forever." In 1623 he began a plantation at Pascataqua, but becoming dissatisfied, he came to Massachusetts Bay and took possession of his island in Boston harbor, which, although it has been owned and occupied by the Farm-School company for many years, still retains the name of "Thompson Island." Soon after taking possession of the island he died, leaving a son John, who, on becoming of age, filed a petition in court for the possession of "Thompson Island," which was claimed by Dorchester as belonging in common to that town. After a full hearing, his claim was allowed. It is possible that this John Thompson settled in Mendon.

Col. Thompson received his education in the common schools of New England. In 1829, having nearly attained his majority, he came to Boston, where, failing to find a better position, he went into the office of Messrs. Heard & Aylwin, as copyist, with whom he remained seven years, enjoying their unlimited confidence, and by their advice studying the practice of the law. In 1836 he associated himself with Francis J. Oliver as assistant agent of a London banking house, when after three years they were thrown out of employment by the withdrawal of the agency from Boston. Col. Thompson then resumed the law, and was employed in the management of several trust estates until the opening of the political campaign in 1840, when he was appointed to the charge of the head-quarters and reading-room of the Whig Republican Association. Upon the election of Gen. Harrison to the Presidency, to the accomplishment of which Mr. Thompson had largely contributed, he resigned his position and commenced business as an auctioneer with Charles A. Coolidge, under the firm of N. A. Thompson & Co. In 1846 the firm was dissolved, and Mr. Thompson continued

the business on his own account in the Old State House, where he remained for more than a quarter of a century. No nation firm in Boston has been better known and more successful. In 1823 he was married to Miss Susan Sanders Wyman, youngest daughter of William Wyman, Esq., of Boston.

Col. Thompson held a large number of official positions, civil, military and charitable. He was elected member of the primary school committee in Boston in 1836, and re-elected for five consecutive years, and for eight years a member of the common council. In 1842 he was elected a representative of Boston to the Massachusetts house of representatives, and re-elected in 1853, 1854, 1856, 1857, 1858. In 1857 he was elected a member of the Executive Council of the state. The administrative training which Col. Thompson had received in the militia of the commonwealth, and his executive abilities, caused him to be chosen chief marshal of the various civic proceedings authorized by the city of Boston. Col. Thompson was always interested in the Massachusetts militia. In 1831 he was corporal in the Independent Company of Guards. In 1834 he was appointed a sergeant. In 1835 he was elected and commissioned ensign of the Boston City Guards. In 1839 he was commissioned adjutant of a Light Infantry Battalion. In 1839 he was commissioned major and adjutant-general of the First Brigade, First Division, Massachusetts militia. In 1840 he was elected and commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment of Infantry. While holding this position he accepted the office of major and inspector-general of the First Brigade, which he held until 1843, when he was elected and commissioned captain of his old company, the Boston City Guards, which position he held for many years, and was one of the most efficient and popular militia officers in the commonwealth, and created a name for the City Guards which has not yet faded from the minds of the citizens of Boston, although the company no longer exists. In 1854 he accepted the position of aid-de-camp, with the rank of major, on the staff of Major-Gen. Edwards, and in 1860 on the staff of his Excellency Gen. N. P. Banks. Also in 1835 he joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, in which he held nearly all the different grades of command. In 1843 he was elected commander.

In 1842 Col. Thompson became a member of the Suffolk Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and afterwards received all the degrees known to the Order. In 1843 he became a Mason in Columbian Lodge, Boston, and since that time has received all the lineal degrees known to that Order, from the first to the thirty-third inclusive. He was a warm friend of these orders, and contributed to their support and dignity.

As a member of the city government, as an executive councillor, and a representative in the state legislature, Col. Thompson faithfully performed his duties. He was earnest and conscientious in all his acts, a pleasant and forcible speaker, and remarkable for his accuracy and clearness of statement.

He was admitted a member of this society, April 20, 1868.

LYMAN NICHOLS, of Boston, a life-member, was born in Fitchburg, Mass., March 6, 1806. He died at his residence in Nahant, Aug. 26, 1878, aged 72 years.

At the age of thirteen Mr. Nichols came to Boston and began his education for business in a grocery store. He remained in that business for several years, going once to the West Indies for his employers. When about twenty he entered the dry-goods business. From small beginnings his energy and talent for business were rewarded in building up one of the most prominent jobbing houses in Boston, that of Nichols, Pierce & Co., from which, on its dissolution a few years since, the partners had acquired a large capital.

In 1861 Mr. Nichols was elected president of the National Bank of Boston, now the Boston National Bank, which position he held at the time of his death. Resolutions of respect were unanimously adopted by the directors, in which they say: "New England has lost one of her most enterprising and far-seeing men, who has largely contributed to the development of her mercantile and manufacturing interests; while this institution is deprived of the services of an able financier, and a thoroughly honest, upright and efficient officer, who has rendered it faithful service for the past seventeen years; and our board has lost a most kindly and courteous associate."

Of late years Mr. Nichols has been largely interested in the manufacturing business, being a director of nearly all the mills at Lewiston, Me., president of the Franklin and Continental mills, and treasurer of the Andromedggin mills. He was also connected with the Lewiston Bleachery and Dye-Works, with the Pepperell mills, and was vice-president of the Boston, Clinton & Fitchburg Railway. He was

a large donator to the Nichols Latin School, of Lewiston, which was named after him. He married in 1838 a Miss Moriarty of Salem, and had three children who survive him, a son who is a director of the Boston Bank, and two daughters, the wives of John H. Wright and William B. Wood. His wife died some years since.

His membership dates from Dec. 30, 1871.

Capt. CHARLES AUGUSTUS RANLETT, of Billerica, Mass., a resident member, was born in Augusta, Me.; Aug. 9, 1804, died at Billerica, April 17, 1878, in his 74th year.

Capt. Ranlett was widely known in commercial circles for many years as one of the most successful shipmasters of his day. At the age of sixteen years he began his life upon the sea, and by attention to his duties, and faithfulness in his calling, he very soon rose to the command of a vessel. His life, for forty-three years, was spent, with one or two brief intervals, on shipboard. He commanded many vessels, and always successfully. His skilful seamanship was manifest by making uniformly the shortest passages between New York and China, one of eighty-two days, from Shanghai to New York in the "Surprise," being the shortest on record. For some years he sailed between America and Europe, carrying a large number of passengers, never meeting with any disaster to cause loss of life. At the battle of Navarino (1827) his vessel was seized by the Turks; but was fortunately retaken by an English frigate. During the Mexican war he commanded the ship "Queen Victoria," in transporting troops and supplies between New Orleans and Vera Cruz, and became intimately acquainted with many officers who afterwards distinguished themselves in the late war of the rebellion, among them Grant, Sherman and others, who, while the ship lay at Vera Cruz, preferred the fare on board to that in camp.

The long, eventful and successful life of Capt. Ranlett on the ocean was full of perils, romantic adventures, and wonderful escapes from shipwreck. We understand that a very interesting journal of the many incidents connected with his voyage is in the possession of his family, which may serve hereafter for a more particular narrative. His memory should be revered as a benefactor, as the discoverer of unknown reefs and shoals, dangerous to navigation, and not then upon the charts.

In 1862 Capt. Ranlett retired from his life on the sea, and took up his residence in Billerica, buying a place about two miles from the centre, where he has since resided, having turned the almost wilderness into a beautiful retreat. He was interested, and liberal of his time and means in aiding improvements in the town.

He married Dec. 2, 1830, Esther M., daughter of David M. Dodge, Esq., of Charlestown. They had five sons and two daughters. His son, Capt. Charles A. Ranlett, Jr., a member of this society, died Feb. 6, 1874, aged 37 (*ante*, xxx. 116). Three sons and one daughter survive him.

Capt. Ranlett was one of the early members of our society, having been admitted May 17, 1853, and was largely interested in its objects.

HON. HENRY PHILEMON HAVEN, of New London, Conn., vice-president for Connecticut, and life-member, was born in Norwich, Conn., Feb. 11, 1815, and died in New London, Conn., April 30, 1876, aged 61 years.

Mr. Haven was a prominent citizen and merchant of New London, Conn., and senior member of the firm of Haven, Williams & Co. (formerly Williams & Haven). His firm, for many years, had been extensively engaged in the whaling business, and of late years in sealing. In connection with San Francisco parties, it controlled the Alaska seal business by contract with the government.

For the larger portion of his life Mr. Haven was identified with the educational and religious interests of Connecticut; and was known throughout the country as one of the most energetic and useful members in promoting Sunday schools. Nearly forty years since, as a young christian disciple, he gathered a Sunday school among the hills of Waterford, Conn., where, until then, the worst of influences prevailed. There he perseveringly labored until the time of his death. The attendance was not large, but summer and winter he found his way to it over the four or five miles separating it from his city home. It may be cited as a remarkable instance of perseverance, zeal and self-denial for the cause of christianity. In the summer of 1875 he visited England, and was in conference with the friends of the London Sunday School Union at Old Bailey. On the Saturday evening before his death, he conducted, as usual, his teachers' meeting, and was up on Sunday morning ready for his day's duties; but before the hour for the Sunday school, God called him from his work on earth to his rest in paradise.

He contributed to the REGISTER for Oct. 1869, a memoir of his half-sister, Miss Frances Manwaring Caulkins, the historian.



Mr. Haven was also well known in political life. He served in the general assembly, and was presidential elector on the republican ticket in 1872. In 1873 he was the republican candidate for governor, but was defeated through a defection in New Haven. He was elected vice-president of this society for Connecticut, January, 1876, as the successor of ex-Gov. Buckingham. His membership dates from Nov. 16, 1869.

ISRAEL DANIEL RUPP was born July 10, 1803, in East Pennsboro' township, Cumberland county, Penn., and died in the city of Philadelphia, May 31, 1878. Of the early educational advantages of Mr. Rupp little need be said, save that in the acquirement of the rudiments of the English and German, his facilities were only those of the vast majority of farmers' sons at that period—with this, however, in his favor, the habit of devoting every leisure moment to reading and study. At the age of twenty, by dint of close application and perseverance, he had mastered eight or nine languages, and entered the profession of teaching.

About 1827 he conceived the idea that a history of the Germans of Pennsylvania might be useful. There was then no material on hand—no local histories of counties extant, and the voluminous archives of the state had not then been published. That he might have access to the latter, he located himself at Harrisburg and opened a private school. In July, 1829, he translated into German, Fox's Book of Martyrs, which was published at Cincinnati. Realizing something from the *Geschichte der Martyrer*, he travelled extensively through the German counties of Pennsylvania, collecting much material for his proposed history—teaching by times, and anon lecturing on the American system of grammar, and superintending the printing of a large edition of Brown's work thereon.

Mr. Rupp's first venture towards a historical compilation was, "The Geographical Catechism of Pennsylvania." In 1842, while residing at Lancaster, he prepared for the press his "History of Lancaster County," which was published by subscription. This was his first venture in local history, the material for which was gathered while in search of whatever related to the Germans and Pennsylvania. It was well received; and the neighboring counties clamored for the same distinction. Having the material on hand, several other county histories and a book on Incidents and Indian Warfare followed. With the lapse of thirty years, these "locals" have become exceedingly scarce, and some cannot be procured at any price. In two or three of the counties concerning which Mr. Rupp prepared a history, others have followed, but in reality only furnished a reprint of his works, adding nothing save perchance some meagre data gathered from official statistics.

Mr. Rupp was always an indefatigable worker. An excellent German scholar, with good conversational powers, he collected enough material to make a dozen historians rich. He had the peculiarity of finding out and getting possession of facts that few possess, and hence all his locals are repositories of his zeal and industry. He was not a polished writer, and lacked method in his historical arrangement; yet, discarding fancies, he dealt only in facts. Myths he treated as myths, and never forced his opinions upon others unsubstantiated by truths.

Mr. Rupp translated, wrote, compiled and prepared for the press some twenty-five books. The great work of his life, the *History of the Germans of Pennsylvania*, has never been published. It was to be hoped that he would have given to the public this long looked-for book during his life-time, under his own editorial supervision.

Since the year 1860, Mr. Rupp has resided in Philadelphia. Until last winter he had enjoyed remarkably good health, due to his temperate habits and that leading trait in his whole life-character—*lebhaftigkeit*—vivacity. With the return of the spring he had pretty well recovered from the attack of pneumonia, and proposed several jaunts into the interior of Pennsylvania in pursuit of historic lore; but alas, on the 24th of May he was stricken down with paralysis, lingering until the 31st, when he passed calmly away, aged almost seventy-five years. (Communicated by WILLIAM H. FOLEY, M.D., of Harrisburg, Pa.)

Rev. RICHARD MANNING HODGES, A.M., of Cambridge, Mass., a life-member, was born in Salem, Mass., Aug. 6, 1794. He died at Cambridge, Aug. 10, 1878, aged 84 years.

From several pages of neat and distinct chirography in the archives of the society, written by Mr. Hodges in 1866, when he became a member, we select the following. He was the third child of Gamaliel and Sarah (Williams) Hodges. His early education was under several instructors, the most prominent being Samuel Ad-



ams, subsequently preceptor of Dummer Academy, Byfield, Mass., Benjamin Tappan, after known as an eminent pastor of a Church in Augusta, Me., and Abiel Chandler, the founder of a scientific school in connection with Dartmouth College. In 1811 he entered the freshman class of Harvard College, and in 1815 graduated with a class larger in number than any that had previously received the honors of the college, and which has since been marked for the number of its successful scholars. He pursued his theological studies under the direction of Pres. John T. Kirkland, D.D., Rev. Henry Ware, Sr., D.D., Prof. Sidney Willard and Mr. Andrews Norton. He was approbated to preach, Sept. 6, 1819. After supplying several parishes, on July 2, 1821, he received an invitation from the "South parish in Bridgewater," Mass., to become their minister, and on Sept. 12th, 1821, was ordained to the ministerial and pastoral charge of said church and society, on which occasion the Rev. Charles Lowell, of the West Church, Boston, preached the sermon. In May, 1833, at the request of Mr. Hodges, his relation to the church and society was dissolved, with no alienation of interest or of affection on the part of pastor or people. In Sept. 1834 he removed with his family to Cambridge. From March 17, 1844, to March 30, 1845, he gratuitously ministered in Somerville, with the view to the organization of a christian society, which has since become the "First Congregational Church and Society" in that now populous suburban town.

In 1852 Mr. Hodges spent seven months in foreign travel, and on his return was visited with a painful and debilitating sickness. The latter years of his life have been in the quiet of his home, and the occasional duties of his profession in the pulpit and through the press.

He married Oct. 29, 1821, Miss Elizabeth Quincy Donnison, daughter of Hon. William Donnison, of Boston. He had by her four sons and two daughters. Three of the sons died in early childhood. A son, Richard, M.D. (Harv. 1847), is a resident physician of Boston. A daughter Sarah married Rev. Joshua Augustus Swan (Harv. 1846), of Kennebunkport, Me., and a daughter Catharine Donnison married Charles Tower, of Cambridge, Mass.

---

## BOOK NOTICES.

THE EDITOR requests persons sending books for notice in the REGISTER to state, for the information of its readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

*A History of American Literature.* By MOSES COIT TYLER, Professor of English Literature in the University of Michigan. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1878 [8vo. Vol. I. 1607-1677, pp. 292. Vol. II. 1677-1765, pp. 330. Price \$5. For sale by A. Williams & Co., Boston.]

The brilliant example of Taine has been followed by more countries than one. Van Laun's careful but dry history of French literature, and Cruttwell's History of Roman Literature, were obviously founded on the same model, and so is this of Prof. Tyler's, though they may perhaps have been projected before the great French masterpiece appeared.

This book of Prof. Tyler's is better than Van Laun's, though dealing with more intractable material. Its handling is more brilliant, its perceptions more vivid. We ought not to expect it to compare so favorably with Taine's history of English literature. One cannot very severely blame the Michigan professor for not equalling the power of a work that stands in the front rank of historical writing, and rivals it if it does not surpass every other critical work of our own most critical of ages. And yet, however unreasonable it may be, one cannot help remembering and missing that marvellous power of distinctly seizing and vividly illustrating the predominant characteristic of each author, and the great types of each age, and then marshalling them in such perfection of scientific orderliness, that we not only see their development but understand its laws. In Taine both elements of the historian combine, the power of giving the salient points of each event, and the characteristics of each author stripped of cumbersome details and so brilliantly illuminated by the historian's genius, that each epoch stands out like a great altar piece, and the reader's interest never flags, and the very different power of showing the scientific laws, the underlying principles of growth that unite them, so that the reader knows

that he has mastered all that he has surveyed. This extraordinary union of grasp of principles with critical appreciation was perhaps unattainable in that degree to any but a Frenchman, and yet a standard has been set up which it is impossible henceforth to ignore.

Prof. Tyler writes with an agreeable, animated style, at once simple and vigorous. He has thoroughly studied the literature of the times which he describes, and he has a delicate critical taste, while his sense of humor makes his subject less dry without belittling it. He generally gives a sketch of each author and his works, with a selection of brief quotations, where the materials exist. The biographical sketch is often very strong, noticeably in that of the Mathers. The selections are good. If we made any criticisms upon them it would be that Prof. Tyler has selected the most classical rather than the most characteristic passages, and this gives us a view at once too elevated and too unvaried. But on one point here we must express our strong opinion. Prof. Tyler has ventured to correct not only the bad spelling but the loose grammar and incorrect expressions of his subjects. This retouching of genuine old work and modernizing of old writing is uncritical and unscientific to the last degree. Where an interpretation is necessary to make the text intelligible, it should be put in brackets. Prof. Tyler might as well touch up the fading tints of the earlier masters, or smooth out the roughnesses of the first composers, and then ask us to study historically their modes of expression. Their uncouthness of language is an integral part of their style, and the same irreverent respect that alters the forms of the words may logically correct the false figures of speech, and reduce the style all to Tylerism. No doubt the change would generally be an improvement, and express what the old writers would have said if they had had our culture, but that is not the thing. What we want to know is not what those old worthies ought to have said, but what they did say. We acquit Prof. Tyler of carrying his alterations very far. He has never gone as far as Pres. Sparks in padding out the over-harsh outlines—but still the fact remains that he has altered what he should have exactly reproduced,\* and that history is not helped by anachronisms, or truthful representations by amended quotations.

So far as we have noticed his facts are otherwise correct, and his dates accurate, and the work well suited for reference, which will no doubt be its principal use; though it is interesting enough to read through, especially the first volume. The index, however, is of authors only; and as for a work of reference fulness of index is of the first importance, we hope that when the work is completed the table will embrace titles of works as well as authors.

The niceness of our author's taste, and the skill with which he reproduces the literary characteristics that he seeks, the breadth and the accuracy of his knowledge, make his work very valuable, and its value is enhanced by the almost untrudged stillness of the region he explored. Few will undertake to follow his wandering through so arid a tract. It was men rather than sweetness or light that that time produced. We appreciate the service that Michigan has rendered to the older states, and regret to criticize a work so useful. Still it should be said that the work is rather of the English than the Continental school of history, descriptive rather than scientific, more a series of sketches than a homogeneous work. The elements are well exhibited, but history is not a picture but a growth, and the law of growth Prof. Tyler has not shown. The main movements in the progress of culture the reader may make out for himself; but he is not helped as he should be by the author. Take for example theology, into which all the best thought of the New England colonies was poured for the first century and a half of their existence (the period covered by these volumes). The author first ignores the important religious difference between the Separatists of Plymouth colony and the Puritans who settled Massachusetts Bay; and then passes by their changes of belief almost unnoticed. The most important feature of the literary growth of New England in this epoch is the manner in which liberal thought made its way by zigzag intrenchments into the heart of the most rigidly fortified community that the world has ever seen. The stronghold of puritanism fell open not before scientific teaching, for modern science had not been born; not before æsthetic culture, for art was dead; but by the sheer vigor of their independent thought that would not be bound down even by an inspired creed, and through a multitude of divergent intolerant isms forced its way to toleration. Moreover, while this was going on, the intense aspiration that was as integral a part of their

\* We do not agree with our contributor. While we hold to preserving the language we approve of correcting, in books for popular use, the punctuation and spelling, including typographical errors; as these frequently obscure the meaning. In the *BOSTON* the case is different.—ED.

nature as their intellectual independence, was working its way up until it broke into expression in Jonathan Edwards's idealism, and the seeds of modern transcendentalism were ripened. These were the most notable intellectual movements of the nation's grim youth; and they were not accidental ones in any way, or artificial impulses from without. They sprang directly from the nature of those men in whom religious fervor and sturdy independence were so singularly combined. Yet they are not alluded to in these volumes, nor are the selections such as to enable the reader easily to discover them for himself. Prof. Tyler has not adequately comprehended that it is not style that makes a literature, but the thoughts that are embodied in it, and the passions that compel utterance. He has caught Taine's execution, not his principles. His subject is the mental growth of the nation, and its causes and laws, and he should be only incidentally concerned with the tricks of expression that accompanied it, or the men in whom it was exhibited. We hope that in the forthcoming volumes this will be more distinctly borne in mind. Incomplete, however, as these volumes are, they are a very valuable addition to our literature.

H. W. HOLLAND.

*Notes on the First Planting of New Hampshire and the Piscataqua Patents.* JOHN S. JENNESS. Privately Printed. Portsmouth: Printed by Lewis W. Brewster. 1878. [8vo. pp. 91. With two Maps.]

We have before spoken in high terms of Mr. Jenness's recent contributions to New England history—"The Isles of Shoals: an Historical Sketch" (*ante*, xxix. 243; xxx. 274); and "Original Documents relating to New Hampshire" (*ante*, xxx. 265). We are again indebted to his historical research.

The book before us consists of two monographs. The first is entitled, "The First Planting of New Hampshire." That Portsmouth and Dover were both first settled in 1623 has been the expressed belief of historians for two centuries. Of the date of the first settlement of the former place, abundant historical proof has always been at hand. Winslow, Bradford, Levett and others, writers of that time, mention this fact under that date.

As regards the date of the first settlement of Dover, there is less proof. Dover was an interior settlement, and less open to public observation than if it had been on the sea-side. Hubbard is the authority for the year 1623; at least, all historians have hitherto so understood him. He makes the Hiltons come over the same year with Thomson, who settled Portsmouth, and to have come under the same auspices. Hubbard lived within twenty miles of the Hilton family when he wrote—a little more than fifty years after the event. With such means of information at hand, how could he be mistaken?

In the summer of 1876, Charles Deane, LL.D., printed the agreement, recently discovered, of Thomson and some merchants of Plymouth, under which Thomson came to the Piscataqua in 1623, to which he added copious notes. Not finding the Hiltons connected with this enterprise, he was led to make further examination, and concluded that Dover was not settled till some years later than Portsmouth. Mr. Jenness has pursued this inquiry further, and thinks the date of the settlement of Dover was probably not earlier than 1628. Dover, at present, is not without historical ability, and we may expect to hear from the other side soon. We shall reserve our judgment till then.

The title of Mr. Jenness's second monograph is "The Piscataqua Patents." Dr. Belknap speaks of the two patents for land on the Piscataqua river, the upper one, or Swamscot, granted to Edward Hilton and his associates; and the lower one, or Piscataqua, granted to Gorges, Mason and their associates, Capt. Wiggin being agent of the Swamscot owners, and Capt. Neale of the Piscataqua owners. No full copies of these patents had been seen here, since the days of the first proprietors, until 1870, when Mr. Bell discovered at Exeter a copy of the Hilton Patent. This document was first printed in the REGISTER (*ante*, xxiv. 264-9). About this time Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., being engaged in collecting materials for his life of Mason, which he then intended to print immediately, requested Col. Chester of London to obtain for him full copies of certain patents granted to Mason and to Mason and Gorges jointly, wherever they could be found. Among others, Col. Chester found a copy of the Piscataqua patent, which he copied and forwarded to him early in 1871. It bears date a year and a half after Hilton's patent. In April, 1872, Mr. Tuttle read his memoir of Mason before this society (*ante*, xxiv. 342), calling attention to these two patents, the Hilton and the Piscataqua, so recently brought together, and to the fact that there was a conflict in their boundaries, "Bloody Point," now Newington, being included in both grants; and he expressed the opinion that this fact was the true explanation of the cause of the quarrel

between Neale and Wiggin, as related by Hubbard. It had till then been a mystery what right Neale claimed to any part of Bloody Point, as according to the construction then and afterwards put upon the Hilton patent, it covered Bloody Point from the outset. Mr. Jenness, however, contends that in this affair with Neale, Wiggin set up the title of Massachusetts Bay under their charter of 1628.

He undertakes to show that Hilton's patent, by its terms and otherwise, ought never to have covered Bloody Point, or any part of Rockingham county; that it was fraudulently set there by the owners and with the connivance of the authorities of Massachusetts Bay. He argues this with much force, and has fully illustrated his views with two excellent maps of that region. These are entirely new notions concerning early affairs on the Piscataqua, and make this little volume one of considerable interest. One must read it to see how Mr. Jenness's opinions are supported. It is likely they will give rise to discussion, which often brings to light new matter, if it does not settle questions raised.

J. W. DEAN.

*The History of Dartmouth College.* By BAXTER PERRY SMITH. Boston: Houghton, Osgood & Co. The Riverside Press, Cambridge. 1878. [8vo. pp. 474. With index, portraits and other heliotype illustrations. Price \$5.]

Mr. Smith has been a diligent and thorough explorer among original and too long neglected sources of information, and has brought to light many facts and suggestions for which thanks are his due. The current of the college life in its beginnings and early years, he has traced with no little skill and success. The manuscript Wheelock papers have been carefully examined, and the scarce Wheelock Narratives well used. The result is a very fresh and interesting restatement of the great work done by Dr. Wheelock in founding Dartmouth College. The story is one of romantic interest. Dr. Wheelock was not alone in building more wisely than he knew. Had he proposed to found another English college he would have been scouted as a visionary. But a mission to the Indians was a very practical piece of christian philanthropy; and an educational institute for its fulcrum seemed wise if not indispensable. But the Indian Charity School was in fact, as time has proved, the visionary and impractical thing; the college, new states were waiting for, and it came none too soon, springing from the seed thus sown. That Wheelock understood in part the reach and significance of his work, appears in the fact that he induced Wentworth—not himself unwilling probably—to use the word college in the charter, and incurred reproach if not distrust from his English patrons by the laying of so broad foundations.

Mr. Smith's story of the life and labors of Wheelock; of the Charity School at Lebanon, Ct.; of its motives and embarrassments in search of a new home nearer to the Indians; of its final location at Hanover, and the hardships met with in planting the college amid almost unbroken forests, is very well told. And his recital comes at a fit time. April, 1879, completes a century from the death of Dr. Wheelock, and it is due to the memory of a great man that the occasion should be improved by some just and suitable revivifying of his heroic undertaking, in the knowledge of this generation. The world cannot afford to let such labors and character be forgotten. We are glad to know that the alumni of the college have invited Pres. Bartlett, at the next commencement, to deliver a commemorative discourse, and they may well expect from him eloquent and appreciative treatment of such a theme.

An appendix to Mr. Smith's volume reproduces the long list of subscriptions received in England by Rev. Mr. Whitaker, of Connecticut, and Occom, the Indian preacher, which bore so vital a part in founding the college. The list fills thirty-four pages, and must have genealogical value and local interest in England.

Coming to the later period of the great controversy of the Dartmouth College case, Mr. Smith is careful and scrupulously impartial in endeavor, but with results hardly as satisfactory as those of the earlier history.

The latter half of the volume is mostly occupied with the inaugurals of successive presidents, and sketches of the men of the college, with a review of its literature and the work of graduates. It is a useful grouping of materials, some of which are almost inaccessible elsewhere; and all must make the volume indispensable to Dartmouth men and students of the history of the college. \*\*\*

*Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society.* Vol. V. Fifth Series. [Seal.] Boston: Published by the Society. 1878. [8vo. pp. 532. With Index of Surnames.]

The present is the first volume of the Sewall Papers, now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Their previous owner, the Rev. Samuel Sewall



had it long in contemplation to edit and publish them ; but he died in 1868 before accomplishing his work. The value of these manuscripts has long been known, and their publication has been anxiously awaited for many years.

The volume before us contains, we believe, about one half of Judge Sewall's diary, and extends from the year 1674 to 1700. Its value as an original authority in historical and genealogical matters has not been over-estimated ; but we must defer till the appearance of the next volume, which we understand will complete the diary, a full notice of the work.

J. W. D.

*The Town of Roxbury : its Memorable Persons and Places, its History and Antiquities, with Numerous Illustrations of its Old Landmarks and Noted Personages.* By FRANCIS S. DRAKE. [City Seal.] Roxbury : Published by the Author, at 131 Warren Street, October, 1878. [8vo. pp. 475. Price \$3.50 in cloth, or \$5 in half morocco.]

Mr. Drake is the author of the "Dictionary of American Biography," and "Memorials of the Society of the Cincinnati of Massachusetts," both noticed in the REGISTER (*ante*, xxvi. 209 ; xxviii. 105) at the time of their publication.

A history of Roxbury has long been needed. The work of Mr. Ellis, published in 1847, gave only the early history of the town ; and few addresses on historical occasions, which sometimes in a measure compensate for the lack of a formal history, have been published. Mr. Drake, therefore, had an open field before him. The general plan of the work is that which his brother, Samuel Adams Drake, has made so popular by his "Nooks and Corners," "Landmarks of Boston," and other works. After a few introductory chapters, in which an outline of the history is given and its physical features are described, the author takes a stroll with his readers through the streets of Roxbury. His aim, he tells us, was, "while going over the old roads and pointing out their memorable localities, to present whatever of historical interest the annals of the town afford, and also to delineate the manners, customs, mode of life and other characteristics of the men and women who lived and wrought here in former days, together with such visible memorials of them, their homes, their monuments, &c., as have escaped the ravages of time."

Few places have such varied historic associations as Roxbury. Here Eliot, the apostle to the Indians, lived while he pursued his self-denying labors among the aborigines at Natick and elsewhere. Here resided several prominent colonial and provincial governors of Massachusetts—Thomas Dudley, Joseph Dudley, William Shirley and Francis Bernard—who received at their residences in this town many men of note from the mother country and the other colonies. Here were born the revolutionary worthies, Gens. Warren, Heath and Greaton. Here Robert Calef retired after his brave literary contest with Cotton Mather in relation to the witchcraft delusion, and in this soil repose his bones. Here, also, some of the most important military operations in the siege of Boston took place.

Mr. Drake has made a very interesting as well as reliable book ; and he has brought it out in a handsome style. It is illustrated with a map of Roxbury in 1832, besides numerous portraits, views of buildings, autographs, &c. It is truly a valuable addition to our local history.

J. W. D.

*The Graveyards of Boston. First Volume. Copp's Hill Epitaphs.* Prepared for Publication by WILLIAM H. WHITMORE. Albany : Joel Munsell. 1878. [8vo. pp. 116. Price \$3. With index. For sale by A. Williams & Co., 283 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.]

It is now twenty-six years since the late Thomas Bridgman issued a volume containing a selection from the epitaphs in Copp's Hill burial ground. This was followed the next year, 1853, by a volume devoted to the King's Chapel burial ground, and in 1856 by one containing epitaphs from the Granary burial ground. In the Copp's Hill book, and we think in the Granary book, only a part of the inscriptions were intended to be given, though this fact is not stated in the books themselves. Out of 2000 inscriptions in the burial ground to which the book under review is devoted, 800 were omitted by Mr. Bridgman.

The inscriptions here printed were copied from the tombs and gravestones in the Copp's Hill burying ground by the late Thomas Bellows Wyman, whose accuracy in such matters is well known. The book has been edited by our contributor William H. Whitmore, A.M., who has deposited Mr. Wyman's manuscripts, "containing a full annotation in regard to the position of each stone," in the office of the city registrar of Boston. Mr. Whitmore states that "equally faithful copies

of the inscriptions in the other graveyards in old Boston, were made by Mr. Wyman for the editor. Should the present volume meet with moderate success, an attempt will be made hereafter to print these transcripts also."

Our readers do not need to be informed of the value of accurate copies of burial inscriptions, and we trust they will extend their patronage to so valuable a book as this, and thus make sure the publication of subsequent volumes. J. W. D.

*Records of the President and Council of New Hampshire, from January 1, 1679-80, to December 22, 1680.* Edited, with Notes and an Introduction, by CHARLES DEANE, F.S.A., &c., Corresponding Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1878. [8vo. pp. 26.]

The Provincial Council Records of New Hampshire, during the administration of President Cutt, and also that of Lieut.-Gov. Cranfield, were consulted by the Rev. Dr. Belknap when he wrote his history. Whether the Assembly records of that period were then missing, as they seem to be now, no one knows. These council records have been missing three-quarters of a century at least. Very recently Dr. Charles Deane discovered in the archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the original council record for the first year of President Cutt's administration, in the hand-writing of Elias Stileman, the secretary. Although Dr. Belknap cites it many times, it still contains a great deal of matter of historic interest which must have been lost but for this happy discovery. Dr. Deane has added many valuable notes, and has printed the whole in the Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, from which this pamphlet is a reprint. The council records of Lieut.-Gov. Cranfield's administration are much needed, and it is hoped that they are saved as these have been. It is strange, but it is true, that public records are safer in the custody of societies instituted for the preservation of historical materials, than in the hands of the public keepers of those records. Mere politicians, entrusted for a year or two with the custody of ancient public records, care little for their contents or their safety. J. W. D.

*The History of the Honourable Artillery Company.* By Captain G. A. RAIKES. 3d West York Light Infantry Militia; Lieutenant-Instructor of Musketry H.A.C.; Fellow of the Sanitation and Royal Historical Societies; Author of "Historical Records of the First Regiment of Militia." With Maps and Illustrations. Volume I. London: Richard Bentley & Son, New Burlington Street. Publishers in Ordinary to Her Majesty. 1878. [8vo. pp. xxxi.—461. With Index and Illustrations.]

The Honourable Artillery Company of London, whose history is given in the book before us, is nearly three centuries and a half old. "I hope to say," Capt. Raikes informs us in his preface, "was incorporated by Henry VIII. on the 25th of Aug. 1537, more than a century before any other British regiment was raised, under the title of the Fraternity or Guild of St. George, and consisted of Artillery; but at a very early period of its existence it appears to have adopted the use of Artillery. The records of those times are very vague and incomplete, but reference is made to a similar body styled the 'Fraternity of Artillery in Great and Small Ordnance,' or the 'Gunners of the Tower,' to whom the last Prior of the Convent of St. Mary South granted a lease of a portion of ground near Bishopsgate, in 1537, for three ninety-nine years, for the practice of great and small artillery. It is said was then known as the Tower Ground, it afterwards became known as the Artillery Under Garden. No trace now remains of their charter, or of the lease, although it is frequently referred to in after years, and some suppose that this society was the nucleus of the Artillery Company, but this is at best very conjecture. The regulations were closely associated, using the same ground in common, and during a long period of nearly two centuries was preserved and improved by the Artillery Company."

Capt. Raikes then gives a history of the company from 1537 to the death of George III. in 1760. The rest of the book is devoted to a description of the Honourable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, incorporated in 1780, and which the author says "has a history for one hundred and sixty years." The society was organized by a group of officers and soldiers of the British Army, who were stationed in America, and who, after the evacuation of Boston in 1776, were sent to the West Indies. They were then sent to the United States, and in 1780 they were incorporated as the Honourable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. The author gives a detailed account of the company's history, its organization, its regulations, and its achievements. He also gives a list of the company's officers and members, and a list of the company's property. The book is a valuable contribution to the history of the Artillery Company, and it is a pleasure to read it. J. W. D.



*A List of the Serial Publications now taken in the Principal Libraries of Boston and Cambridge.* First Edition. December, 1878. Cambridge: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1878. [Royal 8vo. pp. 30.]

This is a very useful compilation. It shows that almost every desired periodical can be consulted by the people of Boston and its vicinity. The list is alphabetically arranged under eight heads: 1, General and Miscellaneous; 2, Science and Technology; 3, Agriculture and Horticulture; 4, Art; 5, Law; 6, Mathematics and Astronomy; 7, Medicine; 8, Religion and Theology. There are advantages in this division, but whether they more than compensate for the disadvantages is doubtful.

J. W. D.

*The History of the County of Highland, in the State of Ohio; from its first Creation and Organization to July 4th, 1876; together with the Proceedings of the Assembled People who met on that day at Hillsboro', the County Seat, to celebrate the Centennial Birthday of the Nation, and also a Continuation of the History to Dec. 31st, 1877.* By JAMES H. THOMPSON, of Hillsboro', Ohio. Printed at the Hillsboro' Gazette Job Room. 1878. [8vo. pp. 132. Sold by Robert Clarke & Co., 65 West 4th Street. Cincinnati, Ohio. Price 60 cts.]

This is another of the historical works brought out by the celebration of the centenary of American Independence. The title shows the contents of the book. The county was organized by an act of the General Assembly of Ohio, passed Feb. 18, 1805. Much interesting matter is preserved in these pages.

J. W. D.

*Biographia Genealogica Americana; an Alphabetical Index to American Genealogies and Pedigrees contained in State, County and Town Histories, printed Genealogies, and kindred Works.* By DANIEL S. DURRIE, Librarian State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Second Edition. Revised and Enlarged. Albany, N. Y.; Joel Munsell. 1878. [8vo. pp. 238. Price \$3.]

It is eighteen years since Mr. Durrie's book was announced in the REGISTER (*ante*, xiv. 375), as in preparation; and eight years later the first edition of the work appeared. The ten years during which the book has been in use have shown its value. In fact, it has been found indispensable to the genealogist and to public libraries. The present edition is a great improvement on the first. That contained about ten thousand references, this contains about fifteen thousand. In the first edition, Mr. Durrie followed the English plan of repeating the name before every reference, which plan, differing as it does from that of other indexes, confuses people till they become familiar with it. In this edition the different surnames appear but once each, and the titles of the several books containing pedigrees of the name are arranged alphabetically under it. No better plan could be adopted.

The fact that this book has reached a second edition, and that Mr. Whitmore's "American Genealogist," announced on the same page of the REGISTER in October, 1860, has passed through three editions, shows a growing interest in the study of genealogy in the United States. The high price which perfect sets of the REGISTER command is another evidence of this.

J. W. D.

*Marietta College in the War of Secession, 1861-1865.* Cincinnati: Peter G. Thompson, Publisher, 179 Vine Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 96.]

"This volume," the preface informs us, "has been prepared at the instance of a number of the Alumni of Marietta College." It is divided into three parts: the first giving an account of "Marietta College in the War," by President I. W. Andrews; the second, entitled "In Memoriam," containing biographical sketches of the "sons of Marietta" who fell in the war; and the third furnishing the "Military Record" of the "alumni, undergraduates and preparatory students." It is a valuable contribution to American history and biography.

J. W. D.

*Wampum, a Paper presented to the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia.* By ASHBEL WOODWARD, M.D., of Franklin, Conn., Corresponding Member. Albany, N. Y.: J. Munsell, Printer. 1878. [Sm. 4to. pp. 61.]

This paper was read eleven years ago, Jan. 2, 1868, before the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia. Dr. Woodward has done a good work in collecting together and weaving into a narrative so many facts relative to the wampum of the Indians. He has shown persistent research, and produced a valuable monograph.

J. W. D.

*Lancashire and Cheshire Historical and Genealogical Notes.* Reprinted from the Leigh Chronicle "Scrap Book." Part I. October, 1878. Leigh: Printed at the "Chronicle" Office, Victoria Place, 1878. [8vo. pp. 100. Quarterly. Subscription, 10s. per annum. 150 copies printed.]

*Local Gleanings relating to Lancashire and Cheshire.* Reprinted from the "Manchester Courier." Revised and corrected. Manchester: J. E. Cornish, 33 Piccadilly.—Thomas J. Day, 53 Market Street. [Sm. 4to. Vol. II. Part 3, Oct. 1877, pp. 40; Part 4, Dec. 1877, pp. 34; Part 5, April, 1878, pp. 40; Part 6, Dec. 1878, pp. 40. Only 250 copies printed. Price 2s. per Part.]

The "Local Gleanings" column of the *Manchester Courier*, and similar columns in the *Leigh Chronicle*, have already been noticed in the REGISTER, as have also the reprints from these columns (*ante*, xxxi. 241, 352; xxxii. 365). Besides reprints of separate books, both newspapers now have serial reprints; that from the *Manchester Courier* having been commenced in July, 1875, and that from the *Leigh Chronicle* in October, 1878, with the number before us.

The "Lancashire and Cheshire Historical and Genealogical Notes," as the latter serial is entitled, is edited by Josiah Rose, F.R.H.S., who also edits the "Scrap Book" columns in the *Chronicle*. It contains articles from Col. Chester, J. Paul Rylands, F.S.A., J. E. Bailey, and other antiquaries, besides the contributions of the editor.

The four new parts of "Local Gleanings relating to Lancashire and Chester," sustain the interest of the serial. The editor is J. P. Earwaker, M.A., F.S.A., of Withington, near Manchester. Such of our readers as trace their ancestry to either of these counties will find in these numbers much matter to interest them. They and others of antiquarian and genealogical tastes are advised to procure both works while they are for sale.

J. W. D.

*Thirtieth Anniversary of the Foundation of the Harrison Square Church, Dorchester District, Boston, Mass., October 13, 1878. A Sermon.* By CALEB D. BRADLEE. [Motto.] Boston: Fred. W. Barry, 108 and 110 Washington Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 18.]

This society was formed in October, 1848, but the church was not incorporated till 1854. The first preacher was the Rev. Charles Brooks, author of the "History of Medford," and his successors have been the Revs. Francis C. Williams, Samuel Johnson, Stephen G. Bulfinch, J. B. Marvin, Frederick Hinekley, Henry C. Badger, Nathaniel Seaver, Jr., and, the present popular pastor of the church, the Rev. Caleb D. Bradlee, the author of this commemorative address. The Rev. Mr. Bradlee happily sketches the history of the church, and appropriately notices his predecessors.

J. W. D.

*The History of Congregationalism and Memorials of the Churches in Norfolk and Suffolk.* By JOHN BROWNE, B.A., Congregational Minister at Wrentham. London: Jarrold & Sons, 3 Paternoster Buildings. 1877. [8vo. pp. 627. With indexes. Subscription price 10s. 6d.]

This is a companion volume for the Rev. Mr. David's excellent "Annals of Evangelical Nonconformity in Essex," brought out by the Bicentenary celebration in August, 1862, which was noticed in the REGISTER (*ante*, xx. 192), soon after its publication. Like that book it contains much historical and biographical matter relating to the Puritans of England, before and contemporary with the settlement of New England, and some of the prominent figures in these pages were actors in events on this side of the Atlantic. Those of our readers who are collecting a library of New England history should place this book on their shelves.

"The book owes its origin," the preface informs us, "to the generosity of Mr. D. H. Goddard, late of Newcastle, now of Chester-le-Street, who at the meeting of the Congregational Union at Ipswich in 1872, offered a premium for the production of a History of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk." The work was placed in the hands of the Rev. Mr. Browne, of Wrentham, and the result shows the wisdom of the choice.

The author has long shown an interest in New England matters. A predecessor of his as pastor of the Congregational Church at Wrentham, Rev. John Phillips, brother-in-law of the famous Puritan divine, Dr. William Ames, resided for a few years in New England, and the REGISTER for July, 1854 (*ante*, viii. 245), contains a letter from the author of this book in relation to him. The same year Mr. Browne published a pamphlet entitled, "The Congregational Church at Wrentham in Suffolk."

folk ; its History and Biographies," which was noticed in the REGISTER (*ante*, xiii. 78).

The work before us was announced in the REGISTER for Oct. 1877 (*ante*, xxxi. 427), where the plan of the work will be found. The history of the old presbyterian and baptist, as well as the congregational churches is given. J. W. D.

*The Record of the Procession and of the Exercises at the Dedication of the Monument (Wednesday, July 17, A.D. 1878) erected by the People of Hanover, Mass., in Grateful Memory of the Soldiers and Sailors of that Town who Died in the War for the Preservation of the Union.* Boston: A. Williams & Co., 283 Washington St. 1878. [8vo. pp. 103.]

The pamphlet before us is an attractive one, both in its typography and contents. Hanover furnished two hundred men, nearly one-eighth of her entire population, to the army and navy in the late war. At the dedication, last July, of the monument to the memory of such of the men of Hanover as fell in defence of the union, the proceedings on which occasion are here given, speeches were made by some of our best orators, among them Gov. Rice, President Cogswell and Speaker Long.

J. W. D.

*Proceedings of the Rhode Island Historical Society, 1877-78.* Providence: Printed for the Society. 1878. [8vo. pp. 118.]

*Report of the Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, Northern Department, of the Rhode Island Historical Society, 1877-78.* EDWIN MARTIN STONE, Librarian. [8vo. pp. 45.]

The Rhode Island Historical Society is one of the most active of the historical societies in the United States. We refer our readers to the several numbers of the REGISTER containing its proceedings, for an abstract of what is contained in these pages. Besides the reports and other proceedings, from Jan. 30, 1877, to Jan. 15, 1878, we have biographies of the members who died during that period.

The second pamphlet whose title is given above, is reprinted from the first. Both pamphlets are handsomely printed. J. W. D.

*Old Times: A Magazine devoted to the Preservation and Publication of Documents relating to the Early History of North Yarmouth, Maine, including as far as possible any Incidents worthy of Record relative to the Towns of Harpswell, Freeport, Pownal, Cumberland and Yarmouth, all offshoots of the Old Town; also Genealogical Records of the Principal Families and Biographical Sketches of the most Distinguished Residents of the Town.* . . . . AUGUSTUS W. CORLISS, Yarmouth, Maine. [8vo. Quarterly periodical. Vol. I. (Jan. 1, March 1, July 1, and Oct. 1, 1877); Vol. II. (Jan. 1, April 1, July 1, and Oct. 1, 1878), pp. 234 in the two volumes (8 numbers). Price 30 cents a number.]

This periodical, devoted to preserving in print the history of North Yarmouth, Me., and the towns which have been incorporated from its territory, has already been noticed in the REGISTER (*ante*, xxxii. 341). Capt. Corliss, the editor, has the aid of able contributors, and has succeeded in collecting much valuable material illustrating the history and genealogy of the several towns. The work will be continued quarterly. Address the editor of "Old Times," P. O. Box, 261, Yarmouth, Maine.

J. W. D.

*Father Marquette at Mackinaw and Chicago. A Paper read before the Chicago Historical Society.* By HENRY H. HURLBUT. [Seal.] Chicago: Jansen, McClurg & Co. 1878. [8vo. pp. 16.]

This pamphlet discusses some interesting questions in the history of French exploration in the west. It was called out by certain statements of Dr. Duffield, in his oration at Mackinaw, Aug. 15, 1878. The author is familiar with his subject, and maintains his positions with ability.

J. W. D.

*Waltham, Past and Present, and its Industries.* Cambridgeport: Published by Thomas Lewis. 1879. [Fcp. 4to. pp. 104. Illustrated. Price \$2.50.]

The author of this book is Charles A. Nelson, late editor of the Boston Book Bulletin. He has given much interesting matter relating to the town of Waltham and its industries. It contains a sketch of the history of both Waltham and its parent town, Watertown, preceded by a glance at earlier New England settlements. The

author treats of the emigration from Massachusetts to Connecticut; the Pequot war; the establishment of the first successful power loom; the first use of illuminating gas in this country; the watch factory; and other matters of interest. The book is illustrated by fifty-five photographic views, taken by Mr. Lewis, the publisher of the work, in the highest style of the art. It is a valuable and attractive book.

J. W. D.

*Book of the Wilders. A Contribution to the History of the Wilders from 1497 in England, to the Emigration of Martha, a widow, and her Family to Massachusetts Bay in 1638, and so through her Family down to 1875; with a Genealogical Table, showing, as far as may be, their Relationships and Connections.* By Rev. MOSES H. WILDER. [Arms.] New York: Printed by Edward O. Jenkins, for the Compiler, No. 4 Dean Street, Brooklyn, N. Y. 1878. [8vo. pp. 394. Price \$3, or \$3.16 by mail. With good indexes. Sold by Mr. Wilder, the Compiler.]

*History and Genealogy of the Family of Thomas Noble, of Westfield, Mass. With Genealogical Notes of other Families by the Name of Noble.* Compiled by LUCIUS M. BOLTWOOD. [Motto.] Privately Printed. Hartford, Conn.: Press of the Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co. 1878. [8vo. pp. 870. With very full indexes. Sent by mail, postage paid, for \$5.32.]

*William Dawes and his Ride with Paul Revere. An Essay read before the New England Historic, Genealogical Society on June 7, A.D. 1876; to which is appended a Genealogy of the Dawes Family.* By HENRY W. HOLLAND. [Arms of Dawes.] Boston: One Hundred Copies Privately Printed for the Author, by John Wilson & Son. 1878. [Fcp. 4to. pp. 158. With index of Names and folding Pedigrees. Price \$10.]

*The Descendants of Nathaniel Mowry, of Rhode Island.* By WILLIAM A. MOWRY, A.M., Member of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society; Member of the Rhode Island Historical Society; Honorary member of the N. H. Antiquarian Society; and Corresponding Member of the Oregon Pioneer and Historical Society. Providence: Sidney S. Rider. 1878. [8vo. pp. 343. With indexes. Price \$3.]

*A Family History. Richard Mowry, of Uxbridge, Mass.; his Ancestors and Descendants.* By WILLIAM A. MOWRY, A.M. . . . Providence: Sidney S. Rider, Publisher. 1878. [8vo. pp. 239. With indexes. Price \$3.]

*William Wells of Southold and his Descendants, A.D. 1638 to 1878.* By the Rev. CHARLES WELLS HAYES, Canon of St. Luke's Cathedral, Portland, Me.; Corresponding Secretary of the Maine Historical Society; Member of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society. Buffalo, N. Y.: Baker, Jones & Co., Printers and Binders. 1878. [8vo. pp. 300. With indexes. Illustrated. Price \$4, including postage.]

*A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter, who settled at Weymouth, Mass., 1635, and Allied Families: Also, some Account of the Descendants of John Porter, who settled at Hingham, Mass., 1635, and Salem (Danvers), Mass., 1641.* By JOSEPH W. PORTER, of Burlington, Me.; Member of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society; of the Maine Genealogical and Biographical Society; and of the Maine Historical Society. Bangor: Burr & Robinson, Printers. 1878. [8vo. pp. 350. Price \$3, including postage. For sale by the author, J. W. Porter, Burlington, Me.]

*Pierson Genealogical Records.* Collected and Compiled by LIZZIE B. PIERSON, of Andover, Mass. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell, Printer. 1878. [8vo. pp. 104. With an index. Price \$2. Sold by Joel Munsell.]

*Genealogical Record of the Descendants of David Sage, a Native of Wales; born 1639, and one of the First Settlers of Middletown, Conn., 1652.* Carefully Prepared and Revised by the Author, from Authentic Records. Middletown, Conn.: Pelton & King, Printers and Bookbinders. 1878. [8vo. pp. 82. With table of Contents and seven photograph Portraits. Price in cloth, with Portraits, \$2.25; without, \$1.75; in paper, without Portraits, \$1.50. Sold by Elisha L. Sage, Cromwell, Middlesex Co., Ct.]

*William Coddington in Rhode Island Colonial Affairs. An Historical Inquiry.* By Dr. HENRY E. TURNER. Providence: Sidney S. Rider. 1878. [Fcp. 4to. pp. 66. No. IV. of "Rhode Island Historical Tracts." Price 60 cents.]

*The Mitchell Family of North Yarmouth, Me.* By WILLIAM MITCHELL SARGENT. "Old Times" Office, Yarmouth, Me. 1878. [8vo. pp. 9.]

*Paine Family Records.* Edited by H. D. PAINE, M.D., 26 West 30th Street, New York. No. 1. November, 1878. Joel Munsell, Printer, Albany, N. Y. [8vo. pp. 29. Published quarterly, at \$1 a year.]

*A Genealogical Sketch of Dr. Artemas Bullard, of Sutton, and his Descendants.* By WILLIAM SUMNER BARTON, of Worcester. Worcester: Printed by Lucius P. Goddard. 1878. [8vo. pp. 24.]

*Genealogical and Historical Sketches of the Fletcher Family, Descendants of Robert Fletcher of Concord, Mass., 1630, delivered at their Second Reunion at Lowell, August 21 and 22, 1878; together with the Proceedings and a Complete List of Members of the Family attending the Reunion.* Lowell, Mass. Published by George M. Elliott, Genealogical Bookseller, 48 Central Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 10. Price 50 cts.]

*Edward Chapman, of Ipswich, Mass., in 1644, and some of his Descendants.* Compiled by Rev. JACOB CHAPMAN and Dr. W. B. LAPHAM. Portland: Printed by B. Thurston & Co. 1878. [8vo. pp. 34.]

[*Pedigree of Forts of Barbadoes.*] J. Lavers, Printer, Bristol [England. 1878. Broadside, 13 by 8 inches].

We give above the titles of sixteen genealogies, or works containing genealogies.

The first book, the *Wildes* genealogy, contains an exhaustive biographical and genealogical account of the descendants of Thomas Wilder, who settled at Charlestown as early as 1610, and Edward Wilder, of Hingham, both of whom, there is reason for believing, were sons of Martha Wilder, who came from Shipplake, Oxfordshire, England, in 1638, in the *Confidence* (*ante*, xiv. 335), and settled at Hingham, where she died, April 20, 1694. Among their distinguished descendants are the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Ph.D., President of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and of the American Pomological Society, of whom a memoir and portrait have appeared in the *REGISTER* (*ante*, xxi. 97-120), and Prof. Alexander Wilder, M.D., of the United States Eclectic Medical College, New York. The biographies are full and reliable. The book shows laborious research, and the genealogy is clearly arranged. It is handsomely printed, and is illustrated by five portraits, among them those of the author and the gentlemen above named, and by a view of Soliham House, a seat of the Wilders, and the arms of the present representative of the family in England. The Wilders are traced to Nicholas Wilder, who fought under the Earl of Richmond at the battle of Bosworth, and was rewarded by him when he ascended the throne as Henry VII.

The next book, the *Noble* genealogy, besides being one of the largest genealogies, is also one of the most thorough and best compiled. Mr. Boltwood, the compiler, was a contributor to some of the earlier volumes of the *REGISTER*, and he has ever since been regarded as an authority in genealogical matters, especially concerning families in the western part of Massachusetts. On the death of the veteran genealogist Sylvester Judd, while his *History of Hadley* was passing through the press, Mr. Boltwood was selected, with the approval of all concerned, to complete the work and compile the genealogies appended to it. As early as 1845 he commenced the labors which have resulted in the present work, by collecting dates and facts respecting his ancestor Thomas Noble, of Westfield, Mass. Gradually he extended his researches, and in December, 1859, his materials had increased so much that he issued proposals to publish a genealogy of the Noble Family, should enough subscribers be obtained to pay the printer's bill; but as these were not obtained he laid his manuscript away. In 1875 he resumed work upon it; and he has now given the result of his labors to the public in the very satisfactory volume before us. The book is handsomely printed, and is embellished by eight illustrations, seven of which are portraits.

The third book, "William Dawes and his Ride with Paul Revere," is interesting for its historical as well as its genealogical matter. Much has been written within a few years past of Paul Revere's ride and the lanterns which were hung by his direction in the belfry of the "North Church," Boston. In Mr. Holland's paper before the Historic Genealogical Society, here printed, this subject is thoroughly investigated. He shows some of the causes for the historical interest attaching to the question, compares the poetical with the historical version of the ride, and gives the personal character and patriotic adventures of Revere's companion, William Dawes, at length. He gives Capt. Pulling the honor of hanging out the lanterns at Christ Church tower, but he changes the whole aspect of the matter by showing that the signal was not sent to Revere at all, but was made by his order



to Conant and others in Charlestown, and that the messenger who carried on the intelligence so received was captured at once by the British, so that the signals were really of no effect. The Dawes genealogy, which follows, fills two-thirds of the volume. It is full and exhaustive in its details. Seventeen heliotype portraits and two facsimiles from Revere's engravings of Boston embellish the book. They are fine specimens of the heliotype art.

The next two volumes, by Mr. Mowry, of Providence, are also important additions to American genealogical literature. They both are devoted to descendants of Nathaniel Mowry, of Providence. The first is chiefly confined to the male line, so that of upwards of fifteen thousand names in it, two thirds bear the name of Mowry. The other book is identical with the preceding to page 112. The author then confines himself to descendants of Richard<sup>s</sup> Uxbridge, a tresoye of Nathaniel, giving descendants of all names. Mr. Mowry evidently has spent great labor on these two books, and has been very successful in his research. He gives much of Rhode Island history besides the genealogical matter. He illustrates his book with views of several ancient buildings and with numerous autographs. One of the buildings is more than one hundred and seventy years old. It may be noted as a remarkable circumstance that Mr. Mowry has been able to give a series of autographs, without a break, for eight generations from Nathaniel<sup>1</sup> to himself, all preceding him being his ancestors in a direct line.

The next book, "Wells of Southold," by the Rev. Mr. Hayes, of Portland, Me., is a very full and satisfactory genealogy of the descendants of William Wells, the emigrant ancestor of this family, who settled at Southold, L. I., about the year 1640, being one of the first settlers of that place. He is generally named next to the Rev. Mr. Youngs in the list of settlers. The author also gives an introductory account of the Wells family in England, and the origin of the name. He introduces brief genealogies of the families of Bill, Clap, Conkling, Gladding, Hayden, Hayes (that to which President Hayes belongs), Ingersoll, Kip, Rowe, Sibley, Sizer, Stout and Whipple. Much valuable historical matter is here preserved. The engravings consist of views of buildings, inscriptions (those of the Rev. William Wells, prebendary of Norwich, and William Wells, the emigrant ancestor, being given), autographs, &c. The book makes a handsome volume.

The seventh book, the Porter genealogy, is another valuable addition to American genealogy. Mr. Porter is one of our most thorough and persevering investigators of family history. He has devoted much attention to the genealogy of Weymouth and Braintree, Mass., and we know of no one more familiar with the history of the early families of these towns. The present book has been in preparation several years. The author has been indefatigable in his researches, which have been rewarded with satisfactory results. The book is carefully compiled, and its typographical appearance is good.

The eighth book, "Pierson Genealogical Records," was compiled by Miss Pierson, who is now in China engaged with her brother in missionary labor. Being unable, before leaving this country for her post of labor, to oversee the issuing of her book from the press, this duty was entrusted to George Rogers Howell, of the New York State Library, author of "The Early History of Southampton, Long Island," who has performed the editorial labor in the conscientious manner which was to be expected of him. Mr. Howell, who is a competent witness, bears testimony that "the author has been indefatigable in collecting the records of these families," and pays a tribute to "the fidelity with which she has executed her work." A list of nineteen emigrants to America of the name is given, and more or less details concerning the descendants of seven of these are here given.

The ninth book, the Sage genealogy, is by Capt. Elisha L. Sage, of Cromwell, Ct. Nearly all the persons in this country bearing the name of Sage are descended from David Sage, of Middletown, whose posterity is recorded in this volume. The plan of the work is to bring down each family separately to the present day, something in the manner in which this is done in the Leland genealogy, but without the tabular form. The work bears marks of conscientious labor, but we are sorry that he has seen fit to omit the month and day in his dates. The author, having been laid aside by infirmity from the active life which he had been accustomed to follow, was induced to undertake this work, which has several times before been unsuccessfully attempted. The work, we are glad to learn, has had a rapid sale, and but a small portion of its edition of 600 copies remains unsold.

The tenth work, Dr. Turner's "historical inquiry" concerning the part taken by Gov. Coddington in Rhode Island affairs, is a thorough and impartial investigation into his conduct and character. Coddington has been called "the father of



Rhode Island, and also its "founder;" but Dr. Turner does not consider him entitled to either appellation. For a time he lost the confidence of his fellow citizens, and the author seems to think he justly lost it; but he appears to have regained it before the close of his life. This monograph was read before the Rhode Island Historical Society, Feb. 19, 1878, and is one of the most valuable of the "Rhode Island Tracts." We place it in our list of genealogies, as it contains the fullest genealogy of the Coddington family yet published. The name, Dr. Turner informs us, is not now found in Newport, and few who reside there are known to be descendants through females.

The eleventh work, the Mitchell genealogy, is a reprint from "Old Times," an antiquarian periodical noticed in this number of the REGISTER. It gives one branch of the descendants of Experience Mitchell, one of the "first comers" to Plymouth, he having arrived there in the Ann in 1623; the branch being known as that of "Deacon Mitchell," of North Yarmouth, Me. The work bears the marks of care in its compilation.

The twelfth work, "Paine Family Records," seems to be a revival of "The Paine Family Register," a quarterly periodical which Dr. Paine, the editor of this work, who then resided at Albany, published in quarto form, from Jan. 1, 1857, to Jan. 1, 1859, closing with its eighth number. Like that periodical, the "Record" is devoted to matter illustrating the genealogy of the various families of Paine in this country. Besides Dr. Paine the editor, Horace M. Paine, M.D., Nathaniel Paine, of Worcester, Mass., and Albert W. Paine, of Bangor, Me., contributed to this number. This promises to be a useful publication, and is deserving of liberal support from the Paines and those who inherit Paine blood.

The thirteenth work, the Bullard genealogy, gives the ancestry and descendants of Artemas Bullard, M.D., the maternal grandfather of the compiler, William S. Barton, treasurer of the city of Worcester. It contains a good biography of Dr. Bullard, and a full genealogy of his descendants.

The fourteenth work, on the Fletcher family, is described in its title. The family gathering seems to have been a pleasant one, and its literary exercises meritorious.

The fifteenth work, the Chapman genealogy, is reprinted from the "Maine Genealogist and Biographer" for June, 1878. Both of the compilers, the Rev. Mr. Chapman, of Kingston, N. H., and Dr. Lapham, of Augusta, Me., have been contributors to the REGISTER. The work is carefully compiled and handsomely printed.

The last publication, the Forte pedigree, is by Capt. Nathaniel Forte, of Clifton, near Bristol, England, late captain of the 9th and 52d British regiments, and captain of the West Norfolk militia. It is a tabular pedigree of eight generations of the descendants of Samuel Forte, of St. Johns Parish, Barbadoes, who died in the year 1712. Little concerning the genealogy of the Barbadoes families has been printed, and this is a valuable addition to it.

## RECENT PUBLICATIONS,

*Presented to the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, to November 1, 1878.*

THE Spanish Armada, 1588. The Tapestry Hangings of the House of Lords, representing the Several Engagements between the English and Spanish Fleets. By John Pine, Engraver. Reproduced in heliotype from an original copy in the collection of Charles Hervey Townshend. With an Appendix containing Biographical Sketches of the Principal English Commanders knighted by the Admiral at Sea, July 26, 1588. [Ancient Ship.] Boston: Published by Houghton, Osgood & Co. [Folio, pp. 24+7, and 16 full page engravings.]

Letters of Christopher Columbus and Americus Vesputius. With an Introduction. By George Dexter, A.M., Recording Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Reprinted from the Proceedings. Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1878. [8vo. pp. 22. With heliotype fac-simile.]

Report of the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, showing the Progress of the Survey during the Year 1875. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1878. [4to. pp. 412 and 37 charts. "44th Congress, 1st Session, House of Representatives, Ex. Doc. No. 81."]

A Discourse occasioned by the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Formation of the First Congregational Society of Milton, Mass., delivered by Frederick Frothingham, Associate Pastor, in the Meeting-House at Milton, Sunday, April 28, 1878. Published at the Request of the Society. [1878. 8vo. pp. 39.]

Register of the Commissioned, Warrant and Volunteer Officers of the Navy of the United States, including Officers of the Marine Corps and others, to July 1, 1878. Washington: Government Printing House. 1878. [8vo. pp. 178.]

The Boston Herald and its History. . . . Boston, Mass. 1878. [Fcp. 4to. pp. 93.]

In Memoriam William Hickling DeCosta. Privately printed. Charlestown: 1878. [8m. 4to. pp. 8.]

General Conference of the Congregational Churches in Maine—fifty-second Anniversary. Maine Missionary Society, seventy-first Anniversary. Held with the High Street Church in Auburn, June 25, 26 and 27, 1878. Bangor: O. F. & W. H. Knowles, Printers. 1878. [8vo. pp. 144.]

Ode on the Anniversary of the fifth half century of the Landing of Gov. John Endicott. By William W. Story. Delivered before the Essex Institute, at Salem, Sept. 1878. Salem: Printed at the Salem Press. 1878. [8vo. pp. 29.]

Correspondence of Hartlit, Haak, Oldenburg and others of the founders of the Royal Society, with Gov. Winthrop of Connecticut, 1661-1672. With an introduction and notes by Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D., president of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Reprinted from the proceedings of the Society. Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1878. [8vo. pp. 49.]

A Semi-Centennial Discourse, delivered Sunday, March 24, 1878, commemorative of the organization of the Congregational Church, Newmarket, N. H. By Rev. Isaac C. White, pastor of the Church. Published by request. 1878. [8vo. pp. 17.]

Records of the Governor and Council of the State of Vermont. Volume VI. Edited and published by authority of the State, by E. P. Walton. Montpelier: Steam Press of J. & J. M. Poland. 1878. [8vo. pp. 574.]

Tribute to William Cullen Bryant. By Robert C. Waterston, at the Meeting of the Massachusetts Historical Society, June 13, 1878. With an Appendix. Boston: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1878. [8vo. pp. 54.]

Twenty-Sixth Annual Report of the Trustees of the Public Library [of the] City of Boston. 1878. [8vo. pp. 66.]

Kansas Horticultural Report for the Year 1878. . . . Edited by the Secretary [G. C. Brackett]. Vol. VII. Published by the Society. [Seal.] Topeka, Kansas: George W. Martin, Kansas Publishing House. 1878. [8vo. pp. 357.]

Triennial Catalogue and Directory of the Massachusetts Medical Society. 1878. Prepared by the Treasurer of the Society. Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers, 564 Washington Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 96+1.]

I. O. O. F. History of Odd Fellowship in Maine. Published by Order of the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment. Portland, Me.: F. G. Rich & Co., Printers and Publishers. 1878. [8vo. pp. 356.]

Central New York in the Revolution. An Address delivered Aug. 15th, 1878, at the Unveiling of a Monument in Commemoration of the Massacre at Cherry Valley, New York, in 1778. By Douglas Campbell. New York: F. J. Ficker, Law and Job Printers. [8vo. pp. 34.]

List of the Society of Antiquaries of London, on the 6th of June, 1878. [Seal. 8vo. pp. 25+1.]

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London, November 29, 1877, to February 14, 1878. [Seal.] London: Printed by Nichols & Sons, for the Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House. [8vo. pp. 48.]

Diocese of Massachusetts. Eighty-Eighth Annual Meeting of the Convention—MDCCCLXXVIII. Boston: A. Williams & Co. 1878. [8vo. pp. 169.]

Vol. VIII. No. 2, Bulletin of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, founded Nov. 30, 1864. 1878. [Seal.] Edited by John L. Hayes. Boston Office, 11 Pemberton Square. 1878. [8vo. pp. 58.]

Fifteenth Annual Report of the Board of Managers of the Boston Seamen's Friend Society. Presented May 29, 1878. Boston: Press of J. H. Barnard, 93 Federal Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 24.]

Free Trade in Money the great and principal Cause of Fraud, Poverty and Ruin. Stringent Usury Laws the best defence of the people against Hard Times; an Answer to Jeremy Bentham by Hon. John Whipple, LL.D., of Rhode Island, in which are appended letters on the same subject from Nahum Capen to Hon. R. H. Gillet, and to the Hon. Edmund Burke; also other articles on the power of Interest, Weights and Measures, and the Usury Laws of the different States—to which is prefixed an introduction by Nahum Capen, LL.D., author of "Republic of the United States," "The History of Democracy," &c. New York: American News Company. Boston: New England News Company. 1878. Copyright secured. [8vo. pp. 62.]

Notes on a Collection from the Ancient Cemetery at the Bay of Chacota, Peru. By John H. Blake. [From the Eleventh Annual Report of the Peabody Museum of Archaeology and Ethnology. Cambridge: 1878.]

**A Secret Chapter of Political History—the Electoral Commission.** The truth concerning Samuel J. Tilden, President de jure, disclosed and stated against some false representations of his action, advice and conduct during the winter of 1876-77. [Sm. 8vo. pp. 23.]

**The Two Hundred and Fortieth Annual Record of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, 1877-78.** Sermon by Rev. R. Laird Collier, D.D., of Boston, Mass. Boston: Press of Rockwell & Churchill, No. 39 Arch Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 103.]

**Massachusetts Legislature—the Committee on Federal Relations.** Speech of President Eliot for aid in the preservation of the Old South Meeting-House. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, Printers, 34 School Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 14.]

**Massachusetts Legislature—the Committee on Federal Relations.** Speech of Hon. Wendell Phillips for aid in the preservation of the Old South Meeting-House. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, Printers, 34 School Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 14.]

**The Geological and Natural History Survey of Minnesota.** The Sixth Annual Report for the year 1877. . . . Submitted to the President of the University, May 25, 1878. Minneapolis: Johnson, Smith & Harrison. 1878. [8vo. pp. 225.]

**One Hundred and Forty-Eighth Annual Report,** made Sept. 25th, 1878, to the Company of the Redwood Library and Athenæum, Newport, R. I. Submitted to the Proprietors Wednesday, Sept. 27th, 1878. Newport: Printed by James Atkinson. 1878. [8vo. pp. 24.]

## DEATHS.

**ANDREWS, Gad,** in Southington, Conn., Aug. 28, 1878, a. 75. He was born in Plymouth, Conn., the first child of Luman and Loly (Cowles) Andrews. He was a descendant in the seventh generation from John and Mary Andrews, among the first settlers of Farmington, Conn. He removed with his parents to Southington, in 1810, where he resided until his death. He filled many offices in the gift of the town, and was a member of the State Legislature. He was a farmer by occupation. His habits were literary, and he collected a library of over one thousand vols. His later years were almost wholly given to antiquarian researches. Of studious habits and a retiring disposition, he died, as he lived, among his books. The Southington, Conn., *Weekly Phoenix*, Sept. 6, 1878, contains a commemorative notice by the Rev. Heman R. Timlow.

**CHILD, Mrs. Elizabeth,** in Boston, at her residence, 1 Hollis Street. Dec. 13, 1878, aged 97. She was the daughter of Paul Dudley and Anna (Mayo) Richards, of Boston, where she was born Aug. 18, 1781. She was a descendant in the sixth generation from Gov. Thomas<sup>1</sup> Dudley, through Gov. Joseph,<sup>2</sup> Hon. William,<sup>3</sup> Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> who m. Joseph Richards, and Paul Dudley<sup>5</sup> Richards, her father (see REG. x. 339). She m. Richards Child, a merchant of this city, who died Nov. 28, 1840, leaving two children, both since deceased, namely, Elizabeth R. wife of Abel Ball, M.D. (*ante*, xxxi. 234), and Henry R. who died at Hillsboro', Ill., March 16, 1847, a. 30,

leaving one son, Dudley Richards Child, now residing at Boston, the only living descendant of the subject of this obituary. "She was a woman of much intelligence and retained her mental faculties to the last, not only possessing vivid recollections of old-time events, but taking an interest in current events which led her to keep fully informed concerning them."—See obituary in the *Boston Journal*, Dec. 13, 1878, and *Boston Evening Transcript* same date.

**CURTIS, Miss Catharine Parker,** at Jamaica Plain, Boston, June 26, 1878, aged 77. She was the eldest daughter of Joseph and Bethia Allen (Parker) Curtis, and was born May 13, 1801. By her death is severed one of the brightest links between the present and the past to those whose privilege it was to enjoy frequent intercourse with our departed friend. Her mind, always strong and clear, retained so many memories of the olden time and presented them in such entertaining forms to the younger generation, that she seemed the repository of local history. Living always in the house where she was born (and where also her father and grandfather were born), she cherished a deep attachment for ancient times and events, and her assistance in genealogical research was always eagerly sought. Her affections were peculiarly strong, and her sympathy never failing; in every way her death will be felt as leaving a sad vacancy. Some years since she prepared a careful genealogy of the Curtis family, which she has left in manu-

script form. She was a subscriber for the REGISTER from the year 1851 till her death, and always keenly enjoyed its contents, finding a never-failing source of entertainment in reviewing its early numbers as her favorite reading.

She died in the same room where her mother and father had died, and where also her father's parents and grandparents died,—an uncommon occurrence in our changing age. s.

**GODEY, Louis Antoine**, in Philadelphia, Nov. 29, 1878, a. 74. He was born in New York city, June 6, 1804. In early life he removed to Washington, but his stay there was short, and soon after he went to Philadelphia, which continued his residence for the rest of his life. In July, 1830, he issued the first number of the "Lady's Book," the second periodical published exclusively for women, the "Ladies' Magazine," established in Boston in 1828, being the first. In 1837, the "Ladies' Magazine" was united to the "Lady's Book," and Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, its editor, was associated with Mr. Godey in editing the latter periodical. Mr. Godey remained at the head of his magazine till Dec., 1877, when he sold it to the Godey Publishing Company. The "Lady's Book" has had a large circulation, and Mr. Godey realized a fortune from it. He was a philanthropic man, but was unostentatious in his charity. See the Philadelphia *Public Ledger*, Nov. 30, 1878, for fuller details.

**PAULDING, Rear Adm. Hiram**, senior flag officer on the retired list of the U. S. Navy, died in Huntington, L. I., Oct. 20, 1878, a. 80. He was a son of John Paulding, the captor of André, was b. in Westchester county, N. Y., Dec. 11, 1797, and entered the Navy Sept. 1, 1811. He was engaged in McDonough's victory on Lake Champlain, in 1814, and was the last surviving officer in that battle. He served under Com. Porter in his W. India cruise against pirates in 1823, and in 1857 suppressed

Walker's expedition against Nicaragua. He was in command of the Brooklyn Navy Yard from 1862 till the end of the war. In 1866 he was appointed governor of the Philadelphia Naval Asylum.

**WELLS, Rev. Eleazer Mather Porter**, D.D., in Boston, Sunday, Dec. 1, 1878, a. 85. He was the eldest son of James A. Wells, and was born in Hartford, Ct., Aug. 4, 1793. He was licensed as a Congregational minister, March, 1823, and officiated at Plymouth, Mass. and Calais, Me. On the 7th of June, 1826, he was ordained as deacon, and June 21, 1827, as priest in the Episcopal Church, and after officiating some months in Gardiner, Me., he took charge of the House of Reformation for Juvenile Offenders at Boston, six years (Dec. 27, 1827-34). In 1835 he established the School for Moral Discipline, in this city, and conducted it till 1843. In Dec., 1844, he became rector of St. Stephen's Church, and took charge of the City Mission in Boston, remaining in charge till his death. He was one of the pioneers of Odd Fellowship in Massachusetts, and a respected member of the Masonic fraternity. He was chaplain of the Grand Lodge at his death, having held the office almost continuously from Aug., 1853. The late John H. Sheppard, A.M., his parishioner, paid a high tribute to his character in the REGISTER (*ante*, xvii. pp. 302-3).

**WILLIS, Hamilton**, in Boston, Nov. 16, 1878, a. 60. He was a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Sewall (May) Willis, and was b. in 1818. From 1837 to 1853 he was a stock broker. He contributed many articles of interest to the Boston press, especially to the *Gazette* and the *Journal*. He was esteemed by all his associates, and was a great admirer of Daniel Webster. His father was the oldest brother of the Hon. William Willis, author of the "History of Portland," Maine (*ante*, xxvii. pp. 1-8).

**ERRATA ET ADDENDA.**—Page 26, line 33, *after* Feb. 5, 1665, *add* also land of Mary widow of Nathaniel Glover, May 28, 1639.

Page 27, line 26, *for* Hannah Manners of Warren, *read* Hannah, b. 1660, d. Jan. 14, 1729, dau. of John, Jr., and Mary (Gates) Maynard, of Marlboro'.

Page 28, l. 21, *after* 1707, *add* He is thought to have been with his brother Ebenezer at Casco Bay (Falmouth) before finally settling at Milton.

Page 28, l. 26, *for* (Craft?) *read* Holbrook.

Page 30, l. 23, *for* Tabor *read* Tabor.

Page 31, l. 29, *for* 1789 *read* 1749.

Page 31, l. 15, *read*—He m. Rebecca, dau. of Daniel and Abigail (Craft) Holbrook. She was b. at Roxbury, Feb. 9, 1699, &c.

Page 33, l. 3 from bottom, *after* Dedham, *read* had by wife Susannah, dau. of Joseph and Susannah (Hartshorn) Beard, of Westminister, Mass., a son Charles, b. Newton, May 25, 1812, who by wife Joan F., dau. of Joseph Fullerton and Sylvia (Bingham) Hagar of Boston had at Cambridge, &c.

Vol. xxxii. p. 426, l. 7 from bottom, *read* have no significance.





Ever. A. Duyckinck.







# THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

APRIL, 1879.

---

## EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK.

By the Rev. SAMUEL OSGOOD, D.D., LL.D., of New York City.

**I**N drawing up this memoir of a prominent scholar and citizen of New York for a New England magazine, it is easiest and best to write from the given point of view, and to treat the life and service of Evert Augustus Duyckinck as they appear to a New England man who was his neighbor in New York for nearly thirty years. The facts of his career are already well known ; and if a full and able and affectionate memorial is needed, the wisest course would be to transfer to these columns the admirable paper of William Allen Butler, read before the New York Historical Society at the January meeting. That paper at once allows us to be assured of knowing well Mr. Duyckinck's personal career and animating purpose, and enables us to go beyond the author's own plan, and to consider his friend's connection with history and literature during the important period in which he lived from 1816 to 1878.

I went to live in New York in the October of 1849, and soon made his acquaintance, as a neighbor and friend of letters. His home had been almost from the time of his marriage in 1840 at No. 20 Clinton Place, the home from which his body was borne last August to St. Mark's Church for the funeral service. Clinton Place, when I first knew him there, was a conspicuous and central resort of society, and many of its residents were distinguished for wealth and fashion, but he had at the beginning the same simple dignity and choice taste that he kept to the last, long after that gay street had been so far given over to business and boarding houses. Mr. Duyckinck was then thirty-three years old, and he had already made his mark in literature, as contributor to the New York Review and other publications, and as editor of the Literary World, which he began to edit in 1847.

New York was then in a transition state and just entering upon the new cosmopolitan era which was in some respects a matter of disappointment as well as of pride to men who were, like Duyckinck, born in the old provincial New York which ended with the completion of the Erie Canal and the virtual annexation of the great West in 1825, and who had grown up in what may be called the middle age of New York, from 1826 to 1850, during which the city had become the business metropolis of the country. The third stage of growth was a little too fast and too far for the comfort of many of the old residents, and when, in 1850, the Knickerbocker city, proud of her Croton water, her great daily papers, and her extending railways, established her own line of steamers to Europe, and started her own fleets to the Golden Gate of California, the fear was expressed that the new city was outgrowing her history and its landmarks, and falling into the hands of a new multitude, most of whose half million of people knew little and cared less for the old fathers of Manhattan. Mr. Duyckinck had much of the old fashioned sentiment, yet he kept up with the new progress, and at heart he was quite modern in his love of liberality in literature and politics as well as in religion.

It gives his position and career a certain definiteness to indicate his place and associations during the forming period of his career. His father, who was for about forty years a bookseller, and died in 1833, had his house at No. 9 Old Slip, and his store adjoined it in Water Street in the rear, far down town in Old New York; and there too, not far distant, was Columbia College, in College Place, at its intersection by Park Place, where Evert and his brother George received their academical education, the former a graduate of 1835. He afterwards lived in the new quarter which the city occupied in its great start from its old home that began about the year 1826, the year when St. Thomas Church, which he afterwards attended, was built, at the corner of Broadway and Houston Street, and the congregation since known by the name of the Church of the Messiah, settled down at the corner of Prince and Mercer Streets near by. In 1849 he still worshipped at St. Thomas Church, although population was crowding upward, and Ascension Church was consecrated in Fifth Avenue in 1841, and Grace Church in Broadway, corner of Tenth Street, in 1846. My own ministry was for fifteen years within a stone's throw from his house (1849—1864), in the Church of the Messiah, which was consecrated in 1839, and abandoned for a more favorable site in 1864. No eyes watched more carefully than his the astonishing growth of the city since it began to pass upwards towards the Harlem river with such speed and grandeur; and the fact that he chose for the resting-place of his books the Lenox Library, so far up and midway in the line of the Central Park, is proof that this loyal Knickerbocker had no churlish quarrel with the spirit of the nine-

teenth century. The New York of 1849, when I first knew him, had some treasures which were not possessed by the magnificent city which he left in 1878. Among his associates then were Irving, Cooper, Halleck, Bryant, Charles King and William Kent, while new residents of high name and promise with George Bancroft at their head were enriching the growing metropolis with their culture and their society. It is not well to forget that Dr. William Adams had been in the Broome St. Presbyterian Church since 1834, that Dr. H. W. Bellows, then in his Broadway Church, had been over his parish since 1839, that Dr. E. H. Chapin had been in his Murray Street Church for a year, and Dr. Bethune, whose stout heart beat like a trip-hammer, could be felt from his pulpit in Brooklyn, to which he came from Philadelphia in 1849.

I. There is much interest in tracing out the roots of a life so characteristic as Mr. Duyckinck's, and so closely connected with the history of New York and the development of American literature. We ask, therefore, what were the facts of blood and breeding that made him what he was and enabled him to do what he did.

We must not forget what he never forgot, yet never obtruded, that he was of Dutch lineage, and that his family can be traced back to the founders of New Amsterdam. We are not told what relation was borne to his race by the Evert Duyckinck, one of the little Dutch garrison at Hartford, in 1640, who while sowing grain was struck "a hole in his head with a sticke, soe that the blood ran down very strongly," but we do know that his ancestor Evert Duyckinck married Hendricke Simons, Sept. 9, 1646, and that the fourth Evert married Harriet June, Oct. 15, 1814, and in 1816, November 23, Evert Augustus was born, and seven years afterwards George Long, his brother and helper, was born October 17, 1823. Without going far into Dutch antiquities, a thoughtful student of history cannot but look upon a cultivated, genial, liberal, earnest and devout man like Evert Augustus Duyckinck, in connection with his race, and especially in contrast with the traits of theological rigidity so characteristic of its dominant powers. Before the island of Manhattan was bought from the natives in 1626, and the first governor Minuit arrived, the rigid Calvinistic party had triumphed over the Arminians or Remonstrants, Olden Barneveldt had been executed and Hugo Grotius had found safety in exile. When we ask for specific representatives of the civic wisdom and the generous theology of those Dutch martyrs among the magnates of New Amsterdam, from 1626 to 1664, the reply is not easy or satisfactory; yet the Remonstrant spirit must have been there, and it has shown itself in the whole subsequent history of the Dutch American race, and it has come to light conspicuously, like the fountain Arethusa of old, that reappeared in a distant river. Mr. Duyckinck's visit to the monument of Grotius in the new Kirk at Delft,

his birth-place, in 1839, with his associates Bleecker and Beekman, is a good illustration of the survival of the essential spirit of that great jurist, moralist and theologian, after a quarter of a thousand years since his exile. Verplanck was also an admirer and student of Grotius, and the friendly relation which has existed for so many years between the Episcopal Church to which he belonged, and the Dutch Reformed Church which came so near to it in orthodox conservatism, and differed so far from it in Calvinistic dogmatism, illustrates the Remonstrant leanings of many men who came of the old Dutch race in America. The recent anniversary of the founding of the Dutch Reformed Church here in 1628, and the presence of the rector of Trinity Church, throw light not merely upon a historical fellowship, but upon a certain spiritual affinity.

Young Duyckinck evidently sympathized more with the Remonstrants who fell with Barneveldt and Grotius in 1619, than with their adversaries who triumphed at the synod of Dort. His whole education combined, with his gentle, devout and loyal nature, to make him love the spirit and the worship of the Church of England, which was brought so near to him at home, at college, and by the favorite books of his early years. There was apparently when he was born a certain drift away from the stern and ghostly old theology of the Dutch and English Puritans to more humanity, taste and culture in religion. The babies who made their appearance in the year that welcomed him to the light, may help out our study of the influences that attended him. In 1816 Daniel Huntington, Parke Godwin, Ebenezer Rockwood Hoar and Robert Traill Spence Lowell, with other persons of much mark, came into the world to illustrate the art, the social science, the civic wisdom and the religious life of the new generation. It is well to remember that two years before that date, in 1814, Motley, the best interpreter of Holland, and the champion of its place in universal history, was born; and one year before it, in 1815, William Ellery Channing made his great protest, not for the sect that claimed him and for which he cared so little as a sect, but for the practical basis of religion in the Divine Nature and in human character, a protest which makes his name precious to all who love christianity and distrust human dictation. It is a fact worth recording, that the last sentence in Mr. Duyckinck's Diary in Holland, written April 7, 1839, is this: "Read this evening Channing's noble essay on the character of Fenelon, including his views on human nature." His companion, Harmanus Bleecker, of Albany, appears to have been a disciple of the Massachusetts liberalism of the conservative school, and to have been fond of quoting Buckminster and Channing in behalf of the christian principles of that school.

If we examine thoughtfully the period in which Mr. Duyckinck was trained for his literary career, we shall see its important



relations with the revival of letters, or with the American Renaissance in which he was to take so conspicuous a part. Our American history for a hundred years has been divided into three equal portions, which are named severally the period of the Grandfathers, 1776–1809; that of the Fathers, 1809–1842; and that of the Children, 1842–1876. Taking this ground, we may say that Duyckinck learned in the period of the fathers to do his work and to say his say for the children. Although he was a prolific writer from his youth, and we have publications of his as early as 1836, in a transient paper called *The Literary*, he began in 1840 as editor of the *Arcturus*, the serious work which in various forms he continued for nearly forty years to his death. To know what he was and what he thought at the interesting time when his mind was ripening for manly production, we cannot do better than to look through the two manuscript volumes of his *Diary in Europe*, for the year from November, 1838, to 1839, after studying the various scholarly articles which he previously contributed to the first two volumes of the *New York Review* in 1837 and 1838.

Looking at him from our New England point of view, and comparing his characteristic line of thought and culture with that of our own set of Massachusetts scholars at about the same time, we recognize the decided influence of the English type of literature and religion, under the lead of Washington Irving, as distinguished from the Transcendental and perhaps Germanic school of thinking, which is so strongly marked by the name of Ralph Waldo Emerson, whose name we always speak with honor, whether in agreement or dissent. Massachusetts and New York, years before, both felt alike the first stir of the Renaissance in the rise of the spirit of citizenship against the old dictum of theology and the church; and in some respects the New York patriots were in advance of the men of Lexington and Bunker Hill, as well as more memorable contributors to the consolidated nation. New York, too, had led the way in elegant literature, especially in romance, history and popular essays, with the help of Cooper, Irving and others, whilst probably New England bore the palm in the culture that shines in the forum and the pulpit, and could hardly find rivals to the eloquence of Webster, Everett and Choate, or to preachers so classic in style and so thoughtful in habit as the masters of the orthodox and liberal puritan pulpit of fifty years ago. Duyckinck clung closely to the old English standards of culture, and went stoutly for a New York school of letters that should be a full match at least for the rising New England literature. In that spirit he wrote for the *New York Review* those fine, thoughtful articles upon George Herbert and men of that stamp, not in a narrow temper indeed, but rather with hearty and generous recognition of the new and startling school that was rising in Boston and Cambridge. In his travels it is plain that he had made up his

mind, and that his path in life is clear before him, alike in his personal rectitude and his literary and religious views and habits.

He does not affect to be a saint in austerity, and he is willing to take a joke as well as make one, to see a fine play and a fine actress. Still he is at twenty-two a serious, devout young man, a hater of gloom and bigotry, but a lover of religion, rejoicing in an earnest sermon, an impressive worship, and apparently always ready to join devoutly in the Holy Communion. In Paris he thus wrote on the last night of the year 1838, after speaking of the profound sense of ignorance which the arts and learning of Europe impressed upon him: "The last moments of the year—that even now strikes as I write *points upward*, and so pray it may be with me and mine, that when time with us is latest, our thoughts may be highest. A Happy New Year to my friends at home, and the blessing of Heaven upon them. Amen." The very sentences which head his Diary, those ample and rich quotations from Bacon and Burton and Fuller, indicate well the spirit that carries him abroad to the shrines of ancient wisdom and modern culture and art; and these sayings from the fathers of English letters show how much his advisers differed from those of so many young Americans of his day who went abroad agog for the chance to kick up their heels and wag their tongues and ventilate their nonsense without restraint. He carries the same thoughtful spirit to the end of his travels, and he thus, September 23, 1839, sums up his impressions of the Peculiarities of England: "Foot-paths by the roadside, good roads, good hedges, cheerful rights of way through parks and by the side of rivers and cultivated fields, attentions of servants at inns, punctuality and attention of coachmen, no loiterers on Sunday about the doors of churches in London to see the fine women. Proper notions of economy, respect for the individual by letting him alone, better literary notices and theatrical criticisms. The little relics of old days still left—the landlady bringing in the first dish of the course at dinner at Stratford-upon-Avon was a delightful incident at the Red Horse. The custom of turning to the East in the creed in the churches. No mosquitoes. Per Contra—We have no *common informers*—are not law-ridden—are churchmen by choice under the voluntary system—have no powdered footmen. Treat an Irishman well."

It may be that in comparing young Duyckinck with the choice young voyagers to Europe from New England in that day, he may have fallen behind them in a certain dashing individualism which was so characteristic of Yankee independence exaggerated by transcendental reliance. Certainly there were marked traits of thought, brilliancy and originality in the leaders of the transcendental school in its palmy days, when it served the pulpit and press as well as the school and ballot-box, and called on every man and every woman too to be true to the light and the life within them. But in the recent

decline of that school, and in the reaction of the present generation from all ideal enthusiasm towards exact science and material interests, there is a strong and growing portion of New England men and women who look reverently upon the hallowed faith and firm institutions which Duyckinck loved. Perhaps the Dean of Westminster, himself the youngest heart in popular theology, gave a hint of his reading of the rising thought when he preached in the pulpit of Phillips Brooks in Trinity Church, Boston, and made a reverent pilgrimage to the shrine of the transcendental prophet Emerson at Concord. Duyckinck would have gone gladly with the Dean to both places, and given his adhesion to that combination of the new culture with the old religion. He was for years an intimate correspondent with Hawthorne, who once occupied the old Concord manse, and he could speak in terms of admiration of the profound thought and the exquisite and unique diction of Emerson. Perhaps his unwearied industry, with his committal of himself to long and laborious undertakings for publishers, kept him from winning a name with the new essayists in pointed and brilliant writing. As the case stands, we must allow, that whilst he taught a wholesome loyalty to religious institutions, he might have learned a certain inspiration and freshness from the New Englanders, whom he both admired and criticized.

In thus reviewing his years of preparation for his life-work, which we may perhaps regard as closing in 1840, when he undertook with Cornelius Mathews the charge of *Arcturus*, a Monthly Journal of Books and Opinions, we have traced this gifted son of the Knickerbockers from his ancestral root and his household, social and academic training, to his final development for his life-work. We find in him the remonstrant side of the old Dutch mind in alliance with the tolerant and comprehensive spirit of the English Church, a cross between Hugo Grotius and Jeremy Taylor. Washington Irving helped him greatly to carry this spirit into literature, and to make him in his literary departure more in sympathy with the quiet and conservative temper of old English scholars than with the radical thinking which was pressing into New York and all America from New England, with not a little help from Germany, and from Carlyle the mouth-piece of modern German thinking. It may be that under Duyckinck and Mathews, *Arcturus* was meant to be the bright and particular star of loyal New York culture, and that the racy, thoughtful essayist and the original and somewhat crotchety politician and romancer, who were its editors, were understood to carry the combined lights of Irving and Cooper to their task.

II. Mr. Duyckinck's years of continuous literary work extended from his return from Europe and his connection with *Arcturus* to his death, August 13, 1878—a goodly period of nearly forty

years, years surely full of good fruit. To estimate his labors duly is more than we can presume now to do, alike on account of their number and importance, and because the materials are not now wholly at hand, and his careful studies of Shakspeare are waiting the publisher's opportunity. It is enough for us now to glance at his literary career in its general bearings, and to look upon him in his services as editor, historian, biographer and critic.

What a procession of persons and associations rises before us as we think of the experience of a man who has been closely concerned with periodical literature in New York during the last forty years ! Very likely its history and philosophy have been written by some thoughtful theorist or some sparkling essayist, but if so we have not lighted upon the interesting document. Within that time the grand journalism, that now makes New York such a power in the world, virtually began. *Arcturus* showed its light at about the same time with *The Tribune* ; and *The Literary World*, which Mr. Duyckinck conducted for five years, ending with 1853, saw the rise of the giant of the monthlies, *Harper's Magazine*, and its rivals.

Before there had been a sort of fatality about periodical literature in New York ; and Boston for years had held the palm, with the *North American Review*, which had kept its firm, though quiet way, since 1815, and the *Christian Examiner*, which succeeding the *Christian Disciple* that began in 1813, had kept its standard of liberal scholarship flying since 1824. If we except the *Knickerbocker*, which began in 1832, with much of local prestige as well as editorial ability, and lived for about twenty-five years, and the *Democratic Review*, which lived from 1838 to 1852, the most promising New York periodicals soon came to an end. It is not easy to see why it was that in a community so orthodox and theological, the efforts to establish a first class literary and religious periodical so signally failed, like the *Literary and Theological Review* of Leonard Woods, Jr., 1833—1839, and the *New York Review* of Dr. Hawks and his associates, 1837—1842. But so it was, and the comparatively small circle of Massachusetts liberals carried their two pet literary and religious reviews, the *North American* and *Examiner*, safely through all this period of wreck to the most hopeful organs of New York culture and faith. The cause of the difference was evidently not in the indifference of New York christians or the zeal of Boston believers, but in the fact that New Yorkers trusted more to fixed doctrines and institutions, whilst Boston made more account of new and debatable opinions ; or that New York left to the pulpit and the prayer book much of the task which Boston confided to the review. This idea is somewhat confirmed by the fact, that when the leading class in Boston ceased to look to their reviews as the organs of the dominant secularly conservative and religiously innovating thought, and based their hopes more upon science and industry, those reviews lost ground and sought refuge in New York,

where the *Christian Examiner*, after a few years of struggle under a brilliant editor, died in 1869 ; where the *North American* has now spread wings as a dashing monthly, and bears hardly a trace of its old critical fastidiousness.

As standing committed to periodical journalism, mainly if not exclusively literary, Mr. Duyckinck and his brother must have watched with great interest, not without some pain, the striking revolution in the fortunes and the evident decline of organs of literature purely such. The apparent triumph of New York over Boston was less the triumph of New York literature than of business and capital, and of the active national and cosmopolitan dash over the calm meditative life of books and study. The new great dailies and magazines went into every thing that interested the public, and carried their capital with them into news, editorials, correspondence and illustrations. May we not say that a new philosophy virtually went with the new departure of the daily and periodical press ? It was seen that life goes by will as much as by thought, if not more, and that the great thing is to know how the will of men and nations is moving before we can analyze their opinions or appreciate their theories. How the cat jumps is more important than how she reasons or fails to reason, and the cosmos of man and nature has very much of the cat in its composition, and often jumps without sufficient reason. Any thoughtful man who will compare the newspapers and monthlies of this present date with those of forty years ago will see what we mean by this distinction, and how far the discussion of books and opinions, or of ideas in general, has yielded to the recognition of active forces, and the dynamic view of man and nature has got the better or the worse of the contemplative, sentimental, and even the ideal view.

Mr. Duyckinck, as an editor, suffered by this change. Although he wished to be *up* to the times, and did not churlishly reject any elements of the new order, he was a student of books and a critic of opinions and taste, with little of the dash and muscle that came with the coming push and progress. He also was very much of a recluse, and although bred to the law he was not fond of crowds nor ready in debate, nor telling in ring of voice or play of gesture. He gave his heart and pen to his country in her great and noble struggle, but he kept out of the rush of numbers and of enthusiasm that so changed New York and the country when the war broke out ; and in some important respects he was left behind by the new and not wholly good and true ways of thinking and doing that came within the last sixteen or seventeen years. He evidently saw that he could not be all things, and he was determined to be himself and to do his own work ; and he was his own quiet, earnest, devoted, self, and he did his useful, good and true work to the last.

The *Literary World*, which was continued by Mr. Duyckinck and his brother till 1853, through thirteen volumes, was in point of



ability and character, a success, but not as a financial enterprise. It was high toned, learned, timely and interesting, whilst its refined taste and courteous temper were not to the liking of the lovers of the cut and thrust style of criticism that was growing in favor. Mr. William Allen Butler speaks justly of its characteristics from his ample knowledge of the man and his writings, thus :

“ But although the *Literary World* was not a permanent success, the work done upon it was not lost.

“ There is this difference between the failures of ventures in journalism and ordinary business reverses, that while the types and presses and mechanical appliances by which they are carried on may figure in a bankruptcy schedule as very unavailable assets, the written words to which they have given permanent form and expression on the printed page remain and become a part of the great body of literature to survive and to find their permanent place and value if they are intrinsically worthy of preservation. Many a famous or well-deserving poem, essay or article, has first seen the light as a contribution to some short-lived magazine or journal which may have served as a kind of fire-escape for the genius imperilled by its destruction.”

The discontinuance of the *Literary World* left the brothers free to do other literary work with their enlarged knowledge and new associations and facilities. In 1856 they completed the elaborate and valuable *Cyclopædia of American Literature*, in two volumes octavo, with Charles Scribner as publisher—a book which is based upon the idea stated in the preface : “ The voice of two centuries of American literature may well be worth listening to.” Ten years afterward a Supplement was added, after the death of his brother, bringing down the work to that date, and a new and much enlarged edition has recently been published under other auspices by a Philadelphia house. We take from Mr. Butler’s memoir the condensed list of Mr. Duyckinck’s other works :

“ In 1856 Duyckinck edited the ‘ Wit and Wisdom of Sidney Smith, with a biographical memoir and notes.’ In 1862 he undertook the task of preparing the letter-press for the ‘ National Portrait Gallery of Eminent Americans,’ published by Messrs. Johnson, Fry & Co., a series of biographical sketches and portraits forming two quarto volumes.

“ This work had a very extended circulation, the number of copies sold having long since exceeded one hundred thousand. A contemporary ‘ History of the War for the Union,’ in three quarto volumes, and another extensive work, ‘ Biographies of Eminent Men and Women of Europe and America,’ were written by him for the same publishers. He also edited for them a ‘ History of the World,’ in four quarto volumes, compiled chiefly from the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, and in great part by his son George. Less elaborate works were the editing, with a memoir and notes, of the ‘ Poems of Philip Freneau,’ the American edition of the ‘ Poets of the Nineteenth Century,’ a memorial of John Allan, the well-known New York book collector (printed by the Bradford Club), commemoration sketches of the Rev. Dr. Hawks, Henry T. Tuckerman and James W. Beekman, read



before the New York Historical Society and printed by it, and similar memorials of John David Wolfe and Samuel G. Drake, the last named for the American Ethnological Society. Immediately after the death of Washington Irving he gathered together and published in a single volume an interesting collection of anecdotes and traits of the great author, under the title of *Irvingiana*."

He also wrote memorials of Solomon Alosfen, Thomas Ewbank and Fitz Greene Halleck. He edited a *Library of Choice Reading*, published by Wiley & Putnam. He wrote also articles for the *North American Review*, and for leading New York journals, upon subjects of the day. He was associated with Mr. Bryant in his last important literary work, a popular edition of Shakspeare, in which Duyckinck was to do the laborious preliminary work, and Bryant was to give the final judgment. I well remember hearing Bryant speak of this labor, when in the June of 1875 I accepted his invitation to visit him at Roslyn for a few days, and in the words of his note, "the pouting lips of the strawberries" added their persuasion to his. He told me that he had that year gone carefully over every line of Shakspeare's plays and poems, and the large body of notes submitted to him, and given his critical opinion of each questionable point. In the manuscript preface he thus speaks of the division of labor in the enterprise :

"Among the variations in the texts in the old copies called readings, are many the genuineness of which is matter of dispute among commentators. \* \* \* In selecting the most authentic of this class I should not have been willing to rely on my own judgment and opportunity, and have, therefore, sought the coöperation of Mr. Duyckinck, whose studious habits of research and discrimination fitted him in a peculiar manner for the task. With the assurance of his assistance I undertook the work, and it is due to him to say that although every syllable of this edition has passed under my eye and been considered and approved by me, the preliminary labor in the revision and annotation has been performed by him."

Mr. Butler fitly speaks in these words of the congeniality of these labors with the closing years of the life of this acute critic and accomplished scholar and thoughtful man :

"It is pleasant to think that his last labor was one so congenial to his tastes. Hindered by no calls to alien or disturbing duties or rough competitions in the outer world, it was pursued in the seclusion which he loved, among the ample sources of aid and illustration in the books by which he was surrounded. From the first scene to the last he went page by page, line by line, through all the dramas which the world accepts under the name of Shakspeare, with the patient and conscientious care imposed by the nature of the work and his sense of duty, and, as we may well imagine, with something of the reverent devotion to the minutest details which a mediæval monk might have given to the task of illuminating the record of the legend of a patron saint. The labor thus delighted in was often an antidote to sorrow and pain, and a source of strength and comfort. He showed me on one occasion, with evident satisfaction, the portion of the

work he had in hand, and to an intimate friend, in an interview near the close of his life, when he was suffering great pain, his patient endurance found relief in words supplied by the great dramatist,

‘Come what come may,  
Time and the hour run through the roughest day.’ ”

With these literary labors Mr. Duyckinck united constant services for the public good, and as a member and for years the Domestic Corresponding Secretary of the New York Historical Society, as Trustee of Columbia College, and in his connection with parish offices and with various movements in behalf of culture and patriotism, he filled his days with good works to the last. To those who in his later years had the privilege of seeing him quietly in the rear third story room of No. 20 Clinton Place, when his growing infirmity kept him from going up and down stairs, there are cherished remembrances of the man and his words. Sometimes he was at work critically upon the text of Shakspeare, and again he was busy with his favorite bible, a polyglot, in which he was especially fond of reading the Greek text. At times he was a great sufferer and spent whole nights without sleep, yet he was gentle and uncomplaining, and he told an intimate friend shortly before his death, that he was ready to die, and he wished to live only to save his wife and the mother of his children who had all gone, the pain of utter loneliness.

III. So lived and died Evert Augustus Duyckinck, and to us he leaves the legacy of his character and his influence. It only remains for us now to estimate in general terms the extent and value and bearing of that legacy.

He certainly did a vast deal of work, and of good work, in those forty years, from the time when in 1836 he first went into print in *The Literary*, a little magazine of college contributions, to his labors in 1878. Not only have we many goodly volumes from his pen, but he has given careful and fine distillations of the whole harvest of current literature, so that his pen brought not only the fruit of the author's own vine, but rich wine from the ripe clusters of many a neighboring vineyard that had come to his press. His *Cyclopædia of American Literature* is a rich treasure, alike of critical study and careful selection. He and his brother have been blamed and even ridiculed for their large hospitality to many writers whose fame has not survived to the present day; yet the hospitality may have nevertheless been just and valuable, and time, which changes reputation, does not always preserve wisdom or reward worth; and moreover it is important to note the decline of popular favor of authors, whether the cause may have been the author's weakness or the public's forgetfulness or folly. As a treasury of the old literature of America, the book was in its time of inestimable value, and they who had occasion to use it in practical

studies are fair judges of the great labor and judicious discrimination given to its composition. Add to this principal work his great store of critical papers in leading reviews, from the *New York Review* and *Arcturus* of his earlier years to the thirteen solid volumes of his *Literary World*, and remember his careful volumes of history, biography and critical editing, and we have before us a library of no small magnitude, and one which goes well with the rich treasure of literature and art which is to stand in his name in the noble Lenox Library on Central Park.

As to the quality of his work, there can be but one opinion so far as fineness of taste and purity of sentiment and conscientious labor are concerned. That he had not more of the dash and fire that are so essential to the new and successful writers of our day, we may ascribe to his temperament and to his time. His temper was gentle and his habit was sedentary and meditative, and to him Art appeared more as a ministry of beauty than as an utterance of force. He lived a somewhat secluded life, almost wholly in his city home; and a rustic hermit like Thoreau, who was born the year after him, 1817, and a dashing romancer like Dickens, who hunted the game for his readers in fields and lanes and among thieves and beggars, were alike wonderful and strange to this votary of books and denizen of brick walls. Yet he was no ascetic, and the pressed flowers in his diary and his wide-awake comments upon nature and art, men and women, show that he was full of life at the outset; and his deep, earnest eye, and his unflagging industry to the last, prove that the pluck of the race of Van Tromp and of Rembrandt had never died out of him, and that this mild scholar was at core a hero too.

As to the bearing of his life and work, many things may be said, but one thing seems fitly uppermost. He lived at a time of the parting of the ways, when the old faith and culture were called to struggle for life with the new materialism and worldliness. He of course sided with the old faith and culture, but he did this in a characteristic way, which we must discern in order to understand the drift of his career. He came forward at a time of the new departure in christendom, when within the body of believers there was to be a struggle between the new and the old order, and great strife arose between the historical church and the various forms of independent opinion and fellowship. He took sides from the beginning with what he regarded as the historical church, and perhaps he was something of a partizan in his conservatism among the church champions of the *New York Review*, such as Francis L. Hawks, William Ingraham Kip and Horatio Potter. Yet he never sided with the party of Formalism, and he was earnest for the union of culture with religion, the light and sweetness of the University with the faith and worship of the Church. In this respect he was of great service at a time when culture was in danger of being discouraged by cer-

tain church leaders and driven out into non-conforming quarters or secular cliques, whilst stout sticklers for antiquity united a certain grossness of living and habits of self-indulgence with rigid formality and dogged orthodoxy. Duyckinck loved the old English literature that grew up under the combined influence of the University and the Church, and he did much to make the same reconciliation in America, especially in New York and New England, although what he did was not fully appreciated at the time as it is now.

The Puritan Independents had done more for American culture than any other people, and Duyckinck was not blind to this fact, and he tried to bring the cultured side of the English church to match and also to modify the Puritan scholarship. As early as 1836, in *The Literary*, he was the champion of the old English literature against the new radicalism; and as he grew in years and wisdom, he aimed to unite his love for the old learning with just appreciation of the new thought and style, so that he became a kind of minister of reconciliation between the puritan and the churchman, the independence of the university and the conservatism of the church. He did not do this work by controversy, but by interpretation and conciliation; and he has had much to do with the recent better understanding between those two leading representatives of the English speaking races in America, New England and New York. In his *Cyclopædia of Literature* he introduced the leading authors and thinkers of each community kindly and intelligently to each other, and as a critic and a neighbor, he ushered New England writers and scholars to the society of the Knickerbockers, perhaps not unmindful of the fact that whilst Irving the pet of New York had laughed them into notice, Motley the pet of Boston had written them into respect and honor.

New York has had some reason to dread the rush of invading Yankees, and there are still men and women who are such sticklers for old Dutch and English Gotham that they wish that no Yankee had ever set foot upon the banks of the Hudson. One stately dame lately said as much to the writer, and did not wince when reminded that her distinguished husband drew his first breath in the Granite state, and was a New Hampshire Yankee. Only think of the provocation from such hordes of invaders from the Yankee realm; what scores of prominent politicians, from Rufus King and Samuel Osgood of the ancient days, to W. M. Evarts and E. D. Morgan of to-day; what companies of preachers, from Gardiner Spring and Stephen H. Tyng of the old school of orthodoxy, to Drs. Washburn and Storrs of the new; what marked men of the New England liberals, from Channing and Edward Everett and Follen and Dewey of the old time, to Bellows and Hepworth and Alger of the present; what a power of transcendentalism in journalism and on platforms, since Brook Farm sent its brilliant thinkers and talkers to edit our newspapers and magazines, and to open the way for a new religion

under the apostle of the Masonic Hall, O. B. Frothingham. Duyckinck saw this inroad, and perhaps suffered loss of money and readers by it, but he did not lose his temper or his catholicity. Both as a man of society and a critic, he was courteous to the Yankee invaders, and he who writes these words thanks him heartily for his great good will to him when a stranger and since the new abode has become his familiar and loved home. He grew in sweetness and good fellowship, and even his churchmanship became milder and more comprehensive, whilst not less earnest and devout. He sometimes spoke of his satisfaction in listening to sermons that used the language of literature and life instead of the terms of technical theology; and when his son, the young clergyman, died, he found that christianity came nearer to him as it touched the affections and relations of his own life by presenting to him practically in his need the Fatherhood of God and the Sonship of Christ. His tribute to James W. Beekman as a devout and catholic christian of the Dutch Reformed and Presbyterian church, shows his own comprehensiveness and his fellowship with all who love the bible and the sabbath.

In his quiet way he did a great deal to bring the motherly, institutional, devout and churchly spirit of New York to bear upon puritan independency, and his mental hospitality thus gained as much as it gave. In fact there was much in him that readily came home to a refined scholar or theologian of Boston or Cambridge. The Rev. Dr. Alexander Young and the Rev. Dr. Greenwood were men much akin to him in their love of the old English prose writers and poets, and the elder Dana and Allston were fathers of a culture that went before his day and won his reverence. It is interesting to note in the January number of the New York Review of 1838, in his own hand writing, the initials E. A. D. over an article upon George Herbert, and the name of Hillard upon a review of Talfourd's *Life and Letters of Charles Lamb*, a review which is not ascribed to this accomplished man elsewhere within our knowledge. Thus they met forty years ago, and their whole lives flowed together in the tide of refined and generous scholarship, in which George S. Hillard lived so loyally and brought such fruits of rich culture to his age and its renaissance. The editor of *Spenser* and the editor of *Shakespeare* worked virtually together in their lives; and in their deaths they were not long divided. The new union of generous culture and church life in New York and Massachusetts has much to do with the studies which these men and their associates pursued, with the spiritual needs that they felt and the practical tendencies which they encouraged.

Evert Augustus Duyckinck and his brother have gone, and their dust rests near that of Irving in a spot that proves them lovers of that charming man and of his attachment to the letters and the life of old England and to the best culture of America. We might well wish for more public demonstration of honor to Duyckinck's

spotless and winning life. Mr. Butler's tribute was worthy of its subject, yet too little notice was given to its forthcoming, and only a daily paper perpetuates its careful record and discriminating and loving appreciation. But there is comfort in remembering how many and how various tributes have been paid to Duyckinck's worth, and in how many forms his name survives. It is well that his large and rich collection of books and works of art will be kept together in his name in the stately Lenox Library, and we trust that care will be taken to keep together there whatever has come from his own fruitful pen.

We have no Westminster Abbey with its eloquent memorials in America, yet our people have heart enough and memories enough to make one. These records of history and genealogy help the nation towards keeping its sacred trust of worthy and gifted men. In preparing this imperfect memoir, the writer is allowed by your kindness to put one stone to the monument that is rising in memory of this faithful friend, accomplished scholar, steadfast patriot and christian man.

---

## ADDRESS OF THE HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.

Delivered at the Annual Meeting of the NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, January 1, 1879.

### GENTLEMEN OF THE SOCIETY :

Once more, through the loving kindness of Him who redeemeth our lives from destruction and crowneth us with tender mercies, we are permitted to assemble at another annual meeting of our Society. Most sincerely do I extend to each one of you my heartfelt desire that the year on which we have now entered may be the happiest of our lives, happy in the enjoyments of this world, and if it shall prove to be our last, happy in the closing hours of life, and happy in the hope of a glorious immortality when we shall land on those golden shores from which no traveller returns.

Nothing could be more grateful to my feelings than the testimonials of respect you have shown me, and the honor you have conferred by your oft-repeated selection of me to preside over our noble institution. But when I consider that I have been favored with elections to this post for twelve successive terms, I cannot but feel a delicacy in accepting it again, knowing as I do that there are others who are entitled to this distinction, and that courtesy might demand my retirement from office. But being assured by those who know what is best for our association, I accept again with a deep sense of gratitude the office assigned to me, and beg to assure you that whether in the chair or out, I will bring to the discharge of my duties all the ability which I possess.



Happy, most happy am I to meet on this first day of a new year so many old and familiar friends, so many with whom I have journeyed on in life, and with whom I have had sweet communion in the past. But all are not here ! some have been removed to the land of spirits. The whole number of deaths for the past year, as far as we can learn, is twenty-three ; being ten less than for 1877, and nine below the average for four years. Of these, nine were life members, eight were resident members and six corresponding members. We still live, but death has enclosed these in his arms and borne them from our sight. Of those who were immediately associated with us at the commencement of the last year, we have to mourn the loss of John Wingate Thornton, A.M., the last but one of the founders, and Col. Almon Danforth Hodges, an ex-president of the Society. Appropriate notice of these members has been taken in one of our public meetings, and by the historiographer, but I cannot refrain from adding a few words as a token of the esteem in which they were held by us all, and for the services rendered by them to the cause we seek to advance.

Mr. THORNTON was one of the founders and our first recording secretary. In the early days of the Society he was one of its most active members, and his interest in its prosperity continued during his life. Of this we have received numerous evidences. On the quarter-millennial celebration of the first landing of the Pilgrims in New England by this society, November 21, 1870, he was our speaker, and delivered a very able discourse, replete with historical lore. His published writings exhibit untiring research, and an extensive knowledge of the history of New England and particularly of the English Puritans. At the time of his death, he was engaged in editing, for the Maine Historical Society, the Trelawney Papers, which were obtained by that society through his exertions.

Col. HODGES was well known among our business men as the president of the Washington National Bank. He held various other positions of trust and honor, and was universally respected for his integrity, sagacity, prudence and industry. He took a deep interest in the success of our institution, was frequently on our committees, and universally respected for his courtesy and kindness in the various relations of life.

Others there are who deserve a notice in the record of this occasion. Among these may be named the following friends and co-laborers who have died during the last year.

The Reverend NATHANIEL BOUTON, D.D., the historian of Concord, New Hampshire, a corresponding member, contributed by his presence and by the preparation of papers to the advancement of our objects. He was the settled minister for forty years over the first church in Concord, the corresponding secretary of the New Hampshire Historical Society and a trustee of Dartmouth College for many years. He was a most industrious student of history. He published many

works, and was the editor of the Provincial and State Papers of New Hampshire to the year 1792, which were printed at the expense of the State in ten octavo volumes. Many will remember the interesting paper read by him before us on the Wheelwright deed.

The Rev. CHARLES TRELAWNY COLLINS-TRELAWNY, M.A., a corresponding member, was paternally descended from Arthur Collins, the celebrated English genealogical writer, author of the "Peerage of England," and other works. He was himself a writer of repute. He presented, a few years ago, to the Maine Historical Society, the valuable papers of his ancestor, on his mother's side, Robert Trelawny, who had a plantation at Richmond Island on the coast of Maine in early colonial days, on the events of which times the papers throw much light. The Rev. Mr. Collins-Trelawny was induced to search for these papers in England by his correspondent, Mr. Thornton, already alluded to, through whom the papers, as I have already stated, were presented to the Maine Historical Society.

EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK, A.M., of the city of New York, the senior and last surviving author of the "Cyclopædia of American Literature," took much interest in the society and its objects, and made valuable donations to the library. He was a scholar of refined tastes, an able and discriminating but genial critic, whose writings have elevated and instructed his readers. His house was the resort of eminent literary men, and his memory is treasured by his surviving associates.

The Hon. JOHN SHERBURNE SLEEPER, a resident member, was widely known as the editor of the *Boston Journal*. He commenced as a journalist, about the year 1830, as editor of the *News-Letter*, a paper published in Exeter, New Hampshire. He then took charge of the *Lowell Journal*, and finally of the *Boston Journal*, which had been established the year before he came to this city, and which he planted on that firm foundation of success that has since attended it. He was mayor of Roxbury for three successive years, and held many other important offices of the state and city. He was a senator of Massachusetts in 1877, and chairman of the committee on harbors. He had also represented Roxbury in the Legislature for some years. He took much interest in our Society, before which he read a paper three years since, and frequently participated in its proceedings. He also presented to the Society a complete set of the *Boston Journal* to the close of 1850, sixteen years.

Nor can I stop here. One more there is whose merits demand special notice. I refer to WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, a corresponding member, over whose grave we would strew the choice and fragrant flowers of cherished memories, whose works have gilded the page of American literature with a brightness that shall never be dimmed while the name of poet or philanthropist shall have a place

in the history of the world. His beautiful and touching hymns, "Blessed are they that mourn." "The groves were God's first temples," "Who planted that old apple tree?" and "The Song of the Stars," will live in the hearts of grateful millions as long as devotion, gratitude, and the love of the beautiful shall stir the human heart; while poetry shall soothe the aching breast, or sympathy elevate the soul to pure and holy impulses.

These have all gone! But why weep! Life's labors will soon be over with us, and we shall join them on the other side of the river where old and dear friends stand ready to welcome us to their arms, to those celestial fields that have no bound, to that better life that knows no end.

During the past year I have attended, as your representative, the centennial celebrations of the towns of Franklin and Foxborough, the ceremonies at the removing of the remains of Isaiah Thomas, of Worcester, and the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Endicott at Salem. These occasions were full of interest, and have added largely to the stock of information which will ever be dear, not only to the people of New England, but will be treasured up as precious memorials of our land. In these celebrations His Excellency Gov. Rice and other distinguished men have participated. Nor would I fail also to record the presence of the illustrious and Very Reverend Dean of Westminster, Arthur Penryn Stanley, at Salem, whose cordial and gracious words gave special evidence of the amity which holds the mother country and our own in the bonds of fraternal affection. In this connection I desire to allude to the same friendly feeling expressed by our corresponding member, Capt. George Alfred Raikes, of London, in presenting for our library an elegant volume, of which he is the author, the "History of the Honourable Artillery Company of London," the parent company from which our own Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, its only offspring, is descended, the oldest military organization in this country, having held its two hundred and fortieth anniversary last June, when I had the felicity of being present and celebrating my golden wedding with the corps, just fifty years from my union with it.

The Royal mother company was organized in the reign of Henry VIII., in 1537, and is the most ancient military corps in the British Empire, and the only military body over which Parliament has no control. The volume is illustrated by portraits of sovereigns and princes of the realm who have commanded the corps, together with engravings of armorial bearings and insignia, costumes, arms and exercises. It has a peculiar interest to us, as it is also embellished with portraits of several of the early commanders of our Massachusetts company, whose early history is commenced in this volume, and is to be continued by Captain Raikes in a succeeding volume.

The financial affairs of our Society, under the good management of the treasurer and finance committee, are as usual, in a very sound

condition ; thus affording great gratification, that amidst the general shrinkage of values, our income has not been in the least impaired, the dividends and interest on its securities having been regularly paid. It affords me great pleasure, also, to state that the bequest of the late Mrs. Anne E. P. Sever, widow of our deceased member Col. James Warren Sever, to which I alluded in my last address, of five thousand dollars, has been received, thus making an important addition to our funds. Nothing affords more gratifying evidence of the public favor, than these demonstrations of interest in the objects we seek to promote ; and we fondly cherish the belief that others will, of their abundance, follow these praiseworthy examples, thus adding largely to our influence and leaving an enduring and honorable memorial of their sympathy in our work.

A considerable sum has been appropriated for mounting and binding the Knox Manuscripts, that magnificent collection of autograph letters presented to the Society by our associate member, Rear-Admiral Henry Knox Thatcher. These, numbering over eleven thousand, are in the process of arrangement in large folio volumes, in a very appropriate and elegant manner, by Dr. and Mrs. John S. H. Fogg, of this city, some of which were exhibited to us by the Rev. Mr. Slafter, chairman of the committee, at a late meeting of the society, and will constitute when completed the most valuable collection of autograph letters, especially in reference to the period of the revolution, in which many of them were written, that can be found in any library of our own or other lands.

The New England Historical and Genealogical Register has been published as heretofore, and it is peculiarly gratifying to know that, notwithstanding the general depression of business and the falling off of subscriptions to other periodicals, this has been but little circumscribed in its circulation ; and I desire here to acknowledge, with gratitude, our obligations to its editor, publishing committee and contributors for their successful and gratuitous services rendered in this work. Its thirty-two volumes constitute a treasury of thought and research seldom to be found, and will live as monuments of the industry and devotion of those who have so nobly brought forth its issues to the present time.

Our library has steadily increased in numbers and value. The present year is the first in which any considerable sum has been available for the purchase of books. Since the last annual meeting nearly two hundred dollars have been expended for this purpose. It was deemed advisable to use this money to supply our most pressing wants. The deficiencies in English history and genealogy were most felt, and a large portion of the money has been expended on this department. Our collection of American genealogy and local history has also been made more perfect by purchase and by donations. The collection of newspapers, already of great service to those who use the library, has this year been enriched by several

donations—two of which deserve a particular notice, namely, a perfect set of the "Watchman," for the last forty years, from 1838 to 1878, in twenty-one bound volumes, and a complete set of "The Commonwealth," from its first issue in 1862 to the close of 1877, in fifteen bound volumes. The Watchman, which is the leading newspaper of the Baptist denomination in New England, and contains many biographies and statistics, was presented by Thomas L. Rogers, Esq., one of its present editors, and "The Commonwealth," a newspaper of a high literary and political character, is from the Hon. Charles W. Slack, who has edited it during the whole period of its publication. Those who have sets or volumes of newspapers would do well to follow their example.

In my last, I referred to the importance of town records and the desirability of obtaining accurate transcripts for the Society. I have the satisfaction of stating that a perfect transcript of the records of births, marriages and deaths in the town of Brookfield, Mass., with a full index of names, has been presented by Henry E. Waite, under whose supervision the copy and index were made. I would repeat my suggestion that members who have the leisure, can render no more important service to the cause than to copy and index for us the records of the towns in which they reside. Natives of New-England towns, who reside in other places and have not the opportunity to copy these records themselves, but have the means to employ others to do this, may by so doing preserve copies of records that are now in danger of being lost, many of which reach back to the settlement of the country. Since the formation of this Society the records of several towns have been burnt, and the information they contained has been hopelessly lost.

The arrangement of the pamphlets, under the direction of the Committee on the Library, to which allusion was made last year, has been continued, and satisfactory progress in this has been made, as will be seen by the committee's report.

In this connection I have the great pleasure to state, as will be seen by the report of the committee who have in charge the publication of the biographies of deceased members, that they have been assiduously at work, and have made very good progress in the acquisition and preparation of material for the memorial volume to which I called your attention in my last address. These sketches are prepared by careful and competent writers, both in professional and business life; many of them are from the pens of our most eminent men, who have kindly consented to assist in the preparation of this work. These will constitute the first volume of the series, in fulfilment of the noble design of the founder of the fund, the late William Blanchard Towne.

It is intended, as the committee state, that this work shall be a positive contribution to the history of the times, not consisting of mere eulogies, nor of statistical and colorless abstracts; but, in

special consistency with the objects of the Society, it is intended that these memorials shall be models of full and accurate details. The work promises to be of a most interesting character, and we have no doubt will be readily sought for and highly appreciated by all those who take an interest in the history of our times, and will correctly illustrate the character, principles and examples of those members who have gone before us, and will also be a precious memorial to their families.

Our collection of portraits, in conformity to the original plan, has been gradually increasing; and we hope that those of other past presidents and members who have performed eminent services in the Society will be furnished by friends, so that the series may be made complete, and the lineaments of our friends be preserved long after they shall have passed from their labors on earth.

We have this year added to our collection, the portraits of two presidents, the Hon. John A. Andrew, LL.D., and the Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D.; one treasurer, Frederic Kidder, Esq., and one historiographer, the Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D. It is very desirable that portraits of all the presidents be procured. We lack those of the Hon. William Whiting, LL.D., Samuel G. Drake, A.M., and Winslow Lewis, M.D. A new painting of Charles Ewer, Esq., our first president, uniform in size with the others, is also desirable. The portraits of Gov. Andrew, the Rev. Dr. Felt and Mr. Kidder were painted by Charles Furneaux of Melrose, and that of the Rev. Dr. Clarke by Miss Jennie E. Bartlett of Boston. Dr. Felt's portrait was presented by his nephews, the Hon. Joseph B. F. Osgood of Salem, and John F. Osgood, Esq., of Boston; Mr. Kidder's by himself; Dr. Clarke's by his daughters, Mrs. Samuel D. Warren and Mrs. George W. Hammond; and Gov. Andrew's by the artist and his friends.

The facilities for historical investigation are increasing every day. Not only by the enlargement of libraries, but by the publication of ancient records, and the reprint of early journals, which have become too rare to be easily accessible, or which may be in a foreign language, which seals them to the American reader. And here I cannot refrain from speaking of the publications of the Prince Society, an association to which some of us belong, which has done and is doing a noble work for American history. It has just issued its eleventh volume, and this last work cannot but be of unsurpassed interest and importance to all our historical students. I allude to the voyages of Champlain, translated from the French by Prof Charles P. Otis, and edited by the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, both members of the Society. Champlain visited our Atlantic coast in 1604, sixteen years before our first permanent settlement at Plymouth, and twenty-six years before the settlement of Boston. He spent more than three years in the exploration of our harbors, bays and rivers, and left a journal of his observations more minute, and at



the same time more ample and voluminous than that of any other navigator that preceded or followed him. This journal was printed in French in 1613, and it has thus remained, two hundred and sixty-six years, untranslated down to the present time. The first instalment of the work, which I understand is to be in at least three volumes, has just been placed in our hands. I am sure I shall express the feelings of all historical scholars when I say that we are under very great obligations to our associate member, Prof. Otis, for the successful accomplishment of his difficult task, and for giving us this ancient journal in pure, simple, lucid English; and to the Rev. Mr. Slafter, for the patient industry with which he has enriched its pages with necessary, judicious and learned annotations. When the whole work shall be completed, it will be unsurpassed in value by any other in the language relating to the early history of this continent.

It affords me great pleasure to notice the increased interest now so generally manifested in regard to the history of our towns and the genealogy of their families; by which, this department of our library, already extensive, is largely enriched. Until recently there has been less effort than should have been made to ascertain our lines of ancestry farther back than the landing of our fathers, from the supposed difficulty attendant upon research in the fatherland. But I have learned of many instances where this has been accomplished with great satisfaction to the persons concerned.

As an illustration, I would state that until recently I had made no thorough research in regard to my own ancestry beyond the landing of Mrs. Martha Wilder at Hingham, in 1638; but I am now enabled, in the *Book of the Wilders*, just published by the Rev. Moses H. Wilder, our corresponding member, to trace my genealogy directly back for nearly four hundred years, to Nicholas Wilder, a military chieftain, who fought in the famous battle at Bosworth under the Earl of Richmond, afterwards king Henry VII., and to whom that monarch gave, as a token of favor, a landed estate and a coat of arms, which are still in possession of the Wilders in the County of Berks, England, the present Rector of Sulham, the Rev. John Wilder, D.D., being the fourth of this line who has sustained that office.

And now a word in regard to the influence of the family.

The first institution established by our benevolent Creator was the family, and it has ever been the chief school of human virtue. No influence for good is so great. From it have emanated the principles, duty and patriotism on which must forever rest the prosperity and strength of nations. "The records of families," says Dr. Alexander Wilder, "constitute the frame work of history, and are invaluable auxiliaries to science, religion, and especially to civilization." The ties of kindred are the golden links of that chain which binds families, states and nations together in one great bond of humanity.

Everything therefore which pertains to the history of our families should be carefully recorded and preserved for the benefit of those who are to follow us. He who collects and preserves his own family history is not only a benefactor in his way, but will deserve and receive the grateful thanks of all future generations. "He confers a priceless boon upon those whose names and achievements are thus rescued from oblivion, and preserves the experience and wisdom of ages for the emulation and admonition of posterity." It is therefore a matter of special gratification that so many of our wealthy and influential citizens have aided in publishing the history of their towns and the genealogies of their families. These praiseworthy examples are highly commendable, and permit me to say that I have no sympathy with those who care not from whence they came, or have no interest in the generations which are to succeed them.

These works have greatly enlarged and enriched this department of our library, and are not only eagerly sought for by those interested by family or local relations, but have become an important element in public libraries as valuable sources of historical and genealogical research.

The wide-spread enterprise which now exists in archæological and geographical researches is not confined to individuals. Many governments and institutions are actively engaged, and these various enterprises are constantly bringing to light important and valuable information. But with all these researches we look back in vain for a full knowledge of races that have preceded us. We find evidences of their existence, but no history of their origin, and little of their character or pursuits, except, perhaps, the common instinct of the soul to acts of worship. We find remains of architectural genius which it would be difficult now to reproduce, of artistic taste in stone and metal of the most curious design, but not a trace of books or anything that can inform us of their origin, progress or power. And so it has been of all races that have left no literature behind them. Strange indeed that so little should have been known of some countries or their antiquities until lately: but thanks to our modern travellers and explorers, to Agassiz, Layard, Speke, Baker, Livingston, Stanley, Schliemann, Le Plongeon, Cesnola and other investigators, we are now making rapid progress in the acquisition of knowledge with reference to the lost things of earth. These researches are furnishing us with new stores of knowledge in regard to the interior of Africa, the forests of Cambodia, the island of Cyprus, the ancient cities of Mycæna, Troy and the Egyptian Pyramids. Nor is this confined to the Old World. The discoveries of Le Plongeon in Yucatan, and the explorations by our Government and the work of the Smithsonian Institution on this Western Hemisphere, and our various historical and antiquarian societies, have furnished us with specimens of the arts of people of which we have known nothing before, and have increased our desires for still further knowledge.

Who were the mound builders? Who the cliff dwellers? Who the strange people in south-eastern Asia, scarcely human in expression, yet leaving evidences of ingenuity in architecture and sculpture as perfect in proportion, form and size, as those of China or Japan? In some of these we find resemblances to those of other nations, and of colossal proportions; but how these could have been transported from places very distant, or from whence they were derived, are mysteries yet unexplained. These researches and discoveries have given a new impulse to the students of archæology and history, have added largely to our former knowledge, and are the advance-guard of one of the most profound studies of the present generation. And what is worthy of note, although indicating a state of barbarism, they frequently give evidence of an advanced stage of civilization. We give a hearty welcome to all these investigations, and would aid them with such means as we have. But interesting and useful as these researches are in revealing the history and the influence of the past, let us so discharge the duties of our day that posterity may enjoy the true record of our times, without distressing ourselves as to these antiquities, whether of a pre-Adamite origin or of a pre-historic people.

We live in an age of almost miraculous progress. Never before in the history of the world, so far as we know, have mankind witnessed such remarkable discoveries and inventions as in our age. A new era seems to have dawned on us. The world is awake to the importance of civilization and science. Thousands of investigators are at work for the development of anything which can relieve toil, reward labor, or multiply the comforts and happiness of mankind. The numerous enterprises in geographical and archæological researches, and the investigations of physicists and scientists, are constantly bringing numerous interesting facts to light in regard to the age of our earth, and the history of those who have inhabited it. We need not refer to fossil remains of vegetable or animal life, or of glacial periods, now so universally acknowledged, to prove how great the improvement and march of progress have been, or the correctness of what we have stated. These are so evident and so extensive in their character as to become matters of common remark.

Thus the intelligence of man and the forces of nature are uniting for the development of those mysterious powers which have astonished the world and revolutionized the affairs of men. Common as these references are on public occasions, and forming as they do frequently the burden of addresses, sermons and speeches, they still deserve a place in the records of the Society. Can we say that these are the ultimates of those discoveries which are now considered so marvellous? No! No! they are only "parts of His ways," the harbingers of still greater progress, the rudiments of great laws and benevolent designs which the Almighty holds in reserve, and which in the ful-

ness of time, we believe, He will bring forth for the benefit of mankind. What a change has taken place during the last few centuries! What astonishing discoveries and inventions have been witnessed during the last hundred years! With an intuitive perception man seems to have seized on the very elements of nature, and like its Creator put in motion the very forces by which He governs the universe, controls the elements and promotes the happiness of the human race. Had these been predicted we might with Job have inquired, "Canst thou by searching find out the Almighty to perfection?" and yet man, mortal man, dares to enter the laboratory of nature, and with the golden key of revelation unlock the secret cabinet of God's wonder-working power, unseal the books, and divulge, not only the beautiful economy and the immutable laws by which the whole universe is regulated, but foretell the operation of these laws to the end of time. But such is the order of Providence, such the capabilities and constituents of nature, such the power of man to make her subservient to his will; nor can any one fix bounds to the probabilities, or possibilities, of this grand march of progress in the future.

Who can define the almost infinite power of genius or of human understanding in the acquisition of knowledge? With what super-human perception man looks, as with the eyes of the Infinite, into the very depths of nature that he may "read the book of fate and see the revolution of the times," and discover the plan by which continual progress toward a higher state in the moral and physical world can be attained.

How wonderful the progress of the nineteenth century, not only in the researches to which we have alluded, but in the development of the elements of force, so that inert or inanimate matter becomes in the hands of man, as it were, a thing of life!

Look at the amazing progress in telegraphic, microscopic, telephonic and microphonic arts!

Think of the invisible forces of electric power which lay slumbering in the bosom of nature, until Franklin brought the electric current from the clouds!

Think of the great improvements since Morse sent this fiery agent with messages to do his bidding! We seize it in our hands, girdle the earth with a mystic wire, and sitting at our own tables converse, as easily as one plays on an instrument, with our neighbors on the other side of the globe.

Think of the great improvement in telescopic power since Sir Isaac Newton predicted that no such achromatic or colorless lens could be made as we now possess, by which we pierce the immeasurable depths of the Empyrean vault; unveiling the infinite order, beauty and glory of the planetary world, and discovering systems which neither Copernicus, Galileo, or other astronomers down to his time, had dreamed of!

How interesting the attainments in meteorological science! True, we cannot yet comprehend the means by which the clouds, those flying fountains of water, are balanced in mid-air, or the power which marshals them like serried armies through the skies; but we do learn, with singular exactness days in advance, of the state of the temperature, the approach of wind, tempest and tides, enabling us to avoid losses and disasters, so that we can not only predict when the clouds will obscure the sun, whether they will drop rain or snow, but the direction from whence the wind cometh, whither it goeth, the speed with which it travelleth, and where its wild current shall rest in its own Æolian caves.

How interesting the recent discoveries of Edison! How strange and well-nigh incomprehensible that little machine, almost a revealer of thought, by which the very words we speak are imprinted on metallic sheets, and can be preserved and reproduced as with a voice from the spirit-land, speaking again in cadence and accent as with the pulsations of thought, long after that voice shall have been silent in the grave. And stranger still, that other little instrument, of the same nature, through which the foot-tread of a fly, or the fall of a feather, may be heard far in the distance; and perhaps may yet be made to vibrate in louder and louder tones on the human ear.

How surprising the results of chemical research! We analyze the elements of earth, air and water, and in the dew-drops which tremble on the leaf, we find a power with whose mighty force we climb the mountain, cross the plain, and skim the waters like a bird of flight, with the speed of the wind, almost annihilating time and space. We catch a ray of the sun, and imprint on the canvas true to life, the image of ourselves and all around us, leaving to those who may come after us the form and visage of life. We sound the depths of the ocean, and from what was supposed to be a fathomless abyss without life or light, we bring forth new living forms for the instruction of mankind. We pierce the rocky mountain, tunnel its solid base, and rush through its long cavernous tube as though it were but a shadow of the night.

All nature seems full of secret agencies to do the will of man. The earth we tread on, the air we breathe, the plant we cultivate, are pregnant with her electric power. The radiant orbs of the heavenly dome seem to sparkle with her effulgence, and if we grasp her cunning hand, with a flash of light she responds, here am I to do thy bidding.

Many of the wonderful results to which we have alluded can be traced primarily to American genius, and though we have thought they could not be surpassed, still they come with each revolving year.

And who shall say that these or other invisible agents still more subtle than any of which we now have knowledge may not drive our cars, propel our ships, illuminate our streets, light and warm our

houses, cook our food, and move the machinery of the world at comparatively small expense with which these are now done.

Who can fix a limit to electric or steam force, or the numerous agencies which are daily increasing the number of machines of astonishing ingenuity and power? Who can doubt the possibility or probability of greater advances in these and other discoveries which have astonished mankind, showing us the wonderful power, adjustment and perfection of nature created for the use of man? And so frequent are these that may we not say with scripture, "day unto day uttereth speech and night unto night showeth knowledge," that ultimately "there shall be no place where their speech and language shall not be heard?"

So surprising are these inventions and discoveries that the scientist starts back almost affrighted at what his own genius has accomplished; we stand aghast, utterly confounded by their greatness and mystery; and yet we have reason to believe that they are but the rudiments of those great principles and forces which are to be more and more fully developed, until the culmination of that great plan of divine wisdom which has for its object the glory of God and the happiness of his creatures.

How vast the comprehension of man! How grand his mission on earth, holding these forces in his hands, striving to imitate the Creator in his unapproachable perfection, as if he were able to control all matter and rear the pillars that sustain the everlasting arches of the skies!

And it is this history of man, the highest type of life, the central figure of earth, and his beneficent acts, we desire to perpetuate from age to age—of man, miracle of miracles, with a soul that cannot stop short of eternity, made in the image of God, lord of this lower world—of man, so comprehensive in reason, so infinite in desires, what he has done, what he is doing and what he is destined to do for the welfare of his race.

Living then as we do in this remarkable age of discovery and progress, standing as we do before such wonderful acquisitions of knowledge and power, let us not mourn for the lost arts of which we know so little, but let us as wise men avail ourselves of the opportunities we have to preserve the record of our new found arts—of whatever is useful, whatever is good, whatever increases human happiness, elevates mankind, makes the world better, and prepares the way for what is still higher in the future history of our race. Above all, let us as faithful historians preserve the records of those deeds of our fathers and the genius of their sons which have given to the Old World a New World, whose enterprise, patriotism, philanthropy and progress have not been surpassed in the history of the race.

Press on, then, my friends. Cherish the friendships and kind sympathies which have existed between us. Prosecute with renewed



energy and zeal the noble work in which you are so honorably engaged. The cause you seek to promote is the cause of civilization, virtue and humanity.

Add to our library all that can be known of the history of our own New England, the influence of its principles, and the glory of the American Republic. "The Library," said Mr. Everett, "is the great silent, but all powerful teacher." Give liberally of your stores of books to enrich it, and of your money to sustain the operations of the Society, and you shall be remembered as benefactors of our land when you are resting beside those whose usefulness and renown you have thus contributed to make immortal on earth.

I cannot close without expressing the gratification I feel in the progress and prosperity of our Institution, and my fervent prayers that the honor and influence it has already acquired may be perpetuated through the long line of years to come.

A few more years, and we who now exchange congratulations on this Happy New Year's day will all have closed our labors here. But the same heavens will glitter with inimitable beauty and glory over those who may succeed us—the same earth will bring forth its myriads of flowers, not less numerous or beautiful than the starry host above, and yield its bounteous harvests for the service of man and beast.

Human life is changing and transitory! A few more days, a few more months, and this tired brain and this languid tongue will have cast off their thread-bare, worn-out covering: but the spirit shall still continue to praise God for His wonderful works in this Western World, and the blessings which have flowed from the influence of New England character. We shall pass away, and the dust of past and future generations shall be commingled with ours in one common grave. But we trust our Society will live on and on, and be more and more appreciated for the work it has done and is doing, so that the record of our own New England and its families may be perpetuated with historic continuity while the Anglo-Saxon race shall have a place in the annals of time.

---

WILLIAM RAYMENT'S TESTIMONY. Copied by H. F. Waters, Esq., from Essex County Court Files.—"The testimony of William Rayment aged sixty years or thereabout testifieth and saith that I said Rayment came to New England about the year fifty two and Liueing near the Brook that runeth in the head of bass river which then went by the name of Coyles Brooke & also Byams brooke for George Byam then Liued on the west side of said brooks side which Land was then fenced by said brook untill it met with Nicholas Hayward his Land further saith not. Jurat. Salem December 28<sup>th</sup> 1697."

TAXES UNDER GOV. ANDROS.

Communicated by WALTER LLOYD JEFFRIES, A.B., of Boston.

[Continued from volume xxxii. p. 317.]

No. VI.

TOWN RATE OF BOXFORD, 1687.

THE COUNTRY RATE OF BOXFORD, OCT <sup>o</sup> 3 <sup>d</sup> 1687.		Heads.	Houses.	Acres Land.	Oxen &	Horses.	Cows &	Young Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.	£	s.	d.
A	John Andrews . . . . .	1	1	6	2:2	2:2	3:1	4	3	3	—	5	—
	Daniel Ames . . . . .	1	1	5	:1	:1	2:2	0	0	0	—	3	2
	Rob' Ames . . . . .	3	1	12	4:2	4:2	6:3	10	1	1	—	10	4
	Thomas Andrews . . . . .	2	1	6	2:1	2:1	2:2	0	2	2	—	5	10
	Joseph Andrews . . . . .	1	1	7	4:2	4:2	4:2	6	2	2	—	6	8
B	Nathaniel Browne . . . . .	1	1	16	2:2	2:2	2:0	0	5	5	—	5	—
	Joseph Bixby Jun <sup>r</sup> . . . . .	1	1	10	2:1	2:1	3:0	0	4	4	—	4	3
	George Bixby . . . . .	1	0	3	0:1	0:1	2:0	0	2	1	—	2	9
	Joseph Bixby Sen <sup>r</sup> an Old decrepit man	0	1	14	2:1	2:1	4:2	2	9	2	—	3	4
	John Bussell . . . . .	1	1	10	0:1	0:1	1:0	0	2	2	—	3	4
C	Samuel Buzell . . . . .	1	0	2	0:0	0:0	0:2	0	0	2	—	2	—
	Daniel Black a Cripple . . . . .	0	1	10	:1	:1	4:1	0	0	0	—	2	—
	George Blake a very aged man . . . . .	0	0	0	:0	:0	3:1	5	5	0	—	1	3
	Zacheus Curtiss . . . . .	1	1	8	2:1	2:1	4:3	2	2	0	—	4	9
	Ephraim Curtiss . . . . .	1	1	7	2:1	2:1	3:2	0	0	3	—	4	6
D. E.	John Chadwick . . . . .	1	1	12	2:1	2:1	4:3	0	0	0	—	4	9
	Arthur Cary . . . . .	1	0	0	:0	:0	1:1	0	0	4	—	2	8

F. G.	William Forster	8	16	6:2	5:3	6	6	—	—	11	8
H. I.	Thomas Hazen	1	18	2:1	4:3	0	5	—	—	5	—
K.	John Kimball	1	12	5:2	6:3	10	3	—	—	7	7
L.	Francis Lath	1	00	1	2:	0	2	—	—	8	2
P.	John Pebody	3	30	4:3	10:5	30	3	—	—	13	3
	Joseph Pebody	2	18	4:1	4:4	0	4	—	—	7	10
	William Pebody	1	10	4:1	6:4	0	6	—	—	7	—
	Mathew Perry	2	10	2:2	3:1	5	1	—	—	6	3
	Thomas Parly	3	25	4:2	10:7	22	8	—	—	13	2
	John Parly	2	12	4:2	5:3	7	5	—	—	3	6
R.	Abraham Redington Sen' an Old man	0	5	2:2	4:3	14	4	—	—	4	3
	Abraham Redington Jun'	1	7	4:3	1	0	6	—	—	5	6
	John Rainsdell	1	8	2:2	3:2	0	—	—	—	4	0
	Thomas Redington	1	8	2:1	3:3	4	6	—	—	4	6
S.	Rob Stills	2	12	2:1	6:5	4	3	—	—	7	9
	Ephraim Smith	1	0	1	0	0	0	—	—	2	1
	Peter Shanway [Shumway?]	1	6	3:1	4:3	0	0	—	—	4	6
	Samuel Symonds	1	20	6:3	8:2	10	2	—	—	9	—
	John Stiles	1	3	2:1	2:1	—	—	—	—	3	6
T.	Rob Smith an Old decrepit man & Sone	1	12	2:1	2:2	0	3	—	—	4	6
	Moses Tyler	3	20	4:3	5:5	20	3	—	—	11	6
W.	James Tant'	1	0	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	3
	Wm Watson	2	12	4:1	5:6	10	7	—	—	8	9
	Daniel Wood	1	10	4:2	3:3	10	3	—	—	5	6
										11	11

JOHN PEBODY  
WILLIAM WATSON  
DANIELL WOOD.

Select Men } JOHN ANDREWS  
of Boxford. } ABRAHAM REDINGTON

Endorsed. Boxford Rates.

## EZEKIEL CHEEVER AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

Communicated by JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M., of Boston.

**E**ZEKIEL CHEEVER was born in London, Jan. 25, 1614.\* But little is known of his early life.† *Ezekiel Cheever*  
He came to Boston in New England in June, 1637, went, 1631.  
probably the next spring, to New Haven, there married and taught school.

Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, who went in October, 1638, when he was about seven years old, with his father, to New Haven, says: "When y<sup>e</sup> next summer was come I was sent to school to Mr. Ezekiel Cheever who at that time taught school in his own house, and under him in a year or two I profited so much through y<sup>e</sup> blessing of God, that I began to make

\* Sewall's Diary. Cotton Mather's *Corderius Americanns*.

† It has been said that his father was a linen draper, but the clerk of the Draper's Company finds no record in the books of that company, prior to the year 1637, of the admission of any person bearing the name of Cheever.

There is a tradition that he was when a boy at St. Paul's school. The high-master of St. Paul's informs me that the early registers of that school were destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666. It is possible, however, that much of what is now supposed to be lost may even yet be recovered from other sources; but the antiquities of the school have been strangely neglected.

While in London in 1873-4, I had, through the kindness of Col. Joseph L. Chester, the privilege of consulting his transcript of the "Matriculation Register of the University of Oxford," but did not find in it the name of Ezekiel Cheever. This transcript is comprised in seven MS. folio volumes, containing about two thousand five hundred pages, and extends from early in 1565 to the end of the year 1869. In these seven volumes there are the names of about one hundred thousand students, being all who matriculated during that period, with the dates of their matriculation, the College or Hall to which they were attached, their respective ages at their last birthday, the places of their birth, and the names and rank of their fathers. Col. Chester first transcribed personally the original registers, contained in twelve volumes of folio and quarto, then collated the names and dates, with the signatures of the students in the subscription book (all being required to subscribe to the "Thirty Nine Articles"), and so got every man's name as he actually wrote it himself, thus correcting many flagrant errors in the original registers due to the carelessness of the bedels who made the entries. The transcript is thus made perfect and strictly accurate, while the original registers are not. This work alone occupied Col. Chester twelve months. He then had the names transcribed on slips, then arranged alphabetically and chronologically, and then again transcribed into the present volumes. An index thus becomes unnecessary, and one can turn to any name of any date in an instant. The importance of the work thus accomplished can hardly be over-estimated. In case of the loss or destruction of the originals by fire or otherwise, this transcript would be priceless.

No such general matriculation register exists at Cambridge. The same facts can there be obtained only by examining the records of each College separately, and even then the details are not so full as at Oxford. The parents' names are rarely given. The entries usually merely give the student's name, age, county, and the school from which he went to Cambridge. It is to be hoped, however, that the University, or some antiquarian or historical society, or public spirited individual, will at some future time cause such a general register to be made. Ezekiel Cheever may have been at Cambridge, but if so, it is strange that Cotton Mather has not mentioned it.

As to the name of Cheever in New England, a word may here be said. Administration on the estate of Abraham Cheever, of Boston, was granted to Mr. Joshua Atwater, 12: 11: 1669-70, his brother Bartholomew Cheever declining the same. The will of Bartholomew Cheever, of Boston, cordwainer, dated Oct. 21, 1693, was probated Dec. 28, 1693. In it he mentions his brother Daniel Cheever, and his cousins Ezekiel Cheever, schoolmaster, and Richard Cheever. Daniel Cheever, of Cambridge, husbandman, in his will dated April 30, 1698, probated June 21, 1704, mentions his brother Bartholomew Cheever, of Boston, deceased. Administration on the estate of Richard Cheever, of Boston, cordwainer, was granted Aug. 8, 1709, to Abigail his widow. Peter Cheever, of Salem, glover, in his will dated July 15, 1699, probated Aug. 7, 1699, mentions his cousin Samuel Cheever, of Marblehead. Their relationship is thus clearly established and their common ancestry proved. It is probable that all who now bear the name of Cheever in New England are lineal descendants of those above named.







Latin & to get forward apace.”\* In the list of ‘the names of all the free-men of the Courte of Newhaven,”† made by Thomas Fugill, the first secretary of the plantation, that of “Mr. Eze: Cheu’s” stands ninth.

He was one of the twelve men chosen as “fitt for the foundacō worke of the church” at the general meeting held on the 4th of June, 1639,‡ and was one of the signers of the “fundamentall agreem<sup>t</sup>” made at that meeting.§ Oct. 25, 1639, “Mr. Nathaniell Turner, Will Andrewes and Mr. Cheeu’s, members of this church,” and others, were admitted members of the Court.|| At a meeting about casting lots for the East Meadows and the meadows in the Mill River, 17th 1st mo. 1641, he was one of “those who are to have their meadow in Mil-meadow and the Iland in the East River.”¶ At a general court held the 25th of 12th mo. 1641, “Itt is ordered thatt a free schoole shall be sett vp in this towne, and o’ pasto’ Mr. Davenport, together w’h the magistrates shall consider whatt yearly allowance is meete to be given to itt out of the comō stock of the towne, and allso whatt rules and orders are meet to be observed in and about the same.”\*\*\* In the list of planters and their estates for 1643, his name stands sixth, although his estate was estimated at £20 only. His family consisted at that time of three persons, and the number of acres of land owned by him was, in the first division 8½, in the neck 1½32, meadow 2½, and in the second division 10. The rates yearly paid by him for land were 5s. 11d.†† At a court held at New Haven, Feb. 8, 1643, “Mr. Cheevers desired 4-3-6 out of the estate of Mr. Trobridge, w’h is justly due to him for teaching y<sup>e</sup> children.”‡‡

He took the oath of fidelity at a court held at New Haven, July 1, 1644.§§ At a General Court held Dec. 8, 1645, “the Governo<sup>r</sup>, magistrates, deputies w’h elder Newman, the 2 deacons, Mr. Cheevers, bro: Miles, bro: Clarke, bro: Anthony Thompson & bro: Munson,” were made a committee to consider the subject of taxation.|||| “For the better trayning vpp of youth in this towne, that through Gods blessinge they may be fitted for publique service hereafter, either in church or comōweale, it is ordered, that a free schoole be sett vpp, & the magistrates w’h the teaching elders are intreated to consider what rules & orders are meete to be observed & what allowance may be convenient for the schoolema’s care & pajnes, w’h shalbe paid out of the townes stocke. According to w’h order, 20<sup>l</sup> a yeare was paid to Mr. Ezekiell Cheevers, the present schoolema<sup>r</sup> for 2 or 3 yeares at first, but that not proueing a competent majntenance, in August, 1644, it was inlarded to 30<sup>l</sup> a yeare & soe contineweth.”¶¶ This was in 1645. He was present at a General Court held at New Haven, March 16, 1645, which ordered the removal of Thomas Fugill from the office of secretary for the Plantation.\*\*\* At the same court “Bro: Wackman & bro: Cheevers were chosen deputies for the jurisdiction court in Aprill next.”††† At a General Court held at New Haven, Oct. 26, 1646, “Mr. Ju<sup>o</sup> Wackman, Mr. Ezekiell Cheev’s wer chos<sup>n</sup> deputyes for the jurisdiçōn geñerall court.”‡‡‡ Besides teaching school, he seems to have preached occasionally, for at a court held at New Haven, May 4, 1647, “Richard Smoolt, servant to Mrs.

\* Memoir of Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, author of the Day of Doom, by John Ward Dean. Second Edition. Albany, N. Y.: Joel Munsell. 1871. Appendix, p. 137. See also REGISTER, xvii. 137.

† New Haven Colonial Records, i. 9.

‡ New Haven Colonial Records, i. 16.

¶ Ibid. i. 50 and 194.      \*\* Ibid. i. 62.

§§ New Haven Colonial Records, i. 137.

\*\*\* Ibid. i. 222—24. See also p. 263.

§ Ibid. i. 17.

†† Ibid. i. 91.

|||| Ibid. i. 181.

††† Ibid. i. 227.

|| Ibid. i. 20.

‡‡ Ibid. i. 124.

¶¶ Ibid. i. 210.

‡‡‡ Ibid. i. 274.

Turner, was chardged by his Mrs. for sundry grosse miscariadges, as for scoffing at the word of God w<sup>h</sup> was preached by Mr. Cheevers, for other rebellious carriadges in the famylye."\* At a court held Feb. 1, 1647, "Ezechiell Cheveres passeth ouer to John Cooper 5 ac<sup>r</sup> 2 thirds of vpland w<sup>h</sup>in the two myle, on halfe of it lying in Mr. Eatton quartr, betwixt the land of M<sup>rs</sup> Turner & William Tuttill, the other halfe lying by the mill highwaye, at the end of Mr. Eatons pasture, next the land of William Tuttill."†

His trial‡ before the church at New Haven on the 20th of 3d mo. 1649, was upon charges of which the following is a brief synopsis. On the Lord's day, being the 13th 3d mo. 1649, W. Thorpe retracted the charges he had made against the elders of partiality and usurpation. The church then agreed to clear the elders by vote, but three brethren withdrew and voted neither in the affirmative nor negative. Brother Cheever being desired to give his reason for not voting, said that "he apprehended the Elders had walked faithfully according to their light, but refused to clear them of partiality, and so left the Elders under an unjust suspicion, as if they were guilty; at which carriage the brethren were offended, and since the Lord's day, sundry of them have delivered a writing to the ruling Elder, manifesting their offence against Mr. Cheever, out which he hath drawn some particulars." Two of the principal charges brought against him were: "1. His uncomely gestures and carriage before the Church, in the mixed assembly, were offensive both to the Ch., and to some that are not of the Ch." "2. That when the Ch. did agree to clear the Elders by vote of those two charges, (namely of usurpation and partiality,) he did not give his vote either to the affirmative or to the negative." Among the minor charges brought against him were that he "did maintain that if three persons hearing one and the same thing from one and the same man at three several times, they are all but one witness, and so no competent testimony to prove it," and that "Another time W. Thorpe and br: Cheever speaking together about the Elders preparing matters for the ch: br: Cheever said, We have nothing to do now but to say Amen, we are all Clerks now." To support the first charge, "Br: H. Lindall and br: W. Basset affirmed, that his carriage was to them very offensive, they were ashamed that it should be such in so public an assembly, one while holding down his head into the seat, then laughing or smiling. Br: F. Newman said one while he wrapped his handkerchief about his face, and then pulled it off again. Br: Morris affirmed his carriage was offensively uncomely: three of them affirmed that he rather carried it as one acting a play, than as one in the presence of God, in an ordinance."

"Br: Cheever (being desired to answer) said, that his holding down his head might be from the pain of headache, with which he is often troubled; he was asked if his head did then ache, and how his smiling or laughing could agree with such a pain; but he could answer to neither, but said, he took no notice of his own gestures, nor of any levity of spirit, nor of any carriage suiting a stage-play. But for the gestures or outward actions mentioned, by which men must judge, himself judged them as neither suiting his person, nor work in hand, and he should account it a mercy from God, if he had more command of his outward gestures; his objecting the aching

\* New Haven Colonial Records, i. 308. † *Ibid.* i. 363.

‡ Coll. Conn. Hist. Soc. i. 22—51. "Trial of Ezekiel Cheever before the Church at New Haven," printed from a contemporary manuscript in the possession of Charles H. Morse, Esq., then of Cambridge, Mass., now of Washington, D. C.

of his head, which he could not affirm to be at that season, nor could tell how to make it suit with his smiling or laughing, did rather increase the offense."

"To the 2d, br: Cheever answered, that being loth to disturb the peace of the Ch: he held up his hand to neither vote; had he that light in the case which Mr. Davenport this day held forth, he could have held up both his hands to clear the Elders of partiality."

Brother Cheever "was told that this charge of the brethren, being Clerks, and that they have nothing to do now but to say Amen, imports two things, first, that the Elders usurp a lordly power over the Ch:, which is neither granted, nor allowed by Christ. Secondly, that the brethren are weak and childish, either wanting light, or wanting courage to improve their light, about the affairs of Christ, in his Ch:, and in both respects the charge is great and heavy, he was therefore wished either to instance and prove, or to let fall and clear, but he refused to do either."

"Br: Cheever was again desired to give some satisfying reason, why he could not clear the Elders of usurpation; he answered, he thought the brethren had not their due liberty to act according to the light of their own consciences, and to dissent when they wanted light. The Ruling Elder asked him, who hindered them of their due liberty, and told him that his speeches applied to the case import that the Ch. is brought into bondage, whereas the brethren have ever had their full liberty to speak according to the rules of order and edification, and more can neither safely be expected nor granted in a church. Br: Cheever neither retracting, nor giving any answer, our Teacher and sundry of the brethren told him, they had been often and long grieved by, and for him, his offensive carriages, both in the private meetings of the Ch. and in the public assembly, as himself well knew, had been afflictingly burdensome to them, they had for a long time observed and witnessed against his contradicting, stiff, and proud frame of spirit, they feared God had a controversy with him, wondered what it would come to, and what God would do with him. After a long debate without any fruit appearing in the spirit and carriage of br: Cheever, when he could neither be drawn to take off the charge, nor to instance in any particulars, which being opened might have been cleared before the assembly, but did obstinately persist in fastening a slanderous reproach upon the officers and brethren, the Ch. proceeded to censure, and upon a serious consideration of his miscarriages, in the nature and compass of them, this last making the rest full, and heaped measure, by vote ordered, that he be cast out of the body, till the proud flesh be destroyed, and he be brought into a more member-like frame."

Ezekiel Cheever in his answer says: "To the gesture of holding down my head and wrapping my handkerchief about it, I did then, and do still impute it to the aching of my head as the cause of it, though I cannot clearly remember it, upon these grounds. 1. I know no other cause of it. 2. I do know I am constantly troubled with violent pain in my head in hot weather, when my mind and intentions are seriously fixed, as I have observed most usual on the Lord's day in the evening, and after church meetings, and to mitigate my pain I have been wont to hold my head straight with my handkerchief, as a fillet, finding some little ease by it, and yet have purposely avoided holding down my head long, but have oft looked up, that I might not seem to sleep. 3. When I came home that Sabbath in the evening, (when these gestures are testified to be acted, viz, 13th of 3d month, when I did not join with the vote to clear the Elders,) my wife tells me I

complained of pain in my head, nor is the smiling after objected so unsuitable, but it may well consist with that, and greater pain also. For the smiling or laughing, I know neither the thing, nor any cause of it, nor whether there was any more than a natural ordinary cheerfulness of countenance seeming to smile, which whether it be sinful, or avoidable by me, I know not, yet upon certain clear testimony, I shall judge myself for any such unseemly gestures, as having appearance of that evil charged, though I know they arise, not from lightness, but over-seriousness and vehemency of spirit, and too much activity, at other times discovering itself in unseemly motions of body, somewhat whereof might appear at this time, though I remember no such, nor occasion of them. I desire to be humbled for the least appearance of evil, and occasion of offence, and to watch against it. Yet notwithstanding that there was such excess that way, as the charge seems to carry, I cannot be convinced upon these grounds. 1. Many, (more than witness against me,) that were near me on both sides, and before me, and did observe me, took no notice of any uncomely gestures, and are unsatisfied, and troubled at the carriage of the thing. 2. None have manifested openly their taking notice of, or offence at any such gestures in me, only those 4 that witness, though it be said, they were offensive to the Church. 3. One alone, viz, William Basset, did publicly affirm, my carriage was like a stage-player, (and that to the grief and offence of sundry, though not publicly manifested,) though it be said, 3 affirmed it. I have spoken to the other 3 witnesses, and they all deny it."

"For my backwardness to produce instance and proof on my behalf, I was indeed slow to it, as not seeing any likelihood of good effect by it, nor so prepared for it as I might have been, being suddenly without forewarning called forth as if so conceiving it would be apt to multiply offence. Yet being pressed somewhat I did speak, naming the head of what I have with grief apprehended to be true in some particular, viz, that the brethren had not their due liberty to act according to the light of their own consciences; and the answer given is, that they have ever had their full liberty to speak according to the rules of order and edification; but that must be understood in the Elders' judgment, for if they think contrary, though amiss, the brethren are rebuked, which doth impeach their true liberty, and makes them afraid to speak when they apprehend they have just cause."

"Whereas in the close, I am charged with a stiff, proud, contradicting frame of spirit, I humbly entreat the particulars wherein I have differed may be produced and offered to the judgment of the godly. I spoke not but out of conscience in a righteous cause (as I think) when I could not be silent; I must act with the Church, and (which is uncomfortable) I must either act with their light, or may expect to suffer, as I have done, and do at this day for conscience sake; but I had rather suffer any thing from men, than make shipwreck of a good conscience, or go against my present light though erroneous, when it is not discovered. And I look upon it as a mercy, and answer of many prayers, that notwithstanding many temptations I have conflicted with in that kind upon such occasions, the fear of men hath not prevailed above the fear of God. I do not go about wholly to free myself from blame in my carriage, and in these particulars, human frailty and infirmity I do see and bewail, as too much lightness, in that word Clerks, want of wisdom and coolness in ordering and uttering my speeches, but for that slander, or grossness in it to be equal to Miriam's sin, or to deserve such a censure, I cannot yet see it, and though the Ch: by the major part, (a considerable part, near half as I am informed, dissenting,) hath inflicted

it, I cannot look upon it as dispensed according to the rules of Christ. Yet I wait upon God for the discovery of truth in his own time, either to myself, or church, that what is amiss may be repented of and reformed, that his blessing and presence may be among them and upon his holy ordinances rightly dispensed, to his glory, and their present and everlasting comfort, which I heartily pray for, and am so bound, having received much good and comfort in that fellowship, though I am now deprived of it."

At a General Court held at New Haven, May 6, 1650, "John Cooper desired the Court to take some Course w<sup>th</sup> Jeremiah dixon's lott, for y<sup>e</sup> fence lyes downe and none will Take Care of it, The Court ordered that m<sup>r</sup> wakeman And m<sup>r</sup> Chever, Jn<sup>o</sup> Harriman, and Edwa: watson (who as They are Informed) are Intrusted for Jeremiah dixon, should be warned to y<sup>e</sup> Court tomorrow, to show Cause why they take not Care of it."\* At a Court held at New Haven, May 7, 1650, "John Cooper Informed y<sup>e</sup> Court that y<sup>e</sup> fence belonging to Jeremiah dixon's lott, lyes downe and the quarter sufferes much by it: for hee knowes of none that is Appointed to looke after it: the Court hearing that m<sup>r</sup> Wakeman: m<sup>r</sup> Cheever and others, had some order frome Jeremiah to dispose of it, sent for them, and m<sup>r</sup> Cheever came: & said he had order from Jeremiah to sell it: but they had no order to lay out any thing vpon it, nor hath Jeremiah any estate here to doe it: and that he had written him word that he thought it would Yeild him nothing: and Jn<sup>o</sup> Harriman said that Jeremiah writt To him aboute it: and the he writt him word that he thought none would take the lott to paye the rates and maintayne the fence: they were wished to Consider w<sup>th</sup> any that were intrusted in it: and Informe the Magistrats this evening: if not: then the Court must Take some Course to dispose of it, that y<sup>e</sup> qrts be not damnyfied therby.†

He removed shortly after this to Ipswich, Mass. Robert Payne, "after severall overtures and endeavours Among y<sup>e</sup> Inhabitants of sayd Ipswich for setting a Grammar Schoole in that Place," offered to "erect an edifice for such a Purpose, Provided it might be put into the hands of certain discreet And faithfull Persons of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Towne, And their Successors which himsele Shoud nominate, to be ordered and managed by them as Feoffees in trust for that end, and their Successors for ever,"‡ provided also that the town or any private inhabitants would furnish funds for the maintenance of a schoolmaster. The town at a public meeting held Jan. 11 or 14, 1650, made a grant of land for this purpose. On the 26th of January, 1651, additional feoffees were chosen, and they were empowered "to receive all such sums of money as have and shall be given towards the building or maintaining a Grammar School and Schoolmaster, and to disburse and dispose such sums as are given to provide a Schoolhouse and Schoolmasters house either in building or purchasing the said house with all convenient speed, and such sums of money, parcels of land, rents or annuities as are or shall be given towards the maintenance of a Schoolmaster they shall receive and dispose of to the Schoolmaster that they shall call and choose to that office from time to time, towards his maintenance which they shall have power to enlarge by appointing from year to year what each Scholar shall yearly or quarterly pay or proportionably, who shall also have full power to regulate all matters concerning the Schoolmasters and Scholars as in their wisdom they think meet from time to time who shall also consider

\* New Haven Town and Court Records, i. 18. † *Ibid.* i. 21.

‡ Records of the Feoffees of the Grammar School in Ipswich, i. 13. Also L. 5, fol. 268, of Ipswich Deeds in Registry of Deeds, Salem.



the best way to make provision for teaching to write and cast accounts."<sup>\*</sup> In fulfilment of his promise, Payne, in 1652, bought of Richard Coy, attorney to Samuel Heyford, a house with two acres of land belonging to it, for a dwelling house for the schoolmaster, and in 1653, at his own cost and charge, built an edifice for a grammar school on part of the land so purchased, which he conveyed to the feoffees "for severall good causes & considerations him thereunto moveing, especially for y<sup>e</sup> increase of Learning in y<sup>e</sup> next Generation." Other public-spirited inhabitants gave lands and money. Of this, the Grammar School, or Free School<sup>†</sup> of Ipswich, Ezekiel Cheever was the first master.

The town records of Ipswich contain but little relating to him. Some of his scholars seem to have come from other towns.<sup>‡</sup> On the 18th of November, 1652, he married his second wife, Ellen Lathrop, sister of Captain Thomas Lathrop, of Beverly, his first wife having died in New Haven, January 20, 1649.

Sept. 20, 1660, Richard Coy, attorney to "Samuell Heifer," brought a suit against "m<sup>r</sup> Ezekiell Chever," in an action of trespass upon the case, "for takeing and keeping possession of a house w<sup>ch</sup> was left in his the sd Richards possession by the sd Samuell Heifer." This was the house which Robert Payne had given to the school. Among the papers on file in this case is the following:§

"Ezekiel Cheever testifieth that he was in possession of the house belonging to the schoole, now in controversy, in the beginning of y<sup>e</sup> sumer, 52. which may be evidenced by the records of his marriage Nov: 18. following, & y<sup>e</sup> birth of his first child; beside abundant testimony of neighbours.  
Ezekiel Cheever."

The jury found for the defendant, and Coy appealed to the Court of Assistants. "The Barn builded by m<sup>r</sup> Cheevers, y<sup>e</sup> first School master Employed in y<sup>t</sup> School, and y<sup>e</sup> orchard planted by him, was Afterwards. upon his Removall, purchased by the Feeoffes of y<sup>e</sup> said school, upon his Removall to Charlestown, and given Like wise to the School."||

He then moved to Charlestown and entered upon the duties of schoolmaster there, Nov. 26, 1661, at £30 a year.¶ On the 17th 12th mo. 1661, "It was allso ordered that Solomon Phipes should finish the Scoolhouse with Severall Conuenensies Nesesisoryly belonging to the Same: with A house or Barne for the housing of two Cowes & to hold & hay for them

\* Page 85 of Transcript of First Book of Ipswich Town Records, in office of Town Clerk, Ipswich.

† The term Free School, or Grammar School, as Mr. Barnard has shown, did not mean the common or public school. The word was used in the English sense to characterize a school, endowed with grants of land and gifts and bequests of individuals, in which Latin and Greek were taught, supported in part by the parents by payment of fees or rates. There was usually attached to them a house and land for the use of the master. They were classical schools, the forerunners of the academies which afterward made their appearance. For an account of the Ipswich Grammar School, see REGISTER, vi. 64, 159.

‡ Barnabas Fawer, of Boston, in his will, dated Dec. 23, 1654, probated Feb. 2, 1654 (Suffolk Probate Records, i. 102), says, "I will y<sup>t</sup> my Sonne Eliasar shalbe kept at Schoole with m<sup>r</sup> Chevers at Ipswitch for one yeare to be brought vp at Learning."

Rev. Simon Bradstreet, second son of the Governor, in a MS. memorandum in his own handwriting (REGISTER, ix. 118), says: "I was borne in N. England at Ipswitch, Septem. 28, being Munday 1640.—1651, I had my Education in the same Towne at the Free School, the master of w<sup>ch</sup> was my ever respected Friend M<sup>r</sup>. Ezekiell Cheevers. My father was removed from Ispw. to Andover before I was putt to school, so y<sup>t</sup> my schooling was more chargeable."

§ Essex Court Files, vi. 3.

|| Records of the Feoffees of the Grammar School in Ipswich, i. 2.

¶ Charlestown Archives, xxi. 15.



so as the said Solomon & m<sup>r</sup>: Cheffes the Scoolmaster Shall See fitt & of Nesesity to be done And that the S<sup>d</sup> Solomon Shall be payd for his s<sup>d</sup> worke According to the true value therof p<sup>r</sup>: order Edw: Burt Recorder.”\*

On the 12th 11 mo. 1665, “Whereas there Are many Complaints of the rude and irreverent Carriges of many of our Youths Especially in the times of the publique ordinances of praying and preaching lords daies Which we Conceive is heightned for Want of due Inspection and being and keeping in Some Certaine appointed place or places, And we being Called and Encouraged by all our househoulders to take Care about them that prophaness may be prevented and the goverment Incombent on Governors of families not scandalized, We iudge it our dutie to Commend it as our Affectionate desire to all our inhabitants, Concerned heerein to farther vs, with thire Cheerfull Endeavours, And that Each p<sup>r</sup>son whome we nominate Would in his tarne sitt before the youths pew one lords day during the morning and Euening Exercise, It being our joynt Expectation that all youths Vnder fiteene yeeres of age Vnlesse on grounded Exemption by Vs. doe Constantly sitt in some one of those three pews made purposely for them, It is our desire that all parents and Governors will require thire Children & servants of the Capacitie abouesaid, to sitt and Contineue orderly in those pews Except m<sup>r</sup>: Cheever Scollers, Who are required to sitt orderly and Constantly in the pews appointed for them together, It is moreover Comended to the Consientious Care & Endeavour of those that doe sitt before the youths pews lords daies to obserue thire Cariage and if any Youth shall Carrie it rudly and Irreverently to bring them before one of our Maiestrats With Convincing Testimony that due Course may be taken With them for the discouragm<sup>t</sup>: of them and any others of like prophane behaviour We doubt not but wee shall finde our househoulders Actiue heerein that so gilt may not bee Contracted by personall or generall default heerein.”† “At a meeting of the Selectmen nov<sup>ber</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> 1666 m<sup>r</sup> Chevers motion the day aboues<sup>d</sup> to the Townsmen first that they would take Care the schoolehouse be speedily amended because it is much out of Repaire—secondly that they would take Care that his yeerly salarie be paid the Counstables being much behinde w<sup>th</sup> him—thirdly puting them in minde of thire promise at his first Coming to towne viz<sup>t</sup> that no other schoolemaster should be suffered or sett vp in the Towne so as he Could teach the same, yet now m<sup>r</sup> mansfeilde is suffered to teach & take away his Scholers.”‡ At a meeting of the selectmen, Dec. 19, 1669, “Also this day Appeerd before y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen m<sup>r</sup> Chever desiring a peece of ground or house plott might be granted to him whereon to build an house for his famlie which was with the townsmen to Consider off it.”§ Jan. 3, 1669–70, by a general town vote it was “Also Voted this day that the new Selectmen shall haue power to seek & finde out a Convenient place and house plott for m<sup>r</sup> Ezek: Chever shcoolemaster & to make report to the Towne.”||

From Charlestown he came over to Boston, and the Boston Records¶ thus chronicle the event. On the 22d 10th mo. 1670, “At a Meetinge of the hon<sup>rd</sup>: Gouern<sup>r</sup>: Richard Bellingham Esq<sup>r</sup> Major Generall John Leueret, Edward Tynge Esq<sup>r</sup> Majestrates M<sup>r</sup> John Mayo, M<sup>r</sup> John Oxenbridge M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Thatcher & M<sup>r</sup>: James Allen Eld<sup>rs</sup>., Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomas Lake, Cap<sup>t</sup>: James Olliu<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> John Richards, & John Joyliffe Selectmen of Bostone. It was ordered and agreed that M<sup>r</sup> Ezechiell Cheuers, M<sup>r</sup> Tomson & M<sup>r</sup> Hinksman should be at the Gouern<sup>r</sup>: house that day seauennight to treat with them

\* Charlestown Archives, xxi. 16. † *Ibid.* xxi. 36. ‡ *Ibid.* xxi. 39. § *Ibid.* xxi. 54.  
|| *Ibid.* xxi. 54. ¶ Boston Town Records, ii. 55.

concerninge the ffree schoole." On the 29th of the same month, "At a Meetinge of the hon<sup>rd</sup>. Gouvern<sup>r</sup>: Major Generall Leueret Edward Tynge Esq<sup>r</sup> Majestrates, M<sup>r</sup> Mayo, M<sup>r</sup> John Oxenbridge M<sup>r</sup> James Allen Eld<sup>m</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>. Thomas Lake M<sup>r</sup> Hez. Vsher Cap<sup>t</sup>. James Olliuer M<sup>r</sup>. John Richards & Jn<sup>o</sup> Joyliffe Selectm<sup>en</sup> It was agreed and ordered that M<sup>r</sup>. Ezechiell Cheeuers should be called to, & installed in, the ffree schoole as head Master thereof, which he, beinge then present, accepted of: likewise that M<sup>r</sup> Tompson should be inuited to be an assistant to M<sup>r</sup> Cheeuers in his worke in the schoole; w<sup>ch</sup> Mr. Tompson beinge present, desired time to consider of, & to giue his answer;—And vpon the third day of January, gaue his answer to Major Generall Leueret in the negatiue, he haueinge had, & accepted of, a call to Charlestowne." On the 6th day of 11th mo. 1670–1, "At a Meetinge of the hon<sup>rd</sup> Gouvern<sup>r</sup> Major Generall Leueret Edward Tynge Esq<sup>r</sup>: Majestrates, M<sup>r</sup> John Oxenbridge M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Thatcher M<sup>r</sup>. James Allen Eld<sup>m</sup>, Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Lake Cap<sup>t</sup>. James Olliuer M<sup>r</sup> John Richards & John Joyliffe selectme[ ] who beinge met repaired to the schoole & sent for M<sup>r</sup> Tomson who, when he came, declared his remouall to Charlestowne\*—& resigned vp the possession of the schoole & schoole house to the Gouvern<sup>r</sup>: &ca, who deliued the key & possession of the schoole to M<sup>r</sup>: Ezechiell Checuers as the sole Mast<sup>r</sup> thereof. And it was further agreed that the said M<sup>r</sup>. Cheeuers should be allowed sixtie pounds p. an. for his seruice in the schoole, out of the towne rates, & rents that belonge to the schoole—and the possession & vse of y<sup>e</sup> schoole house."

At a court held at Salem 22d 10. 1675, administration on the estate of Capt. Thomas Lathrop,† of Beverly, "who Latelye dyed in the warrs betwixt the English, & the heathen," was granted to his widow Bethiah Lathrop, who offered for probate a nuncupative will, in favor of herself and her relatives, and Sarah Gott an adopted daughter. This decree occasioned the following petition.‡ "To the Honoured County Court now sitting at Salem. The humble petiçon of Ezekiel Cheever Schoolmaster. Sheweth, that whereas Capt. Thomas Lowthrop, who lately lost his life in y<sup>e</sup> service & cause of God & his countrey, being his wives own, dear, naturall brother, dying intestate, & without issue, he humbly conceives himself on y<sup>e</sup> behalf of his wife to be y<sup>e</sup> true, naturall, proper heir of his estate left, & therefore his duty to make his humble address to this Honoured Court, that he may declare & legally plead y<sup>e</sup> same——To which end he came & attended y<sup>e</sup> Court neer a weeks space. But y<sup>e</sup> Court by publick occasions of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey being necessarily adjourned, he was forced to return home, and resolved (God willing) to attend y<sup>e</sup> Court, y<sup>e</sup> time appointed. But by y<sup>e</sup> providence of God, y<sup>e</sup> season being extraordinarily stormy & himself under bodily infirmity, he could not possibly come without apparent hazard of life, limb, or health. Yet had cautiously left order, & instructions for his son

\* "Certificate. These may Certifie whome it may Concerne that m<sup>r</sup> Beniamine Tomson Schoolemaster who had the joynt Invitatio: for to be Vsher in the Grammer Schule in Boston vpon the Last Thursday he then tooke time for Consideration And having Recourse to me this 3<sup>d</sup> day of Januar to Enforme me of his having an Invitation to Charlston, and that he might knowe whether I vnderstood that he was at libertie for two Accept there without any Cause of offence I doe declare that I so vnderstand that his Acceptance of any such Invitatio: Cannot be any iust offence that I knowe of, In testimony of the truth whereof I have heceto sett my hand . . . . JOHN LEVERETT."

(Charlestown Archives, xxi. 59.)

† Killed by the Indians at Bloody Brook, near Deerfield, Mass., Sept. 18, 1675, with seventy-six of his men, "the very flower of the County of Essex." Most of the papers on file in the settlement of his estate have been printed in Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. ii. 131, 132, 177–179, 180, 181; iii. 65, 66. See Essex Court Files, xxxiv. 91.

‡ Essex Court Files, xxiv. 60.

to appear for him in such an exigence. Which accordingly he did, though not in season, being by the same providence also hindred. So that the Honoured Court (no heir appearing) granted Administration to his sister Lowthrop, according to what then appeared. But seing y<sup>e</sup> estate was not then settled, nor y<sup>e</sup> case fully issued, many things alledged being dark, & dubious, & nothing legally proved, & he hath much to say, to invalidate y<sup>e</sup> very writing given in, & y<sup>e</sup> seeming force of it. He humbly requests this Honoured Court, that being a party so neerly concerned, and interested, he may have y<sup>e</sup> liberty of making, & pleading his claime, & title according to law. And for y<sup>e</sup> better securing of what shall be judged to be his right, he may be joyned together with his sister Lathrop in administration of y<sup>e</sup> said estate. And he shall as in duty bound pray, &c." From one of the papers on file in this case the following extract is made. "6. The matter which they testify is so unjust and unreasonable, that none that knew my brothers goodnes and love, will beleive, that my brother would be so unnaturall to preferr strangers before his owne naturall Sister and her children, whom he so dearly loved, as many that knew them both can abundantly testify. 7. My Brother, when he brought his Sister from England with him from all her friends and relations very loth to part with her, used this as a great argument with her Mother to perswade her, Viz: That he had no children of his own, nor was likely to have any: and otherwise he must give what he had to strangers. And her mother told this to friends in her hearing, that that was a great motive that induced her to be willing to part with her; and committed her to the love and care of her brother as a Father, with great confidence and assurance of his tendernes toward her. 8. His sister by coming over, lost the value of twenty five pound, beside what her mother would have given her at her decease."\* "These are to signify that Capt. Lathrop & myselfe being well acquainted, I being frequently at his house did at severall times observe that he did bring up divers children that were neither his owne nor the children of his sister Cheever, I asked him why he did not rather bring up some of his sister Cheever's children, they having many & their condition but low, his answer was at several times to this effect that he intended in time to doe more for her & her children than for any other, telling me the story how when he was in England having land of some value he disposed of it for the benefit of his brother or sister there, & having brought over his sister Cheever hither he intended in time to doe something that should be for the benefit of her children. These things in general I doe well remember but for particular words or expressions I cannot say. John Higginson Sen."† The decree of the Court, 27: 4: 1676, in favor of the widow concludes as follows: "This divison & ppconing of the sd estate wee iudge equall & iust according to the mynde of the deceased. w<sup>ch</sup> wee submitt to the hon'd gen'al Court for furth' appbacon and confirmacon."‡

At a General Court held at Boston, Oct. 15, 1679,§ "The act of the County Court at Salem, 27 June, 1676, being presented to this Court, determining the settlement of the estate of the late captaine Lathrop, this Court sees cause to allow & confirme the said act of the County Court at Salem in refference to the dispose & settlement of the estate of the late

\* Essex Court Files, xxiv. 54.

† Transcript, ii. 122, in Probate Office, Salem, of probate papers in office of clerk of courts. The original seems to have been lost or misplaced.

‡ Essex Court Files, xxiv. 51.

§ Mass. Colonial Records, v. 252.

Capt Thomas Lathrop." At the same Court,\* "In ans<sup>r</sup> to the petition of M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiell Cheeuers, it is ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Cheeuers haue a hearing the first Twesday at the next Court of Election, and the order passed this session of this Court concerning this buisnes be suspended." At a General Court for Elections held at Boston,† June 11, 1680, "For a finall settlement of the estate of the late Captaine Lauthrop, this Court, hauing heard the pleas of the par-tjes concerned, doe determine, that the widow, now uife to Joseph Grafton, enjoy the whole moveable estate to hir ounge vse & dispose, paying thereout the sajd Lawthrops debts, and twenty pounds to the children of Joshua Rey, and that she haue the whole vse and bennefit of the houses & lands for hir life, making no strip nor wast, and at hir death the whole reall estate to revert to the uife of M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiell Cheeuers, & hir issue, heires of the sajd Captaine Lawthrop. The costs for hearing of this case was determined to be five pounds, w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Ezekiell Cheeuers payd." At the second session of the General Court, held at Boston,‡ Oct. 13, 1680, "The Court judgeth it meet to order, that no alljenation shallbe made of the reuersion of the sajd Lawthrops lands & houses by the heires of the sajd Lawthrop during the life of his relict widdow; but in case there shall appeare need for her releife, she may make hir application to the Court of that county, who shall & are heereby impowred to order the sale of any part thereof, as to them shall appeare necessary for the ends aforesajd."

Among the Hutchinson Papers,§ now in the Secretary's Office, Boston, is the following petition, endorsed, "M<sup>r</sup> Cheeuers Petiton for Continueing the place of schoolmaster, 1687 or 1688."

"To his Excellency S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andros Knight, Governour & Capt. Generall of his Majesties Territories & Dominions in New England,

"The humble petiçõn of Ezekiel Cheever of Boston Schoolm<sup>r</sup>. Sheweth, that your poor petiçõner hath neer fifty yeares been employed in y<sup>e</sup> work & office of a publick Gramar-Schoolm<sup>r</sup>. in severall places in this Countrey, With w<sup>t</sup> acceptance & success I submit to the judgment of those, that are able to testify. Now seing God is pleased mercifully yet to continue my wonted abilities of mind, health of body, vivacity of spirit, delight in my work, which alone I am any way fit for, & capable of, & whereby I have my outward subsistence. I most humly entreat your Excellency, y<sup>t</sup> according to your former kindnes often manifested, I may by your Excellencies favour, allowance, & encouragem<sup>t</sup> still be continued in my present place. And whereas there is due to me about fifty five pounds for my labours past & y<sup>e</sup> former way of that part of my maintenance usually raised by a rate, is thought good to be altered. I with all submission bescech your Excellency, that you would be pleased to give order for my due satisfaction, y<sup>e</sup> want of which would fall heavy upon me in my old age, & my children also, who are otherwise poor enough.

And your poor petiçõnr. shall ever pray &c.

Your Excellencies most humble serv<sup>t</sup>

EZEKIEL CHEEVER."

At a meeting of the selectmen of Boston, May 29, 1693, it was "ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Ezekell Cheever and the other school-master shall be paid quar-

\* Mass. Colonial Records, v. 254.

† *Ibid.* v. 275.

‡ Mass. Col. Records, v. 298. See papers on file in office of clerk of the courts in Salem, in the case of Ezekiel Cheever and Ellen his wife *vs.* Joshua Rea, Sen.<sup>r</sup>, Sept. 1695, and Ezekiel Cheever, of Salem, tailor, *vs.* John Putnam tertius, of Salem, weaver, June, 1697. See also Essex Court Files, xlviil. 130-3; xlix. 131.

§ Vol. iii. 343.

terly and that orders be passed to the Treasurer for it m<sup>r</sup> Cheever salary to be sixty pounds in mony and that m<sup>r</sup> Nathaneel Oliver bee discharged from all former Dues for the marish hired of the Town upon his payment of the present quarters Rent to m<sup>r</sup> Cheever.”\* “At a Publick meeting of the Inhabitants of Boston,” March 13, 1699, it was “Voted, That an assistant be Provided to be w<sup>th</sup>. m<sup>r</sup>. Cheever, in the Latine School—Voted, farther, To be left to the Selectmen, to make Choice of the ☿ son, and to Treet w<sup>th</sup> him about his Sallary, making Report thereof to the Town.”† May 8, 1699, “At Publick Town meeting of the Inhabitants of Boston,” it “was Voted by s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants, That the Selectmen shall agree w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup>. Ezekiel Lewis,‡ for his Salary as an assistant to his Grandfather m<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Cheever in the Latine School, not Exceeding forty pounds p year.”§ At a meeting of the selectmen, Aug. 28, 1699, “psuant to a Vote of the Town May. 8<sup>th</sup>. m<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Lewis was agreed with, and admitted an assitant to his Grandfather m<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Cheever in the Latine free school, his salary at psent to be forty pounds p year.”|| At a town meeting March 10, 1701, it was “Voted, That a House be Built for Old m<sup>r</sup>. Eze<sup>k</sup>. Cheever the Latine schoolmaster, and it was further Voted that the Selectmen to Take Care about the Building of it.”¶ At a Town Meeting held at the Town House

\* Town Records, ii. 205.

† *Ibid.* ii. 227.

‡ REGISTER, viii. 47.

§ Town Records, ii. 229.

|| Boston Town Records, ii. 231.

At a town meeting, March 10, 1701, it was “Voted. That the Request of m<sup>r</sup> Eze<sup>k</sup> Lewis for an addition to his Salary be refered to the Next Gen<sup>l</sup> Town Meeting” (Town Records, ii. 239). At a town meeting, May 12, 1701, “Whereas Mr Ezekeiell Lewis Assistant to M<sup>r</sup> Chever in the Government of the Lattin free school, hath represented unto the Town that the Sum of forty pounds p annum, is not Sufficient for his comfortable Subsistance. The Town by their Vote have granted that hence forward he be Allowed Forty five pounds p annum, dureing his being continued in that Station” (Town Records, ii. 240). The selectmen’s minutes (i. 21, 37, 60) contain orders for the payment of his salary, Nov. 24, 1701, March 2, 1701–2, and Aug. 31, 1702.

¶ Boston Town Records, ii. 239.

“At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston upon Friday the 20<sup>th</sup> of June 1701.” “A Certificate being presented, of the approbation of the major part of the Justices and the Selectmen of the Town of Boston for the erecting a Timber Dwelling house for the accomodation of the Master of the Latin Free school in Boston, on the Land where Mr Cheever the present School Master now dwels, of forty foot long, twenty foot wide and seventeen foot stud, with a convenient kitchin adjoyning. Licence is hereby granted to erect the s<sup>d</sup> Building of Timber accordingly.” (Council Records, ii. 215.)

The Boston Records contain many interesting details concerning the schoolmaster’s house.

April 28, 1701. “m<sup>r</sup> James Barns & m<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Gibbs are appointed to provide a House for m<sup>r</sup> Chever to dwell in untill a House be built for him.” (Selectmen’s Minutes, i. 2.)

Aug. 25, 1701. “m<sup>r</sup> Ezekeiell Chever entered into the house in w<sup>ch</sup> he now dwells the 3<sup>d</sup> day of may last at nine pounds p anum.” (*Ibid.* i. 13.)

Nov. 6, 1701. “Ordered that a noat be given m<sup>r</sup> John Alden Jun<sup>r</sup> for £4: 10: 0: for his halfe years rent of the House in w<sup>ch</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ezekeiell Chever dwells 9<sup>br</sup>: 6<sup>th</sup>.” (*Ibid.* i. 20.)

Nov. 24, 1701. “Agreement made between the Selectmen and Cap<sup>t</sup> John Barnet viz<sup>t</sup> That the said Barnet shall Erect a House on the Land where m<sup>r</sup> Ezekeiell Chever Lately dwelt, of forty foot Long Twenty foot wide and Twenty foot stud w<sup>th</sup> four foot Rise in the Roof, to make a Cellar floor under one halfe of S<sup>d</sup> house and to build a Kitchin of Sixteen foot in Length and twelve foot in bredth with a Chamber therein, and to Lay the floors flush through out the maine house and to make three paire of Stayers in y<sup>e</sup> main house & one paire in the Kitchin and to Inclose s<sup>d</sup> house & to do and compleat all Carpenters worke and to finde all timber boards Clapboards nayles glass and Glasiers worke & Iron worke and to make one Celler door and to finde one Lock for the Outer door of said House, and also to make the Casem<sup>ts</sup> for S<sup>d</sup> house, and perform S<sup>d</sup> Worke and to finish S<sup>d</sup> building by the first day of August next. In consideration whereof the Selectmen do agree that the S<sup>d</sup> Capt Barnet shall have the Old Timbr boards Iron work & glass of the Old house now Standing on S<sup>d</sup> Land and to pay unto him the Sum of one hundred and thirty pounds money that is to say forty pounds down in hand & the rest as the worke goes on.” (Selectmen’s Minutes, i. 22.)

Nov. 24, 1701. “Agreement made between the Selectmen and m<sup>r</sup> John Goodwin viz<sup>t</sup> That the Said John Goodwin agrees to do and perform the masons worke of the house now to be built on the Land where m<sup>r</sup> Ezekeiell Chever Lately dwelt. S<sup>d</sup> house to be of the



in Boston, April 27, 1703, it was "Voted that the Selectmen do take care to procure some meet person to be an assistant to m<sup>r</sup> Ezekiell Chever in the Government of the Lattin Schooll and to allow him a Sallery not exceeding forty five pounds p<sup>o</sup> annum, untill farther Order from the Inhabitats at some other meeting."\* May 13, 1703, "Sundry of the ministers in this Town haveing recomended m<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Williams to be a fitt person to be joynd w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Chever in the Governm<sup>t</sup> of the Lattin School, ordered that Sd m<sup>r</sup> Williams be Treated with ab<sup>t</sup> the Same."† At a town meeting, June 1, 1703, "Upon a debate ab<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Settleing a Sallery upon an assitant to m<sup>r</sup> Chever in the Governm<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Lattin School Voted that the Same be referred to the determination of the next Town meeting, & that notice thereof be incerted in the warrant for the calling such meeting."‡ At a town meeting, held June 25, 1703, "The Town by their vote do declare their approbation of m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Williams to be an assistat to m<sup>r</sup> Ezekiell Chever in Governing & Instructing the youth at the Lattin School. Voted that m<sup>r</sup> Nathniel Williams be allowed the Sum of Eighty pounds

dementions agreed for w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> John Barnerd. The S<sup>d</sup> Goodwin to digg and Stone a Celler under the Largest end of S<sup>d</sup> House, to underpin the whole house & Kitchen. S<sup>d</sup> Celler to be Six foot & four Inches deep under the Cell, the wall to be Laid with Lime and Sand mortar, to turn an arch in S<sup>d</sup> Celler and to build a good stack of brick chimneys, w<sup>th</sup> three Lower room chimnyes two chamber chimneys and one garret chimney, to fill Lath and plaster all the walls under the plate of said house and Kitchen to Ceile two floors through out the S<sup>d</sup> House and plaster the Gable ends and under the Staires within Sight, and to plaster the clossets and all the brickworke as high up as the Garret, to lay the Hearth of the Chimnyes with two rows of Tile in the Lower rooms and Chambers, and to plaster the Coveing, and to point the garret and to Parge the chinnyes with good Lime mortar, and at the Said Goodwin's charge to finde all stones, brick, lime, sand, Lath, Haire, nayles and other materialls for the Said worke, and to compleat & finish the Same by the first day of august next. In consideration whereof the Selectmen shall pay unto the s<sup>d</sup> John Goodwin the Sum of Ninety pounds money, with the free Liberty of his using all the Stones and Brick of the Old house now there Standing for his own use, and to have forthwith an order for Twenty pounds in part of paym<sup>t</sup>." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 23.)

Dec. 29, 1701. "Ordered, that noats be given to m<sup>r</sup> John Barned for £:40: and to m<sup>r</sup> John Goodwin for £:20: being thier first payment towards building the Schoolmasters House." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 27.)

March 2, 1701-2. "Ordered that the House for the Latten-school master be set twelve foot farther back then the Old House stood and five foot off from Henry Tites fence. The Said House to have two windows in each Room one in the front and the other at the end." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 38.)

March 30, 1702. "Upon a debate with Severall of his majties Justices With relation to the placing the Lattin Schoolmasters House; The Selectmen do now order the Same to be placed the front thereof to be as neer as may be where the front of the Old house Stood w<sup>ch</sup> is neer ab<sup>t</sup> Eleven foot from the Street & the N: west end to be five foot from Doctor Cooks Garden fence." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 44.)

May 12, 1702. "Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> John Alden have a noat for £4:10 being for halfe a years Salery for the house in w<sup>ch</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Chever now dwells, ending y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> instant." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 49.)

June 3, 1702. "Ordered that Cap<sup>t</sup> John Barnerd do provide a Raysing Dinner for the Raysing the Schoolmasters House at the Charge of the Town not exceeding the Sum of Three pounds." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 52.)

June 29, 1702. "Ordered that Cap<sup>t</sup> John Barnerd have a noat for three pounds expened by him for a dinner at Raysing the Schoolmasters House." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 53.)

Sept. 28, 1702. "Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> John Goodwin have a noat on the Treasury for Thirty pounds to be given him when he Shall have finished the Plaistering of the Schoolmasters House." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 61.)

Oct. 13, 1702. "Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> John Barnet take the Care of geting a sufficient fence & gate made at the Latten-School masters House, & also for y<sup>e</sup> makeing a House of Easment there." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 62.)

Oct. 30, 1702. "Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Child do the following work ab<sup>t</sup> the Latten Schoolmasters House viz<sup>t</sup> finish the gate & prime the fence, finish the Outside work of the House And to prime the Inside worke of the Same and to be paid what is reasonable for the Said work." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 63.)

\* Town Records, ii. 267.

† Selectmen's Minutes, i. 72.

‡ Town Records, ii. 268.



for the year ensuing in case he accept and perform the aforesaid Service. And it is Left to the Selectmen to agree w<sup>th</sup> him accordingly.\*

At a town meeting held in the Town House in Boston, March 13, 1703-4, it was "Voted that a New School House be build instead of the Old School House in w<sup>ch</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Ezekiel Chever Teacheth, and it is Left w<sup>th</sup> the Selectmen to get the same accomplished."† At a meeting of the selectmen, June 27, 1704, it was "Voted that it is the Opinion of the Select men to proceed to the building of a new School house according to the Town Vote, and m<sup>r</sup> Daniell Oliver, m<sup>r</sup> Thom<sup>s</sup> Fitch, Cap<sup>t</sup> Tim<sup>o</sup> Clark, & m<sup>r</sup> John Barnerd are desired to advyse there about, and to promote the best methodes for the accomplishing thereof, and to advise w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Cheever & m<sup>r</sup> Williams therein."‡ From this time until his death the Boston records seldom mention his name.

\* Town Records, ii. 268.

"At a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Seltmen July 26 [1703] Deacon John Marryon is desired to provide a desk & Seat in the Lattin School for m<sup>r</sup> Williams." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 74.)

Nov. 29, 1703. "Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Nathan<sup>l</sup> Williams be paid his Sallery as the Same doth become due he haveing entered upon the Service of the Free School the 12<sup>th</sup> day of July Last." [Selectmen's Minntes, i. 80.]

July 11, 1704, the Town Clerk was ordered to "Signifie unto m<sup>r</sup> Nathaniell Williams the Selectmens desire that he continue in his Service for the Town at the Latten Shool," at the same rate. (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 87.)

At a town meeting, March 12, 1704-5, it was voted that Mr. Williams be paid at the rate of £8) per annum, and another meeting March 11, 1705-6, it was voted that he have the same salary for the ensuing year. (Town Records, ii. 275, 279.)

† Town Records, ii. 271.

‡ Selectmen's Minutes, i. 87.

July 24, 1704. "Agreed w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Barnerd as followeth, he to build a new School House of forty foot Long Twenty five foot wide & Eleven foot Stud, with eight windows below & five in the Roofe, with wooden Casements to the ight Windows, to Lay the lower flowr with Sleepers & double boards So far as needfull, & the Chamber flowr with Single boards, to board below the plate inside & inside and out, to Clapboard the Outside and Shingle the Roof, to make a place to hang the Bell in, to make a paire of Staires up to the Chamber, and from thence a Ladder to the bell, to make one door next the Street, and a partition Cross the house below, & to make three rows of benches for the boyes on each Side of the room, to finde all Timber, boards, Clapboards shingles nayles binges. In consideration whereof the s<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John Barnerd is to be paid One hundred pounds and to have the Timber, Boards & Iron worke of the Old School House." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 89.)

Oct. 30, 1704. "Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> John Barnerd do make House convenient for y<sup>e</sup> Laying of wood at the Easterly end of the School House, and to repaire the fence of the burying place and to Set up a fence before the Scholl House and to advise w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Oliver, m<sup>r</sup> Fitch, m<sup>r</sup> Dyer & Cap<sup>t</sup> Clark or any two of them, ab<sup>t</sup> what remaynes to be done there." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 93.)

April 8, 1707. "Cap<sup>t</sup> Timothy Clark & m<sup>r</sup> Stephen Minot is desired to agree w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Bridge or Some other Carpenter to repaire the House belonging to the Town Scituate nigh m<sup>r</sup> Whetcombs and also to Erect a House of Easment for the accomodation of the Lattin School House." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 126.)

Anno 1707. "At a meeting of the Selectmen June 30<sup>th</sup> they being Sencible of the necessity of setting up a House of Easment for the Lattin Free-School, and that no other more convenient place for the Same can be found, they do agree and order that the Same be set on the South Side of the wood House, joyning to the South Easterly Corner of S<sup>d</sup> School House." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 132.)

Sept. 2d, 1707. "m<sup>r</sup> Samuell Bridg is by the Select-men directed to place & Set up the House of Easement for the Latten School at the Westly end of y<sup>e</sup> School House." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 136.)

At a council held at the Council Chamber in Boston, Nov. 24, 1687, "Liberty" had been "granted to the French Congregation to meete in the Latine Schoolhouse att Boston as desired." (Council Records, i. 155.)

On the completion of the new School house the Selectmen, Jan. 29, 1704-5, voted as follows: "Whereas the Congregation of French Protestants have for Some years past had their Publick meetings for the Worship of God in the Free School-House in Boston, and that they for Some moneths past have mett in another convenient room while the Said School-House was taken down and a more Comodius one built in the room thereof, the w<sup>ch</sup> House being now finished it is voted that the Said French Congregation have the liberty to meet in s<sup>d</sup> New Schol House for the Worship of God as formerly they did in the Old." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 95.)

At a meeting of the selectmen, Feb. 7, 1704-5, "The Petition of John Tortree, Francis

Ezekiel Cheever was the author of "Scripture Prophecies Explained." The only edition of it I have seen had a title-page of which a fac-simile—the first of the two following—is here shown. These fac-similes are reduced to about one fourth the size of the originals.

*Scripture Prophecies Explained.*

---

In three Short

**E S S A Y S.**

I. On the RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS.  
II. On St. JOHN'S FIRST RESURRECTION.  
III. On the PERSONAL COMING OF JESUS CHRIST, as commencing at the beginning of the MILLENNIUM, described in the *Apocalypse*.

---

By EZEKIEL CHEEVER,  
In former Days Master of the Grammar-School in Boston.

---

*We have a more sure Word of Prophecy, whereby ye shall see ye take heed, as unto a Light that shineth in a dark Place.—For the Prophecy came out in old Time by the Word of Man; but holy Men of GOD speak as they were moved by the HOLY GHOST.*

Apostle PETER.

---

B O S T O N :

Printed and Sold by GREEN and RUSSELL, at their  
Printing-Office in Queen-Street. M.DCC.LVII.

A SHORT  
INTRODUCTION  
TO THE  
LATIN TONGUE  
FOR THE USE OF THE  
LOWER FORMS IN THE LATIN SCHOOL,  
BEING THE  
ACCIDENCE,  
ASSIGNED AND COMPOSED IN THAT MOST EASY  
AND ACCURATE METHOD, WHEREIN THE  
FAMOUS MR. EZEKIEL CHEEVER TAUGHT,  
AND WHICH HE FOUND THE MOST  
ADVANTAGEOUS, BY SEVENTY  
YEARS EXPERIENCE

TO WHICH IS ADDED,  
A CATALOGUE OF  
IRREGULAR NOUNS AND VERBS,  
DISPOSED ALPHABETICALLY.

THE EIGHTEENTH EDITION.

---

PRINTED BY JOHN MYCALL, FOR E. BATTELLE,  
AND SOLD BY THEM AT THEIR SHOPS IN  
BOSTON AND NEWBURY-PORTR.  
M.DCC.LXXXV.

But the book more generally associated with his name is "The Accidence." This he wrote, it is supposed, while he was in New Haven. A fac-simile of the title-page of the eighteenth edition is shown above.

The Rev. William Bentley, D.D., of Salem [1759–1819], thus speaks of it in his "Notes for an Address on Education."\*

Breedon & John Dupee, Elders of the French Congregation, their Petition for Lycence to Erect with Timber a building for a meeting House of Thirty five foot Long & thirty foot wide on a peice of Land of theirs Scituate between the Land of m<sup>r</sup> Samucll Haugh & the Land of m<sup>r</sup> Joseph Malam, butting on the Scholl hous-Lane in Boston. And haveing consulted with the major part of the Justices of the S<sup>d</sup> Town being present who declare their opinion that it is not convenient to grant ye Same, Since they have the offer of Free liberty to meet in the New-School-House, that being Sufficient for a far greater number of persons then doth belong to their Congregation, the premisies being considered, the S<sup>d</sup> Selectmen do disallow the S<sup>d</sup> Petition." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 95.)

At a meeting of the Selectmen, May 3, 1708, it was ordered that "The way from Haugh's Corner Leading northwesterly by the Lattin Free School extending as far as m<sup>r</sup>s Whetcombs Corner" should be called School Street." (Town Records, ii. 294.)

\* From the Rev. Edward Everett Hale's MS. "Notes for a History of the Boston Latin School." Among these notes of Mr. Hale there is a letter from the late William Bentley Fowle in relation to one of the familiar epistles referred to by Dr. Bentley.

"Mr. Hale,  
Dear Sir,

I have employed what leisure I could command in searching among my uncle's MSS., & I have found some notices of the teachers, & copied them. The letter of Master Chever being written in red ink was illegible to my poor eyes in the evening. If I can make it out by day light tomorrow I will, but I suspect you will have to decipher it, if you think it an object . . . .

Yrs. very respectfully,

House 8 Florence St., May 12, 1847.

WM. B. FOWLE."

"A Letter from Master Ezekiel Chever to his son Samuel, Minister at Marblehead.

Chare fili,

Bostonii, Nov 24<sup>o</sup> hora 10<sup>a</sup> vesp.

Accepi ab hospite epistolium tuum 24<sup>o</sup> Nov. post festum ex quo priores nostras te salutasse literas intercedentibus nullis, cognosco—Optatum iter hora instituta ad patrem profectus sum. Quem vero a fronte quaerebam a tergo Bostonii inscius reliqui. Ne tamen iter ex toto infelix et invitum esset, visum est negotium cum matre communicare."

"His *Accidence* was the wonder of the age, and though, as his biographer and pupil, Dr. Cotton Mather, observed, it had not excluded the original grammar, it passed through eighteen editions before the Revolution, and had been used as generally as any elementary work ever known. The familiar epistles of this master to his son, minister of Marblehead, are all worthy of the age of Erasmus, and of the days of Ascham."

"Before Mr. Chever's *Accidence* obtained, Mr. John Brinsley's method had obtained, and this was published in 1611, three years before Chever was born. It is in question and answer, and was undoubtedly known to Chever, who has availed himself of the expression, but has most ingeniously reduced it to the form of his *Accidence*, 134 small 4to. pages to 79 small 12mo., with the addition of an excellent Table of Irregular Verbs from the great work of the days of Roger Ascham."

The library of Harvard College contains several editions of this book, the earliest being the tenth, Boston, 1767. Mr. Barnard mentions the seventh, Boston, 1704, as being in the library of George Brinley, Esq., of Hartford, Conn. He gives a representation of the title-page of the twentieth edition, Salem, 1785. The last edition was published in Boston as late as 1838, and it had the following title-page.

This edition was preceded by a prospectus\* containing commendations of the work from Hon. Josiah Quincy, LL.D., President of Harvard University; Benjamin Shurtleff, A.M., M.D.; Hon. Benjamin Abbott, LL.D., Principal of Phillips Exeter Academy; Hon. John Pickering, LL.D.; Samuel Walker, Esq.; Rev. Nathaniel Thayer, D.D.; Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris, D.D.; Hon. John Davis, LL.D., Judge of the U. S. District Court; Hon. Benjamin Whitman, A.M.; Rev. Ezra Ripley, D.D.; Rev. Palmer Dyer, A.M.; Hon. Alden Bradford, A.M., S.H.S.; Hon. Nahum Mitchell, A.M., S.H.S.; and Hon. George Blake, A.M., A.A.S. President Quincy says: "A work which was used for more than a century in the schools of New England, as the first elementary book for learners of the Latin language; which held its place, in some of the most eminent of those schools, nearly, if not quite, to the end of the last century; which has passed through, at least, twenty editions in this country; which was the subject of the successive labor and improvement of a man who spent seventy years in the business of instruction, and whose fame is second to that of no schoolmas-

He adds in pencil, "My sight is so bad, & my acquaintance with Latin so lost that I could not copy the letter by candlelight." "On the back of the letter is the Will of W<sup>m</sup> Beal, giving to his wife Mary, a sum for life, and dividing equally his estate among his children." This is the letter referred to by Mr. Barnard, as having been written in reply to a request of the son for his father's consent to his marriage with a young lady of Salem (?) Its date must therefore have been prior to 1671. This fragment is now printed in the hope that it may lead to the recovery of the whole letter, for which efforts hitherto unsuccessful have been made.

\* There is a copy in the library of the Mass. Hist. Society, and another in the possession of Prof. David Williams Cheever, M.D., of Boston.

CHEEVER'S  
LATIN ACCIDENCE.

ELEMENTARY GRAMMAR,

FOR  
BEGINNERS IN THE STUDY

OF THE  
LATIN LANGUAGE;

COMPILED BY  
EZEKIEL CHEEVER,

WHO HAS REVISED THREE EDITIONS OF A LATER

AND OTHER

OF THE METHOD OF THE COURSE FOR ONE YEAR & REVISION  
AND FIFTY YEARS PREVIOUS TO THE NAME OF  
THE LAST EDITION.

APPROVED BY THE BOARD OF SUPERVISORS,

SCHOOL OF THE HIGH SCHOOL DISTRICT.

1838.

AND ALSO BY THE FEDERAL BOARDERS OF THE  
UNITED STATES.

BOSTON:

1838.

ter New England has ever produced, requires no additional testimony to its worth or its merits." Samuel Walker says: "I have carefully revised and corrected the ancient and useful elementary Latin manual, compiled and successfully used by one of New England's earliest and best literary friends,—Ezekiel Cheever. His Latin Accidence, which was the favorite little book of our youthful days, has probably done more to inspire young minds with the love of the study of the Latin language, than any other work of the kind, since the first settlement of this country. I have had it in constant use for my pupils, whenever it could be obtained, for more than fifty years; and have found it to be the best book, for beginners in the study of Latin, that has ever come within my knowledge; and no work of the kind have I ever known, that contains so much useful matter in so small a compass." Rev. Thaddeus M. Harris says: "I have examined and used various Latin grammars, which possessed much merit for ingenious analysis and copious illustration; some of which have proved, and must continue to prove, guides and helps of essential importance to the scholar and teacher; but I know of no elementary work so well calculated for the beginner as Cheever's Accidence,—preëminently perspicuous, concise and comprehensive."

The Rev. John Barnard, of Marblehead, who was born in Boston, Nov. 6, 1681, thus speaks in his Autobiography\* of his early days at the Latin school: "In the spring [1689], of my eighth year I was sent to the grammar-school, under the tuition of the aged, venerable, and justly famous Mr. Ezekiel Cheever. But after a few weeks, an odd accident drove me from the school. There was an older lad entered the school the same week with me; we strove who should outdo; and he beat me by the help of a brother in the upper class, who stood behind master with the accidence open for him to read out off; by which means he could recite his [ ] *three* and four times in a forenoon, *and the same in the* afternoon; but I who had no such *help*, *and was* obliged to commit all to memory, could not keep pace with him; so that he would be always one lesson before me. My ambition could not bear to be outdone, and in such a fraudulent manner, and therefore I left the school. About this time arrived a dissenting minister from England, who opened a private school for reading, writing, and Latin. My good father put me under his tuition, with whom I spent a year and a half. The gentleman receiving *but little encouragement*, threw up his school, and returned me to my father, and again I was sent to my aged Mr. Cheever, *who placed me in the lowest class*; but finding I soon read through my [ ], in a few weeks he advanced me to the [ ], *and the next year made me the head of it.*"

"Though my master advanced me, as above, yet I was a very naughty boy, much given to play, insomuch that he at length openly declared, 'You Barnard, I know you can do well enough if you will; but you are so full of play that you hinder your classmates from getting *their lessons*; and therefore, if any of them cannot perform *their duty*, *I shall correct you for it.*' One unlucky day, *one of my classmates did not look* into his book, and therefore *could not say his lesson*, though I called upon him once and again *to mind his book*; upon which our master beat me. I told *master the reason why* he could not say his lesson was, his *declaring* he would beat me if any of

\* Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc. 3d Series, v. 177-243. This Autobiography appears to have been drawn up in 1766 when the writer was in the 85th year of his age. The first leaf of the MS. is somewhat mutilated. The portions wanting are here denoted by brackets. The words and parts of words printed in italics were inserted from conjecture by the publishing Committee of the Mass. Hist. Society.

the class were *wanting* in their duty; since which this boy would not look *into* his book, though I called upon him to mind his book, as *the* class could witness. The boy was pleased with *my* being corrected, and persisted in his neglect, for which I was still corrected, and that for several days. I thought, in justice, I ought to correct the boy, and compel him to a better temper; and therefore, after school was done, I went up to him, and told him I had been beaten several times for his neglect; and since master would not correct him I would, and I should do so as often as I was corrected for him; and then drubbed him heartily. The boy never came to school any more, and so that unhappy affair ended."

"Though I was often beaten for my play, and my little roguish tricks, yet I don't remember that I was ever beaten for my book more than once or twice. One of these was upon this occasion. Master put our class upon turning *Æsop's Fables* into Latin verse. Some dull fellows made a shift to perform this to acceptance; but I was so much duller at this exercise, that I could make nothing of it; for which master corrected me, and this he did two or three days going. I had honestly tried my possibles to perform the task; but having no poetical fancy, nor then a capacity opened of expressing the same idea by a variation of phrases, though I was perfectly acquainted with prosody, I found I could do nothing; and therefore plainly told my master, that I had diligently labored all I could to perform what he required, and perceiving I had no genius for it, I thought it was in vain to strive against nature any longer; and he never more required it of me. Nor had I anything of a poetical genius till after I had been at College some time, when upon reading some of Mr. Cowley's works, I was highly pleased, and a new scene opened before me."

"I remember once, in making a piece of Latin, my master found fault with the syntax of one word, which was not so used by me heedlessly, but designedly, and therefore I told him there was a plain grammar rule for it. He angrily replied, there was no such rule. I took the grammar and showed the rule to him. Then he smilingly said, 'Thou art a brave boy; I had forgot it.' And no wonder; for he was then above eighty years old."

President Stiles of Yale College, in his *Diary*\* under date of April 25, 1772, says: "I have seen a man"—the "Rev. and aged Mr. Samuel Maxwell, of Warren," R. I.—"who had been acquainted with one of the original and first settlers of New England, now a rarity." "He told me he well knew the famous Grammar school master, Mr. E. Cheever of Boston, author of the *Accidence*; that he wore a long white beard, terminating in a point; that when he stroked his beard to the point, it was a sign for the boys to stand clear."

Ezekiel Cheever died in Boston, Aug. 21, 1708, and his death is thus referred to by Governor Hutchinson.† 1708. "August 21st, this year, died Ezekiel Cheever, venerable not merely for his great age, 94, but for having been the schoolmaster of most of the principal gentlemen in Boston who were then upon the stage. He is not the only master who kept his lamp

\* As quoted by Mr. Barnard in his admirable Biographical Sketch of Ezekiel Cheever, read before the Connecticut Historical Society at its regular monthly meeting on the first Tuesday of November, 1855. This paper was printed in the *American Journal of Education*, and reprinted in the form of a pamphlet of thirty-two pages. The latter is the edition to which reference has been several times made in the course of this article. The full title is, "*Biographical Sketch | OF | EZEKIEL CHEEVER, | WITH NOTES ON THE FREE SCHOOLS AND EARLY SCHOOL-BOOKS | OF NEW ENGLAND. | BY HENRY BARNARD,*" [Reprinted with additions from the *American Journal of Education* for March, 1856.]—

† *Hist. of Mass.* ii. 160, note.



longer lighted than otherwise it would have been, by a supply of oil from his scholars."

Judge Sewall in his *Diary*\* thus describes the death of the venerable master: "Aug<sup>t</sup>. 12 [1708].—Mr. Chiever is abroad & hears Mr. Cotton Mather preach; This is the last of his going abroad. Was taken very sick, like to die with a Flux. Aug<sup>t</sup>. 13. I go to see him, went in with his son Thomas & Mr. Lewis. His son spake to him, & he knew him not. I spake to him, & he bid me speak again. Then he said, Now I know you, & speaking cheerily mentioned my Name. I asked his Blessing for me & my family. He said I was Blessed, & it could not be Reversed. Yet at my going away he prayed for a Blessing for me."

"Aug<sup>t</sup>. 19.—I visited Mr. Chiever again, just before Lecture; Thanked him for his Kindness to me & mine; desired his prayers for me, my family, Boston, Salem, the Province. He received me with abundance of Affection, taking me by the Hand several times. He said the Afflictions of God's people, God by them did as a Goldsmith, Knock, knock, knock; knock, knock, Knock, to finish the plate: It was to perfect them not to punish them. I went & told Mr. Pemberton, who preached."

"Aug. 20<sup>th</sup>.—I visited Mr. Chiever, who was now grown much weaker, & his Speech very low. He called, Daughter! When his daughter Russel came, He asked if the family were composed. They apprehended He was uneasy because there had not been Prayer that morn; and solicited me to Pray. I was loth, & advised them to send for Mr. Williams, as most natural; homogeneous. They declined it, & I went to Prayer. After, I told him, the last Enemy was Death; & God hath made that a friend too. He put his hand out of the Bed, & held it up, to signify his Assent. Observing he sucked a piece of an Orange, put it orderly into his mouth & chewed it, & then took out the Core. After dinner I carried a few of the best Figs I could get, & a dish Marmalet. I spake not to him now."

"Aug<sup>t</sup>. 21.—Mr. Edward Oakes tells me Mr. Chiever died this last night. He was born January 25, 1614. Came over to N. E. 1637, to Boston. To New Haven, 1638. Married in the Fall, & began to teach School: which Work he was constant in till now. First, at New Haven; then at Ipswich; then at Charlestown; then at Boston, whither he came 1670. So that he has Laboured in that Calling, Skillfully, diligently, constantly, Religiously, Seventy years. A rare Instance of Piety, Health, Strength, Serviceableness. The Wellfare of the Province was much upon his Spirit. He abominated Perriwiggs."

"Aug<sup>t</sup>. 23, 1708.—Mr. Chiever was buried from the Schoolhouse. The Gov<sup>r</sup>. Councillors, Ministers, Justices, Gentlemen there. Mr. Williams† made a handsome Latin Oration in his Honour. Elder Bridgham, Copp, Jackson, Dyer, Griggs, Hubbard, &c Bearers. After the Funeral, Elder Bridgham, Mr. Jackson, Hubbard, Dyer, Tim. Wadsworth, Edw. Procter, Griggs, & two more came to me & earnestly solicited me to speak to a place of Scripture, at the private Quarter Meeting in the room of Mr. Chiever. I said, 'twas a great Surprise to me, pleaded my inability for want of memory, Invention. Said doubted not of my ability; would pray for me. I pleaded the Unsuitableness, because I was not of that Meeting. They

\* Proceedings of the Mass. Hist. Soc. 1871-1873, p. 364.

† His successor as master of the Latin School. Sept. 6, 1708. "Ordered that m<sup>r</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Williams be invited to remove into y<sup>e</sup> House where m<sup>r</sup> Cheever dwelt & y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Minot & m<sup>r</sup> Powning do Speak w<sup>th</sup> him ab<sup>t</sup> it, and to m<sup>r</sup> Lewise ab<sup>t</sup> Cleering y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> House." (Selectmen's Minutes, i. 166.)



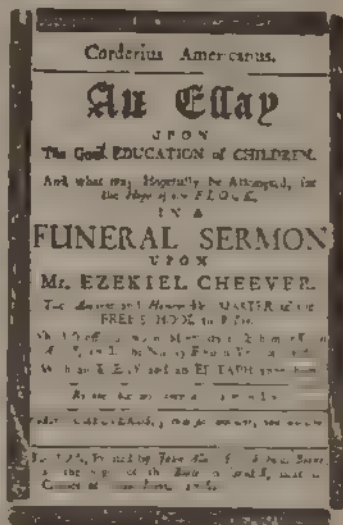
almost took a denial. But said one would come to me next night. Time is near. Lord's day se'n'ight. Argued much, because thereby a Contribution for poor Widows would be forwarded."

His will, dated Feb. 16, 1705-6, written with his own hand when he was 91 years old, "in good health & understanding wonderfull in my age," is on file in the Suffolk Probate office. It was offered for probate Aug. 26, 1708, by his son Thomas Cheever and his daughter Susanna Russel, his wife Ellen Cheever, the other executrix, being deceased. In this will he gives to his wife Ellen all his household goods, "& of my Plate y<sup>e</sup> two ear'd Cup, my least tankard porringer a spoon," to his son Thomas "all my books, saving what Ezekiel may need & what godly books my wife may desire," to Mary Philips £10, to his grandchild Ezekiel Russel £20, to the poor £5. The rest of his estate he leaves to his wife Ellen and his six children—Samuel, Mary, Elizabeth, Ezekiel, Thomas and Susanna. His estate was appraised at £837: 19: 6.

Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather preached his funeral sermon. It was printed with the following title-page.

It was again printed in 1774. The title-page bears this imprint:—"BOSTON. | PRINTED BY EZEKIEL RUSSELL, NEXT THE CORNFIELD, UNION-STREET. | M.DCC.LXXIV." Verso, a skull and cross bones, then "The following SERMON, | on the Death of that faithful | Servant of GOD, the late Venerable | Mr. EZEKIEL CHEEVER. | Is now Re-published to perpe | tuate the Memory of that Good | Man, by his | Great-Grand-Son, | EZEKIEL PRICE,\* | BOSTON, Jan. 1, 1774."

In 1828 the Rev. Ezekiel Cheever Whitman published an Abridgment of the *Corderius Americanus*. In the words of the title-page it was "somewhat abridged, by omitting the Latin phrases, etc. etc., and by an attempt to render the language throughout more perspicuous and energetic."!! It



\* Register, xix, 329-338. Proceedings Mass. Hist. Soc., 1863-1864, pp. 185-262.

† Ezekiel Cheever Whitman, son of Rev. Samuel and Grace (Cheever) Whitman, was born Ashby, Sept. 17, 1783. He had his name changed to Ezekiel Cheever in 1828, died in Williamsburg, Mass., in April, 1862, and was buried in Goshen, Mass., May 1, 1862, where his father had formerly been installed as pastor of the church there. He was the author of the following: *Sketches of His Life, Accompanied by Eight Discourses, (together with) Public Effusions, on Various Occasions and Topics, by EZEKIEL CHEEVER.* It seemed good to me—to write—that thou mightest know the certainty—*—Luke's Preface to his Gospel.* Northampton: JOHN MERRILL, P. PRINTER. 1835. It is a 12mo of 297 pages—the first 110 being an autobiography dated Commington, Mass., Aug. 10, 1835. On p. 26 he says: "In the month of June, 1828, I obtained by a vote of the Legislature a change of my name from Ezekiel Cheever Whitman to Ezekiel Cheever. In the Autumn following I published with such omissions as I thought to be proper, the discourse that was preached by the Rev. Cotton Mather, D.D., at the funeral of my ancestor, who came from London to Boston in 1637 and was seventy years a teacher of the La. church, first at New Haven, Ct., and afterwards at Ipswich, (his settlement at Ipswich, with a transcript of his hand writing copied from his manuscript, from which was published about eight pages, on different subjects written in London; and besides which, there were others written in America, as, *Præcæus verberans de vulgulari*, and a Poem addressed to Queen Anne, with several lines of Greek subjoined to it; which,

was printed in Boston by "Dutton & Wentworth, Nos. 1 & 4 Exchange Street, 1828," and had for a frontispiece a fac-simile of the "Carmen Genethliacon," or Birthday Ode to the Princess Mary, from the Cheever manuscript in the Boston Athenæum, and some poems in Greek and Latin from the same manuscript.

Cotton Mather's sermon is preceded by "An Historical Introduction," which begins as follows:

"DUTY to the Merit and Memory of my Departed MASTER, is now in its Operation. The *Fifth Commandment* well considered will demand such a Duty. When *Quirinus* made a Marble Monument for his *Master*, there was this Effect of it, *Invisunt Locum Studiosi Juvenes frequenter, ut hoc Exemplo Edocti, quantum Discipuli ipsi præceptoribus suis debeant, perpetuo meminisse velint.* Scholars that saw it, Learnt from the Sight what Acknowledgments were due from *Scholars* to their *Masters*. I with my little feeble *Essay* for *Mine*, may in any measure animate the Gratitude of any *Scholars* to their Well-deserving *Tutors*."

"A due Care about a *Funeral* for the Dead, among the *Jews* had that Phrase for it; *A Bestowing of Mercy*. But the *Sermon* which I have Employ'd on the *Funeral* of my *Master*, must be called; *A Doing of Justice*. And I am very much misinformed, if this were not the *General Voice* of all the *Auditory*."

"*Perfection* in this Life, is to be *Despaired of*, must not be *pretended to*." He continues: "We must not wonder at it then, if the *Best* of our *Masters* be thought attended with their *Imperfections*. Whatever mine might have, they are *buried*. And we generally concur in acknowledging,

without doubt, was written at Boston near the close of his life." Page 95. "In the Summer of 1830, I left the aforementioned manuscript at the Boston Athenæum, and a copy I transcribed, with Mr. Leverett. A transfer of the manuscript was requested by the Rev. Mr. Felt, of Hamilton, in whose care I left in 1831, another manuscript of several hundred pages quarto, by the same author, on the mathematics, and on other discussions. His work on the Millennium published in America, I have never seen; and whether any copies of it are now in being I am unable to say."

The MS. first above referred to is still in the library of the Boston Athenæum. It has been now for the first time printed in full, and will form an appendix to a reprint of this paper, a few copies of which have been struck off for private distribution. There is nothing in these poems to show that any of them were written in America. The Queen Anne above referred to may have been Anne of Denmark, wife of James I. of England.

The other MS. was given in 1831 by John Cheever, of Manchester, to said Ezekiel Cheever Whitman, who gave it to the Rev. Joseph B. Felt, by whom it was presented to the Mass. Hist. Society, and it is now in the library of that society.

This autobiography had for a frontispiece a fac-simile of the "Carmen Genethliacon" from the same copper plate made for the abridgment of the Corderius Americanus in 1828. This frontispiece was photo-electrotyped for the "Cheever Pedigree" hereinafter referred to, and the plate so prepared has been again used, by the permission of Prof. David Williams Cheever, M.D., of Harvard College, to illustrate this paper. The three lines in short-hand at the bottom of the plate have been deciphered by William P. Upham, Esq., of Salem, and found to be a text of Scripture.

Mrs. Sarah Field (McIntire) Page, born May 26, 1804, formerly of Canaan, N. H., but now of Bedford, near Goffstown, N. H., widow of Eliphalet Page, informs me that she has in her possession an old bible printed in 1599, which, tradition says, Ezekiel Cheever brought with him from England. Her grandmother's grandmother Elizabeth Field, widow of Samuel Field, Sen., lived on Court, now Washington Street, Salem, at the time of the great fire of Oct. 6, 1774, and lost her life in trying to save this book from the flames. She had already made her escape from the house, but remembering the bible, went back to get it. My informant continues: "She succeeded; but the flames had spread. She opened a window, and in trying to escape fell backwards and broke her back. When taken up the bible was under her arm, but the first part to the 32d of Exodus is burnt out. In 1809 my father had it rebound. All of the old writing that was saved was put in the book." Mrs. Page says further, that it contains no Cheever family record, but many births and deaths of the Ingalls family, from 1661 to 1702, and of Trevett from 1715 to 1728. See Felt's Annals of Salem, i. 374, and Hist. Coll. Essex Inst., xiii. 303, 304.

*That New-England has never known a better. I am sure, I have as much Reason to appear for him, as ever Crito for his Master Socrates."*

"The *Short History* of his *Long Usefulness*, is to be comprized in the Ensuing Articles.

"He was Born in *London*, many years before the Birth of *New-England*. It was *Jan. 25. 1614*.

"He arrived into this Country, in *June 1637*. with the rest of those Good men, who sought a peaceable Secession in an *American Wilderness*, for the pure Evangelical, and Instituted Worship of our Great Redeemer; to which he kept a strict Adherence all his Days. He then Sojourned first a little while, part of a Year, at *Boston*; so that at *Boston*, he both Commenced and Concluded his *American Race*. His *Holy Life*, was a *Married Life*.

"He began the Laborious Work of a **School-Master**, at *New-haven*; where he continued for *Twelve Years*.

"From *New-haven*, he removed unto *Ipswich*, in *December, 1650*. where he Laboured Eleven Years.

"From *Ipswich*, he removed to *Charlstown*, in *November, 1661*. where he Laboured Nine Years.

"From *Charlstown*, he came over to *Boston, Jan. 6. 1670*. where his Labours were continued for Eight & Thirty Years.

"He Died, on Saturday morning, *Aug. 21. 1708*. In the Ninety Fourth Year of his Age; After he had been a Skilful, Painful, Faithful *School-master*, for *Seventy Years*; And had the Singular Favour of Heaven, that tho' he had Usefully spent his Life among *Children*, yet he was not become *Twice a Child*; but held his Abilities, with his Usefulness, in an unusual Degree to the very last."

In the sermon he says:

"SCHOOL-MASTERS that have *Used the Office well, purchase to themselves, a Good Esteem* to Out-live their *Death*, as well as Merit for themselves a good *Support* while they *Live*. 'Tis a Justice to them, that they should be *had in Everlasting Remembrance*; and a *Place* and a *Name* among those *Just men* does particularly belong to that *Ancient and Honourable Man*; a *Master in our Israel*; who was with us, the last Time of my Standing here; but is lately Translated unto the *Colledge of Blessed Spirits*, in the *Mansions*, where the *FIRST RESURRECTION* is Waited and Longed for. Allow me the Expression; For I Learn't it of my Hebrew Masters, among whom, 'tis a phrase for the Death of Learned and Worthy men, *Requisiti sunt in Academiam Cælestem*."

"*Verrius* the Master to the Nephews of *Augustus*, had a *Statue* Erected for him; And *Antoninus* obtained from the Senate, a *Statue* for his Master *Fronto*. I am sorry that Mine has none. And *Cato* counted it more glorious than any *Statue*, to have it asked, *Why has he None?* But in the grateful Memories of his *Scholars*, there have been and will be Hundreds Erected for him."

"Under him we Learnt an *Oration*, made by *Tully*, in praise of his own Master; namely that, *Pro Archia Poeta*. A *Pagan* shall not out-do us, in our *Gratitude* unto our Master. There was a famous *Christian* in the Primitive Times, who wrote a whole Book, in praise of his Master *Hierotheus*; Entituling it, *περὶ τοῦ μακαρίου Ἱεροθεοῦ* Concerning the Blessed Hierotheus. And if I now say a few things, Concerning the Blessed CHEEVER, no man who thinks well of *Gratitude*, or likes well to see the *Fifth Commandment* observed, will censure it."

"In the *Imperial Law*, we read, that Good *Grammarians*, having taught with diligence *Twenty Years*, were to have Special Honour conferr'd upon them. I Challenge for MY MASTER, more than a *Treble portion* of that *Special Honour*. But, Oh, Let it all pass thro' him, up to the Glorious LORD, who made him to be what he was!"

"His Eminent Abilities for the Work, which rendred him so long Useful in his Generation, were universally acknowledged. The next Edition of, *Tranquillus de Claris Grammaticis*, may well enough bring him into the Catalogue, and acknowledge him a *Master*. He was not a *Meer Grammarian*; yet he was a *Pure One*. And let no Envy *Misconstrue* it, if I say, It was noted, that when *Scholars* came to be Admitted into the *Colledge*, they who came from the *Cheeverian Education*, were generally the most unexceptionable. What *Exception* shall be made, Let it fall upon *him*, that is now speaking of it."

"He flourished so long in this Great Work, of bringing our *Sons* to be *Men*, that it gave him an opportunity to send forth many *Bezaleels* and *Aholiab*s for the Service of the *Tabernacle*; and Men fitted for all Good Employments. He that was *my Master*, Seven and Thirty Years ago, was a *Master* to many of my Betters, no less than Seventy Years ago; so long ago, that I must even mention *my Fathers Tutor* for one of them."

"And as it is written for the Lasting Renown of the *Corderius*, whose *Colloquies* he taught us; That the Great CALVIN had been a Scholar to him; So this our AMERICAN *Corderius* had many Scholars that were a *Crown* unto him; yea, many that will be his *Crown*, in the Presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his Coming; yea, many that were got into the *Heavenly World* before him. And the mention of the *Heavenly World*, leads me to that which I would principally take notice of. His PIETY, I say, His PIETY; and his care to infuse *Documents of Piety* into the Scholars under his Charge, that he might carry them with him to the *Heavenly World*. When *Aristotle* set up a Monument for his Master *Plato*, he inscribed upon it, this Testimony, HE WAS ONE WHOM ALL GOOD MEN OUGHT TO IMITATE, AS WELL AS TO CELEBRATE. MY MASTER went thro' his Hard Work with so much *Delight* in it, as a Work for GOD and CHRIST, and His People: He so constantly *Pray'd* with us every *Day*, and *Catechis'd* us every *Week*, and let fall such Holy *Counsels* upon us; He took so many Occasions, to make *Speeches* unto us, that should make us Afraid of Sin, and of incurring the fearful Judgments of God by Sin; That I do propose him for *Imitation*."

The sermon concludes as follows: "*Ye have heard*, what MY MASTER was, *In the School*. Sir *Walter Rawleigh* commends it as a piece of wisdom, to use great *moderation* when we are treating men with *Commendation*. I will not forget the Rule, in carrying on my Commendation of *my Master*. But I will say very much in a *Little*. Out of the *School*, he was One, *Antiqua Fide, priscis moribus*; A Christian of the *Old Fashion*: An OLD NEW-ENGLISH CHRISTIAN: And I may tell you, That was as Venerable a Sight, as the World, since the Days of *Primitive Christianity*, has ever look'd upon."

"He was well Studied in the *Body of Divinity*: An Able Defender of the *Faith and Order of the Gospel*; Notably Conversant and Acquainted with the *Scriptural Prophecies*; And, by Consequence, A *Sober Chiliast*.

"He Lived as a *Master*, the Term, which has been for above three thousand years, assign'd for the Life of a *Man*; he continued unto the *Ninety Fourth* year of his Age, an unusual Instance of *Liveliness*. His *Intellectual Force*, as little abated as his *Natural*. He Exemplified the Fulfilment of that word,

*As thy Days, so shall thy Strength be ; in the Gloss which the Jerusalem Targum has put upon it ; As thou wast in the Dayes of thy Youth, such thou shalt be in thy Old Age. The Reward of his Fruitfulness ! For, Fructus Liberat Arborem ! The product of Temperance ; Rather than what my Lord Verulam assigns, as a Reason for Viracious Scholars."*

"DEATH must now do its part. *He Dy'd, Longing for Death.* Our old SIMEON waited for it, that he might get nearer to the *Consolation of Israel.* *He Dyed* Leaning like Old Jacob, upon a *Staff* ; the *Sacrifice* and the *Righteousness* of a Glorious CHRIST, he let us know, was the *Golden Staff*, which he Lean'd upon. *He Dyed* mourning for the Quick *Apostasie*, which he saw breaking in upon us ; very easie about his own Eternal Happiness, but full of Distress for a poor People here under the Displeasure of Heaven, for *Former Iniquities*, he thought, as well as *Later Ones.* To say no more : He Dyed, A CANDIDATE FOR THE FIRST RESURRECTION. And Verily, our Land is Weakened, when those Fly away, at whose Flight we may cry out, *My Father, My Father, the Chariots of New England, and the Horsemen thereof."*

#### GRATITUDINIS ERGO.

AN ESSAY on the Memory of my Venerable MASTER ;  
**Ezekiel Cheever.**

*Augusto perstringere Carmine Laudes.  
Quas nulla Eloquij vis Celebrare queat.*

You that are *Men, & Thoughts of Manhood* know,  
Be Just now to the *Man* that made you so.  
*Martyr'd* by *Scholars* the stabb'd *Cassian* dies,  
And falls to cursed Lads a *Sacrifice.*  
Not so my CHEEVER ; Not by *Scholars* slain,  
But Prais'd and Lov'd, and wish'd to *Life* again.  
A mighty *Tribe* of Well-instructed Youth  
Tell what they owe to him, and Tell with Truth,  
All the *Eight parts of Speech* he taught to them  
They now Employ to *Trumpet* his Esteem.  
They fill *Fames Trumpet*, and they spread a *Fame*  
To last till the *Last Trumpet* drown the same.  
*Magister* pleas'd them well, because 'twas *he* ;  
They saw that *Bonus* did with it agree.  
While they said, *Amo*, they the Hint improve  
*Him* for to make the Object of their *Love.*  
No *Concord* so Inviolat they knew  
As to pay Honours to their Master due.  
With *Interjections* they break off at last,  
But, *Ah*, is all they use, *Wo*, and, *Alas* !  
We Learnt *Prosodia*, but with that Design  
Our Masters Name should in our *Verses* shine.  
Our Weeping *Orid* but instructed us  
To write upon *his* Death, *De Tristibus.*  
*Tully* we read, but still with this Intent,  
That in *his* praise we might be Eloquent.  
Our Stately *Virgil* made us but Contrive  
As our *Archises* to keep *him* Alive.



When *Phoenix* to *Achilles* was assign'd  
 A *Master*, then we thought not *Homer* blind:  
 A *Phoenix*, which Oh! might his *Ashes* shew!  
 So rare a Thing we thought *our Master* too.  
 And if we made a *Theme*, 'twas with Regret  
 We might not on *his* Worth show all our Wit.

Go on, ye Grateful Scholars, to proclame  
 To late Posterity your *Masters* Name.  
 Let it as many Languages declare  
 As on *Loretto-Table* do appear.

Too much to be by any *one* exprest:  
*I'll* tell my share, and *you* shall tell the rest.  
*Ink* is too vile a Liquor; *Liquid Gold*  
 Should fill the Pen, by which such things are told.  
 The Book should *Amyanthus-Paper* be  
 All writ with *Gold*, from all corruption free.

A Learned Master of the *Languages*  
 Which to Rich *Stores* of Learning are the *Keyes*:  
 He taught us first *Good Sense* to understand  
 And put the *Golden Keyes* into our Hand,  
 We but for him had been for Learning *Dumb*,  
 And had a sort of *Turkish Mutes* become.  
 Were *Grammar* quite Extinct, yet at his Brain  
 The *Candle* might have well been lit again.  
 If *Rhet'rick* had been stript of all her *Pride*  
 She from his *Wardrobe* might have been Supply'd.  
 Do but Name CHEEVER, and the *Echo* straight  
 Upon that Name, *Good Latin*, will Repeat.  
 A *Christian Terence*, Master of the *File*  
 That arms the Curious to Reform their *Style*.  
 Now *Rome* and *Athens* from their *Ashes* rise;  
 See their *Platonick Year* with vast surprize:  
 And in our *School* a *Miracle* is wrought;  
 For the *Dead Languages* to *Life* are brought.

His *Work* he Lov'd: Oh! had we done the same!  
 Our *Play-days* still to him ungrateful came,  
 And yet so well our *Work* adjusted Lay,  
 We came to *Work*, as if we came to *Play*.

Our *Lads* had been, but for his wondrous Cares,  
*Boyes* of my Lady *Mores* unquiet Pray'rs.  
 Sure were it not for such informing *Schools*,  
 Our *Lat'ran* too would soon be fill'd with *Owles*.  
 Tis CORLET's pains, & CHEEVER's, we must own,  
 That thou, *New-England*, art not *Scythia* grown.  
 The *Isles* of *Silly* had o're-run this Day  
 The *Continent* of our *America*.

*Grammar* he taught, which 'twas his work to do:  
 But he would *Hagar* have her place to know.

The *Bible* is the Sacred *Grammar*, where  
 The *Rules of speaking well*, contained are.  
 He taught us *Lilly*, and he *Gospel* taught;  
 And us poor Children to our *Saviour* brought.  
*Master of Sentences*, he gave us more



Than we in our *Sententiæ* had before.  
 We Learn't Good Things in *Tullies Offices* ;  
 But we from *him* Learn't Better things than these.  
 With *Cato's* he to us the *Higher* gave  
 Lessons of *JESUS*, that our Souls do save.  
 We Constru'd *Ovid's Metamorphosis*,  
 But on our selves charg'd, not a *Change* to miss.  
 Young *Austin* wept, when he saw *Dido* dead,  
 Tho' not a Tear for a *Lost Soul* he had :  
 Our Master would not let us be so vain,  
 But us from *Virgil* did to *David* train,  
*Textors Epistles* would not *Cloathe* our Souls ;  
*Pauls* too we heard ; we *went to School at Pauls*.

Syrs, Do you not Remember well the Times,  
 When us he warn'd against our *Youthful Crimes* :  
 What *Honey dropt* from our old *Nestors* mouth  
 When with his Counsels he Reform'd our Youth :  
 How much he did to make us *Wise and Good* ;  
 And with what *Prayers*, his work he did conclude.  
 Concern'd that when from him we *Learning* had,  
 It might not *Armed Wickedness* be made !  
 The *Sun* shall first the *Zodiac* forsake,  
 And *Stones* unto the *Stars* their Flight shall make ;  
 First shall the *Summer* bring large drifts of *Snow*,  
 And beauteous *Cherries* in *December* grow ;  
 E're of those Charges we Forgetful are  
 Which we, *O Man of God*, from thee did hear.

Such *Tutors* to the *Little Ones* would be  
 Such that in *Flesh* we should *their Angels* see ;  
*Ezekiel* should not be the Name of such ;  
 We'd *Agathangelus* not think too much.  
 Who Serv'd the *School*, the *Church* did not forget ;  
 But Thought, and Pray'd, and often wept for it.  
*Mighty in Prayer* : How did he wield thee, Pray'r !  
 Thou Reverst Thunder : *CHRIST's-Sides-piercing Spear* ?  
 Soaring we saw the *Bird of Paradise* ;  
 So Wing'd by Thee, for Flights beyond the Skies.  
 How oft we saw him tread the *Milky Way*,  
 Which to the Glorious *Throne of Mercy* lay !

Come from the *Mount*, he shone with ancient Grace,  
 Awful the *Splendor* of his Aged Face.  
*Cloath'd* in the *Good Old Way*, his Garb did wage  
 A War with the Vain Fashions of the Age.  
*Fearful* of nothing more than hateful *Sin* ;  
 'Twas that from which he laboured all to win,  
*Zealous* ; And in *Truths Cause* ne'r known to trim ;  
 No *Neuter Gender* there allow'd by him.  
*Stars* but a *Thousand* did the Ancients know ;  
 On later Globes they *Nineteen hundred* grow :  
 Now such a *CHEEVER* added to the Sphere ;  
 Makes an Addition to the *Lustre* there.

Mean time *America* a *Wonder* saw ;  
 A *Youth in Age*, forbid by *Natures Law*.

You that in t'other Hemisphere do dwell,  
 Do of *Old Age* your dismal Stories tell.  
 You tell of *Snowy Heads* and *Rheumy Eyes*  
 And things that make a man himself despise.  
 You say, a *frozen Liquor* chills the Veins,  
 And scarce the *Shadow* of a *Man* remains.  
*Winter of Life*, that *Sapless Age* you call,  
 And of all *Maladies* the *Hospital*:  
 The *Second Nonage* of the Soul; the *Brain*  
 Cover'd with Cloud; the *Body* all in pain.  
 To weak *Old Age*, you say, there must belong  
 A Trembling Palsey both of *Limb* and *Tongue*;  
*Days* all Decrepit; and a Bending *Back*,  
 Propt by a *Staff*, in *Hands* that ever shake.

Nay, Syrs, our CHEEVER shall confute you all,  
 On whom there did none of these Mischiefs fall.  
 He *Liv'd* and to vast Age no Illness knew;  
 Till *Times Scythe* waiting for him Rusty grew.  
 He *Liv'd* and *Wrought*; His Labours were Immense;  
 But ne'r *Declin'd* to *Præter-perfect Tense*.  
 A *Blooming Youth* in him at *Ninety Four*  
 We saw; But, Oh! when such a sight before!  
 At Wondrous Age he did his *Yout'* resume,  
 As when the *Eagle* mew's his Aged plume.  
 With Faculties of *Reason* still so bright,  
 And at Good Services so Exquisite;  
 Sure our sound *Chiliast*, we wondring thought,  
 To the *First Resurrection* is not brought!  
 No, He for That was waiting at the Gate  
 In the *Pure Things* that fit a *Candidate*.  
 He in Good Actions did his Life Employ,  
 And to make others Good, he made his Joy.  
 Thus well-appris'd now of the *Life to Come*,  
 To *Live here* was to him a *Martyrdom*.  
 Our brave *Macrobius* Long'd to see the Day  
 Which others dread, of being *Call'd away*.  
 So, Ripe with Age, he does invite the Hook,  
 Which watchful does for its large Harvest look;  
*Death* gently cut the *Stalk*, and kindly laid  
 Him, where our God His *Granary* has made.

Who at *New-Haven* first began to Teach,  
 Dying *Unshipwreck'd*, does *White-Haven* reach.  
 At that *Fair Haven* they all Storms forget;  
 He there his DAVENPORT with Love does meet.

The *Luminous Robe*, the *Loss* whereof with *Shame*  
 Our Parents wept, when *Naked* they became;  
 Those Lovely *Spirits* wear it, and therein  
 Serve God with *Priestly Glory*, free from Sin.

But in his *Paradisian Rest* above,  
 To Us does the Blest Shade retain his Love.  
 With *Rip'ned Thoughts* Above concern'd for Us,  
 We can't but hear him dart his Wishes, thus.

'TUTORS, Be *Strict*; But yet be *Gentle* too:  
 'Don't by fierce *Cruelties* fair *Hopes* undo.  
 'Dream not, that they who are to Learning slow,  
 'Will mend by Arguments in *Ferio*.  
 'Who keeps the *Golden Fleece*, Oh, let him not  
 'A *Dragon* be, tho' he *Three Tongues* have got.  
 'Why can you not to Learning find the way,  
 'But thro' the Province of *Severia*?  
 'Twas *Moderatus*, who taught *Origen*;  
 'A *Youth* which prov'd one of the Best of men.  
 'The Lads with *Honour* first, and *Reason* Rule;  
 'Blowes are but for the *Refractory Fool*.  
 'But, Oh! First Teach them their Great God to fear;  
 'That you like me, with Joy may meet them here.'

H'has said! —

Adieu, a little while, Dear Saint, Adieu;  
 Your *Scholar* won't be Long, Sir, after you.  
 In the mean time, with Gratitude I must  
 Engrave an EPITAPH upon your Dust.  
 'Tis true, *Excessive Merits* rarely safe:  
 Such an Excess forfeits an *Epitaph*.  
 But if Base men the Rules of Justice break,  
 The *Stones* (at least upon the *Tombs*) will speak.

*Et Tumulum facite, et Tumulo superaddite carmen.* (Virg. in Daphn.)

#### EPITAPHIUM.

#### EZEKIEL CHEEVERUS:

Ludimagister;  
 Primo Neo-portensis;  
 Deinde, Ipsuicensis;  
 Postea, Carolotenensis  
 Postremo, Bostonensis:  
 cujus  
 Doctrinam ac Virtutem  
 Nôsti, si Sis Nov-Anglus,  
 Colis, si non Barbarus;  
 GRAMMATICUS,  
 a Quo, non pure tantum, sed et pie,  
 Loqui;  
 RHETORICUS,  
 a Quo non tantum Ornate dicere  
 coram Hominibus,  
 Sed et Orationes coram Deo fundere  
 Efficacissimas;  
 POETA,  
 a Quo non tantum Carmina pangere,  
 Sed et  
 Caelestes Hymnos, Odasq; Angelicas,  
 canere,  
 Didicerunt,  
 Qui discere voluerunt;

LUCERNA,  
 ad Quam accensa sunt,  
 Quis queat numerare,  
 Quot Ecclesiarum Lumina?  
 ET  
 Qui secum Corpus Theologiae abstulit,  
 Peritissimus THEOLOGUS,  
 Corpus hic suum sibi minus Charum,  
 deposuit.  
 Vixit Annos, XCIV.  
 Docuit, Annos, LXX.  
 Obiit, A.D. M.DCC.VIII.  
 Et quod Mori potuit,  
 HEIC  
 Expectat Exoptatq:  
 Primam Sanctorum Resurrectionem  
 ad  
 Immortalitatem.  
 Exuvijs debetur Honos.

Ezekiel Cheever was twice married. The surname of his first wife whom he married in New Haven, shortly after his arrival there, in the autumn of 1638, is not known. The New Haven Records\* thus note her death: "Mary Cheever y<sup>e</sup> wife of Ezekiel Cheever dyed The 20<sup>th</sup> of January 1649." His second wife, whom he married Nov. 18, 1652, was Ellen Lathrop, sister of Capt. Thomas Lathrop of Beverly. She died in Boston, Sept. 10, 1706. His children by his first wife were:

2. i. Samuel, b. in New Haven, Sept. 22, 1639; bapt. there, 17:9:1639.
- ii. MARY, bapt. in New Haven, 29:9:1640; m. (1) 22 Nov. 1671, Capt. William Lewis† of Farmington, Conn., as his second wife. She m. (2) Thomas Bull of Farmington, Jan. 3, 1692, and d. Jan. 10, 1723.
- iii. Ezekiel, bapt. in New Haven, 12:4:1642; d. young.
- iv. Elizabeth, " " 6:2:1645; m.‡ in Charlestown, Sept. 6, 1666, Samuel Goldthwaite.
- v. Sarah, bapt. in New Haven, 21:7:1646.
- vi. Hannah,§ " " 25:4:1648.

His children|| by his second wife were:

- vii. Abigail, b. Oct. 20, 1653; d. in Boston, Jan. 24, 1705, unmarried, aged 52 years.

\* Vol. i. 5.

† REGISTER, viii. 47; x. 97; xvii. 4.

‡ Middlesex Births, Deaths and Marriages, L. 3, f. 128, in office of Clerk of Courts, East Cambridge. The Salem Records erroneously give the date of this marriage as Sept. 8, 1666.

§ John Wakeman of New Haven, in his will dated 18:4mo.:1660, probated 2d:8mo.:1661, on file in the Probate Office in Hartford, and printed in the New Haven Colonial Records, ii. 447, says, "It. I giue vnto Hanna Cheeuers five pounds, to be set apart and improued for her at the end of one yeere after my decease as my ouerseers shall see meete vntill shee come to eighteene yeers of age (which is the tyme agreed vpon for her continuance wth me or mine) or till the tyme of her marriage, provided shee marry wth the consent of my ex-ecutors and ouerseers, or wth the consent of any two of them."

|| The dates of the birth and death of Nathaniel and birth of Thomas are from the County Records in the Office of the Clerk of the Courts at Salem, and the birth and death of William from the Charlestown Records. I find no record of any other. For them we must rely on the authority of Mr. Savage. He obtained them, Mr. Barnard says, from a manuscript memorandum belonging to Rev. Ezekiel Cheever *Williams*. Is not this the Rev. Ezekiel Cheever Whitman before mentioned? I found at New Haven no record of the births of any of the children by the first wife. For that of Samuel we must also rely on Mr. Savage. The dates of the baptisms were copied by me from the Baptismal Records of the First Church of New Haven.

- viii. Ezekiel, b. July 1, 1635; m. in Salem, June 17, 1680, Abigail Lip-pingwell.
- ix. Nathaniel, b. in Ipswich, June 23, 1657; d. there July 12, 1657.
- x. Thomas,\* b. " " Aug. 23, 1658; Harvard College 1677.
- xi. William, b. in Charlestown, Jan. 23, bapt. Jan. 29, d. there Feb. 5, 1664 (The record erroneously gives the name of the mother as Abigail.)
- xii. Susanna, m. in Boston, June 5, 1693, Joseph Russell.

2. SAMUEL<sup>†</sup> (*Ezekiel*), Rev., born in New Haven, Sept. 22, 1639, bapt. there 17:9: 1639, graduated at Harvard College in 1659. He went to Marblehead in November, 1668, where he preached for sixteen years before being regularly ordained. His is the second name on the petition of the inhabitants of Marblehead against imposts, 1668. He took the oath of freeman May 19, 1669.† In a deposition taken at Marblehead Feb. 18, 1705-6, he testified to his "being minister of y<sup>e</sup> S<sup>d</sup> place thirty Seven years and living next door to m<sup>r</sup> Mav-erick" and "keeping in his almanack a register of y<sup>e</sup> Annual Occurences in the Towne." June 28, 1671, he married Ruth Angier, daughter of Ed-mund Angier of Cambridge.‡ "M<sup>r</sup> John Hubbard" and "m<sup>r</sup> Samuel cheevers" were admitted to full communion with the church in Ipswich§ Jan. 25, 1673. He was ordained Aug. 13, 1684, as the first settled min-ister of Marblehead. In the same year, 1684, he preached the Artillery Election sermon\*\* from Heb. ii. 10. He was one of the ministers who were consulted in relation to the witchcraft troubles in Salem Village in 1694,†† and one of those who petitioned the General Court‡‡ in 1703 in relation to

\* Some of the descendants of the Rev. Thomas Cheever are shown on a tabular pedigree, herein before referred to, prepared by William B. Trask, Esq., for Prof. David W. Cheever, M.D., of Harvard College, of who a copy may be found in the Library of the New Eng-land Historic Genealogical Society. See REGISTER, xxxii, 443. Besides the pedigree, the chart contains a photoduplicate of the facsimile of the "Ancient Genealogicon," several autographs, the will of Ezekiel Cheever, and other interesting memoranda.

† Mass. Archives, ix, 34. This petition was printed in the REGISTER, ix, 81.

‡ Mass. Colonial Records, iv (part 2), 383.

§ Notarial Records, i, 57, in Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem.

|| Journal of Rev. William A. Lumsden, Coll. of Mass. Hist. Soc., 4th series, i, 13.

¶ Church Records on last leaf but one of an old volume of records of the Feoffees of the Grammar Schoo. in Ipswich.

\*\* Transcript of the Records of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company deposited in the Boston Athenaeum.

†† Coll. of Mass. Hist. Soc., 3d series, iii, 180. REGISTER, x, 363; xi, 317.

‡‡ Mass. Archives, cxxxv, 124. "To his Excellency the Governor, Council and Repre-sentatives of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in General Court Assembled June 1703. The Address of several Ministers of the County of Essex.

"Whereas in the year 1692 some of our neighbours of a good conversation, were apprehended and imprisoned upon Suspicion of Witchcraft, upon the complaint of some young persons under Diabolical insinuations, and upon their Trial at the Court at Salem were condemned; great weight being layd upon the Evidence of the Afflicted persons, their Accusers. Sentence of Death was Executed on several of them, but others were Released.

"But since it is a point and has been Acknowledged, that there were Errors and mis-takes in the aforesaid Trials; and notwithstanding there are an unconscionable favour of the Honorable Judges to do the thing that is right yet there is great reason to fear that Innocent persons then suffered, and that God may have a controversy with the Land upon that account.

"We would therefore humbly propose to the consideration of this Honored Court, whether something may not, and ought not, to be publicly done, to clear the good name and repu-tation of some who have suffered as aforesaid, and to whom there was not as a supposed Sufficient evidence to prove the guilt of such a Crime, and for whom there are good grounds of Charity. Some of the condemned persons aforesaid, and others in behalf of their Relations who have suffered, have lately Petitioned this Honored Court upon this Account. We pray that their case may be fully considered. Thomas Barnard, Samuel Cheever, Joseph Greer, Zech. Symmes, William Hubbard, Joseph Gerrish, Benjamin Rolfe, John Rogers, Jabez Smith, Jun<sup>r</sup> Wise, Joseph Capen, Thomas Symmes."

the witchcraft trials. In Boston, May 28, 1712, he preached the Election Sermon.\* It is said to have been the first preached in the Old South Church, the previous sermons having been preached in the First Church.†

The Reverend John Barnard in his autobiography,‡ herein before referred to, says: "The aged and Rev. Mr. Samuel Cheever, pastor of the church in Marblehead, needing assistance, the church and town nominated Mr. Edward Holyoke, (now President,) Mr. Amos Cheever, and myself, to preach to them, upon probation, for three months, alternately." The town was divided between Mr. Barnard and Mr. Holyoke, but it was finally determined in Jan. 1715 to form a new church for Mr. Holyoke and to ordain Mr. Barnard as the colleague of Rev. Samuel Cheever. He continues, "I carried on part of the labors of the Sabbath with my venerable father Cheever, till I was ordained, July 18, 1716. When we returned from the public to his house, the good man broke out, before all the ministers, 'Now, Lord, lettest thou thy servant depart in peace'." In a "Sketch of Eminent Ministers in New England,"§ Mr. Barnard says, "The Rev. Mr. Samuel Cheever, graduated in 1659; my predecessor, of great classick learning, a good preacher, a thorough Christain, and a prudent man."

He died in Marblehead, May 29, 1724. His colleague preached the funeral sermon,|| from which the following extracts are made: "GOD brought him among you some time in *November*, 1668, from which Time, those of you that are advanced in Years, know how much he has been a common Father to the whole Town, in the many temporal Advantages which you have received from him; he truly went about doing good, and serving you in all your Interests." "AND he was as constant and assiduous as fervent and zealous a Preacher of the Word of God among you; so that, if I mistake not, from his first coming among you, until the time that Age had worn him out, you never were, more than once, without the constant Entertainments of your Sabbaths, your stated Feasts, and your New Moons; tho' he was alone for about 48 Years: God so graciously confirmed his Health, that for more than 50 Years, he never was hindred from coming to you in the Name of the Lord by any Sickness. INDEED the infirmities of Age obliged him to take leave of his publick stated Exercises in *October* 1719, which he did from those Words of our Saviour, *John ix. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day; the night cometh when no man can work.* And yet about a Year after this, upon a special Occasion, he entertained us with a short, but plain and fervent Excitement, to be *zealous of good Works.*" "It was a signal and uncommon Favour of God to him, that tho' he lived to the Age of fourscore and almost five, yet he had so settled a Constitution,

\* "Gods | Sovereign Government | Among the | NATIONS | Asserted in a SERMON | Preached before His Excellency the | GOVERNOUR, the Honourable | COUNCIL, and Representatives | of the Province of the *Massachusetts Bay* in *New-England*, on *May 28. 1712.* | being the day for Election of Her | Majesties Council for that Province. | By SAMUEL CHEEVER, | Pastor of the Church in *Marblehead* | Psal. xcv. 3.6 [Text in full]. Psal. ii. 12. [Text in full]. | Boston: Printed by *B. Green*: Sold at the | Booksellers Shops. 1712 |."

(Mass. Council Records, v. 57.) "At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston upon Tuesday June ye. 23<sup>rd</sup>. 1713," it was advised and consented that there should be paid "To Samuel Gerrish Bookseller Eleven pounds four shillings & eight pence ballance of his accompt for printing Mr. Pembertons Election Sermon, & Five pounds two shillings & ten pence for printing Mr. Cheevers Election Sermon & for making them up."

† Drake's Hist. of Boston, 543.

‡ Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 3d series, v. 217-8.

§ Coll. Mass. Hist. Soc., 1st Series, x. 168.

|| "Elijah's Mantle. | A | SERMON | Preached at the | FUNERAL | OF | That aged and faithful Servant of | GOD | The REVEREND | Mr. Samuel Cheever, | Pastor of a Church of Christ in | *Marblehead*; | Who deceased, *May 29, 1724.* | Ætatis Sux, 85. | By *John Barnard, A.M.* | His Colleague Pastor, | Ps. xci. 16. [Text in full] | Boston Printed: Sold by *S. Gerrish*, near the | Brick Meeting-House, in Cornhill. 1724."



and firm a Health, as to be able to say, that he never was Sick in all his Life; a days Indisposition, and some small touches of the Sciatica, he has sometimes known: And as his Health was firm, so at upwards of fourscore, he could read without the help of Spectacles, and had his Hearing quick as Youth, to the last week of his Life; but the Powers of his Mind, for some few Years before he died, failed, especially his Memory, whereby he was greatly unfitted even for common Conversation; and yet his constant Family Prayers were orderly, and regular; so did Grace shine in the decays of Nature." "THUS continued he at Work, and patiently submitting to the Will of God, till a few days ago his Senses wholly left him, and the Night before last he died, and truly died; his Lamp of Life fairly burning out, without being put out; for he felt no Sickness nor Pain to the last, nor shewed any the least tokens of them even in his expiring Moments."

In his will, dated March 10, 1721, probated June 4, 1725, he makes various devises and bequests to his wife, his son Ames and his two daughters Ruth Stacey and Sarah Ruck. The other children had probably died before him. His library he gives to his son Ames. He was buried in the old burial ground on the "Burial Hill" in Marblehead, and his gravestone bears this inscription :\*

Hoc caespite velantur, D. Samuelis Cheever, Ecclesiae primae D. N. Jesu Christi apud Marblehead, Pastoris Re<sup>di</sup> Reliquiae. Neq, ex humanis demigravit annis eatenus gravatus fuit; cumq, Obijit (licet Annū Octogessimū 5<sup>ta</sup> ageret) viribus tantū non Juvenilbus, floruit, & vix tandem senuit, Officio Pastoriali ergo Pastoris Magni gregem, Integritate maxima, Labore & Vigilantia, Amore, Benevolentia, & Philadelphia, per quinquaginta Annos fungebatur; Laboribus donec fatiga<sup>tus</sup> intra limina per quatuor ferè Annos cohibitus fuit, ubi Studiis & Precationibus enixè attamen incubuit  
quantumlibet
Populo interea Damnum effusè (insigniter <sup>quantumlibet</sup> repara-  
tum) lugente, Opere suo demum Peracto, ut remuner-  
aretur, accersitus fuit 29<sup>mo</sup> Maij 1724, & Resignatione  
maxima, sine Dolore, sine Morbo, nisi senectute & valedi-  
tudine vix adversa, tandem evasit, suavissimeq, in  
Jesu Dormivit.

His widow died 5:4<sup>mo</sup> 1742, aged 95. Their children were:

- i. Ruth, bapt. 1st Ch. Salem, Aug. 1672; m. (1) in Marblehead, June 29, 1699, Moses Wadlon; m. (2) ——— Stacey.
- ii. Ezekiel, bapt. 1st Ch. Salem, May, 1675.
- iii. Samuel, " " " May, 1677.
- iv. Mary, " " " Sept. 16, 1678.
- v. Mary, " " " May 1, 1681; d. in Boston, Dec. 14, 1707.
- vi. Samuel, " " " Sept. 1682.
- vii. Anna, b. Marblehead, Feb. 27, 1683-4; bapt. there Aug. 24, 1684; d. Dec. 5, 1700.
3. viii. Ames, b. Marblehead, Oct. 24, 1686; bapt. there Nov. 14, 1686.
- ix. Nathaniel, b. " Oct. 2, 1688; bapt. there Oct. 14, 1688; d. 1689.
- x. Sarah, m. in Marblehead, Nov. 10, 1713, Samuel Ruck.

\* The Latin seems to have perplexed the Marblehead stone-cutters, and they have made sad work of it.

3. AMES<sup>3</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), Rev., born in Marblehead, Oct. 24, 1686, graduated at Harvard College 1707. His mother was a granddaughter of the famous and learned Rev. William Ames, D.D.,\* in honor of whom he received his baptismal name. After his failure to be chosen the colleague of his father in Marblehead, he was invited by the town of Manchester, Mass., by a unanimous

*Ames Cheever*

1734.

\* Dr. William Ames was born in Ipswich, co. Suffolk, England, in the year 1576. "His parents were persons of good account as to ye world," his father, Mr. William Ames, being a merchant adventurer, and his mother Joane the daughter of Mr. Snelling. His father and mother both died during his minority, but his mother's own brother, Mr. Snelling, who lived in Boxford, took charge of the orphan, brought him up to learning, and sent him to Christ's College, Cambridge. He took the degree of B.A. in 1607, and was a Fellow of the College.

After he had taken his degrees in Divinity, he would have been chosen Master of the College, but for his religious opinions. A sermon preached by him at St. Mary's about 1610, gave great offence, and to avoid expulsion he left both the College and the University. He was elected Lecturer to the Corporation of Colchester, Jan. 1609-10, but the Bishop of London would not sanction the appointment. Finding it difficult to obtain any preferment in England, by reason of his non-conformity, he went to Leyden and then to the Hague, where he succeeded Dr. John Burgess as chaplain to Sir Horatio Vere and the English troops. Here he married his first wife, the daughter of his predecessor, but had no children by her. "During the sittings of the Synod of Dort, he received a salary from the States General of Holland to enable him to live in Dort and aid the President of the Synod by his suggestions." When the synod broke up in May, 1619, Dr. Ames was appointed "overseer of those students in divinity, who were maintained by some godly merchants of Amsterdam and educated at Leyden for the ministry." It was for their instruction that he wrote his *Medulla Theologiæ*.

He had been obliged to leave the Hague through the influence of Archbishop Abbot, who wrote to the ambassador urging his removal. The same agency prevented his election as Professor at the University of Leyden. But in spite of opposition from the same source, he was appointed in 1622, by the States of Friesland, to a professorship in the University of Franeker. He held this professorship for nearly twelve years, and then removed in 1633 to Rotterdam, to become colleague of the famous Hugh Peters, minister of the English Congregational church there.

While contemplating a removal to America, he was attacked by a fever, brought on by exposure during an inundation of the sea at Rotterdam. He died in Rotterdam, Nov. 14, 1633, aged 57 years, and there he was buried. He is described as of middle stature, "of a robust body, of a good and strong constitution." His portrait in the Memorial Hall of Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., has been recently restored, and bears this inscription: "Rev<sup>d</sup>: William Ames D.D. ÆTAIS: AE: 57. 1633."

He was twice married. "His second wife was a person of quality, whose name was Fletcher." By her he had three children, two sons and a daughter, who all survived him. Soon after his death his widow and children, who had been "kindly and bountifully relieved by the pious Magi-tracy of Rotterdam," left Holland and went to Yarmouth, Eng.

"May the 11<sup>th</sup> 1637. The examination of Joane Ames of Yarmouth, Wydow, aged 50 years, with 3 children, Ruth, aged 18 yeares, William and John; are desirous to passe for new England and there to inhabitt and Remaine."

They came to New England in the "Mary Ann" of Yarmouth, William Goose, master. On the 15<sup>th</sup> day of 9<sup>th</sup> mo. 1637, the General Court of Massachusetts "gave 40<sup>l</sup> to Mr<sup>es</sup> Ames, the widow of Doctor Ames, of famos memory, who is deceased." She had also a grant of land in Salem in that year. They lived first in Salem, but soon removed to Cambridge, Mass., where the mother died and was buried 23<sup>d</sup> 10 mo. 1644.

William, the son, graduated at Harvard College in 1645, but soon returned to England, and became the colleague of the Rev. John Phillip, the Rector of Wrentham, co. Suffolk, who had married in Wrentham, Jan. 6, 1611-12, Elizabeth Ames, his father's sister. For many years he preached part of the day at Frostenden. He was ejected for non-conformity in 1662, died July 21, 1689, and was buried in Wrentham churchyard, where his grave-stone is still to be seen. He had been twice married. Two children by his second wife died young, and one daughter by his first wife alone survived him.

John, the other son, seems to have returned to England also, and is probably the Mr. John Ames who lies buried in Wrentham church on the south side of the chancel.

Ruth, the daughter, married Edmund Angier, of Cambridge, Mass., and had children, of whom Ruth Angier, born in Cambridge 28<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup>, 1647, married June 28, 1671, the Rev. Samuel Cheever of Marblehead, as has been before stated. [*Authorities*.—John Browne's Congregational Church at Wrentham, in Suffolk: London, Jarrold & Sons, 1854, p. 8. John Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk: London, Jarrold & Sons, 1877, p. 66-71. Sibley's Harvard Graduates, i. 107. Drake's Founders of New England, 49. Mass. Colonial Rec. i. 208. Felt's Annals of Salem, i. 172. Boston Births, Deaths and Marriages, i. 60, 74 (pp. 164, 203 of Transcript). REGISTER, xiii. 78. Paige's Hist. of Cambridge, Mass. 479, 481. See also REGISTER, viii. 245; xxxiii. 124.]

vote, at a town meeting\* held March 12, 1715-6, to become the minister there. This offer he accepted in the following letter.† “I declare my acceptance of Manchester’s offers in order to Settlement covenanting w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>m</sup> to do so & accept ordination as soon as may be, whilst yy are labouring to accomplish w<sup>t</sup>. I proposed & yy accepted feb: 16 last past And now promise to live w<sup>th</sup>. y<sup>m</sup>. in y<sup>e</sup> labours of y<sup>e</sup> Gosple, while y<sup>r</sup>: continue in its faith & order, yeilding to me all y<sup>e</sup>. Honours y<sup>t</sup>. y<sup>e</sup>. Gosple Demands for y<sup>e</sup>. Ambassadors of y<sup>e</sup>. Glorious Lord Brethren Pray for Me: Amen

Oct: 4: 1716:

Ames Cheever.”

He was ordained Nov. 1716, as the first settled minister of Manchester. Differences, however, arose between him and his people, aggravated probably by the continual depreciation of the paper money in which his salary was paid. From 1736 to 1743, the town made him constantly increasing appropriations “to make up for the Sinking of our Province Bills.”‡ To a committee appointed by the town, he presented March 16, 1743, a list§ of grievances, eight in number, complaining that the town had not kept its agreement with him. These troubles culminated in his asking a dismissal from his pastoral office, which was granted Feb. 21, 1743-4, it having received the assent of a council|| called to advise in the matter.

He died in Manchester, Jan. 15, 1756, and letters of administration on his estate were issued Feb. 16, 1756, to Isaac Mansfield, Jr.,¶ Esq., of Marblehead, who had married his daughter Ruth. His estate was appraised at £1583: 10: 3½, and among the articles in the inventory were the following:

1 negro woman Call’d Violet,**	26: 13: 4.
1 negro Child,	5: 6: 8.
½ ounce Gold,	2: 10: 8.
Silver plate, 88½oz.,	32: 7: 2¾.
4 gold rings, gold buttons, silver buckles,	3: 17: 0.
1 gown,	2: 10: 0.
5 old wigs & y <sup>e</sup> Box,	0: 6: 0.
A parcel Books,††	66: 13: 4.
Mansion house and land in Manchester and Marblehead,	508: 19: 0.

\* Town Records, iii. 201 (46).

† *Ibid.* iii. 206 (50).

‡ Town Records, iv. 2, 4, 6, 9, 12, 14, 18, 20.

§ This list is attached to fly-leaf of Book iv. Manchester Records. The reply drawn up by a committee appointed by the town is on file in the town clerk’s office.

|| Church Records, ii. 3.

¶ One of the consequences of this appointment was that many valuable books and papers passed into the possession of the Mansfield family. The church records of Wenham, kept by Rev. Joseph Gerrish, in this way disappeared and were for many years supposed to be lost. They were found and restored in 1809. “On a blank leaf is the following, in the handwriting of Rev. Mr. Anderson: ‘Marblehead, Sept. 4, 1809. This day this book was received from the hand of Rev. Isaac Mansfield of this town, who is grandson of the Rev. Mr. Cheever, formerly of Manchester, and great-grandson of Rev. Joseph Gerrish, formerly of Wenham, by Rufus Anderson.’” See sermon delivered on the Second Centennial Anniversary of the organization of the First Church in Wenham, by Daniel Mansfield, Pastor, Andover, 1845.

The first book of the church records of Manchester was not recovered until about forty years ago.

\*\* The administrator in his account, allowed Oct. 10, 1757, charges himself with “Loss of Negro Titus (died)”; and in an additional account filed Nov. 6, 1759, charges himself with loss on sale of “Negro Violet,” less than the appraised value, £13: 18: 4. Among the deaths in the church records is the following entry: “Feb. 2, 1772, m<sup>rs</sup> Cheevers Violet 44 or 6 yrs.” Cæsar Conaway, of Ipswich, “a Negro man and Dina Cheever of Manchester a Negro woman,” were intending marriage in Manchester, Nov. 11, 1804.

†† What the worthy appraisers concisely term “a parcel Books,” was in fact a large and valuable library, the accumulation of several generations of scholars, which upon the death of the Rev. Ames Cheever was broken up. The books, being distributed among his heirs at law, fell, unhappily, in many cases, into careless and indifferent hands. A few of these books much mutilated have come into the possession of the writer of this paper.

He was buried in the old burial ground in Manchester. No gravestone marks the spot, but the following epitaph is found in Alden's Epitaphs:

"Hoc decus exiguum sacrum memoriæ reverendi AMESII CHEEVER, qui cursu peracto ætatis suæ 69, 15 Januarii, anno Domini, 1756, terrena pro coelestibus reliquit."

He m. (1) (published in Wenham, Sept. 9, 1716) Anna, dan. of the Rev. Joseph Gerrish\* of Wenham. She d. in Manchester, Mass., Feb. 14, 1726-7. Their children were:

- i. SAMUEL, b. in Manchester, Aug. 29; bapt. Sept. 1, and d. Sept. 16, 1717.
- ii. RUTH, bapt. in Manchester, July 5, 1719; m. (published Sept. 9, 1744) Isaac Mansfield, Jr. Esq., of Marblehead.
- iii. JOSEPH, bapt. in Manchester, Dec. 11, 1720.
- iv. ANNA, bapt. in Manchester, April 8, 1722.
- v. AMES,† b. in Manchester, June 24, 1723; bapt. June 30, 1723; died there March 4, 1802.
- vi. ANNA, b. in Manchester, Jan. 26, 1726-7; bapt. Jan. 29, 1727; d. there Feb. 2, 1726-7.

He m. (2) in Boston, Nov. 6, 1733, Mary Saunders of Boston. She d. in Manchester, Mass., Feb. 3, 1734-5. They had one child:

- vii. JOSIAH, b. in Manchester, Jan. 24, 1734-5; bapt. Feb. 2, 1734-5; d. deranged in the alms-house in Gloucester,‡ Jan. 31, 1806.

He m. (3) in Ipswich, April 5, 1736, Sarah Choate§ of Ipswich. Their children were:

- viii. THOMAS,|| bapt. in Manchester, Jan. 16, 1737; d. there Dec. 27, 1781, aged 45 years.
4. ix. JOHN, b. in Manchester, Aug. 7, bapt. Aug. 12, 1739.
5. x. EZEKIEL, bapt. in Manchester, March 29, 1741.
- xi. SAMUEL, bapt. in Manchester, Nov. 4, 1744.
- xii. SARAH. Her intentions of marriage with Joseph Knight, Jr., were published in Manchester Nov. 27, 1773. They were never married, and she died in Manchester, July 22, 1774, aged 27 or 28 years.

He m. (4) (published April 28, 1753) Sarah Davis¶ of Gloucester, who survived him, and d. a widow, in Manchester, Oct. 27, 1807, aged 80 years. His children by his fourth wife, both born in Manchester, were:

- xiii. MARY SAUNDERS, b. March 1, 1754; bapt. Oct. 3, 1756; d. unm. before 1785.
6. xiv. SAMUEL, b. March 12, 1756; bapt. Oct. 3, 1756.

4. JOHN<sup>4</sup> (*Ames*,<sup>\*</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup>), yeoman; born in Manchester, Mass., Aug. 7, 1739. In the expedition against Crown Point and Ticonderoga in 1758, he was a private soldier in Capt. Andrew Gidding's company of foot\*\* in a regiment of provincial troops, of which Jonathan Bagley,

\* Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. v. 28.

† He taught school in Manchester and Salem, and preached occasionally, and hence was sometimes called Rev. Ames Cheever. Nathan Cheever, who taught school in Manchester in 1743, as appears by the selectmen's Account Book under date of June 30 and Sept. 14 of that year, was a son of Nathan and Hannah (Brooks) Cheever, and grandson of Rev. Thomas Cheever. He was born in that part of Boston which is now Chelsea, Jan. 15, 1722, and was living in 1777, but at the time of the division of his father's real estate in 1788, was already deceased, having left a widow Elizabeth and five children. See Middlesex and Suffolk Probate Records.

‡ Babson's Hist. of Gloucester, 329. § REGISTER, xv. 293.

|| At a town meeting held in Manchester, Sept. 11, 1780, it was "Voted that y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen & Commett should Meet togeather & make up an Accoumpt what Thomas Cheever should have out of y<sup>e</sup> Mony that that the Town Gave Him as a solder for six months Service and Did Not Tarry and The Remainder if he Refusess to Pay back to Sue him Emediatly By The Treasurer." (Town Records, iv. 182.)

¶ Babson's Hist. of Gloucester, 77.

\*\* Muster Rolls, xcvi. 511.

Esq., was colonel, and was in the skirmish of July 6, 1758, made memorable by the death of Lord Howe, two days before the repulse of Abercrombie at Ticonderoga. He was fond of relating in his old age the incidents of the fight, every particular of which he well remembered. He saw Lord Howe push forward when the firing began in the immediate front, and, a few moments after, saw the lifeless body carried to the rear. At a town meeting\* held in Manchester, Dec. 29, 1776, he was chosen one of a committee to levy a tax for soldiers' bounties; and at town meetings† held March 18, 1776, and March 9, 1778, he was chosen one of the committee of correspondence, safety and inspection. He held numerous other offices in the gift of the town, and was one of the Selectmen for the years 1776, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1787 and 1789. He m. (1) in Ipswich, June 15, 1769, Sarah Butler of Ipswich. She d. in Manchester, Sept. 8, 1797. He m. (2) in Manchester, April 13, 1802, Ruth Allen, and d. there Dec. 25, 1821, aged 82 years. Letters of administration on his estate, which was appraised at \$5,047, were issued Jan. 1, 1822, to John Cheever, Jr., his eldest son. His widow d. in Manchester, Dec. 5, 1824, aged 71 years. His children, all by his first wife and all b. in Manchester, Mass., were:

- i. JOHN, b. May 6, 1785; m. in Manchester, March 29, 1807, Elizabeth Lee, dau. of John and Elizabeth Lee. He was one of the selectmen for many years, and was a representative in the legislature of 1829. He d. in Manchester, Nov. 22, 1841, without issue. His widow m. (2) in Manchester, Dec. 10, 1844, Joseph Hooper.
- ii. SARAH, b. Nov. 18, 1787; m. in Manchester, Mass., Oct. 23, 1808, Capt. Jonathan Hassam,‡ and died there Aug. 19, 1848.
- iii. MARY, b. June 19, 1790; m. in Manchester, March 24, 1814, Joseph Allen.
7. iv. JACOB, b. Dec. 20, 1791.

5. EZEKIEL<sup>4</sup> (*Ames*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup>), yeoman; bapt. in Manchester, Mass., March 29, 1741; m. in Ipswich, Dec. 6, 1770, Susanna Butler of Ipswich, a sister of the wife of his brother John Cheever. She d. in Manchester, May 15, 1826, aged 82, and he d. there July 14, 1826. Their children were:

- i. EZEKIEL, b. in Manchester, Mass., Sept. 8, 1771.
- ii. SARAH, b. in Manchester, Sept. 1, 1773; m. (1) in Manchester, Nov. 19, 1795, Cunningham Davis (published as Kennisom Davice); m. (2) — Carter, and d. a widow, in Manchester, March 13, 1857.
- iii. MARY. Married in Manchester, May 25, 1799, Thomas Badcock, Jr.
- iv. JOHN. Died in Manchester, Nov. 8, 1848, unm., aged 68.
8. v. JACOB, b. in Manchester, April 28, 1785.
9. vi. SAMUEL. " " Feb. 23, 1788.
- vii. SUSAN. Married in Manchester, Feb. 18, 1811, Benjamin Leach, Jr.

6. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> (*Ames*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup>), joiner; b. in Manchester, March 12, 1756; m. in Salem, March 29, 1787, Anna Ropes.§ She d. in Salem, April, 1799.¶

He m. (2) in Salem, May 10, 1800, Hannah Clark, and, while temporarily insane, committed suicide by hanging, in Salem, May 14, 1818.¶¶

\* Town Records, iv. 162.

† *Ibid.* iv. 158, 171.

‡ REGISTER, xxiv. 414.

§ Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. vii. 250.

¶ *Ibid.* ix. 97.

¶¶ "Aug. 11, 1818. We had in Salem a vendue of the effects of a *felo de se*, a carpenter, named Samuel Chever. He was an honest, industrious, melancholic man. He had in his possession his share of the books of his father, Amos Chever, minister of Manchester, son of S. Chever, minister of Marblehead, who was son of the preeminent Master Ezekiel Chever, of the Boston Grammar School. The books sold well, and the better from regard



Administration on his estate, which was appraised at \$1,420.80, was granted July 7, 1818, to his widow Hannah, who d. in Salem, Nov. 16, 1827.\* His children, all by his first wife, were:

- i. SAMUEL, bapt. 1st church Salem, Dec. 30, 1787; removed to Sugartown, Penn.†
- ii. SARAH, bapt. 1st church Salem, Sept. 20, 1789; m. in Salem, Jan. 17, 1813, Ephraim Abbott, and removed to Zanesville, Ohio.
- iii. ANNE, bapt. 1st church Salem, June 10, 1792; d. Oct. 23, 1793.‡

7. JACOB<sup>5</sup> (*John*,<sup>4</sup> *Ames*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup>), yeoman; b. in Manchester, Mass., Dec. 20, 1791; m. (1) there, May 11, 1817, Hannah Hilton Crombie. She d. Dec. 6, 1829. Their children, all b. in Manchester, were:

10. i. JOHN, b. Sept. 1, 1817.
11. ii. JACOB, b. May 6, 1819.
- iii. RUFUS, b. Jan. 21, 1821; lost at sea about Sept. 17, 1843.
12. iv. AUGUSTUS, b. Jan. 19, 1823.
- v. HANNAH, b. March 30, 1825; d. Sept. 23, 1827.
- vi. HANNAH, b. July 19, 1828; d. in Manchester, Dec. 17, 1852.

He m. (2) in Manchester, Sept. 12, 1831, Betsey Preston, widow of — Preston and dau. of William and Betsey Morse. She d. in Manchester, June 28, 1865, aged 70 yrs. 7 mo. 28 ds. Children of Jacob and Betsey, both b. in Manchester, were:

- vii. WILLIAM MORSE, b. June 3, 1832; m. in Brookline, Oct. 3, 1878, Jane Duncan.
- viii. MARY BUTLER, b. Sept. 11, 1840; d. Aug. 19, 1841.

8. JACOB<sup>6</sup> (*Ezekiel*,<sup>4</sup> *Ames*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup>), master mariner; b. in Manchester, Mass., April 28, 1785; m. there Nov. 26, 1812, Nancy Hassam,§ dau. of William and Elizabeth Hassam. He d. in Havana, June 9, 1817, according to the Manchester Church Records; May, 1817, according to the Town Records. His widow m. (2) in Manchester, Oct. 10, 1819, Samuel Cheever, brother of her late husband. The children of Jacob and Nancy, all b. in Manchester, were:

- i. JACOB, b. June 27, 1813; d. in Manchester, Aug. 23, 1814.
- ii. NANCY, b. March 5, 1815.
- iii. SUSAN BUTLER, b. March 5, 1817; m. in Manchester, October 4, 1844, John Carter.

9. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (*Ezekiel*,<sup>4</sup> *Ames*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>2</sup> *Ezekiel*<sup>1</sup>), yeoman; b. in Manchester, Mass., Feb. 23, 1788; m. (1) there, Aug. 29, 1813, Priscilla Crafts. She d. in Manchester, Feb. 4, 1815. Child:

13. i. SAMUEL, b. in Manchester, Mass., June 5, 1814.

He m. (2) in Manchester, Sept. 3, 1815, Fanny Allen. She d. in Manchester, March 6, 1819. Child:

14. ii. HENRY ALLEN, b. in Manchester, Mass., June 27, 1816.

He m. (3) in Manchester, Oct. 10, 1819, Nancy (Hassam) Cheever, the widow of his brother Jacob Cheever, and d. in Manchester, Nov. 18, 1860.

to the widow who is a granddaughter of the Rev. Peter Clark of Salem Village, now Upper Danvers." (Copied from the MS. Diary of Dr. William Bentley, by the late William Bentley Fowle, for the Rev. Edward Everett Hale's MS. Notes for a History of the Boston Latin School.) Samuel Cheever lived on Court Street, now Washington Street, Salem, nearly opposite the building occupied by the Registry of Deeds and Probate Court. See Essex Deeds, Lib. 159, fol. 268, and Lib. 245, fol. 95.

\* Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. ix. 107.

† Essex Probate Records, Lib. 94, fol. 9. Essex Deeds, Lib. 245, fol. 95.

‡ Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. ix. 96.

§ REGISTER, xxiv. 414.



His widow d. in Manchester, April 5, 1871. Their children, all b. in Manchester, Mass., were :

- iii. ELIZABETH ALLEN, b. Aug. 12, 1820; m. in Boston, Dec. 3, 1851, Elbridge G. Morrison.
- iv. WILLIAM HASSAM, b. Feb. 10, 1822; d. about 1842, unmarried.
- v. PRISCILLA CRAFTS, b. March 21, 1824; m. in Manchester, May 14, 1848, Elhanan W. Hutchins.
- 15. vi. CHARLES AUGUSTUS, b. Sept. 5, 1827.
- vii. MARY FRANCES, b. June 12, 1829; d. July 3, 1829.
- viii. MARY FRANCES, b. Sept. 21, 1831.
- 10. JOHN<sup>6</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Ames,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), mariner; b. in Manchester, Mass., Sept. 1, 1817; m. there, Dec. 25, 1840, Elizabeth F. Tappan, and was lost at sea about Sept. 17, 1843. Child :
  - 16. i. JOHN HENRY, b. in Manchester, Mass., Sept. 13, 1841.
- 11. JACOB<sup>6</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Ames,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Manchester, Mass., May 6, 1819; m. at Cape Elizabeth, Me., Oct. 10, 1843,\* Elizabeth C. Lee, dau. of Richard and Mary Lee, and gr.-dau. of Downing and Eleanor Lee of Cape Elizabeth, Me., formerly of Manchester, Mass. Children :
  - 17. i. JOHN RUFUS, b. in Portland, Me., May 8, 1846.
  - ii. ELLEN L., b. at Cape Elizabeth, June 19, 1848; d. there Sept. 12, 1851.
  - iii. ELLA L., b. in Portland, Me., March 4, 1853.
- 12. AUGUSTUS<sup>6</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Ames,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Manchester, Mass., Jan. 19, 1823; m. in Beverly, Nov. 23, 1856, Sarah Ellen Brown,† and d. in Manchester, April 9, 1871. Child :
  - i. LIZZIE ALLEN, b. in Manchester, Sept. 11, 1859; d. there Dec. 2, 1866.
- 13. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>4</sup> Ames,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Manchester, Mass., June 5, 1814; m. there, Sept. 17, 1840, Susan Hannah Friend.
- 14. HENRY A.<sup>6</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>4</sup> Ames,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), master mariner; b. in Manchester, Mass., June 27, 1816; m. in Bradford, Mass., Dec. 12, 1839, Frances R. Goodrich of Ipswich, and d. in San Francisco, Cal., Aug. 18, 1873. Children :
  - i. ELIZABETH WOOD, b. in Westminster, Vt., Oct. 31, 1840.
  - ii. ALICE BRADLEY, b. in Bradford, Mass., Sept. 8, 1845; m. in San Francisco, Cal., Feb. 4, 1868, Arthur Wellington Bowman.
  - iii. FANNY ALLEN, b. in Bradford, Mass., June 19, 1850; m. in San Francisco, Cal., Oct. 16, 1873, Horatio Nelson Wright.
  - iv. CARRIE BUTLER, b. in San Francisco, Cal., June 28, 1854.
- 15. CHARLES A.<sup>6</sup> (*Samuel,<sup>5</sup> Ezekiel,<sup>4</sup> Ames,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Manchester, Mass., Sept. 5, 1827; m. in Essex, Jan. 17, 1857, Lucy S. Stanwood of Essex, dau. of Ebenezer and Martha Stanwood. She d. in Manchester, May 13, 1875. Children, all b. in Manchester, were :
  - i. CARRIE STANWOOD, b. July 30, 1858; m. in Manchester, Oct. 11, 1875, George W. Hooper.
  - ii. CHARLES AUGUSTUS, b. May 7, 1863.
  - iii. ELLA FRANCES, b. June 5, 1869; d. Sept. 17, 1869.
- 16. JOHN HENRY<sup>7</sup> (*John,<sup>6</sup> Jacob,<sup>5</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Ames,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Manchester, Mass., Sept. 13, 1841; m. in Beverly, Dec. 1, 1870, Adelaide

\* The Town Clerk of Cape Elizabeth informs me that the date of this marriage according to the Town Records is Oct. 9, 1843. The true date, as given by the parties themselves, is Oct. 10, 1843.

† Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. viii. 181.

Edwards of Beverly, dau. of Israel O. and Cynthia Edwards. Children, both b. in Manchester:

- i. CORA ALICE, b. Nov. 7, 1872; d. Aug. 17, 1873.
- ii. LESTER TAPPAN, b. Dec. 10, 1874.

17. JOHN RUFUS<sup>7</sup> (*Jacob,<sup>6</sup> Jacob,<sup>6</sup> John,<sup>4</sup> Ames,<sup>3</sup> Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Ezekiel<sup>1</sup>*), b. in Portland, Me., May 8, 1846; m. in Boston, June 10, 1869, Helen A. Hill, dau. of Elliot A. and Helen M. Hill. Children, both b. in Manchester:

- i. FRANK GILMAN, b. Sept. 27, 1871.
- ii. RICHARD LEE, b. April 8, 1876.

### LONGMEADOW (MASS.) FAMILIES.

Communicated by WILLARD S. ALLEN, Esq., of East Boston, Mass.

[Continued from page 70.]

[Page 47.] 4th Generation. Abner Chandler, son of Stephen and Hepsibah Chandler, was married Oct. 20, 1792, to Eunice Colton, daughter of Ebenezer and Myriam Colton. Their children—Abner, born March 29, 1793. William, born Oct. 15, 1795, died Jan. 3, 1830, age 34. Eunice, born Aug. 30, 1797. Mirille, born March 31, 1799. Ebenezer Colton, born July 11, 1802, died Oct. 15, 1802. Ebenezer Colton, born Aug. 27, 1805, died in Georgia. Ama Herskill, born Dec. 31, 1809, died April 15, 1845, aged 35.

Nathaniel Chapman, married July 24, 1780, to Lucy Cooley, the daughter of George and Mabel Cooley, of Longmeadow. Their children—Nathaniel, born Dec. 1781. Abner, born July 16, 1783. Pierly, born March 6, 1785. Lucy, born July 21, 1787. Patty, born Feb. 26, 1790. Persis, born Nov. 15, 1793. Mary, born Jan. 19, 1796. Jonathan Cooley, born Feb. 2, 1798. Davis, born April 25, 1800. Sally, born April 23, 1803. Nathaniel Chapman, with his family, removed from Longmeadow to the western country in winter in the year 1805. He died at a place called Salem, state of Ohio, Feb. 18, 1807.

[Page 48.] 1st Generation. George Colton, known in the record by the title of Quartermaster, from whom descended all of the Coltons in this country so far as known, is said to have come from a town in England called Suttancofield. Came first to Windsor, married Deborah Garduer, of Hartford, and was one of the first settlers in that part of Springfield called Longmeadow. His children, as recorded in Springfield book, are the following: Isaac, born Nov. 21, 1646, died Sept. 3, 1700, age 54. Ephraim, born April 9, 1648, died May 14, 1713, age 65. Mary, born Sept. 22, 1649. Thomas, born May 1, 1651, died Sept. 30, 1728, age 77. Sarah, born Feb. 24, 1652. Deborah, born Jan. 25, 1654, died Nov. 26, 1733. Hepzibah, born Jan. 7, 1656. John, born April 8, 1659, died Feb. 3, 1727. Benjamin, born May 26, 1661. Isaac, Ephraim, Thomas and John settled in Longmeadow. Benjamin is supposed to have died young. Mary married Samuel Barnard, of Hadleigh, Oct. 30, 1678. Sarah married Samuel Graves, of Hatfield, Oct. 30, 1678. Deborah married Nathaniel Bliss, of Longmeadow, Dec. 28, 1676. Hepzibah, married Jonathan Wells, of Deerfield. Deborah the mother died Sept. 5, 1689. George the father married again March 1, 1692, to the widow Lydia Lamb, who had been the wife of Lawrence Bliss, John Norton and John Lamb. She died Dec. 17, 1699. He died Feb. 13, 1699.

2d Generation. Isaac Colton, son of George and Deborah Colton, was

married June 30, 1670, to Mary Cooper, daughter of Thomas Cooper. She was born Nov. 15, 1651. Their children—Mary, born March 30, 1671. Sarah, born June 11, 1673, died July 9, 1689. George, born June 16, 1677, died Aug. 6, 1760. Rebecca, born June 20, 1681. Deborah, born July 26, 1684. A child born and died Aug. 1, 1687. Hannah, born Aug. 8, 1688. Joseph, b. April 20, 1693. Benjamin, born June 18, 1695, died May 6, 1770. George settled in Longmeadow (see page 51). Rebecca married Joseph Stebbins, Feb. 29, 1700. Deborah married David Morgan, Jan. 21, 1703. Hannah, married Benjamin Chapin, Nov. 9, 1704. Joseph and Benjamin had families, hereafter entered page 52. Isaac the father died Sept. 3, 1700, age 54. Mary the mother married Edward Stebbins, Oct. 18, 1701, after his return to Longmeadow, and died there Aug. 29, 1742, age 91.

[Page 49.] 2d Generation. Ephraim Colton, second son of George and Deborah, was married Nov. 17, 1670, to Mary Drake. Their children—Ephraim, born Feb. 8, 1672, died Sept. 22, 1753. Josiah, born Oct. 7, 1674. Job, born May 14, 1677. Samuel, born Jan. 17, 1679, died March 13, 1744, age 65. Mary the mother died Oct. 19, 1681. Ephraim the father married again March 26, 1785, to Esther Marshfield, daughter of Samuel and Catharine Marshfield. She was born Sept. 6, 1667. Their children—Josiah, born Dec. 30, 1685. Esther, born Oct. 23, 1687. Benjamin born. Sarah, born March 12, 1692, died Jan. 14, 1780. Daniel, born July 27, 1694. Deborah, born April 22, 1697, died June 12, 1697. Isaac, born July 30, 1698, died March 6, 1773. Margaret, born May 9, 1701. Nathaniel, born Aug. 22, 1703. Thomas, born Aug. 3, 1705, killed by Indians, June 27, 1724. Noah, born Dec. 19, 1707. Mary, born Aug. 11, 1710. Abiel, born Jan. 13, 1714, died May 9, 1714. The sons Ephraim, Samuel, Josiah and Isaac had families which are entered in this book, pages 53 and 54. Job went off and never returned again. Esther married Philip Smith, of Hadleigh. Benjamin graduated at Yale College, A.D. 1710; settled in the ministry at West Hartford. Sarah married Ebenezer Bliss, of Longmeadow, Jan. 29, 1719. Daniel settled at Gilford in Conn. Margaret married Daniel Burt, Feb. 2, 1727, settled in Brimfield. Nathaniel settled at Killingly in Connecticut, and died at Cape Britain. Noah married — Scott; after removing from place to place several times, died at Greenwich, Mass. Mary married Philip Parsons, of Enfield, Dec. 4, 1729. Ephraim the father settled in Longmeadow, and probably about the year 1696 removed to Enfield. His first children are recorded in Springfield. Deborah and the following are recorded in Enfield. The father died May 14, 1713, eight months before his last child was born, and Esther his wife died Jan. 20, 1714, seven days after the birth of said child.

[Page 50.] 2d Generation. Capt. Thomas Colton, son of George and Deborah Colton, was married Sept. 11, 1677, to Sarah Griswold, of Lime, Conn. Their children—Sarah, born Sept. 25, 1678, died June 20, 1754. Anna, born Dec. 27, 1680. Thomas, born March 27, 1683, died Aug. 4, 1760. Benjamin, born Feb. 19, 1684, died April 7, 1685. Elizabeth, born April 5, 1686. Matthew, born Feb. 13, 1688, died June 6, 1690. Stillborn child, Sept. 11, 1690. Sarah the mother died Sept. 12, 1690. Capt. Thomas Colton married again Dec. 17, 1691, to Hannah Bliss, daughter of Lawrence Bliss, of Springfield. Their children—Hepzibah, born Oct. 26, 1692, died March 7, 1760. William, born July 7, 1694, died Dec. 4, 1770. Ebenezer, July 23, 1696, died Aug. 19, 1765. Joseph, Aug. 27, 1698, died Sept. 10, 1698. Isaac, Oct. 10, 1700, died Jan. 1757. Hannah, July 11, 1703. Dinah, Jan. 31, 1706, died May 5, 1706. Abner, June 17, 1709, died Feb. 24, 1710. The sons who had families may be

seen in this book, pages 55 and 56. Sarah was married to Samuel Keep, Feb. 27, 1695. Anna married Samuel Porter, of Hadleigh, Oct. 13, 1708. Elizabeth, married Joseph Kellogg, of Hadleigh, July 5, 1710, and after his death married Billing, of Hatfield, and died without issue. Hepzibah married Capt. Samuel Chandler, of Enfield, Dec. 22, 1726. Hannah married Nathaniel Mun, of Springfield, Dec. 28, 1721. They removed to Munson, and died in that town. Hannah, the last wife of Capt. Thomas Colton, died Nov. 6, 1737. He died Sept. 30, 1728. On the 6th of October following the Rev. Dr. Williams preached a sermon in which he gave Capt. Colton a very extraordinary character, as having been a man eminently useful in his day, especially in the Indian wars, and as a man of eminent piety.

2d Generation. John Colton, the fourth son of George and Deborah, was married Feb. 19, 1684, to Abigail Parsons, daughter of Dea. Benjamin Parsons, of Springfield, born Jan. 6, 1663. Their children were—Abigail, born Jan. 4, 1685. Mary, May 1, 1689, died Jan. 16, 1690. Abigail the mother died June 27, 1689. John the father married again Sept. 2, 1690, to Joanna Woolcot, daughter of Simon Woolcot, of Windsor, and sister to Roger Wolcott, governor of Connecticut from 1754 to 1759. Sarah, born Sept. 6, 1692. Martha, Jan. 4, 1694. Joanna. John, May 9, 1697, died Jan. 1766, age 68. Mary died Feb. 15, 1737. George, May 27, 1702, died Feb. 15, 1725. [*Page 51.*] Eunice, Feb. 22, 1705, died March 30, 1778. Simon and Roger, born Oct. 26, 1707. Simon, born 1709, died May 29, 1796. John the father died Feb. 3, 1727. Joanna the mother died Jan. 10, 1755. Abigail was married to Francis Griswold, of Poquannock, in Windsor, Dec. 8, 1708. Martha married Luke Hitchcock, Jan. 26, 1721. Joanna married Jonathan Cooley, the son of Obediah and Rebecca, date of publishment Dec. 19, 1713. Mary was married to Samuel Keep, Jan. 15, 1736. Eunice was married to John Ely, Nov. 5, 1733. He dying, she married Roger Wolcott, of Windsor, June 19, 1759. He dying, she married to Capt. Joel White, of Bolton, April 8, 1761.

3d Generation. Capt. George Colton, son of Isaac and Mary, was married to Mary Hichcock, Feb. 3, 1704, daughter of Luke and Sarah Hichcock, of Springfield. Their children—Timothy, born Feb. 10, 1706, died May 27, 1787. George, Jan. 27, 1708, died March 9, 1784. Mary, Nov. 1710. Sarah, Feb. 22, 1713, died Aug. 17, 1763. Rebecca, Oct. 26. Elizabeth, April 5, 1718. Isaac, Aug. 9, 1720, died Aug. 20, 1800. Miriam, Feb. 28, 1723. Jonathan, March 11, 1726, died May 7, 1752. Timothy, George and Isaac had families hereafter recorded. Mary married David Merrick, Jan. 28, 1735. Sarah married David Burt, Sept. 5, 1732. Rebecca married Ebenezer Bliss, of Lebanon, Conn., May 7, 1737. Ezekiel Lomis, of Lebanon, married Elizabeth, March 1, 1743. Myriam married Nathan Hoar, of Munson, May 21, 1751. Jonathan graduated at Yale College 1745, went to London, and after he had received Episcopal ordination over a church in the town of Hebron, Conn., and was returning home, he died at sea of the small-pox, May 7, 1752, age 28 years. Capt. George Colton the father died Aug. 5, 1760, age 84 years. Mary the mother died Sept. 18, 1774, age 86.

[*Page 52.*] 3d Generation. Joseph Colton, son of Isaac and Mary, was married May 5, 1715, to Abilene Chapin, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Chapin. He settled in West Springfield. Their children—Mary, born June 3, 1716, died Sept. 18, 1736. Hannah, Oct. 13, 1720. Joseph, Sept. 18, 1723, died June 14, 1741. Gideon, May 8, 1727. Abigail, Oct. 22, 1729, died Jan. 29, 1747. Dinah, June 12, 1732. Mary, Jan. 11, 1738. Dinah was married Nov. 16, 1749, to Seth Miller.

[To be continued.]

[Continued from vol. xxxii. page 291.]

— Page 50 (Concluded). —

Sep <sup>t</sup>	30	The Widow Mary Whood	—	—	—	—	Whood
Oct <sup>o</sup>	21.	The Widow of Benjamin Waters	—	—	—	—	Waters.
Nov <sup>r</sup>	25	Mary Miller [Filia Richardi]	—	—	—	—	Miller.
Feb <sup>y</sup>	24.	Hannah The wife of George	—	—	—	—	Burrough
March	17.	James Miller Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Miller
1734							
April	14.	George Burrough	—	—	—	—	Burrough
		James Hay Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Hay.
May	5.	Thomas Brasier Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Brasier
		William Kettle	—	—	—	—	Kettle
June	30	Ebenezer Rand Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Rand
Sep <sup>t</sup>	1.	David Wood	—	—	—	—	Wood
		Richard Rand	—	—	—	—	Rand
		Zechariah Davis Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Davis

— Page 51 —

1734		Admitted to Full Communion					
Oct <sup>o</sup>	27.	The Wife of m <sup>r</sup> Samuel	—	—	—	—	Hutchinson
Feb	16.	Edmond Rand	—	—	—	—	Rand
Ap <sup>l</sup>	13.	Edward Goodwin	—	—	—	—	Goodwin
1735	9	[Nathaniel S of Richard & mary] [this line erased]					Call
May	11	Mildred Davis	—	—	—	—	Davis
July	6	The Wife of John	—	—	—	—	Kidder
Dec <sup>r</sup>	6.	Grace, the wife of Zechariah	—	—	—	—	Symes.
Jan <sup>ry</sup>	18	Anna the Wife of Jonathan	—	—	—	—	Hill
Feb.	15.	Hannah Hill	—	—	—	—	Hill
March	14	The wife of Jonathan Edes	—	—	—	—	Edes
1736							
April	11.	The widow Margaret Gibbs	—	—	—	—	Gibbs
May	9	Ann Miller	—	—	—	—	Miller
		Ruth Stimpson	—	—	—	—	Stimpson
June	6	Ebenezer Frothingham	—	—	—	—	Frothingham
		Joseph Hopkins Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Hopkins
		Edward Larkin Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Larkin
		Caleb Call Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Call
		The wife of James Boulderson	—	—	—	—	Boulderson
		Hannah Brazier	—	—	—	—	Brazier
July	4.	Nathaniel Goodwin (S of of Tim <sup>o</sup> .)	—	—	—	—	Goodwin
Sep <sup>t</sup>	26	Hannah the Wife of Silas	—	—	—	—	Jvory
Oct <sup>o</sup>	24	The wife of Elkanah Osburn	—	—	—	—	Osburne
		Sarah the Wife of John Wyer	—	—	—	—	Wyer
Nov <sup>r</sup>	21.	Elizabeth Hurd	—	—	—	—	Hurd
		Mary Pinson	—	—	—	—	Pinson
Jan <sup>ry</sup>	16	Samuel Maxey	—	—	—	—	Maxey
1736   7		Jon <sup>a</sup> Kettel [Fil Benj <sup>a</sup> ]	—	—	—	—	Kettel
		David Townsend Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Townsend
March	13.	The wife of Isaac Kidder	—	—	—	—	Kidder
		The wife of James Capon Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Capon
Ap <sup>l</sup>	10	Joseph Frothingham Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	Frothingham
		Sarah the Wife of W <sup>m</sup> Ford	—	—	—	—	Ford
May	8	The Widow Hannah Hufsing	—	—	—	—	Hufsing
		Rebecca Symonds	—	—	—	—	Symonds

— Page 52 —

1737		Admitted to Full Communion					
July 31.		Benjamin Frothingham	—	—	—	—	Frothingham
		Nathaniel Rand	—	—	—	—	Rand
		Nathaniel Davis	—	—	—	—	Davis

## — Page 52 (Concluded).—

Sep <sup>t</sup>	25	Samuel Harris	—	—	—	—	—	Harris
Dec <sup>r</sup>	18	Rebecca Stimpson	—	—	—	—	—	Stimpson
		Hannah Miller	—	—	—	—	—	Miller
Jan <sup>y</sup>	15.	The Wife of Eleazer Wyer	—	—	—	—	—	Wyer
1738		Mary the Wife of Richard Rand	—	—	—	—	—	Rand
		Sarah Frothingham	—	—	—	—	—	Frothingham
Feb.	12.	Nathan <sup>l</sup> Rand & Mehetabel his wife	—	—	—	—	—	Rand
April.	9	Mary the Wife of John Storer	—	—	—	—	—	Storer
		Judith Upham	—	—	—	—	—	Upham
July	2	Barnabas Davis Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	Davis
		James Kettell	—	—	—	—	—	Kettell
	30	Samuel Austin	—	—	—	—	—	Austin
Nov <sup>r</sup>	19.	Anna Goodwin	—	—	—	—	—	Goodwin.
Dec <sup>r</sup>	17	Mabel Townsend	—	—	—	—	—	Townsend
1739.								
Sep <sup>t</sup>	24.	Rev <sup>d</sup> D Prentice admitted into Com <sup>u</sup> nion w <sup>th</sup> us	—	—	—	—	—	Prentice
Nov <sup>r</sup>	18	Sarah Loring	—	—	—	—	—	Loring
Dec <sup>r</sup>	16	Edward White	—	—	—	—	—	White
1740								
Jan <sup>y</sup>	13	Katharine The wife of Sam <sup>l</sup> Goodwin	—	—	—	—	—	Goodwin
		Lydea Boylstone	—	—	—	—	—	Boylstone
Feb.	10	Mary Frothingham	—	—	—	—	—	Frothingham
April	6	Sarah the Wife of Joseph	—	—	—	—	—	Frothingham
		Abigail Webb	—	—	—	—	—	Webb
May	4	David Townsend	—	—	—	—	—	Townsend
		Shippy Townsend	—	—	—	—	—	Townsend
		Martha The Wife of Shadrack Ireland	—	—	—	—	—	Ireland
		Abigail Fowle	—	—	—	—	—	Fowle
Aug <sup>t</sup>	24	The Widow of Daniel Manning	—	—	—	—	—	Manning
Sep <sup>t</sup>	21	The Widow of Thomas Taylor	—	—	—	—	—	Taylor
Oct <sup>o</sup>	19	Elizabeth Webb	—	—	—	—	—	Webb
		Mary Brazier	—	—	—	—	—	Brazier
1740		Admitted to (53) Full Com <sup>u</sup> nion						
Nov <sup>r</sup>	16.	Dorcas the Wife of John Leppington	—	—	—	—	—	Leppington
		Phoebe the Wife of James Trumbal	—	—	—	—	—	Trumbal
		the Wife of Jon <sup>a</sup> Gardner	—	—	—	—	—	Gardner
		Rebecca the wife of Th <sup>o</sup> Wood	—	—	—	—	—	Wood
		Phillip Atwood : & his Wife	—	—	—	—	—	Atwood
Dec <sup>r</sup>	14.	Joseph Sweetser	—	—	—	—	—	Sweetser
		Eliz <sup>a</sup> Newell [Vidua]	—	—	—	—	—	Newell
		Abijah Wright	—	—	—	—	—	Wright
		Sam <sup>l</sup> Hill & Bethia his Wife	—	—	—	—	—	Hill
		John Codman Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	Codman
		the Wife of Joseph Whittemore 3 <sup>th</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	Whittemore
1741		Agnis Smith & Mary Smith, Sisters	—	—	—	—	—	Smith
Jan <sup>y</sup>	11	Samuel Bradstreet	—	—	—	—	—	Bradstreet
		James Jngolls	—	—	—	—	—	Jngolls
		Jsaac Rand & Margaret his Wife	—	—	—	—	—	Rand
		Abraham Bateman	—	—	—	—	—	Bateman
		Elizabeth the Wife of James Fosdick	—	—	—	—	—	Fosdick
		Ann Badger	—	—	—	—	—	Badger
		Hannah Mousell	—	—	—	—	—	Mousel
		Eliz <sup>a</sup> & } Phillips. Daughters of						
		Many [Mary?] } Elezer Phillips						Phillips
		Mary Newcomb	—	—	—	—	—	Newcomb
Feb	8.	Joseph Whittemore 3d	—	—	—	—	—	Whittemore
		Isabel Jeffords	—	—	—	—	—	Jeffords



— Page 53 (Concluded). —

March	8.	Rebecca More	—	—	—	—	—	—	More
		Marcy Wolcott	—	—	—	—	—	—	Wolcott
		Mary Foster	—	—	—	—	—	—	Foster
		Eliz <sup>a</sup> Sewall	—	—	—	—	—	—	Sewall
		Ann Parker	—	—	—	—	—	—	Parker
		Sarah & Frances	{ Phillips Daughters of John Jun <sup>r</sup>						Phillips
		Eliz <sup>a</sup> Davis.	D of Zechariah Davis						Davis
		Esther Minor	—	—	—	—	—	—	Minor
		Sarah Scam <sup>on</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	—	Scam <sup>on</sup>
		Daniel Russell Esq	—	—	—	—	—	—	Russell
1741 April	5	Samuel Burr	—	—	—	—	—	—	Burr
		Hannah Welfh	—	—	—	—	—	—	Welfh
		Admitted to (54) Full Com <sup>u</sup> nion							
		Samuel Sprague	—	—	—	—	—	—	Sprague
		John Stephens	—	—	—	—	—	—	Stephens
May	31	Thomas Welfh Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	—	Welfh
		Sarah the Wife of Jon <sup>a</sup> Edmonds	—	—	—	—	—	—	Edmonds
		John Soley	—	—	—	—	—	—	Soley
		Sam <sup>l</sup> Kettle	—	—	—	—	—	—	Kettell
		Susannah Wife of Robert Screech	—	—	—	—	—	—	Screech
		Anna Sym <sup>es</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	—	Sym <sup>es</sup>
		Lydea Stimpson	—	—	—	—	—	—	Stimpson
		Susannah Fosdick	—	—	—	—	—	—	Fosdick
		Esther Rand	—	—	—	—	—	—	Rand.
June	28	Huldah the Wife of Sam <sup>l</sup> Edes	—	—	—	—	—	—	Edes
		Ann the Wife of John Lothrop	—	—	—	—	—	—	Lothrop
		M <sup>rs</sup> Eliz <sup>a</sup> Cheever	—	—	—	—	—	—	Cheever
		Ann Kettell [fil Diac]	—	—	—	—	—	—	Kettell
		Mary Townsend	—	—	—	—	—	—	Townsend
July	26	William Jenkins	—	—	—	—	—	—	Jenkins
		Abigail Nicholls	—	—	—	—	—	—	Nicholls
		Susannah Wife of Sam <sup>l</sup> Fosdick	—	—	—	—	—	—	Fosdick
		Mehetable Swan	—	—	—	—	—	—	Swan
		Grace the Wife of Caleb Teel	—	—	—	—	—	—	Teel
		Eliz <sup>a</sup> Daughter of y <sup>e</sup> widow Eliz <sup>a</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	—	Wyer
		Sufannah Logun	—	—	—	—	—	—	Logun
		Sarah Leeman	—	—	—	—	—	—	Leeman
Aug <sup>t</sup>	23	Robert Stone	—	—	—	—	—	—	Stone
		Sarah Phillips	—	—	—	—	—	—	Phillips
Sep <sup>t</sup>	20	John Harris & his Wife	—	—	—	—	—	—	Harris
		Dan <sup>l</sup> Parker	—	—	—	—	—	—	Parker
		Sam <sup>l</sup> Austin	—	—	—	—	—	—	Austin
		Katharine Welfh	—	—	—	—	—	—	Welfh
		Bethiah Fowle	—	—	—	—	—	—	Fowle
Oct <sup>o</sup>	18.	M <sup>r</sup> John Trumbal	—	—	—	—	—	—	Trumbal
		M <sup>r</sup> Richard Russell	—	—	—	—	—	—	Russell
		Philip Devens &	—	—	—	—	—	—	Devens
		Sarah Cary	—	—	—	—	—	—	Cary.
		Admitted (55) to Full Com <sup>u</sup> nion							
1741. Nov <sup>r</sup>	15	Isaac Smith	—	—	—	—	—	—	Smith
		David Cheever	—	—	—	—	—	—	Cheever
Dec <sup>r</sup> Jan <sup>y</sup>	13	The Wife of Jon <sup>a</sup> Dowes Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	—	—	—	—	Dowse
		The widow Eliz <sup>a</sup> Phipps	—	—	—	—	—	—	Phipps
		The wife of Jon <sup>a</sup> Wood	—	—	—	—	—	—	Wood
		Sarah Rand	—	—	—	—	—	—	Rand
		Mary Davis	—	—	—	—	—	—	Davis
		Penelopy Bottrell	—	—	—	—	—	—	Bottrell

## — Page 55 (Concluded). —

Feb.	7.	Eunice [the widow of Cap <sup>t</sup> Andrew]	—	—	Newell
		Richard Kettle Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	Kettle
		Sufannah Fosdick a Widow	—	—	Fosdick
1742.					
May.	30.	Samuel Larkin Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	Larkin
		Alice Wife of Benj <sup>a</sup> Kettell	—	—	Kettell.
		Rebecca Wife of Thaddeus	—	—	Mason
		Elcanor Wife of Isaac	—	—	Foster
		Margaret wife of Samuel	—	—	Cary.
		John Carter & his Wife	—	—	Carter
July	25	Hannah Wife of Jacob	—	—	Howard.
Sept	19	M <sup>rs</sup> Rebecca Austin	—	—	Austin
Nov <sup>r</sup>	14.	Old M <sup>rs</sup> Bodge	—	—	Bodge
		Katharine the Wife of M <sup>r</sup> James	—	—	Russell
		The Wife of M <sup>r</sup> David Newell	—	—	Newell
		Hannah the wife of M <sup>r</sup> Tho <sup>s</sup> Brasier Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	Brasier
		M <sup>rs</sup> Hephzibah Frothingham [filia Diaconi].	—	—	Frothingham
		Eliz <sup>a</sup> Woodwell	—	—	Woodwell
Dec <sup>r</sup>	19	Sufannah the Wife of William	—	—	Leathers.
Feb [?]	6	Hannah Stevens	—	—	Stevens
1743.		Admitted (56) to Full Com <sup>m</sup> union.			
May.	29.	Elizabeth Sprague. fil. of John Deceas'd	—	—	Sprague
Aug <sup>t</sup>	21	Daniel Lawrence	—	—	Lawrence
		The Widow Marcy Frothingham	—	—	Frothingham
		M <sup>rs</sup> Alice Lord	—	—	Lord
		Hannah the Wife of M <sup>r</sup> Seth Sweetser	—	—	Sweetser
		Sarah the wife of M <sup>r</sup> Samuel Bradstreet	—	—	Bradstreet
Oct <sup>o</sup>	16	James Capon	—	—	Capon
		John Hancock	—	—	Hancock
		Elizabeth Frothingham	—	—	Frothingham
Nov <sup>r</sup>	13.	Hannah the wife of John	—	—	Townsend
		Abigail Stone	—	—	Stone
		Mary Blachford	—	—	Blachford
Feb.	5.	Mary the Wife of Nathaniel	—	—	Gorham
		Joseph phipps	—	—	Phipps
March	4.	The Widow Elizabeth Goodwin	—	—	Goodwin.
Ap <sup>l</sup>	29	Sufannah the wife of Charles White	—	—	White
1744					
June.	24.	The Wife of Tho <sup>s</sup> Williams	—	—	Williams
		The Wife of Benj <sup>a</sup> Reed	—	—	Reed.
Aug <sup>t</sup>	19	Joseph Atwood	—	—	Atwood
Oct <sup>o</sup>	14.	Margaret wife of Samuel	—	—	Sprague
Dec <sup>r</sup>	9	Mary the wife of Tim <sup>o</sup> Trumbal	—	—	Trumbal
		Mary the wife of Tim <sup>o</sup> Austin	—	—	Austin
Jan <sup>y</sup>	6	Nathaniel Frothingham Jun <sup>r</sup> & Mary his Wife	—	—	Frothingham
1745.					
March	31.	Sufannah Hancock. Fil of John	—	—	Hancock
		Elizabeth Lamson Fil of Nathaniel	—	—	Lamson
Sept	15	Eliz <sup>a</sup> Cary	—	—	Cary
		Eunice Dana	—	—	Dana
		Susannah D of Nath <sup>l</sup> Frothingham	—	—	Frothingham
Oct <sup>o</sup>	13	Abigail the wife of John Asberry	—	—	Asberry
Feb	2.	Rebecca Sweetser [a Widow]	—	—	Sweetser
		Mary the Wife of John penny Jun <sup>r</sup>	—	—	penny
1746		admitted (57) to full Com <sup>m</sup> union	—	—	
July.	20	John Newell aged ab <sup>t</sup> 82 years	—	—	Newell
Aug <sup>t</sup>	17.	Elizabeth phipps	—	—	hipps.

## GROTON'S PETITION.

Communicated by SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D., of Boston.

THE following petition of certain inhabitants of Groton is copied from the original among the Shattuck Manuscripts presented by the daughter of the late Lemuel Shattuck, Esq., to the New England Historic, Genealogical Society. All the signatures to the petition are in the same hand-writing as the body of the document; but those of the committee signing the report on the back of the petition are autographs. The report itself is in the hand-writing of Joseph Hills. The document is given by Mr. Butler in his History of Groton (pp. 12-13), but it is inaccurately copied in some particulars. Probably Mr. Butler never saw the original paper.

Bos<sup>l</sup>: 16: 3 m<sup>o</sup>: 1656

To the Right wo<sup>ll</sup> the Gou,<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> the wo<sup>ll</sup> Deput Go,<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> and Magistrates with the Worthy Deputies of this Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court

The humble Peticon of Certain the intended Inhabitants of Groten,  
Humbly Sheweth

That yo<sup>r</sup> Peticon<sup>m</sup> haueing obtained theire Request of a Plantacon from this honored Court, they haue made Entrance therevppon, and do Resolue by the Gracious Assistants of the Lord to proceed in the same (though the greatest Number of Peticon<sup>m</sup> for the Grant, haue declyned the work) yet because of the Remoteness of the place, & Considering how heavy and slowe it is like to be Carried an end and with what Charge and difficultie it willbe Attended yo<sup>r</sup> Peticon<sup>m</sup> humble Requests are

1 That they be not nominated or included in the Country taxes vntill the full end of three years from these p,<sup>r</sup>nts: (in which time they Account theire expenc will be great to the building a house, procureing and maintaining of a minester &c. with all other nessessary Town Charges: they being but few at present left to Carry on the whole worke) and at the end of the term, shall be redy by gods help to yeald thei<sup>r</sup> Rates according to thei<sup>r</sup> Number & abillitie & what shall be imposed, vppon them

2 That they may haue libertie to make Choyce of an other then M<sup>r</sup> Danford for the Laying out their town bounds because of his desire to be excused by reason of his vrgent ocations otherwise, and that they be not strictly tyed to a square forme in theire Line Laying out

So shall yo<sup>r</sup> Peticon<sup>m</sup>, be incoridged in this great work, and shall as duty bindes pray for yo<sup>r</sup> happiness and thankfully Rest

yo<sup>r</sup> humble Servants

Dean Winthrop  
Dolor Davis  
Will. Martin  
Jn<sup>o</sup>. Tinker  
Richard Smith  
Robert Blood  
Jn<sup>o</sup>. Lakin  
Amose Richenson

In Ans. to this Petitiōn wee Conceine it needfull that the Town of Groton be freed from Rates for three years from the time of their Grant as is desired.

2<sup>d</sup> That they may Imploy any other known Artist in the room of M<sup>r</sup> Danforth as need shall be.

3<sup>d</sup> That the forme of the Town may A little varie from A due Square According to the discreēōn of the Comitte.

21. 3<sup>d</sup> m<sup>o</sup>. (56)

Daniel Gookin

Joseph Hills

John Wiswall

The Deputyes approue of the returne of the Comitte in answer to this petitiō & desire the Consent of o<sup>r</sup> hone<sup>rd</sup> magists. hereto.

William Torrey Clerke.

Consented to by the magists

Edward Rawson Secret

[Endorsed for filing :] Groten's Peticon | Entrd & x<sup>d</sup> secured p<sup>d</sup> 8 | 1656]

## GENEALOGICAL STUDIES IN NEW ENGLAND.

An Address Delivered at Saybrook, Ct., 1877, by ELIAS S. HAWLEY, Esq., of Buffalo, N. Y.

THE following address was delivered at the first re-union of the Selden family, which took place in Fenwick Grove, Saybrook, Ct., on the 22d of August, 1877. This meeting was presided over by the Hon. Morrison Remick Waite, LL.D., chief-justice of the United States, whose mother was Maria (Selden) Waite, daughter of the Hon. Richard Ely and Desire (Colt) Selden of Hadlyme, Ct. The proceedings at this family gathering were varied and interesting.

### LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

By reason of being one-half Selden,—and that my “better half,”—I am asked to address you on this occasion. Of all men the original average New Englander relied least upon adventitious and extraneous aids in making his way in the world. He cared little what his own name was and less what was his father's name, and as to his grandfather, it related to a matter in an antiquity too remote to be of any special interest, so far, at least, as any substantial aid was to come to him through a knowledge of this subject. This wholly self-reliant race at the very beginning took especial care to abjure titles and hereditary privileges. Primogeniture carried with it nothing in law and little in social practice. Every man was a man, if at all, on his own attainment, and no thanks to ancestry or birth that he knew of.

With this character and under these conditions, the study into the genealogy and history of families became a matter of indifference not only, but one of positive unpopularity. The fear of appearing aristocratic stood in the way of a proper inquiry concerning, and any publicly expressed regard for, one's *own* ancestry. Under these circumstances it is simply wonderful that there should have been preserved in the town and church records of New England, so much, to render possible, at the present day, the authentic tracing of pedigrees and the compilation of genealogies reaching back to the immigrant progenitors of present families.

Fortunately there have arisen and become recognized a set of motives more pure and noble than those which were formerly supposed to be active in this direction. If mere family pride—the love of distinction—or the hopeless search after some apocryphal “fortune in England,” were the cause and purpose, the end and aim of genealogical inquiries, we should continue to treat the whole matter with total indifference. But when heredity, and through it, self-knowledge is the subject of investigation—when the inheritance of physical, intellectual and moral traits, instead of the inheritance of property, becomes the object of study and search; the pursuit is at once invested with the dignity of a Philosophy. Add to these the cultivation of a rational reverence for what is good and true, virtuous and noble in the characters of our fathers, and we reach one of the most elevating and beautiful sources of personal and social improvement.

I can readily conceive with what anxiety Mr. John Farmer,\* then corresponding secretary of the New Hampshire Historical Society, on the sixth of October, 1829, entered for copyright his “Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England.” This work, a modest volume of 350 pages, has beyond a doubt been vastly instrumental in arousing a laudable curiosity and stimulating a praiseworthy activity in genealogical pursuits.

The attention of individuals and of families became slowly turned to these pursuits and investigations, but many who would have otherwise become interested in them were deterred by the fear of ridicule and the danger of having their motives either misunderstood or misconstrued; and I am not quite sure that the same danger and the same fear do not still exist in many quarters. Year after year, however, the establishment of local historical societies has gone on, investigations have begotten investigations, “notes and queries” have multiplied, and the press, that great engine of moral power, has added its sanctions to historical and genealogical pursuits as a potent element in general improvement, and as an important adjunct to a higher civilization.

In the year 1844, the “New England Historic, Genealogical Society” was organized in the city of Boston. At that time a very few, only, genealogies of American families had been published or printed. The first known was a pamphlet of 24 pages printed in 1771. “Prior to 1847,” says Hoyt, “but thirty genealogies or family pedigrees had been printed, and these for the most part were very limited in extent and inferior in character.” “Since 1847, or during the last thirty years, the number of genealogies more or less extended and complete, that have been printed, is nearly six hundred, of which by far the greater number were produced in New England.”

Parallel with the increase of genealogical publications, histories of New England towns have appeared, each class of works largely aiding the other. Of such town histories there were published but forty-one previous to 1845, while since that date about one hundred and twenty-five have been published, and there are many more in preparation. In other parts of the country also genealogies and town, church and local histories are multiplying.

In the year 1846, the New England Historic, Genealogical Society made arrangements for the publication, under its auspices, of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*. The first number was issued on

\* A memoir of Mr. Farmer, with portrait, is published in the *REGISTER*, vol. i, pp. 9-20, —Ed.

the 5th of February, 1847, thirty years ago, and not one of its quarterly numbers has failed to make its appearance with reasonable promptness. Having been a member of that society many years, and a subscriber to and reader of the REGISTER from its commencement to the present time, I cannot let this opportunity pass without giving testimony, as emphatically as is in my power, to the inestimable value of the labors of the Society, and to the priceless worth of the treasures contained in the REGISTER.\*

In 1846, also, Royal R. Hinman commenced the publication at Hartford, in numbers, of "A Catalogue of the names of the first Puritan settlers of the colony of Connecticut." This publication was especially useful to collectors and students for the state of Connecticut. Ten years later, in 1856, was published "Genealogical Notes or Contributions to the Families of first Settlers," mainly of Connecticut. This work was a selection from the "Genealogical Notes" of the then late Nathaniel Goodwin, prepared by himself, but published after his death; and it has proved of great service to many in the pursuit of genealogical data. "Goodwin's Notes" was followed in 1860-62, by the great work of the Hon. James Savage, "The Genealogical Dictionary of New England." For all who interest themselves in genealogical pursuits, this work is not only a constant resort, but a perpetual wonder. The ground it covers and the labor its compilations required are simply astonishing. Though not always accurate absolutely, it is amazingly so considering its extent; consisting as it does of four large octavo volumes in solid page and much condensed by the use of abbreviations.† I quote the closing paragraph of Mr. Savage's preface to show very plainly the interest already, twenty years ago, taken in genealogical studies in New England:

"A very extensive catalogue of gentlemen," says he, "that might be graced by one of more than half-a-dozen ladies, could here be supplied, were it useful to mention the smaller as well as the greater contributions to these sheets. To Goodwin, Bond, Harris father and son, Kingsley, Abbott, Day, Shattuck, Lunt and Kilbourne, of the respectable file who have passed out of active service, it would not be easy to state the respective portions of indebtedness; nor could I specify the ratio of benefit derived in my pages from the benevolence of the living Babson, Boltwood, Brayton, Budington, Clapp, Day, Edwards, Felt, Field, Herrick, Hoadley, Jackson, Judd, Kelley, King, Kellogg, Lincoln, Locke, Otis, Paige, Patterson, Riker, Sargent, Sewell, Shurtleff, R. D. Smith of Guilford, Staples, Vinton, Wentworth, Whitmore, Willard, Wyman and twice as many more. Not one of the living or dead could complain of my declaration, that from the distinguished antiquary of Northampton, the acquisition exceeds that of any other ten contributors."

You will at once recognize the identity of Mr. *Sylvester Judd* with the "distinguished antiquary of Northampton." I can appreciate the justness of this compliment on the part of Mr. Savage, as I know from personal correspondence the rare attainments in genealogical lore, the ever patient and gentlemanly kindness, and the remarkable and conscientious accuracy of the lamented Judd of Northampton.

We have thus hastily glanced at the gradual but very marked growth of

\* For historical accounts of REGISTER, see *ante*, vol. xvii. preface, and vol. xxx. pp. 184-8.—ED.

† For a notice of this work, see the REGISTER, vol. xiv. pp. 276-7; and for the obituary of Dr. Savage, see vol. xxix. p. 224.—ED.



interest in genealogical pursuits, and named a few of the instruments put into our hands by industrious, patient, and painstaking men to aid us in this class of studies and investigations. The genealogical dictionaries, the one hundred and sixty-five town histories, the six hundred genealogies, the thirty volumes of THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, the transactions of historical societies, historical collections and publications of this character, are open and accessible to the genealogical student or author. Many of these works we have in our own libraries, and if not there they can be found in public libraries ready for consultation; and to one who considers how, in the absence of the rights of primogeniture and an aristocracy of any kind, New England families have intermarried, it is not surprising that almost every book of this description which is examined, throws some light upon the history of the family which may for the time be the subject of investigation. No genealogy can safely be thought complete, until the compiler has made himself familiar with the main body of the works in question.

The fine fruits of genealogical studies are, year by year, ripening and falling into our hands in the form of new publications, and it is pleasing to observe that literary and artistic tastes are no longer shocked in this class of works. The wretched caricatures called portraits, the lithographic ghosts of earlier publications, must be succeeded by fine engravings, which if they accidentally fail in likeness will give at least the idea of the "human form divine." The *forms*, also, of genealogical records are improved, so that it is possible, as it was not in earlier works, to trace a line through several generations without bringing our Yankee faculty of guessing into constant requisition. There is, however, in this connection an opportunity for an improvement which I hope to see adopted. It consists of a proper provision in the *form* of record for the possible regular completion in writing of any branch of a family, necessarily for any reason left incomplete at the time of printing, and for the addition of the families of the future. In this manner a copy of a family record could, in any branch, still be made perfect for a half century, or indeed a much longer period, *without the necessity of a reprint*.

With a family record of this description, the descendant in any line in the far future would find himself possessed not only of a history of his lineage in the past, but brought down to the then present. And every passing year would add to its incalculable preciousness in the family; and if ever a new edition should be desired, how ready at hand would be the material, gathered as it might be from the various branches of the family. Let us not think or act, devise or labor for ourselves alone, but so frame our thoughts and so execute, if it may be, that future generations may "arise and call us blessed." If our reward be anywhere, it is in the far future.

Accuracy in names, dates and facts is the very first requirement of a good family record. Some works of this kind show wonderful patience and industry, and at the same time fail in accuracy, arising from imperfect information, careless writing, and especially careless proof reading. The *Genealogy of the Strong Family*, by Dwight, is somewhat open to criticism, for instance. To illustrate,—in that work, into which a portion of my own family was unnecessarily introduced by reason of my paternal grandmother having been a *Strong*: my eldest brother, poor fellow, was made to lose his beautiful and amiable wife many years ago by death, while in fact she is still living and as amiable as ever. Not content with this, the author caused my suffering brother to marry his mother-in-law, who at the alleged date of

the marriage had herself been some time dead. So he, wretched man, will go down to posterity as the "only inhabitant" ever found equal to such a piece of temerity as that of marrying his mother-in-law. Errors perpetuate, not only, but multiply themselves, and there is no branch or subject of investigation in which accuracy is more necessary or more difficult of attainment.

I will detain you only to allude to the *original* sources of information in genealogical pursuits. It is certainly fortunate for us that so many valuable works have been published as time-saving aids. Fortunate that so many gentlemen of antiquarian tastes have been willing, in almost every case without reward and in most instances without the hope of or wish for reward, to devote time and money to such pursuits, and have given us the results. For it should be understood that literary labor of this description rarely if ever pays. The circle of purchasers is too limited, and the interest in any one work far from general. Town histories and genealogies have mainly to rely upon the public spirit of citizens, or the liberality of some wealthy member or members of a family. The means, however, by which these works have been put within our reach is immaterial, so long as we have them; but they are only as a "drop in the bucket" to the great ocean of original unpublished records of our towns and churches and courts of probate, and the monumental treasures of our cemeteries,—these let us learn more and more to prize, to examine, and to preserve. How sad to read that in such and such a town, at about such a time, the original records "were totally destroyed by fire." Utterly irrestorable! And it is only surprising that this sad story is not more frequently to be told!

I well remember that on the 15th of June, 1858, a quarter of a century ago, I enjoyed the hospitality, at Lyme, across the river, of the Hon. Henry M. Waite,\* the honored father of a rightfully honored son, your President of the day. After resting at his house he kindly took me on a drive to the house of the person who had in custody the records of the town, or church, or both. Exactly who he was, or where he lived, I do not remember. But I do remember that the record books which we examined were kept in a small cupboard built into the finish of the woodwork about the large fireplace, either *over* the oven or on the opposite side from the oven, a place admirably fitted to secure the destruction of the records by fire.

About the same time I visited other towns, Stratford, Saybrook, Farmington, etc., and I have never lost the impression that the preservation of the town and church records in New England bordered very closely on the line of miracles. One of the most salutary effects of the historical and genealogical *revival* is the action being taken in many towns toward the safe keeping of the public records. Old Stratford, for instance, which twenty years ago had a small box called a safe in a small wooden building, has now large fire-proof brick and iron vaults, built into a new and commodious brick building. So of Fairfield, and I have no doubt of many other towns. But the *church records* I have reason to think are as much exposed as ever, being in no safer place than under an elder's or deacon's arm, in the minister's hat, or in the "cupboard over the oven."

\* A memoir of the Hon. Henry M. Waite, with a portrait, will be found in the REGISTER, vol. xxiv. pp. 101-5. His son, Chief Justice Waite, presided at this Selden gathering. Since the publication of the memoir above referred to, Judge Waite's ancestry has been traced to the immigrant ancestor, Richard Waite of Watertown (see Bond's Watertown, p. 617), whose son Thomas, born March 3, 1641-2, had a son Thomas born March 7, 1677-8, who settled in Lyme, Ct., as stated in the memoir.—ED.

Let the good work of preserving the records go on, and let it be supplemented by a careful preservation of the monuments in your cemeteries—or, in other phrase, the tombstones in your graveyards! New England is full of them. The inscriptions on these stones will doubtless never be published, except in rare instances. Resort must be had to them in the places where they stand. Would that there were in every parish some "Old Mortality," who with mallet and chisel would see to the retouching of these silent mementoes of buried generations. It would almost seem that the wisest of men must have passed by some of our graveyards before writing that description of the "field of the slotful." "Lo! it was all grown over with thorns, nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down." Let us "look upon them and receive instruction," rebuild those walls, and exterminate the nettles and the thorns! If,

"All that tread  
The globe are but a handful to the tribes  
That slumber in its bosom,"

then the simple rule of "the majority" would demand that the homes of the dead be made beautiful and attractive. Let no one say of this burial place or of that, "Ah well! there is no one of note buried there." This is the old chronic trouble of History itself. History is not an honest witness. She may tell "the truth and nothing but the truth," but she does not tell the "whole truth." She sees only the mountain peaks in the landscape, and this is less than half sight. The spire of Trinity, the dome of St. Peter's, could not stand, could not have been built, without first those deep and wholly obscure and hidden foundations. To rescue from utter oblivion the names of those on whose patience, industry, honesty and virtue the very superstructure of society is built and the celebrity of great names founded, and by which these are made possible, is the beautiful and delightful work of the genealogist and the local historian. We owe a debt of gratitude (and here give cognovit to that effect) to many individuals in this neighborhood, Cothren of Woodbury, Andrews of New Britain, Huntington of Stamford, Miss Caulkins of Norwich, Dr. Davis of Meriden, Timlow of Southington, Boyd of Winchester, Chapman of Rocky Hill, Hoadly of Hartford, Dr. Field, Messrs. Bronson, Dodd, Chapin, Chipman, Hall, Phelps, Stiles, and Miss Shelton, some of whom have gone where we must follow, leaving their "footprints on the sands of time."

The subject of heraldry and heraldic devices as connected with genealogy has, perhaps deservedly, received little attention, for which there are many reasons. So few of the immigrant families were actually entitled to the use of "armorial bearings," and so many who were so entitled cared not for their use on this side the water, that the evidences of eminent birth or great achievement, on the part of some remote ancestor, were neglected, and achievement itself substituted for its sign. If we care not for ancestry itself, why should we care for its insignia? What we need most in this country is an aristocracy of Honesty, and then that the whole body of the people should belong to that aristocracy.

The New England Historic, Genealogical Society, some time since, organized a standing committee on heraldry, but it is probable that under the rules they have established, very few Americans at the present time will sport "Coats of Arms," except perhaps much as they would use a "trade mark" in which they are now protected by law. It is to be

regretted that so small a proportion of New Englanders can trace and show an authentic connection with the English families from which they sprang, or even decide, without serious doubt, from what county or parish in England the immigrant ancestor came. There was something as between churchmen and non-conformists and puritans which affected the parish records of England, as to the latter class, making it less easy to arrive at the facts in this behalf.

Col. Joseph L. Chester, a very accurate and accomplished antiquary, formerly of Philadelphia, now and for many years of London, writes me that absolute proofs of this kind are very difficult to make, and cites as an example his own case. For I think the last seventeen years he has been searching to discover the original seat and the name of the progenitor of the first Chester emigrant to America, and has so far failed. On this subject a vast deal of assumption and wild guessing have gotten themselves incorporated into history.

More amusing and still less tangible is the inquiry into the possible origin and literal significations of our surnames. It was a self-question of my early boyhood never yet answered, "How came the first Hawley to be called Hawley, and what, if anything, does the word mean?" And now I ask how the first *Selden* happened to be called *Selden*, and what if anything did the word mean? A very ingenious book has recently been published on the origin, etymology and signification of surnames, but I believe there is in it imagination enough, if properly treated, to make an *Iliad* and an *Æneid*, an *Inferno* and a *Don Quixote*. Our names came from England. England was our "Mother Country"! (An unnatural mother at times!) If England was our mother country, what pray was our *grandmother* country? England had, so to speak, many mothers—the Angles, the Saxons, the Danes, the Normans, besides the original inhabitants, savage enough, worshipping with bloody rites under the oaks. From which of these sprang the Seldens?

The Hawleys, I regret to say, as appears from the "Roll of Battle Abbey," came to England from Normandy, with that wretched fillibustering crew, led by William the Conqueror, in 1066. A worse set of scoundrels never robbed a nation nor spoiled half so ruthlessly. Wholesale pillagers! Gigantic bummers! I have searched in vain for the name of Selden as connected with that mammoth expedition of robbers, and am heartily glad I cannot find it there!

But I follow this no further, as you may soon learn all about this question from other lips.

Out of the distant, dim and shadowy past  
Our names and families arise at last,  
And moving on, as fleets move on the sea;  
'Their voyage is *time*, their port *Eternity*!

I thank you for listening to this rambling and incoherent talk. I never was so happy as to be concise.

He who cares not for ancestry is not fit to be cared for by posterity! Not at all, then, subscribing to the sentiment of "one of your own poets" in his "Psalm of Life,"

"Trust no future, howe'er pleasant,  
Let the *dead past* bury its *dead*:  
Act! act in the living present,"—

I give you a broader sentiment, "The Past, the Present AND the Future!"  
Knowing you will, with one accord, join me in "A Psalm of the Tunes:"

*The Past.*

We heard the tread of Nations, tramping blindly through the ages,—  
Heard the stifled cry of millions—cowards, heroes, fools and sages,—  
Read stories of dead Centuries—History's dim and fading pages,—  
While Time was "marching on!"

*The Present.*

We see Religion's Conflicts and War's terrible munitions,—  
See advances and repulses, see contentions and transitions,  
And Humanity's great struggles toward better conditions,  
For Man is "marching on!"

*The Future.*

And We shall know hereafter of the triumphs of the Race,—  
The ultimate reach of Science, and the victories of Grace,  
As we move beyond the boundaries of Earth and Time and Space!  
Life forever "marches on!"

NOTES ON PERSONS CONNECTED WITH AMERICA,  
FROM WILLS OF MARSHALLS IN THE PREROGATIVE COURT OF CANTERBURY, ENG.

By GEORGE W. MARSHALL, LL.D., F.S.A., of London, Eng., editor of "The Genealogist,"  
and Corresponding Member of the N. E. Historic Genealogical Society.

WHEN perusing a few months since Mr. Hassam's very valuable "Abstracts of early deeds on record at Boston," in vol. xxxii. p. 181 of the REGISTER, I read with much interest the deed of settlement made by Sybill Marshall, of Lenham, co. Kent, and John Marshall her son, of a certain messuage, &c. to the use of the said John, and Mary, daughter of Ralph Pritch, his wife, and his heirs. On referring to my notes on the surname of Marshall, I found that I had one of the will of this John Marshall, and as the deed has been deemed of sufficient value to find a permanent place of record in the REGISTER, I assume that no better can be found for a copy of the will, which is registered in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Berkeley, 401, and is as follows:

"This is the last Will and Testament of me John Marshall of Lenham in the County of Kent, Mercer, made the Eight date of October one Thousand Six Hundred fiftie Six. I make Marie my wife sole Executrix of this my last will. And my will is that she shall not sell or dispose of anie of my goods without the consent of my good friend M<sup>r</sup> Michael Beaver. Also my will is that the said M<sup>r</sup> Beaver shall sell anie of my lands & Tenement where he shall please for the payment of my debts and the raising portions for my Children and for the maintenance of them and my wife as he shall Think fit or see cause. Witn's my hand and Seale the daie and yere abovesaid.

JOHN MARSHALL."

Proved by Marie Marshall the relict 20 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1756.



I am unable to connect John Marshall with any family of the name in Kent; it does not appear to have been common in that county. His mother Sybill may have been the person mentioned in the will of Marie Marshall, of Maidstone, co. Kent, spinster, dated April 10, 1671, and proved by "Master" Joseph Studley, the sole executor, 26 September following, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. (Duke, 114.) This testatrix bequeaths to "my aunt formerly named Jane Cox, now the wife of . . . Williams of St. Martins, wheeler, £100." "To my cousin Thomas Milway eldest son of my cousin Ambrose Milway of Maidstone, £200." Mentions "Ambrose Milway the younger, son of the said Ambrose Milway"; "Anne wife of John Bigg of Farleigh"; "Sibilla Beacon, daughter of Theodore Beacon"; "Master Joseph Whiston"; "My aunt Mayers of London"; "MY LATE MOTHER M<sup>rs</sup> SYBILLA MARSHALL, HER WILL." Directs her lands at Fator-Bridge, Merstham, and Chiddingstone to be sold. The will of Sybilla Marshall was not proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury; it will probably be found in some local registry.

The difficulty of tracing the descents of persons whose misfortune it has been to possess a surname so common as Marshall, is, I hope, a sufficient apology for adding to this note the following abstracts of wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury relating to Marshalls having some connection with America. I can vouch that they are all which can be found in these, as I have examined the wills of every one of the name from its first occurrence in 1415 to the year 1760. If they add a missing link to any of the valuable genealogies which fill the pages of the REGISTER, my time will not have been wasted.

CHARLES MARSHALL, the well known Quaker, author of several works. Died 15 August, 1698. Buried in Bunhill Fields. An account of him will be found in Josiah Smith's "Catalogue of Friends Books," vol. ii. p. 142, &c. Will (Pett, 45), in which he is described as late of Middlesex, and now of the City of London, Practitioner in Physick, dated 6 August, 1698. Wife Hannah Marshall, one of the daughters of Edward Prince, late of the City of Bristoll, Ironmonger, devisee of lands at Tetherton in the parish of Bromhill, co. Wilts. To son Beulah Marshall lands in Pensilvania in America. To son Charles Marshall coppermines in Cumberland. Daughter Mary Scott. Sons Richard Scott, and James Honour. John Marshall, son of my late brother Richard Marshall deceased. Mentions his grandchildren, but not by name. Proved by relict, 25 March, 1699.

MARY MARSHALL. Will (registered Fox, 121) of Mary Marshall of London, widow, "infirm of body and that increased by my grief for the death of my late dear and loving husband M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Marshall," dated 16 January, 1715. To be buried in the parish church of St. Mary Aldermay as near husband as may be. My cousin Dannetta Dellingham, daughter of my late uncle Dannet Foorth deceased. My cousin Sarah Tukes, daughter of my late uncle Thomas Foorth deceased. My cousin Mary Terry, widow of Stephen Terry deceased. My cousin John Meade. My cousins



Matthew, Samuel, Robert, Francis, Rebecca, and Mary Meade, sons and daughters of my late uncle Richard Meade deceased. My cousin Rebecca Shrimpton, wife of Epaphras Shrimpton of Boston in New England. My cousin Matthew Rolleston of Friday Street, London. My cousin Debora Rolleston his sister. My cousin Samuel Rolleston brother of the said Mathew Rolleston, £500 if he shall be bred a dissenting minister, but if not then only £100, to be paid him at his age of 21 years. My cousin Dannaetia Dellingham's two daughters. The two daughters of my cousin Elizabeth Wilbore, daughter of my late uncle John Foorth. My cousin Elizabeth Baker, wife of James Baker. My afore-said cousin Mary Terry's son and daughter. Richard Baker Citizen and Skinner of London and Anne his wife. The three children of Widow Smith, who was the relict of Martha Latham deceased. Joseph Higginson son of my niece Eleanor Higginson. My brother Benjamin Marshall. My niece Anne Marshall. My cousin Sarah Foorth, daughter of my late uncle Darnett Foorth. My cousin Joseph Reynolds, writing master. To Sir Nathaniel Meade, ten guineas—The same to Doctor Richard Meade. M<sup>r</sup> Tongue and M<sup>r</sup> Newman, ministers of Salters Hall, £10 each. Elizabeth Johnson, widow. My cousin Mary Meade, wife of Robert Meade, son of my uncle Mathew Meade. To M<sup>r</sup> Anne Ashley, my gold watch. M<sup>r</sup> Anne Clarke, daughter of M<sup>r</sup> Clarke the dissenting minister. M<sup>r</sup> Rebecca Bedford. Eighty rings of 20<sup>s</sup> apiece amongst such of my relations and acquaintance as my executor shall think fit. Cousin William Meade of Aylesbury, co. Bucks, gent., exor. He proved the will 15 June, 1716.

How Rebecca Shrimpton was cousin to the testatrix, I am unable to explain, neither can I connect her with any family of Marshall whose pedigree is known. Her "late dear and loving husband" was buried at St. Mary Aldermary, London, 25 March, 1715. His will (Fagg, 51) in which he is described as Citizen and Skinner of London, is dated 23 Feb<sup>r</sup> 1714-15. He mentions his brother Benjamin Marshall of Moorfields, Clockmaker, and his wife Mary, and their daughters Anne Marshall and Eleanor "who is lately married." Gives £100 to ten poor dissenting ministers. Mentions M<sup>r</sup> Richard Baker of Lawrence Pountneys Lane, London, Skinner; M<sup>r</sup> John William Lutkin of London, Merchant; and M<sup>r</sup> William Dobben, of London, Skinner. Appoints his cousin William Mead of Aylesbury, co. Bucks, gent., executor, and his (testis) wife Mary executrix. Both proved the will 28 March, 1715.

Benjamin Marshall, above mentioned, is described in his will dated Oct<sup>r</sup> 1731 (Bedford, 143), as Citizen and Clockmaker of London. Mentions his daughter Eleanor and her present husband Jonathan Higginson. Ann Hayward. Appoints his wife Elizabeth Marshall executrix and residuary legatee. By a codicil dated 3 Jan<sup>r</sup>, 1731, the legacies given to his daughter and son-in-law are "revoked because they have lately given me much fatigue and trouble." The will was proved by the relict 11 May, 1732.

ROBERT MARSHALL of the parish of St. Olave Southwark, co. Surrey, Gent., in his will dated 12 April, 1718 (Tenson, 147), and proved 4 July 1718, by John Domine the executor therein named, mentions "Goods, moneys, etc., out of the estate of John Wright lying and being in Maryland." It does not appear that he was in any way related to John Wright, and it is therefore unnecessary to notice him further.

## LUDWELL GENEALOGY.

Communicated by Cassius F. Lee, Jr., Esq., of Alexandria, Va.



*Philip Ludwell of Greenspring in Virginia Esq.*

THE first Ludwell, it is conjectured, came to Virginia about 1650; the male line became extinct in 1767. Through the female line the descendants now living are numerous. In the early colonial days of Virginia the name of Ludwell was very prominent, as references to Henning's Statutes of Virginia, and Bishop Meade's Old Churches and Families, will show. This pedigree, as far as it goes, is believed to be correct; the authorities being a will of Thomas Ludwell, made in 1676, a MS. copy from an old family Bible and two mourning rings. In giving dates, &c., as to the two last generations, the writer has followed the spelling and wording of the MS., thinking this would contribute to the

interest of the reader. The same system of numbering adopted in the Lee pedigree, published in January, 1872, has been followed here. William Lee, an ancestor of the writer, wrote thus in September, 1771: "The Ludwells, though the name is now extinct, are an old and honorable family of Somersetshire, England, the original of them, many ages since, coming from Germany." A representation of the Ludwell arms is given above. It is taken from the book plate of Philip Ludwell, Esq., of Greenspring.

It is hoped that this sketch will bring out more information as to the family in England (of which the writer really knows nothing), and in Virginia. The writer requests that errors or omissions herein may be made known to him.

1. —<sup>1</sup> LUDWELL, of Bruton, co. Somerset, England, m. Miss Cottington, daughter and heiress of James Cottington, the next brother and heir of Lord Francis Cottington, a full account of whom can be found in Clarendon's History of the Rebellion (William Lee's MS.); issue were two sons and four daughters:

i. THOMAS, b. in Bruton, co. Somerset; d. in Virginia in 1678, unmarried; he was secretary of the Governor's Council. In his will dated November 10, 1676, he speaks of himself as "of Bruton, in the co. of Somerset, Gent.," and about to start on a voyage to Virginia. He mentions his mother and four sisters as then living in England, and one brother Philip as living in Virginia. His tombstone, formerly at Greenspring, but now at Williamsburg in Bruton parish churchyard, confirms the date above.

2. ii. PHILIP.  
iii. MARY.  
iv. MARGARET.  
v. SARAH.  
vi. JANE.

} These names are given in the order written in Thomas Ludwell's will.

2. PHILIP,<sup>2</sup> b. in Bruton, Somersetshire, England. He was sent out as governor of the Carolinas; from thence he went to Virginia, living in Bruton Parish, James City County. He was a member of the governor's council, and is sometimes known as Sir Philip Ludwell. Returning to England, he died there, and was buried in Bow Church, near Stratford. He was twice married, but had issue only by the first wife, whose name was Lucy ——. His second wife, to whom he was married in 1680, was Philippa Frances, the widow of Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia from 1639 to 1677. ("My Lady Berkeley is married to Mr. Ludwell and thinkes noe more of our world;" so writes Lord Culpepper to his sister in a letter dated Boston, October 5, 1680, and published in Maxwell's Va. Historical Reg. vol. iii. p. 193.) Her first husband was Samuel Stephens of Warwick Co., Va., but her maiden name so far has not been discovered. The tradition is that Lady Berkeley was a great beauty, and a portrait of her now in existence seems to confirm this. Issue of first marriage, one son and one daughter, viz.:

3. i. PHILIP.<sup>3</sup>

ii. [LUCY? The name is merely conjectural]. She married Col. Parke, afterwards Governor of the Leeward Islands in the West Indies; d. in Antigua, the seat of his government. (William Lee's MS.) He left issue.

3. PHILIP<sup>3</sup> LUDWELL (*Philip*<sup>2</sup>), "was b. at Carter's Creek, in the Parish of Abingdon, in Gloucester County, in Virginia, on the 4th day of February, Anno Dom. 1672, and died January 11, Anno Domini 1726-7." He was married on "the eleventh day of November, being Thursday, Anno Dom. 1697, to Hannah, the daughter of Benjamin Harrison of Southarke Parish, in Surry County in Virginia, Esquire, and Hannah, his wife, who was borne at Indian Fields in the said Parish, on the 15th day of December, 1678, and died April 4, Anno Dom. 1731. Issue were:

i. LUCY, b. "at Rich Neck, in Bruton Parish, in James City County, the second day of November, Anno Dom. 1698, about 8 of ye clock in the morning, being wensday." She married Col. John Grymes, and left issue. Died November 2, 1748.

ii. HANNAH, b. "at Rich Neck aforesaid, on the 5th day of December, anno Dom. 1701, being fryday, about nine of the clock at night, and died at Stratford on Potowinack. January 25, 1749." She married Thomas Lee, and had issue, for which see the Lee pedigree as published in the REGISTER, January, 1872.

iii. SARAH, b. at "Richneck aforesaid, the 29th day of July, anno Dom. 1704, being Saterday, about 8 of y<sup>e</sup> clock at night. She died January 6, 1704-5."

iv. PHILIP, b. at "Greenspring, in James City Parish and County, on the 19th day of January, Anno Dom. 1705-6, being Saterday, about 10 in ye morning; he died the 9th of March following. He was a very pretty boy, like his mother."

v. PHILIP.<sup>4</sup>

4. PHILIP<sup>4</sup> LUDWELL (*Philip*<sup>3</sup> *Philip*<sup>2</sup>), was "borne at Greenspring aforesaid, in the night betwixt fryday the 28th and Satterday the 29th of December, about 12 of ye clock, Anno Dom. 1716." Married Frances "the daughter of Charles Grymes of North Farnham Parish in the county of Richmond, in Virginia, Esquire, and Frances his wife, daughter of the Hon'ble Edmund Jenings of Rippon, in Yorkshire, in England, Esquire, who was born at Morattico, in the aforesaid County and Parish, on y<sup>e</sup> 19th day of November, An. Dom. 1717. The marriage took place at Morattico

afores<sup>d</sup>, A.D. 1737." He died March 25, 1767, in England, and was buried in Bow Church, near London. With his death the male line of the Ludwells became extinct. Issue were 3 daughters, viz.:

- i. HANNAH PHILIPPA, b. at "Greenspring on Wednesday, Dec. 21, 1737, at 52 min. past 4 in the morning, being St. Thomas Day, and was christened the Tuesday following by the Rev. Mr. Wm. Lehein." She married William Lee (son of Thomas Lee of Stratford, Westmoreland County, Virginia), who was Commissioner of the United States to the Courts of Berlin and Vienna during the Revolutionary war, at St. Clement Dane's, in the County of Middlesex, March 7, 1769. Died August 18, 1784, at Margate, whilst on her way to England from Brussels, and was buried in the family vault of the Ludwells in Bow Churchyard, near London. For names of children see the Lee pedigree, before referred to.
- ii. LUCY, b. ———, 17—; m. in 1769, John Paradise, Esq., of Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London. Her husband died in England in 1796, and after his death she returned to Virginia in 1805, and died here intestate in 1814. Issue—a daughter named *Lucy*, born in England about 1770, and in 1787 married Count Barziza, a Venetian subject, by whom she had two sons, one born in Venice in February, 1789, and the other in Venice in August, 1796,—both were living in 1819. Countess Barziza died in Venice in August, 1800.
- iii. FRANCES, b. in 1750; d. September 14, 1768. (This date from mourning ring). Never married.

## DISTRIBUTION OF JONATHAN ALDEN'S ESTATE, 1703.

Communicated by the Hon. RICHARD A. WHEELER, of Stonington, Ct.

THE following distribution of the estate of Capt. Jonathan Alden is copied from the Plymouth Probate Records for the purpose of showing that his son John Alden was his eldest son, and not his third son, as stated in the "History of Duxbury," in Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary," and in the "Alden Memorial" by Ebenezer Alden, M.D. This distribution also shows that Capt. Jonathan Alden had three daughters, of whom no trace appears in either of these works. Will some of the genealogists of New England tell us who they married and when, and where they lived?

*Plymouth, January 7<sup>th</sup> 1703.* By Nathaniel Thomas Esquire, Judge of the Probate of Wills & distributing & settling the estate of persons dying intestate &c. in the County of Plymouth.

The distributing & settlement of the estate of Capt. Jonathan Alden late of Duxborough in the County of Plymouth deceased, intestate amongst his widow & children. Whereas the s<sup>d</sup>. Jonathan Alden died intestate leaving his widow Mrs Abigail Alden & three sons & three daughters, and his estate being appraised & valued by three able freeholders in the said Town of Duxborough & an inventory thereof exhibited into the Court of Probate on the oath of his said widow to whom administration on his estate was committed & the lands of the said deceased in the s<sup>d</sup>. inventory being valued at 105 pounds, that is to say the farm whereon the s<sup>d</sup>. deceased dwelt in Duxborough at 100 pounds, & a parcel of meadow near the Gurnet at 4

Pounds, & half a share in the Majors Purchase at one Pound, The said widows Thirds thereof amounts to the sum of 35 pounds, & the remainder of the value of the lands is seventy pounds. And the moveable estate according to the s<sup>d</sup>. inventory is valued at £203. 9. 0, the s<sup>d</sup>. widows Thirds thereof amounting to £67. 16. 4. there remains thereof the sum of £135. 12. 8, To which sum add the remainder of the value of the land, it will amount to £205. 12. 8. the eldest sons double share whereof is £58. 15. 2 & each other childs share thereof is £29. 7. 7. And forasmuch as the dividing of the farme would be detrimental to or spoil the whole & that the widow & all her other children of full age are desirous that the eldest son should have his fathers lands to himself, it is therefore ordered & determined as followeth viz: that John Alden eldest son of the said Capt. Jonathan Alden shall have all the lands aboves<sup>d</sup>. viz: all the farm whereof his father died seized, the meadow at or near the Gurnet & the half share in the land called the Majors Purchase, to him & his heirs forever, Saving to the said widow his mother her thirds or Dower therein during her life, he therefore paying to his mother the s<sup>d</sup>. Administratrix the sum of £11. 4. 10, which is over his double portion of all the said estate. And in convenient time after the decease of his mother he shall also pay to each of his two brothers & three sisters the sum of five pounds which will be in the whole with his two shares thirty-five pounds, the value of his mothers third part of the said lands. And the said Administratrix shall pay unto each of her other five children for their portion of their fathers estate the sum of twenty nine pounds four shillings & four pence with what they or any of them may have already had from her of their said portions.

Memorandum that whereas the estate by the inventory amounts to twenty shillings more than what is above divided it is allowed to the said Administratrix towards the charges of her Administration.

Ordered by me. NATHANIEL THOMAS.

NATH<sup>l</sup>. THOMAS, Register.

A true copy: Attest, D. E. DAMON, Register.

## FAMILY CIRCLE OF MRS. URSULA (WOLCOTT) GRISWOLD.

URSULA WOLCOTT was born in Windsor (now South Windsor), Connecticut, Oct. 30, 1724; married Matthew Griswold, of Lyme, Connecticut, Nov. 11, 1743; and died April 5, 1788.

### I. GOVERNORS.

1. ROGER WOLCOTT, her father, was Governor of Connecticut.
2. OLIVER WOLCOTT, Sen., her brother, was Governor of Connecticut; also Signer of the Declaration of Independence.
3. OLIVER WOLCOTT, Jr., her nephew, was Governor of Connecticut; also Secretary of the Treasury under Washington.
4. MATTHEW GRISWOLD, Sen., her husband, was Governor of Connecticut.
5. ROGER GRISWOLD, her son, was Governor of Connecticut; also was offered by the elder President Adams, but declined, the post of Secretary of War.
6. WILLIAM WOLCOTT ELLSWORTH, her own cousin's grandson, was Governor of Connecticut.
7. WILLIAM PITKIN, 3d, her second cousin, was Governor of Connecticut.
8. WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, her grandnephew through her husband, was Governor of Michigan.



9. JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Sen., her third cousin through the Drakes, was Governor of Connecticut.
10. JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Jr., fourth cousin of her children, was Governor of Connecticut; also Speaker of the United States House of Representatives; also United States Senator.
11. JOSEPH TRUMBULL, her remoter cousin, was Governor of Connecticut.
12. FREDERICK W. PITKIN, of the same Pitkin blood as herself, is the present Governor of Colorado.

## II. JUDGES.

1. ROGER WOLCOTT, her father (I. 1), was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
2. ROGER WOLCOTT, Jr., her brother, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
3. ERASTUS WOLCOTT, her brother, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
4. OLIVER WOLCOTT, her brother (I. 2), was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Connecticut.
5. OLIVER WOLCOTT, her nephew (I. 3), was Judge of the United States Circuit Court.
6. JOSIAH WOLCOTT, her second cousin, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Massachusetts.
7. MATTHEW GRISWOLD, Sen., her husband (I. 4), was Chief Justice of Conn.
8. MATTHEW GRISWOLD, Jr., her son, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Conn.
9. ROGER GRISWOLD, her son (I. 5), was Judge of the Supreme Court, Conn.
10. OLIVER ELLSWORTH, who married her own cousin's daughter *Abigail Wolcott*, was Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court; also United States Senator; also United States Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of France.
11. WILLIAM WOLCOTT ELLSWORTH (I. 6), son of *Abigail (Wolcott) Ellsworth*, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.
12. SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS, her nephew through her husband, was appointed by Washington the first Chief Justice of the Northwest Territory.
13. STEPHEN TITUS HOSMER, who married her grandniece *Lucia Parsons*, was Chief Justice of Connecticut.
14. THOMAS SCOTT WILLIAMS, who married *Delia Ellsworth*, granddaughter of *Abigail (Wolcott) Ellsworth*, was Chief Justice of Connecticut.
15. WILLIAM PITKIN, 2d, own cousin of her father, was Judge of the Superior Court, and Chief Justice of Connecticut.
16. WILLIAM PITKIN, 3d, her second cousin (I. 7), was Chief Justice of Conn.
17. WILLIAM PITKIN, 4th, third cousin of her children, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.
18. MATTHEW ALLYN, who married her second cousin *Elizabeth Wolcott*, was Judge of the Superior Court, Connecticut.
19. JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Sen., her third cousin (I. 9), was Chief Justice of Conn.
20. JOHN TRUMBULL, of the same descent, was Judge of the Superior Court, Conn.
21. JAMES LANMAN, who married her granddaughter *Marian Chandler*, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut.
22. LAFAYETTE S. FOSTER, who married her great-granddaughter *Joanna Lanman*, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut; also United States Senator, and Acting Vice-President of the United States.
23. NATHANIEL POPE, who married her grandniece *Lucretia Backus*, was Judge of the United States Court of Illinois.
24. HENRY T. BACKUS, her grandnephew, who married her grandniece *Juliana Trumbull Woodbridge*, was Judge of the United States Court of Arizona.
25. WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, her grandnephew (I. 8), was Judge of the Supreme Court, Michigan.
26. EBENEZER LANE, her grandson, who married her granddaughter *Frances Griswold*, was Chief Justice of Ohio.
27. WILLIAM GRISWOLD LANE, her great-grandson, who married her great-granddaughter *Elizabeth Diodate Griswold*, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Ohio.
28. CHARLES JOHNSON MCCURDY, her great-grandson, was Judge of the Supreme Court, Connecticut; also United States Chargé d'Affaires in Austria; also member of the Peace Congress of 1861.
29. SHERLOCK J. ANDREWS, who married her great-granddaughter *Ursula McCurdy Allen*, was Judge of the Superior Court, Ohio.



30. JOHN HENRY BOALT, her great-grandson, was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Nevada.  
 31. HENRY MATSON WAITE, Chief Justice of Connecticut, and  
 32. MORRISON REMICK WAITE, Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court, descended from her own and her husband's ancestor Henry Wolcott, the first of the name in this country, and from her husband's ancestor the first Matthew Griswold.

## NOTES.

Most of those above named as Governors and Judges, held, also, other high offices. All those mentioned as connected with Mrs. Griswold through her husband, were also related to her by Wolcott blood, her husband and herself having been second cousins.

Dr. Trumbull, in his *History of Connecticut*, i. 227, note, says: "Some of the [Wolcott] family have been Members of the Assembly, Judges of the Superior Court, or Magistrates, from the first settlement of the colony to this time—A.D. 1797—during the term of more than a century and a half." According to Mr. J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D., Gov. William Pitkin "belonged to a family in which the honors of office seemed to have become hereditary. A Pitkin sat at the Council-board for three quarters of a century, six or seven years only excepted." A similar remark might be applied to the public life of the Griswolds and Trumbulls.

Among the connections of Mrs. Griswold, not mentioned, have been many eminent men in the learned professions, judges of other courts, members of both Houses of Congress, eminent merchants, military officers of high rank, etc.

Professor Simon Greenleaf, the distinguished professor of law in Harvard University, was her grandnephew through her husband. Mr. George Griffin, the eminent lawyer of New York, and the famous Rev. Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin, were of the same Wolcott and Griswold lineage as herself and her husband.

Lyman Trumbull, Justice of the Supreme Court, Illinois, also United States Senator, is of the same Drake descent as the Trumbulls named in the lists.

Gov. Roger Wolcott, Mrs. Griswold's father (I. 1), was Major-General in command of the Connecticut troops in the expedition to Cape Breton, and in the siege and capture of Louisbourg, in 1745. Judge Erastus Wolcott (II. 3) and Gov. Oliver Wolcott (I. 2), her brother, were Brigadier-Generals in the Revolution. Judge Parsons (II. 12) was Major-General in the Revolution, and was a member of the Court Martial selected by Washington for the trial of Major Andre.

Major-General John Pope, U.S.A., son of Judge Pope (II. 23), was distinguished in the late civil war: as were many of her young descendants, one of whom, the heroic Captain John Griswold, gave his life at Antietam.

Her great-great-granddaughter, Eleanora Lorillard, daughter of Lorillard Spencer and her great-granddaughter Sarah Griswold, is the wife of Prince Virginio Cenci di Vicovaro, etc., Chamberlain to the reigning King of Italy.

If any one can add to these honors attaching to the memory of Mrs. Griswold, address

Mrs. EVELYN McCURDY SALISBURY,  
 Care of Prof. Salisbury,  
 NEW HAVEN, or LYME, CONN.

March, 1879.

## A REVIEW OF WILLIAM CLARKE'S GENEALOGICAL STATEMENT.

Communicated by ISAAC J. GREENWOOD, Esq., of New York City.

**D**R. JOHN CLARKE, the progenitor of a prominent Boston family, a gentleman of college education, and holding diplomas as a physician and skilful lithotomist, died during the fall of 1664, being, as we learn from an inscription on his portrait painted the same year, in the 66th year of his age. Sewall's interleaved almanacs (REGISTER, vii. 344) inform us that his widow, Mrs. Martha Clarke, died 19 September, 1680, aged 85. Their only son, the Hon. Dr. John Clarke, of Boston, died in 1690, leaving by a first wife, Martha Whittingham, four children: John, b. Dec. 1667; William, b. Dec. 1670; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 1674; Samuel, b. Nov. 1677.

The daughter Elizabeth married in 1698, Richard Hubbard, probably a cousin, and, after remaining a widow four years, became in August, 1703, the second wife of the Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, who speaks of her as "honorably descended and related."

During the year 1731, some three years after his elder brother's decease,\* a full century having elapsed since the first settlement of Boston, one of the three above-named grandsons, viz.: *Councillor* William Clarke, as he was usually termed, gathered together all the loose traditions current in his family, respecting the Clarkes, Saltonstalls, Hubbards and Whittinghams, and committed them to writing for the benefit of his children, as he states. Copies were made by different members of the family, among them one dated "Boston, Jan. 12, 1747," said to have been drawn up by the surviving brother Samuel Clarke, shipwright, a few days before executing his will. A transcript of this copy, in possession of the writer of this article, differs in orthography, punctuation, and occasionally in phraseology, from the copy printed in the present volume of the REGISTER, pp. 19 and 20, though in other respects essentially the same.† How strangely mixed, after the usual manner of family traditions, had become these recollections of the past, will be very apparent upon reading the printed statement. For instance, William Clarke calls his maternal grandfather "William Whittingham," instead of John. Again, in speaking of his grand-uncles Hubbard, he errs in alluding to Richard as the "elder," whereas there were two older brothers, William and Nathaniel, living at the time of their father's decease in 1670, the first of whom may have been a half-brother. William Hubbard, the elder brother, H. C. 1642, was ordained minister of Ipswich, Mass., in 1658, and died 1704; to him his father, William Hubbard senior of Ipswich, left an English estate in Tendering Hundred, county Essex. It is possible the family were related to the William Hubbard who, towards

\* Dr. John Clarke, the third, died 5 December, 1728. His daughter Sarah married Prof. Isaac Greenwood of Harvard College, and the name "Clarke" has continued in that family to the present generation. Prof. Greenwood was a nephew of Councillor William Clarke, through the latter's marriage with Sarah, daughter of Robert Bronsdon (REGISTER, xiv. 171; xxvi. 437; xxxi. 114.)

† Many valuable papers of the Clarke family are said to have been destroyed by fire in the house of Dr. William Clarke, at Waltham, about the period of his decease, which took place in October, 1793. The grandson of this gentleman, John Saltonstall Clarke, was living a few years since, at Geneseo, Ill., being of the 8th generation and the last male descendant of old Dr. John Clarke of Boston.

the close of the 16th century, owned the Manor of Bovill, called also Devill *alias* Dovell, in the parish of little Clacton, Tendering Hundred, co. Essex.

A more important point, however, exists in the statement made by William Clarke that his "grandmother Clarke, whose maiden name was Martha Saltonstall," was "the only sister of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight and Baronet." Briefly considering the antecedents of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight (who never received the rank of Baronet), we find that his grandfather was,

Gilbert<sup>1</sup> Saltonstall, of the Rooks, co. York, gent., who in his will, dated Nov. 24, 1598, proved at York, Jan. 7, 1598-9, mentions his wife Isabel and daughter Mary Savill, to whom he leaves £10 each; residue of goods and chattels to his son and executor Samuel Saltonstall, Mr. Wm. Ramsden, of Longley, and his brother-in-law Samuel Ashton, of Bissett, supervisors. No allusion is made to any other children, and it does not seem possible that he could have been the father of Sir Richard Saltonstall, the Lord Mayor of London, &c., as has been stated in Thoresby's *Ducatus Leodensis*,\* seeing that the age of Sir Richard is given as 80 year-† at the time of his decease in March, 1609. In June, 1590, grant was made to Gilbert Saltonstall, the elder, Samuel his son, and Gilbert son of said Samuel, of the parsonage of Arkesey, near Doncaster, co. York, for the term of their lives.

Samuel<sup>2</sup> Saltonstall, of Kingston-upon-Hull, esquire, left will, dated 31 December, 1612, proved at York, 22 July, 1613. It is a long will, and the testator was evidently a gentleman of wealth and position; he mentions his wife Elizabeth, and all his children then living, viz.: Richard, to whom he gives his gold signet ring (and Richard's wife Grace, and daughter Rosamond); Samuel, still in his minority; John, Thomas, George, Ann, Elizabeth, Margaret, Mary and Barbara. Other kindred and friends named are: Mr. John Lister, Mrs. Anne Lister, Mrs. Margaret Graves, Mrs. Jane Chapman, daughter-in-law Elizabeth Lister,‡ and her children, Samuel Ashton, brother Stephen Hogge, kinsmen Mr. Richard Sunderland,§ of Coley Hall, Sir Richard Beaumont, and brother-in-law William Rawson, esquire.

He was thrice married: first to Anne, daughter of John Ramsden, of Longley, esquire, ancestor of the Baronets Ramsden of Longley, and father of Elizabeth, who married at Almondbury, 16 October, 1571, Edward Beaumont (or Beaumont), of Watley Beaumont, esquire, their only son being the Sir Richard Beaumont, Knight and Baronet, alluded to in the will: second, as is stated, to Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Thomas Ogden; third, to Elizabeth, widow of Hugh Armide, Mayor of Hull.

Of the daughters of Samuel Saltonstall, Mary, styling herself "of Huntwicke Grange," by a nuncupative will, of 18 March, 1624, proved at York 9 May, 1622, leaves all to her brother Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knight.

Richard<sup>3</sup> Saltonstall, whose baptism at Halifax is given as 4 April, 1586, was afterwards knighted, and was one of the principal undertakers for the Massachusetts Bay Plantation. He was a widower with six children, Richard, Robert, Samuel, Henry, Rosamond and Grace, when in 1630 he came out to New England. Some servants and five of his children accompanied him, of whom were his two daughters and his eldest son Richard.

\* Stowe's Survey of London (4 Edit, 1633), also makes him son of Gilbert S., of Halifax, county York.

† *Chute's History of Herts*, this work does not give his parentage.

‡ Presumably a daughter of testator's third wife, Elizabeth Armide, widow.

§ Richard Sunderland married a daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor.

He returned to England, during April of the succeeding year, with his daughters and his younger son; Richard,<sup>4</sup> the eldest son, followed in a few months, but revisited the colony in 1635, together with his wife and an infant daughter. His wife, Muriel Gurdon, daughter of Brampton Gurdon, esquire, of Assington, co. Suffolk, and Letton, co. Norfolk, he had married July 4, 1633, at Allhallowes, Honey Lane, Cheap Ward, London. This Richard was for some years a commissioner of customs, excise, and sequestrations in Scotland, and upon his resignation was recommended to Secretary Thurloe, 11 March, 1654, by Lord Broghill, President of the Council. He died at Hulme, co. Lancaster, 29 April, 1694, aged 84: of his sons were Nathaniel, called the "Father of Haverhill, Mass."; Richard, a merchant tailor of London, who died s. p. in 1667, leaving a will; and probably Gurdon, of London, on whose estate administration was granted in 1662.

The three other sons of Sir Richard<sup>3</sup> Saltonstall were all subsequently in New England, that is prior to 1642, viz.: Robert, to whom reference will be made hereafter; Henry, a graduate of Harvard College, and a physician, who returned to the mother country, but whose ultimate fate is unknown; and Samuel, of Watertown, Mass., who died at an advanced age, 21 January, 1696, and whose estate was administered upon by his nephew Nathaniel Saltonstall, esquire, of Haverhill, Mass.

Sir Richard<sup>3</sup> Saltonstall has been represented as being an Ambassador from England to Holland, during the year 1644, but I think Mr. Walter Strickland was the English agent at that time and subsequently. However, Sir Richard was granted a pass by the House of Lords, 11 February, 1643, to go to Holland with three servants, and was there in 1644, together with his son Henry. In 1649 he appears to have been one of the contractors in the Act respecting the Crown Lands. Hutchinson states that, by his will in 1658, he left a legacy to Harvard College, but the writer had evidently in view the donation sent out from England, the following year, by the son Richard Saltonstall, esquire. To this latter gentleman Letter of Administration was granted, 25 October, 1661, on the goods of his late father Sir Richard Saltonstall, of Wrexham,\* co. Denbigh, and Crawford (Crayford), co. Kent, deceased.

Like his father, Sir Richard<sup>3</sup> was thrice married; all his children, however, were by the first wife Grace, daughter of Robert Kaye, of Woodsome, esquire, ancestor of the Baronets Kaye; the second wife is said to have been Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas West, Lord Delaware; the third, Martha Wilford, evidently a widow, survived him. In her will, dated October 15, proved November 11, 1662, Mrs. Martha Saltonstall desires "to be buried near her dear husband;" she bequeaths to the poor of Crayford and of the place where she may be buried; mentions her son Welford and his two children Frank and Tom; leaves the bulk of her personal property to her daughter Tuckney, in trust for her grandchild Martha Wilford, and appoints as executor her friend Col. John Twisleton, ancestor of the Lords Say and Seale.

Robert<sup>4</sup> Saltonstall, son of Sir Richard, was in England, 1633, and his brother Samuel in New England.† He returned to the Colony, and in 1649 was witness on a deed of land in Newbury, from Dr. John Clarke.

\* A few miles to the south of Wrexham was Chirk-Castle, purchased in 1595 by Sir Thomas Middleton, fourth son of Richard M. of Denbigh. Sir Thomas M. was a grocer of London, and Lord Mayor in 1613; he married about 1580, Hester, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lord Mayor.

† Massachusetts Historical Society Coll., 4 S. vi. 494.

His will, dated 13 June, and proved 15 August, 1650 (REGISTER, vii. 334), mentions his father Richard, his brothers Richard, Samuel and Henry, and sisters Rosamond and Grace. He leaves a certain amount towards releasing *Aunt Clarke's* son from Captain Middleton, in the Barbadoes, and appoints Uncle John Clarke and George Munnings as executors: the former gentleman renouncing this trust on the will of "his cousin R. Saltonstall."\* This will appears to be the only contemporary allusion to any kinship between Martha, wife of Dr. John Clarke, and the Saltonstall family, but, unfortunately, it leaves us in uncertainty as to whether Mrs. Clarke was a sister of Robert Saltonstall's father, or of his mother, Grace Kaye, or of either of his two step-mothers, Elizabeth West and Mrs. Wilford. The late Mr. H. G. Somerby, of London, who made some researches for me on the subject in 1871, says, referring to Samuel, the father of Sir Richard, "he may have had a daughter Martha, who was married to Doctor Clarke, but I have no evidence of it." Moreover the widow Martha Clarke, who died in 1680, aged 85, could not have been the young maiden "about 12 years of age," who "lauded (in 1630) on the spot of ground called Boston, with her brother Sir Richard."

As to the legend of the Gordon family, it may easily have arisen, through lapse of time, from the fact of the younger Richard Saltonstall's marriage with Muriel Gordon, coupled with their subsequent residence for some years in Scotland. This legend has been already alluded to in the REGISTER (vol. xxvii. 138), though the writer errs in making the wife of Councillor William Clarke to have been his cousin Mary Whittingham. That lady married another William Clarke of Boston, who died in 1710; subsequently she became the wife of Gov. Gordon Saltonstall of the Connecticut Colony, and died in 1730, aged 68. She is highly spoken of in the Boston Gazette of January 31, and the New England Weekly Journal of January 26. The latter paper mentions her descent from the Dean Whittingham of Durham, a story which is repeated in the Clarke genealogical paper under discussion. She was the grandmother of Richard Clarke, the father-in-law of Copley the artist, and the grandfather of the late Lord Lyndhurst.

## THE HAZEN FAMILY.

### FOUR AMERICAN GENERATIONS.

By HENRY ALLEN HAZEN, A.M., New Haven, Conn.

THE origin of this family beyond the sea has not been traced. Recent information locates a family bearing the name in Newcastle-on-Tyne, in the last century, and possibly the fact may afford a clue to the English home of the Puritan Edward.

1. EDWARD<sup>1</sup> HAZEN was the immigrant ancestor. The first mention of the name, which has been found, occurs in the records of Rowley. "Elizabeth, wife of Edward Hassen, was buried 1649 Sept. 18." He was

\* On the map which accompanies Ligon's description of Barbadoes, 1647-50 (published London, 1673), we find the house of a Mr Saltonstall on the west side, near Spykesc Bay, and on the east side, at the head of Clarke's Bay, the dwelling of a Mr. Clarke.



a man of substance and influence in the town; was overseer or Selectman in 1650, 1651, 1654, 1660, 1661, 1665 and 1668, and judge of delinquents 1666. In the records of surveys, Feb. 4, 1661, he appears entitled to "seven gates." These related to cattle rights on the town commons; the average number being three, and no one had more than seven. The inventory of his estate amounted to £404 : 7 : 8.

Of his first wife, Elizabeth, nothing is known; or where or how long they had been married.

He married (2) in March, 1650, Hannah, dau. of Thomas and Hannah-Grant. He was buried in Rowley, July 22, 1683. His widow m. (2) March 17, 1683-4, George Browne of Haverhill, who Sept. 9, 1693, adopted her youngest son Richard as the sole heir to his large estate. Lieut. Browne d. Oct. 31, 1699, aged 76; his wife d. Feb. 1715-16. The children of Edward and Hannah (Grant) Hazen, all born in Rowley, were:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. March 8, 1650-1; m. April 1, 1670, Nathaniel, son of John and Bridget-Harris of Rowley.
- ii. HANNAH, b. Sept. 1653; m. William Gibson, and d. before 1683, leaving three children.
- iii. JOHN, b. Sept. 22, 1655. He is not mentioned in the distribution of his father's estate; while the children of Hannah, deceased, do receive their portion; and Thomas receives two of the eleven shares, or the double portion of the oldest son. John must therefore have died without issue.
2. iv. THOMAS, b. Feb. 29, 1657-8; d. in Norwich, Ct., April 12, 1735.
3. v. EDWARD, b. Sept. 10, 1660; d. 1748.
- vi. ISABELL, b. July 21, 1662; m. Jan. 16, 1680, John, son of Thomas and Ann-Wood of Boxford.
- vii. PRICKLELLA, b. Nov. 25, 1664; m. July 21, 1681, Jeremiah, son of John and Dorcas Pearson, of Rowley.
- viii. EDNEY, b. June 20, 1667; m. Aug. 2, 1686, Timothy, son of Rev. William and Elizabeth (Wooton) Perkins, of Topsfield.
4. ix. RICHARD, b. Aug. 6, 1669; d. in Haverhill, Mass., Sept. 25, 1733.
- x. HEPHZELETH, b. Dec. 22, 1671; m. 1689; d. in Rowley, Nov. 29, 1689.
- xi. SARAH, b. Aug. 22, 1673; m. June 27, 1690, Daniel Wicom, Jr., of Rowley.

2. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> (*Edward*<sup>1</sup>), owned a farm in Rowley at his father's death. He removed to Boxford before March 22, 1689-90, where he was made freeman. He was dismissed from the church in Topsfield, to become one of the constituent members of the church in Boxford, in 1702; and in 1711 again removed to Norwich, Conn., where he died April 12, 1735, aged 77 years. He lived in the part of Norwich called West Farms, and, with three sons, was one of the petitioners for its incorporation as a parish in 1716. It is now Franklin. He married Jan. 1, 1682-3, Mary, dau. of Thomas Howlet, whose father was the Sergeant Thomas Howlet, one of the ten first settlers in Agawam (Ipswich) 1632-3, deputy from Ipswich 1635, and Topsfield 1665, and often employed in running lines and locating towns and farms. She died Oct. 24, 1727. Their children were:

5. i. JOHN, b. 1683; m. Mercy Bradstreet.
- ii. HANNAH, b. Oct. 10, 1684, in Rowley; m. July 13, 1727, Joshua, son of Benjamin Morse of Newbury, Mass.
- iii. ALICE, b. in Boxford, June 16, 1686.
- iv. EDNAH, b. (when?); m. Oct. 31, 1724, Joshua Smith of Norwich, Conn.
6. v. THOMAS, bapt. Topsfield, Mass., May 4, 1690; d. in Norwich, Conn., 1776 or 1777.
7. vi. JACOB, bapt. Topsfield, April 24, 1692; d. in Norwich, Conn., Dec. 23, 1755.



- vii. MARY, } bapt. Topsfield, Sept. 9, 1694. Lydia m. March 17, 1713-14,
- viii. LYDIA, } Benjamin, son of Caleb and Margaret (Post) Abell of Nor-
- } wick, Conn.
- ix. HEPZIBAH, bapt. Topsfield, May 18, 1697. m. Oct. 1, 1716, David Ladd of Norwich, Conn., d. March 13, 1728.
- x. RUTH, b. (when?) ; d. in Norwich, Feb. 18, 1739-40.
- xi. JEREMIAH, bapt. Topsfield, May 3, 1702.

3. EDWARD<sup>3</sup> (*Edward<sup>1</sup>*), b. Sept. 10, 1660; m. Nov. 6, 1684, Jane, dau. of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard, who survived him. His will was probated Dec. 26, 1748, bearing date May 27, 1738. Children, b. in Rowley:

- i. JANE, b. Oct. 11, 1685; m. Jan. 1, 1707, Joseph Jewett of Rowley.
- ii. EDWARD, b. July 17, 1688; d. in Newbury, without issue, April 19, 1723. He m. Sarah, dau. of John Perley. She m. (2) Dec. 30, 1723, Samuel Hale of Bradford, d. 1758 or 1759.
- 8. iii. JOHN, b. 1691; d. in Rowley, Nov. 19, 1756, aged 65.
- 9. iv. { BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 19, 1694-5; d. Sept. 18, 1755, in Groton.
- { HEPHIZIBAH, twin, m. Nathaniel Perkins
- 10. vi. SAMUEL, b. July 20, 1698; d. Sept. 20, 1790, in Shirley.
- 11. vii. ISRAEL, b. July 20, 1701; d. Jan. 2, 1784, in Rowley.
- viii. HANNAH, m. ——— Greenleaf.

4. RICHARD<sup>3</sup> (*Edward<sup>1</sup>*), b. Aug. 6, 1669. He inherited the large estate of his step-father, George Browne of Haverhill, and was a Lieutenant in the Militia. He m. (1) Dec. 5, 1694, Mary, dau. of Capt. John and Hannah (Andrews) Peabody. "Hannah Andrews was the dau. of Robert, the emigrant ancestor of the late Gov. John A. Andrew, LL.D. Capt. John Peabody was the son of Lieut. Francis, from whom descended the great London banker, George Peabody." His wife Mary d. Dec. 13, 1731, and he m. (2) Mrs. Grace Kimball, April 3, 1733. He d. Sept. 25, 1733. His children, all by his first wife, were:

- i. RICHARD, b. July 28, 1695; d. Aug. 8, 1695.
- 12. ii. RICHARD, b. July 20, 1696; d. Oct. 18, 1754.
- iii. PRISCILLA, b. Nov. 25, 1698; m. Feb. 17, 1719-20, Benjamin Kimball of Bradford, Mass.
- 13. iv. MOSES, b. May 17, 1701; m. March 5, 1727-8, Abigail White.
- v. GEORGE, b. Aug. 2, 1703; d. Dec. 6, 1704.
- vi. MARY, b. Aug. 23, 1705; m. an English sea-captain.
- vii. SARAH, b. Dec. 24, 1707; m. Nathan Symonds of Haverhill.
- viii. HANNAH, b. Feb. 5, 1709-10; m. James Osgood.
- ix. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 10; 1712; d. July 8, 1713.
- x. JOHN, b. Jan. 24, 1714; d. July 12, 1714.
- xi. ANN, b. May 4, 1717; m. Samuel, son of James Ayer of Haverhill.

5. JOHN<sup>3</sup> (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>*), b. March 23, 1683; m. Mercy, dau. of John and Sarah (Perkins) Bradstreet, and gr.-dau. of Gov. Simon Bradstreet and of Rev. William Perkins. She d. Nov. 22, 1725, in Norwich, Conn., and he m. there (2) May 31, 1726, Elizabeth, prob. dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Douglass) Dart. Children by first wife:

- i. JOHN, b. Feb. 21, 1711-2; m. March 10, 1734, Deborah Peck of Lyme, Conn., where he lived and had children. *Mary,<sup>3</sup> John,<sup>3</sup> Mary,<sup>3</sup> Deborah,<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>3</sup> Eunice,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Lydia<sup>3</sup> and Samuel.<sup>3</sup>*
- ii. SAMUEL, b. May 1, 1713.
- iii. SIMON, b. June 4, 1715.
- iv. MARGARET, b. July 16, 1716; prob. m. Aug. 18, 1743, Zebulon Wildes, Topsfield, Ma.
- v. CALEB, b. April 4, 1720, m. Sarah Hamlin of Norwich, and removed, with his father-in-law, to Carmel, N. Y. A numerous family comes from him, of whom is the Rev. Hervey Crosby Hazen, lately a missionary in India, and now minister in Spencer, N. Y.

- vi. SARAH, b. July 6, 1722.
- vii. DANIEL, b. June 1, 1724.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 15, 1727.
- ix. MARY, b. May 18, 1729.
- x. HANNAH, b. June 28, 1731.
- xi. THOMAS, b. Feb. 12, 1732-3.
- xii. HANNAH, b. May 18, 1735.

To the line of this JOHN it is probable that the extensive families in New Jersey belong, from which offshoots are found in Pennsylvania, and in Walsingham, Ontario, Canada. Among its present representatives are Abraham Hazen, Esq., a successful merchant on Broadway, New York, and the Hon. Abraham D. Hazen of Pennsylvania, now Third Assistant Post Master General.

The last two children, *Thomas* and *Hannah*, are set here, as probably their true place in the line. The record of their birth is found at Lyme, Conn., where the birth of Thomas is entered 1722-3; probably an error for 1732-3. If the record is correct, the "*John* and *John, Jr.*," of Lyme, at same date, are not father and son, and no place can be found for the father of this Thomas in the line; while if we assume this easy slip of the clerk's pen,—and clerks do make mistakes,—the difficulty disappears, and these children fall into a sequence so natural as to constitute a strong proof of its correctness.

6. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> (*Thomas*,<sup>2</sup> *Edward*<sup>1</sup>), m. Sept. 30, 1714, Sarah Ayer of Norwich. She d. Sept. 16, 1753, and he m. (2) Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon. Children, all b. in Norwich:

- i. SARAH, b. Sept. 12, 1715.
- ii. JOSEPH, b. June 30, 1717; m. Dec. 8, 1740, Elizabeth Durkee of Norwich. He removed, about 1780, with his sons, to Grand Isle, Vermont, where they were among the pioneer settlers, and where the family has been numerous and honored.
- iii. THOMAS, b. Sept. 30, 1719; m. March 7, 1742-3, Ann Tenney of Norwich. He lived in Woodbury, Conn., where he was a large proprietor in the part of the town which is now Washington. In 1774, he removed to Hartford, Vermont, where most of his sixteen children married and settled. His land, or that of the family, extended across the town along its north bound six miles, and included 1000 acres around the present village of West Hartford. He built in 1775 the first two-story house in the town, in the north-east corner on the Connecticut river road. It is still occupied, as it always has been, by his descendants, *Asa*,<sup>5</sup> *Allen*,<sup>6</sup> and *Charles Dana*,<sup>7</sup> who is its present owner. He died Aug. 19, 1782. His posterity has been numerous, among whom have been the Rev. *Austin*,<sup>6</sup> pastor in Hartford and Berlin, Vt., father of the Rev. Allen, many years missionary in India; of Mrs. Stoddard, some time missionary in Persia, with her cousin, Austin Hazen Wright; and of three other sons who are clergymen in Vermont and Connecticut; the Rev. *Jasper*,<sup>6</sup> one of the oldest and most honored ministers and editors of the Christian denomination; also Gen. *William B.*,<sup>7</sup> of the U. S. Army, who distinguished himself under Sherman in the War of the Rebellion, and particularly by his brilliant capture of Fort McAllester, near Savannah, on the "March to the Sea." The pastor of the Congregational Church, Billerica, Mass., and his namesake, the compiler of this article, are sons of the two Allens above.
- iv. ALICE, b. April 30, 1722.
- v. MARTHA, b. July 3, 1725; m. Dec. 4, 1751, Peter Ayer of Norwich, Conn.
- vi. HANNAH, b. April 20, 1729; m. July 5, 1753, Jacob, son of Jacob and Hannah (Kingsbury) Hyde, of Haverhill, Mass.

- vii. MOSES, b. Dec. 1, 1731; d. July 11, 1812; m. Nov. 13, 1755, Elizabeth Merrill of Norwich. She d. Jan. 4, 1776, and he m. (2) Jan. 9, 1783, Joanna Sampson of Norwich, who d. May 29, 1813. Many of his descendants still live in Norwich and adjacent towns.

7. JACOB<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>*), m. Oct. 27, 1719, Abigail ——. Children, all b. in Norwich, Ct.:

- i. HOWLET, b. Sept. 13, 1720; d. Feb. 12, 1721-2.
- ii. ABIGAIL, b. July 27, 1722; m. March 12, 1740-1, Nathan Stedman.
- iii. HOWLET, b. March 19, 1723-4, m. Sept. 8, 1748, Zeruiah Lord of Norwich. He emigrated to Wyoming, Pa., and bought 1100 acres of land where Wilkesbarre now stands. He died in a year or two, about three months before the great Indian battle at Wyoming. Two of his sons went out with the five hundred to the battle, and returned with the fifty that escaped. They went back to Connecticut.
- iv. TEMPERANCE, b. Aug. 26, 1727; m. Jedediah, son of Jabez and Rebecca (Leonard) Perkins.
- v. JACOB, b. Nov. 30, 1729; m. Feb. 12, 1752, Mary Brett of Bridgewater, Mass., and had ten children, of whom *Frederick<sup>2</sup>* b. Sept. 25, 1763, m. Sarah Stedman, lived in Tunbridge and Norwich, Vt., and West Springfield, Mass., and had thirteen children. Two of these were the Revs. Reuben S. and James A., graduates of Yale College, and ministers in Massachusetts and Connecticut. The Rev. Reuben S. had seven children, of whom are the Rev. Timothy Allyn of Goshen, Conn., and the Rev. James King, Secretary of the Board of Publication of the Presbyterian Church (South), at Richmond, Va.

8. JOHN<sup>2</sup> (*Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>*). His age at death, Nov. 19, 1756, would place his birth in 1791. He m. May 19, 1715, Sarah Nelson; lived in Rowley. Children:

- i. JEREMIAH, b. Feb. 20, 1715-6; m. Oct. 13, 1737, Sarah Adams. He d. of small pox, in Rowley, Jan. 5, 1779. Had children.—*Sarah<sup>2</sup>* b. July 23, 1738, who m. Nov. 28, 1760, Jeremiah Chaplin; and *Moses<sup>2</sup>* b. Dec. 9, 1743, who m. Rebecca, and from whom came several families in New Hampshire, Andover, Wilmot, Sutton, Hillsboro' and Weare.
- ii. SARAH, b. March 17, 1718-9; d. Feb. 9, 1778.
- iii. JANE, b. June 17, 1723.

9. BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> (*Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>*), m. (1) in Groton, Mass., July 25, 1717-18, Elizabeth, dau. of James and Anne Blanchard; m. (2) April 2, 1740, Betty, dau. of Daniel and Hannah Nutting. Children, all born in Groton, Mass.:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 5, 1719; d. young.
- ii. TIMOTHY, b. Sept. 11, 1720; d. young.
- iii. ECKICK, b. Oct. 20, 1722, d. Nov. 14, 1728.
- iv. HEZIBAH, b. Feb. 19, 1724-5.
- v. BETTY, b. Nov. 30, 1740; m. Jonathan Foster, March 30, 1758; she d. Sept. 25, 1758.
- vi. MARY, b. April 28, 1743, m. Jan. 9, 1772, Jacob, son of Ebenezer and Sarah Patch. She had 8 children, and d. Aug. 28, 1828.
- vii. BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 7, 1745; m. Nov. 20, 1770, Lydia, dau. of Amos and Hannah (Nutting) Woods; d. 1820.
- viii. JOHN, b. May 31, 1749.
- ix. DAVID, b. Oct. 29, 1751; m. Hannah.
- x. ECKICK, b. April 30, 1754, m. (1) Nathaniel, son of William and Experience (Spaulding) Shattuck, who d. April 15, 1813, and she m. (2) Jan. 19, 1815, Thomas Bennett. She d. July 9, 1844.

10. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> (*Edward<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>*). Note by Rev. Seth Chandler, of Shirley, Mass. "In 1749, Samuel Hazen purchased a farm in what was

then called Stow-leg, a small strip of land soon after annexed to Shirley, forming its entire southern boundary. This estate, after many changes and improvements, remains in possession of the family of the fourth and fifth generations. He was chosen selectman at organization of the town in 1753, and held the same office in after years. Few families pass through four generations like the Hazens of Shirley, maintaining such general good character and sustaining such unvariable thrift. A patient, faithful and honest industry, and a consistent economy, are usually at the foundation of such success." Samuel m. Oct. 1, 1723, Sarah Harriman. She d. Aug. 1, 1794, æ. 96. Their children were :

- i. EDWARD, b. May 26, 1724; d. in Rowley, Jan. 10, 1736-7.
- ii. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 31, 1726-7; d. " Nov. 25, 1736.
- iii. MARGARET, b. Jan. 23, 1729-30; d. " Dec. 24, 1736.
- iv. SARAH, b. April 9, 1731; d. " Dec. 20, 1736.
- v. BENJAMIN, b. April 22, 1734; d. " Jan. 6, 1736-7.

These children died of an epidemic.

- vi. EDWARD, b. Groton, Mass., May 2, 1738; moved to Little Falls, N. Y., in 1794; m. (1) Jan. 10, 1758, Sarah Willard of Lancaster, Mass.; m. (2) Mrs. (Dodge) Bathrick, Lunenburg, Mass.; d. 1796. A family in Swanzey, N. H., comes of him.

- vii. SAMUEL, b. Shirley, Mass., May 24, 1740; m. Elizabeth Little of Lunenburg, Mass. He d. May 16, 1815. She d. Sept. 11, 1814, æ. 74. His son Thomas was father of Joseph, now of Shirley, whose son Thomas Joseph, a merchant in Boston, was preparing a Hazen Genealogy when he d. April 27, 1865. To his labors we are indebted for valuable aid.

- viii. ERYCE, m. (1) Joseph Farwell, and (2) Nathaniel Willard.

11. ISRAEL<sup>2</sup> (*Edward*<sup>2</sup> *Edward*<sup>1</sup>). m. May 24, 1724, Hannah Chaplin of Rowley. She d. June 10, 1760, aged 55. He m. (2) June 18, 1761, Mrs. Jane Harriman of Rowley. It seems probable that the following are the children by the first marriage.

- i. JACOB, m. Abigail, dau. of Amos and Margaret (Cogswell) Perley, and widow of William Spofford.
- ii. ISRAEL, d. Rowley, 1749.
- iii. AMOS, d. " 1749.

To this line belong Hon. Nathan W. of Andover, Mass., and Marshman W., D. C. 1866, of Boston.

12. RICHARD<sup>2</sup> (*Richard*<sup>2</sup> *Edward*<sup>1</sup>). b. July 20, 1696; graduated H. C. 1717; lived in Haverhill, Mass., and Hampstead, N. H.—one of the pioneers of the latter town; an eminent surveyor. With his brother Moses, he was one of the first proprietors of Pennycook, now Concord, N. H., and active in its settlement, he making most of the early surveys. In 1741, he first surveyed the boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire. His journal, while making this survey, will appear in the July number of the REGISTER. He was one of the Prince Subscribers; was Representative from Haverhill in 1742. Died suddenly Oct. 18, 1754, on the road from Hampstead to Haverhill. He m. Oct. 22, 1719, Sarah, dau. of Fawn Clement of Newbury, Mass. Their children, all b. in Haverhill:

- i. RICHARD, b. June 19, 1722; m. Oct. 23, 1744, Miriam, dau. of Robert and Mary (Courier) Hoyt, and had children: *Richard*<sup>3</sup>, *Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup> and *Mary*<sup>3</sup>.
- ii. SARAH, b. Feb. 12, 1723-4; d. July 29, 1740.
- iii. MARY, b. March 10, 1725-6; d. Nov. 30, 1737.
- iv. HANNAH, b. Sept. 17, 1729; m. John Moore.

- v. NATHANIEL, b. July 23, 1732; d. Nov. 19, 1737.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 22, 1734; m. Joseph Little of Newburyport.
- vii. NATHANIEL, b. Dec. 9, 1737; d. Dec. 10, 1745.
- viii. MARY, b. Feb. 2, 1739; d. Sept. 10, 1823. m. (1) Benjamin, son of Moses and Sarah (Jacques) Little of Hampstead, N. H., and had six children, of whom Mary<sup>2</sup> m. William (also of Hampstead, and Richard Hazen<sup>2</sup> went to Chelsea, Vt. Mr Little d. April 18, 1777, and she m. (2) Major Edward Moors of Haverhill.

13. MOSES<sup>2</sup> (Richard<sup>2</sup> Edward<sup>1</sup>), b. May 17, 1701; m. March 5, 1727 s. Abigail, dau. of John and Lydia (Gilman) White. The Worshipful William White, of Haverhill, was grandfather of John White. Their children, born in Haverhill, were:

- i. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 7, 1728-9; m. Nov. 16, 1749, Moses Moors. Gen. Benjamin Moors, of Plattsburg, N. Y., was their son.
- ii. JOHN, b. Aug. 11, 1731; d. probably in Haverhill, N. H., before the Revolution. He was active in the settlement of Hampstead, N. H., and when the French and Indian war broke out, he distinguished himself by good service. In the Crown Point expedition, 1757, he was Lieutenant in Capt. Jacob Bayley's company, Col. Meserve's regiment from New Hampshire. In 1758, he was a Captain in Col. Hart's regiment; and in 1760, held the same rank in Col. Goffe's regiment sent out for the invasion of Canada. After the war, he and his friend, Col. Bayley, joined in the enterprise which had long attracted the attention of the province, of settling the rich Coos country, and became, in 1761, the first settler of Grafton County, N. H., at Haverhill. Bayley occupied Newbury, on the opposite side of the Connecticut, the next spring, each naming his new town from his early home. He m. Nov. 30, 1752, Anne Swett, of Haverhill, who d. Sept. 29, 1765. They had Sarah<sup>2</sup> John<sup>2</sup> and two children who d. in 1759. John, b. Nov. 29, 1755, went with his uncle William to New Brunswick; lived in Burton; m. Sept. 2, 1787, Priscilla, dau. of Dr. William and Priscilla (Leonard) McKinstry, and had twelve children.
- iii. MOSES, b. June 1, 1733; d. Feb. 4, 1803, in Troy, N. Y. Like his brother, he was in the French war, and distinguished himself under Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham, where he was severely wounded. After the war he retired on half pay for life in the British Army, and settled at St. Johns, Canada, where he m. a French lady, Charlotte La Saussée, but had no children. When the Revolution came he joined the patriot cause, sacrificing a large estate and his half pay for life, raised a regiment of Canadians, which was recruited from all quarters as the war proceeded, and known variously as "Congress's Own" and "Hazen's Own." The traitor Arnold honored him by baseless charges of insubordination, but the record proves his good conduct, and he was Brigadier-General at the close of the war. He cut a military road through northern Vermont, from Peacham to Hazen's Notch, in Montgomery, which still bears his name.
- iv. ANNA, b. July 30, 1735; m. Robert, son of Amos Peasley, of Dover, N. H., one of the first settlers of Gilmanton. Charles Hazen Peasley, a distinguished citizen of New Hampshire, and Member of Congress, 1847-'53, was her grandson.
- v. WILLIAM, b. July 17, 1738; d. March 23, 1814. Before the Revolution he removed to New Brunswick, and from the establishment of the Province was a member of the Governor's Council until his death. He was a large landholder. He m. July 14, 1761, Sarah, dau. of Dr. Joseph and Sarah (Leonard) LeBaron, of Plymouth, Mass. They had sixteen children, of whom Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> m. the Hon. Ward Chipman, H. C. 1770, Judge of the Supreme Court and Acting Governor of New Brunswick at his death, in 1824; his son, the Hon. Ward Chipman, LL. D., H. C. 1805, was the late Chief-Justice of the Province. William<sup>2</sup> was father of Hon. Robert F. Hazen, Esq., Recorder of St. John, and a Senator of Canada. Charles<sup>2</sup> resided in Boston, and was father of Mary Anne, wife of the Rev. Edmund



F. Slafter (to whose admirable Slafter Memorial we are indebted for particulars of this line). Robert<sup>6</sup> was an officer in the English army, and father of Robert F. Hazen, Esq., of St. Johns. Sarah Lowell<sup>6</sup> m. (1) Thomas Murray, and (2) William Botsford, late Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, father of the Hon. Amos E., a Senator of Canada; the Hon. George, of Fredericton, and Dr. LeBaron, of St. Johns. Charlotte<sup>6</sup> m. Gen. Sir John Foster Fitz Gerald, a member of the British Parliament, whose daughter Charlotte m. Otto Leopold, Baron Von Enje, Chamberlain to the King of Saxony; and Anne m. Sir Robert-Keith Arbuthnot, Baronet of Scotland. Frances Amelia<sup>6</sup> m. Col. Charles Drury, of the English Army, having sons Gen. Charles and Ward Chipman Drury, of St. Johns.

vi. SARAH, b. Nov. 1, 17—; m. Major Nathaniel Merrill, of Haverhill, N. H.

### REV. JOHN ELIOT'S RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROXBURY, MASS.

Communicated by WILLIAM B. TRASK, Esq., of Boston.

[Continued from page 66]

1647. This spring we of Roxbury w<sup>th</sup> some of Dorchester ventured to sea in a small vessell but the master wanted sufficient experience, & the vessel overmastered & was over-sett, & many weeks after came whole almost, ashore to shew the error of men to goe to sea so rawly: many m<sup>r</sup> cast away in her, m<sup>rs</sup> stoughtons eldest sonne,\* m<sup>r</sup> Howards Eldest sonne† w<sup>th</sup> many others.

\* This was doubtless Israel Stoughton, the eldest son of Col. Israel Stoughton, of Dorchester. He was probably born in England. Israel Stoughton, Jr., may have been, for a time, commander of the "train-band" in Dorchester, for in 1645, when he was admitted a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in Boston, he was styled "Captain." His brother William, afterwards the noted Lieut. Governor, was born, according to a record on the Church Book, at Dorchester, Sept. 30, 1631. John, a younger son of Col. Stoughton, was baptized Jan. 1, 1638-9. The father, in his will, made in London, where he then was, July 17, 1644, desires that his eldest son Israel should have a double portion, unless he prove himself unworthy; in such case his double portion to go to William; if William prove unworthy, then the same to be given to the next son John. To his son Israel he gives the fourth part of his small library, to John a fourth part, to William, then in the 13th year of his age, the other half, for his encouragement to apply himself to studies, especially of the Holy Scriptures unto which they are mostly helpful; his wife to retain to her use what books she pleaseth, and his daughters to choose each of them one for their own, that all may have something they may call their father's. See abstract of the will, REGISTER, iv. 51; and inventory of the estate, taken April 2, 1650, *ibid.* 333.

Col. Stoughton was conspicuous in town and state; was one of the largest adventurers with Mr. Edward Rosseter, the Assistant, residing in Dorchester plantation, was also chosen Assistant, commanded in the Pequod expedition, was a member of the synod which tried Mrs. Hutchinson, assisted in preparing the general laws of the colony, served as a commissioner relative to the government of New Hampshire in 1641, &c., was Lieutenant under Rainsborough in England, and died in Lincoln in 1645. He left 300 acres of land to Harvard College. His daughter Hannah, born in April, 1637, m. Dec. 9, 1653, James Minot, second son of Elder George Minot, of Dorchester. Elizabeth, second daughter of James and Hannah (Stoughton) Minot, bapt. Dec. 27, 1663, m. Rev. John Dainforth, of Dorchester, Nov. 21, 1682. One of their children, Israel Stoughton Dainforth, was born 14th and baptized the 16th Oct. 1687. This is the earliest middle name found on the Dorchester Church Records, the name of "Hole on god," son of John and grandson of Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, baptized at Dorchester May 3, 1668, not coming, as we consider, in that category. On the margin of the page it is written, "Rowlandus Cotton, minister of Sandwich 1698." He graduated H. C. 1685, ord. Nov. 2, 1694; had a son Rowland, H. C. 1710, and four other sons, ministers, John, Nathaniel, Josiah and Ward Rowland, the father, died March 22, 1722.

† Quite likely this young man was a son of Robert Howard, and born in England. We know not his name. Robert Howard had several children born in this country. Jonathan and Nathaniel, baptized in Dorchester, Feb. 6, 1641; Hannah, Feb. 1643, who married



This spring we heard p'bable tidings of New haven ship\* w<sup>ch</sup> either was over sett, or foundered at sea. she was too tendersided, & therefore its to be feared she over sett. a very sad blow was y<sup>e</sup> to N. E. to loose so many at once, of y<sup>e</sup> note & worth.

At the time appoynted the Synod assembled.† But at that time the hand of the Lord was very strang among vs. by sicknesse; it being an extreame hot time by thunder weather & vnwholsome.

At the beginning of w<sup>ch</sup> weath<sup>r</sup>, we had a great thunder storme in the night w<sup>ch</sup> at Dorchester slew 3 oxen in the feild. w<sup>th</sup>out any remarkable signe, what it was y<sup>e</sup> killed them.

Frō y<sup>e</sup> time forward a great sicknesse epidemical, did the Lord lay vpon vs, so y<sup>e</sup> the greatest p<sup>t</sup> of a towne was sick at onc, whole familiys sick young & old, scarce any escaping English or Indian.

The maner of the sicknesse was a very depe cold. w<sup>th</sup> some tincture of a feaver, & full of malignity, & very dangerous if not well regarded, by keeping a low diet; the body solluble, warme, sweating, &c: at w<sup>ch</sup> time of visitation, blessed m<sup>r</sup> Winthrop‡ the Gov<sup>r</sup> wife dyed. Also a lusty strong woman of Boston M<sup>r</sup> Stodder;§ fondly eat greene peaches, w<sup>ch</sup> set her to so vyolent a vomiting as y<sup>e</sup> it burst her intralls, as its thought, & so she dyed.

Gods rods are teaching, o<sup>r</sup> epidemical sicknesse of colds, doth rightly by a divine hand tell the churches what o<sup>r</sup> epidemical spr<sup>l</sup> disease is. Lord help vs to see it, & to have such colds in the height of the heat of summer, shews vs, y<sup>e</sup> in the height of the means of grace, peace, liberty of ordinances &c. yet may we then fall into malignant & mortal colds, apostacy, & coolings, &c. This visitation of God was exceeding strange, it was suddaine, & generall: as if the Lord had immediatly sent forth an angel, not

Samuel Minot, youngest son of Elder George Minot, June 23, 1670; another Jonathan, April, 1643. John, Jan. 4, 1645, and Abiell, Aug. 6, 1647, were probably his children. It appears that Hannah Stoughton and Hannah Howard married brothers, Robert H ward was a selectman in Dorchester, clerk of the writs, notary public, &c. He was dismissed with his wife from the church in Dorchester, Aug. 16, 1668, "to Joyne to y<sup>e</sup> Church at Boston," died perhaps early in 1683.

\* Winthrop says: "Then fell a sad affliction upon the country this year [1645-6] though it more particularly concerned New Haven and those parts. A small ship of about 100 tons set out from New Haven in the middle of the eleventh month last (the harbor there being so frozen, as they were forced to hew her through the ice near three times). She was laden with pease and some wheat, all in bulk, with about 200 West India hoes, and store of beaver, and plate, so as it was estimated in all at 5000 pounds. There were in her about seventy persons, whereof divers were of very precious account, as Mr. Grison, one of their magistrates, the wife of Mr. Goodyear (stephen Goodyear) another of their magistrates (a right goodly woman), Captain Turner [Nathaniel Turner], Mr. Lamberton, master of the ship, and some seven or eight others, members of the church there. The ship never went to sea before, and was very crank sided, so as it was com<sup>pl</sup>ed, she was over-set in a great tempest, when happened soon after she put to sea, for she was never heard of after." Gov. Winthrop, in an earlier account, speaks of this vessel as a ship of 50 tons, and that "the loss was very great, to the value of some 1000 pounds, but the loss of the persons was very deplorable."

Edward Johnson writes: "The Lord was pleased to command the wind and Seas to give us a p<sup>er</sup> in the blow, by sinking the very chief of our shipping in the deep, and splitting them in divers against the shores." After mentioning several losses, he continues "as also another ship set forth by the Merchants of New-haven, of which the godly Mr Lamberton went Master, neither ship, persons, nor goods ever heard of."

† Mather makes the New Haven vessel a ship of 150 tons, Hubbard 100 tons. Winthrop, II, 264-275. Johnson's *Wonder Working Providence*, new edition, page 214.

‡ At Cambridge.

§ Her maiden name was Margaret Tindal. She was a daughter of Sir John Tindal, of Great Marston, co. Essex, a master in chancery. Mrs. Winthrop was the third wife of the Governor, whom she married April 29, 1618. Savage gives the names of her eight children. She died June 14, 1647, after a few hours illness.

‡ This was doubtless Mary, daughter of Emanuel Downing, of Salem, the first wife of Anthony Stodard; a niece of Gov. Winthrop. She died June 16, 1647.

w<sup>th</sup> a sword to kill, but w<sup>th</sup> a rod to chastize; & he smot all, good & bad, old & young, or as if there were a generall infection of the aer; w<sup>ch</sup> went fro North to South by degrees infect'g all, yea such as were on the seas neere o' Coasts were so infected, & smitten: And this is remarkable, y<sup>t</sup> though few dyed yet some did; and generally those y<sup>t</sup> dyed were of o' choycest flowers, & most p'cious saints, among oth<sup>r</sup> y<sup>t</sup> were then taken to rest, was y<sup>t</sup> worthy & blessed light M<sup>r</sup> Hooker,\* who haveing a cold & p'ched twice on the Sab: (M<sup>r</sup> Stone † not being at home) and ministred both the sac: the Ld<sup>r</sup> supper in the forenoone, & Baptism in the afternoone, he was so over spent, & his spirits sunk, y<sup>t</sup> he never could recover them againe.

God so graciously p'sp'ed m<sup>r</sup> Winslows indeavours in England, against Gorton & his complices, y<sup>t</sup> all theire great hopes were dashed; & they among vs, a little pulled in theire heads, & held theire peace.

About the end of the 10<sup>t</sup> month of this yeare were very many colds againe among the people, though not so generall, nor so deeply seasing vpon theire spirits, as in the sumer time it was.

This winter we had a gracious p'vidence of God befell two brothers Edward & Georg Dennison, ‡ who had been proude incendiarys of some trobels among us, & full of distemp', and disaffection. but the Lord left them to open and shamefull drunkennesse at Boston: espec<sup>lly</sup> Edward. W<sup>ch</sup> did so greatly humble them both y<sup>t</sup> though George (being a memb<sup>r</sup>) was excom<sup>m</sup>unicated, yet in a short time was taken in againe. And Edward humbling himselfe so effectually y<sup>t</sup> he was also speedily received in to the Church, this is the tryvmph of grace, to magnify grace by sinne.

This sumer we had notice of a very great & dismal storme at Newfound Land§ w<sup>ch</sup> [The remarks end thus abruptly on page 249. The following pages of the Roxbury Church Records, from 251 to the commencement of page 262, are taken up by the Register of Mr. Eliot's colleague, the Rev. Samuel Danforth. The last entry made by Mr. Danforth was 24. 7m. 1674. "A Day of Publick Thanksgiving." We pass over Mr. Danforth's portion, for the present, in order to have Mr. Eliot's record continuous.]

[1674] 15<sup>d</sup> 9<sup>m</sup> we first met & worshiped God in o' new meeting house,] but the l<sup>d</sup> touched o' thigh because yesterday my bro. Danforth fell sick.

\* Rev. Thomas Hooker, the first minister of Cambridge, Mass., one of the founders of the colony of Connecticut, died in Hartford, July 7, 1647, aged 61. *Magnalia*, i. 332-352; *Hist. Coll.* vi. 38-41; Trumbull's *Connecticut*, i. 10, 48, 55, 306, Paige's *Cambridge*, Allen's Dictionary.

† Rev. Samuel Stone, who died July 20, 1653.

‡ On page 2 of the Roxbury Church Records, Rev. Mr. Eliot has the following. "William Dennison, he brought 3 children to N. E. all sons; Daniel, Edward & George. Daniel married at Newtowne, & was joynd to the church there, he afterwards removed to the church at Ipswich." Some one has cut out from the book the residue of the Dennison record. The mutilator was probably not aware of the entry, made afterwards by Mr. Eliot, as above.

§ 1647. At Newfoundland, towards the end of the fishing season, there was a great hiracano in the night, which caused a great wreck of ships and boats, and much fish blown off the shore into the sea. Some small vessels we had there, but through mercy none of them miscarried. — *Winthrop*.

|| This was the second church edifice built on Meeting-House Hill in Roxbury, the first having been erected there in the summer of 1632. "The original house being constantly in need of repairs, on Dec. 10, 1672, it was, 'after much debate with love and condescending one to another, concluded by voate to build a new meeting-house as near the other as conveniently may be,' and on April 14, 1674, 'the selectmen and the committee met at Sergt. Buglies's, and there take account of the number of lands that were hired to help 'raise' the new meetinghouse.' To its construction the people of Brookline contributed £104. 5s, and worshipped there until the erection of their own church in 1715, one fifth part of the church being allotted to them, they contributing in that proportion towards the parish expenses. The first meeting in the new house was on Nov. 15, 1674, only four days before the death of Rev. Mr. Danforth, Eliot's colleague." Drake's *Roxbury*, 284, 5.

19. 9<sup>m</sup>. My bro. Danforth dyed\* in the Lord. it pleased the Lord to brighten his passage to glory. he greatly increased in the pow' of his ministry, especially y<sup>e</sup> last summer. he cordially joyned w<sup>th</sup> me in maintaining the peace of the church. we consulted about the beautifying the house of God w<sup>th</sup> ruling elders, & to order the congregation into the primitive way of Collections.

22. 9<sup>m</sup>. a good Sab: & sac: blessed be the Lord, but sorrowfull, because o' resp'd Pasto' was dead.

23. 9<sup>m</sup>. the solemne funeral of my broth' Danforth, whose departure the Lord brightened, as is above said, & whose funeral was celebrated w<sup>th</sup> a great confluence.

29. 9<sup>m</sup>. m<sup>rs</sup> Burrows† recommended & dismissed, she going for England and is advised to adjoyne herselfe to some church there.

6. 10<sup>m</sup>. this sab. day o' church had a pub. collection for o' Sister Danforth, p'tly to pay the charges of the funeral, the rest to be given the widow, the same collected was [blank]. This day we restored o' primitive practice for the training up o' youth, first o' male youth (in fitting season) stay every sab: after the evening exercize, in the Pub: meeting house, where the Elders will examine theire remembrance y<sup>t</sup> day, & any fit poynt of catechise. Secondly y<sup>t</sup> o' female youth should meet in one place, where the Elders may examine y<sup>m</sup> of theire remembrance yesterday. & about catechise, or what else may be convenient.

8. 10<sup>m</sup>. a meeting held at Lyn by some of Sale<sup>m</sup>, attempting to gather a church, but being found not fit matter, the assembly brake up, & the work p'ceeded not.

15. 11<sup>m</sup>. a fast held at o' church to humble o'selves under the mighty & awfull hand of God, & to seek his favor & guidance of the church, for the healing o' wounds, & beautifying Gods house, in all things defective or out of order. God b: ard o' prayre for sundry sicke, who y<sup>t</sup> day began to mend.

20. 10<sup>m</sup>. This sab: we had a pub: collection for Edward Howard‡ of Boston, to redeeme him out of his sad Turkish captivity, in w<sup>ch</sup> collection was gather'd 12lb. 18s. 9d. ob:§ w<sup>ch</sup> by Gods favor made up the just sum desired.

[To be continued.]

\* His age was 48. He was born in England in September, 1626; came to this country with his father, Nicholas Danforth, in 1634, graduated at Harvard College in 1643, was settled with Mr. Eliot, as colleague, Sept. 24, 1650. He had twelve children. Two of his sons were ministers, the Rev. John Danforth, the seventh minister of Dorchester, born Nov. 6, 1660, grad. H. C. 1677, ordained June 28, 1682, died May 26, 1739, and the Rev. Samuel Danforth, minister of Taunton, born Dec. 18, 1666, grad. H. C. 1683, died Nov. 14, 1727. See Sibley's Harvard Graduates, 88-92.

† Rev. Mr. Danforth makes the following record on the Church Book, page 57. Admitted to the church, "19. 5<sup>m</sup> 1657 m<sup>rs</sup> Rebecca Burrows who came frō Virginia y<sup>t</sup> she might enjoy God in his ordin. in N. E." Also on page 60, "12. 2<sup>m</sup> 1674, m<sup>r</sup> George Burrows admitted to full Communion." He had a daughter Rebecca baptized the same day. Mr. Burrows graduated at Harvard College in 1670. It is thought that "Mr. Burrows," above, was his mother. After leaving college Mr. B. preached at Falmouth, Wells, and Salem Village, now Danvers. On the 8th of May, 1692, he was charged with witchcraft and sent to Boston, where he was confined nine weeks in prison. On the 3d of August he was tried at Salem, and in a few days condemned. On the 19th of that month he was hung.

‡ Mr. Savage says, "Edward Howard, of Boston, married 7 June, 1661, H<sup>annah</sup>, dau. of Thomas Hawkins the baker; and it is strange that we hear no more of him."

§ Probably an abbreviation of the word observe.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

*Replies to queries, if intended for publication, should be brief, unless the subject is of general interest. Fuller replies and statements, when furnished, will be kept on file by the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, for the use of those interested.*

**A BREECH-LOADING RIFLE USED BY THE BRITISH IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.**—In relation to the battle of Brandywine on Sept. 11, 1777, I find the following in the 2d vol. of Bisset's History of George III. chap. xix.

"At the same time General Knyphausen with another division marched to Chadsford against the provincials placed there: in this service the German experienced very important assistance from a corp of riflemen commanded by Major Patrick Fergusson. The dexterity of the provincials had been frequently quoted, and held out as an object of terror to the British troops. Fergusson, a man of genius, invented a new species of rifle, that combined unprecedented quickness of repetition with certainty of effect and security to the soldiers. The invention being not only approved, but highly admired, its author was appointed to form and train a corps for the purpose of practise; but an opportunity did not offer of calling their skill into action, until the period at which we are now arrived. Fergusson, supported by Wemyss's American rangers, was appointed to cover the front of Knyphausen's troops and scoured the ground so effectually, that there was not a shot fired by the Americans to annoy the column in its march." Major Fergusson was killed at the battle of King's Mountain in South Carolina in 1780, and in a notice of him in the xxv. chapter, we have the following particulars of Fergusson and his breech-loading rifle:

"Fergusson was the son of an eminent judge, and nephew of a nobleman of great literary talents. He entered the army at the age of 18. When the disputes between Britain and her American colonies were verging to a civil war, the boasted skill of the Americans in the use of the rifle was exhibited as an object of terror to the British troops. These rumors operated upon the genius of Fergusson, and his invention produced a new species of the rifle, which he could load at the breech without using the rammer, or turning the muzzle away from the enemy, and with such quickness of repetition as to fire seven times in a minute. The riflemen meanwhile might be prostrate on the ground, and protected from the shot of the enemy by the smallest eminence, either natural or artificial. Fergusson displayed his contrivance to the satisfaction of lord Townshend, master of the ordnance and other military men. He was appointed to command a corps drafted from regular regiments, and to discipline them for the practise of his new invention. At the Battle of Brandywine he presented the first specimen of the use of his riflemen, and obtained great praise for his skill and successful efforts."

Neither the British nor the Americans seem to have seen the possibilities of this invention. Were any of these rifles taken at King's Mountain? J. F. TROTT.

*Niagara Falls.*

Rear-Adm. Preble, U.S.N., informs us that Patrick Fergusson obtained a patent for "improvements upon fire-arms," &c., Dec. 2, 1776. Adm. Preble furnishes other facts concerning breech-loading guns, which want of room obliges us to defer till the July number.—ED.

---

**DANFORTH'S SURVEY OF GROTON, 1668.**—Can any reader of the REGISTER tell me where the original of Jonathan Danforth's survey of the Plantation of Groton is to be found? It is given in Butler's History of Groton (pp. 18-19). S. A. G.

---

**LITTLE COMFORT.**—John<sup>2</sup> Porter of Richard<sup>1</sup> Porter of Weymouth, built a saw-mill at Little Comfort in Bridgewater (now South Abington) in 1693. The eastern part of Wenham; where Samuel<sup>2</sup> Porter of John<sup>1</sup> Porter of Salem and his descendants lived, is also called "Little Comfort." Can any one explain the significance of the name? J. W. PORTER.

*Burlington, Maine.*



STEPHEN PIERSON, of Derby, Conn.—There has been for some time a tendency to regard this Stephen Pierson, who appeared at Derby as early as 1679, as one of the sons of the Rev. Abraham Pierson of Newark and Branford. There is, however, no support for such a supposition, except that a Stephen Pierson of Derby, whose name came within the memory of an aged member of the family now dead, was a son of an Abraham Pierson, and that all the *Parsons of Derby*, as they were afterwards called, were descended from Stephen Pierson. Common belief has united these two traditions in referring them to the same person and making him the first settler. Family pride has then been flattered by calling him son of Rev. Abraham Pierson, and therefore brother of Rector Pierson. Now, as there were more than one or even two Stephen Piersons of Derby, and at least two of these were sons of Abraham Piersons, one would be led, after the manner of traditions in general, to refer this traditional Stephen to a later generation, and we shall find it easy to identify him with Stephen Pierson, son of Abraham Pierson and grandson of Stephen, Sen., as one more likely to come within the limits of remembrance of the present or immediate past. The tradition that all Piersons of Derby were descended from Stephen is probably true if applied to Stephen, Sen. But it is strange that such a definite idea of descent should be retained for so many generations where, in fact, more than usual confusion instead of distinctness is revealed in attempting to trace out the several branches, and in particular the last family of Parsons that remained in Derby are with some difficulty and not with entire satisfaction thus traced to the common ancestor. I am of the opinion that in both instances the person referred to was Stephen Pierson, 3d, who was, in fact, son of an Abraham Pierson, and that the second part of the tradition is true in its own proper significance only of the particular branch to which the narrator, his niece, belonged.

The inference drawn by Savage from the occurrence of the name Abraham in Derby loses the little weight it has, when, on investigation, we find that it could just as well be credited to the Tomlinson family, into which Stephen, Sen., married, and from which source other Pierson names were borrowed. And, if we consult family records in general, we find that the mother's family often furnishes names for future generations to repeat. The desirableness of tracing the name Abraham to the Rev. Abraham Pierson is in itself an argument against the reasonableness of it, and even a succeeding generation would forget the true source in their desire to claim kinship with a prominent character. So true is this and so strong the impulse, that successive Abrahams might have been christened and lived in the belief that they were named after Rector Pierson as an ancestor. Then, too, the prominence of this person without any relationship might have given the name to one of the Derby Piersons in its first occurrence.

No mention of Stephen Pierson previous to the record at Derby seems to have been found or at least fully noticed, but such mention is to be found both in the Colonial and Probate Records of New Haven. A Stephen Pierson and Robert Deny were servants of Thomas Mulliner of Branford, and appear as witnesses in a case of witchcraft, June 30, 1657. This Stephen Pierson also appears in a complaint against his master for not fulfilling an agreement to teach him the carpenter's trade. The date is Oct. 1658. He had been bound out in England by his mother for seven years under this condition, and had already served "four or more years." This Stephen then could not be a son of Rev. Abraham Pierson, and, it is to be presumed, his mother was a widow. Here is a Stephen Pierson prior to the one at Derby, and as there is no difficulty about the dates, but rather agreement, why should we not be inclined toward regarding them as one and the same person? Can any one furnish any further data?

F. N. SHEPPARD.

150 Crown St., New Haven, Conn.

PIERCE OR PERCE—Can any one tell me any address of the descendants of Benjamin, b. June 4, 1682, and Jacob Pierce, sons of Stephen Pierce and Tabitha Parker, of Chelmsford, also of Jonathan, son of Oliver Pierce and Hannah Adams, b. April 11, 1752, also of Robert, son of Stephen Pierce and Betsey Bowers, b. April 13, 1754, also of Ephraim, Jr., b. Sept. 1, 1761, Robert, b. Sept. 24, 1767, and Parker, b. Aug. 19, 1770, sons of Ephraim Pierce and Bridget Parker; also William, b. Oct. 7, 1767, and Bradley, b. May 4, 1772, sons of William and Elizabeth Pierce, also of Jonas, Jr., b. Jan. 20, 1780, and Oliver, b. Nov. 7, 1789, sons of Jonas Pierce and Betsy Dunn—all of Chelmsford, Mass., originally. These are wanted for a history of Thomas Pierce, of Charlestown, 1635, and his descendants.

47 Broad Street, Boston

FRED. B. PIERCE.

ROSSITER.—Can any one inform me what relationship there was between Edward and Hugh Rossiter, early settlers of Dorchester? Both had daughters Jane, and this name seems to have been continued to later generations in this family. Edward's daughter, then "widow Jane Hart," petitioned the government for aid in 1685, setting forth that she was the youngest surviving child of Edward Rossiter, and her age was 70 years. Hugh's daughter Jane married, before 1643 ("one of the earliest marriages of Taunton"), Thomas Gilbert of Taunton. This "Jane Gilbert, mother of Thomas Gilbert, Jr., died June 1, 1691, æ. 77 years."

"Jane (Rossiter) Hart, youngest surviving child of Edward Rossiter of Dorchester, died æ. 70." "It is ordered that John Phillips shall have for Edward Hart, Three quarters of an acre of medowe at Squantum necke" (Dorchester Town Records). See REGISTER, vol. xxi. p. 335. Was she wife or mother of this Edward Hart? Edward Rossiter, a grandson of the assistant, in a letter dated March 28, 1682 (REGISTER, vol. xxii. p. 457), speaks of his grandfather as "a pious gentleman of good estate, who left England for the sake of religion." He (the grandfather) died Oct. 23, 1630, much lamented, leaving a son who afterwards lived in Combe, in Devonshire, and Dr. Brian Rossiter who accompanied his father from England, and Mrs. Jane Hart above named. Dr. Bryan Rossiter had a daughter Joanna (Jane), born 1642, who married at Weathersfield, Conn., Nov. 7, 1660, the Rev. John Cotton, of Plymouth, Mass.

In the history of Guilford, Conn., by Smith, p. 18, we read, "Dr. Brian Rossiter of Guilford, Conn., is said to have come over originally with *five or six brothers* to Boston, on the 1st settlement of the country, he was early settler of Windsor—of Guilford and Killingworth—d. at Guilford Sep. 30, 1672—had wife Elizabeth."

In the Dorchester town records, Feb. 1634 (see REGISTER, vol. xxi. p. 330), "it is graunted, unto Hugh Rosciter and Richard Rocket, to have each of them, 8 acres of land on the west side of the brooke adjoyning to m<sup>r</sup>. Rosciter's ground," &c.

In Baylies's History of New Plymouth, vol. i., pt. 1, p. 286, mention is made of Hugh Rossiter as one "of the first and ancient purchasers."

"Hugh Rossiter of Taunton 1637 sold out at Taunton before 1675, to Joseph Willis, and went to Connecticut." In what part of Connecticut did he settle, and had he a daughter Avis?

Cambridge, Mass.

C. B. EUSTIS.

BUCK AND INGOLAND.—I find, in an old diary kept by Abijah Buck, one of the first settlers of Buckfield, Me., and from whom that town took its name, an entry of an account with "Captain Nathaniel Ingoland" under date of "Lak gorg July <sup>th</sup>27 1760." Can you tell me anything of this Capt. Ingoland? Can a roll of his company be obtained? I am trying to trace out the birth-place and early life of this Buck, but cannot obtain anything definite. He was a soldier in the old French War, and resided in New Gloucester, Me., as early as the latter part of 1760, when he came home from Crown Point. From that town he removed to Buckfield in 1777. He was evidently a native of Massachusetts, but I cannot locate him. Later in his diary I find a Nathaniel Ingersol mentioned in connection with Buckfield matters, but with nothing to indicate that he and the Ingoland above named are the same person.

ALFRED COLE.

Geneva, N. Y.

HENRY BASS.—Who was the father of Henry Bass, an active Son of Liberty, who suspended effigies on the Liberty Tree, and was one of the Boston Tea Party? Dates of his birth and death are wanted.

H. E. HENSHAW.

FARLEY.—Can any one tell me where or when Samuel Farley died—who was born in Billerica, "the last week in March, 1654," the first child born in town? He m. April 11, 1677, Elizabeth Shed, and had eight children, born in Billerica: Deborah, Sarah, Elizabeth, Ruth and Joseph, twins, Samuel, Mary and James; the last Oct. 6, 1691. After this date he disappears from Billerica records. Thanks to any one who can tell me of him.

HENRY A. HAZEN.

Billerica, Mass.

ORIGIN OF THE NAMES OF WHITMORE AND WHITTEMORE.—E. S. Whittemore, Esq., of Sandwich, Mass., author of the article in the REGISTER for October last (*ante*, xxxii. 379), has published in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 22, 1879, a reply to Mr. Whitmore's article in our January number (*ante*, pp. 21-3).



NOTES ON THE REV. DR. QUINT'S ARTICLE ON THE DOVER COMBINATION (*ante*, pp. 91-101).—*Anthony Emery* in 1648 assigned lands to Thomas Layton and removed to Kittery, in that part now Eliot, north of Sturgeon creek, opposite Dover Neck. This locality was known as "Cold Harbor;" hence, in his deed of house at Dover Neck to Wm. Pomfret, he calls himself as of "Coleharberte in the Province of Maine." He signed the submission to Mass. in 1652, was one of the Selectmen of Kittery in 1652 and 1654, and had a grant of 200 acres in 1650. He left one son, James, born in 1630, came to this country and to Kittery with his father. He signed the submission to Mass. in 1652, had grants of land from 1652 to 1671 of 410 acres, was Selectman for several years, Representative to the General Court in Boston in 1676. His wife was Elizabeth. Children were—i. James, born 1658. ii. Zachariah, born 1660. iii. Noah, born 1663. iv. Daniel, born 1666. v. Job, born 1670. And probably other children.

*John Heard*, of the "Combination," must have removed to Kittery prior to 1652, as he there signed the submission to Mass. James was the only one of the sons of John who settled in Kittery. He was ensign in 1647. His wife was Shuah. He had grants of land in 1668 and 1674. Children were—i. John, born 1667. ii. Elizabeth, who married Samuel Small. iii. Abigail, who married Job Clements.

Warwick Heard, who was accidentally killed in 1647 by Charles Frost, was he a brother of John?

*Wm. Layton* (Leighton) of Kittery, died in September, 1666; was married about 1654-5, to Katharine Frost, born 1632, daughter of Nicholas Frost who came to Kittery in 1630. Layton was a shipmaster, came directly from England to Kittery. Was he a brother of Thomas of the "Combination"? He could hardly have been father or son. William had four children, one of whom was John, for many years the Sheriff of Yorkshire, and a distinguished man of that period. J. S. H. Fogg.

*South Boston, Mass.*

CHURCH.—Can any of the readers of the REGISTER give any account of the relation of John Church of Dover, N. H.; of Garrett Church of Watertown and Boston; of Peleg Church of Montville, Ct., who went from Boston; of Jonathan Church of Mansfield, Ct.; of Samuel Church of Hartford, Ct. (said to be b. 1758), or Col. Timothy Church of Brattleboro', b. 1750; of Richard Church of Rochester, Mass., to Richard of Plymouth, or Richard of Hartford?

Can any one give the name of the *father* of any of the above? An effort is making by the descendants to search out their parentage. It will help to complete the chain of connection—desirable, if it can be made—between the various branches.

Timothy Cobb, of N. Carver, m. Deborah Church according to one authority, and Deborah Churchill according to another. Which is correct? Have these names been much confounded?

Has any one a knowledge of any brief genealogy of any branch of the family of Church?

F. JAMES.

511 South 41st St., Philadelphia, Penn.

HOISINGTON.—John Hossenton (or Hoisington) was residing at Farmington, Conn., in 1713, where children were born, viz.: i. John, b. Nov. 5, 1713. ii. Sarah, b. April 6, 1715. iii. Elizabeth, b. June 20, 1717. iv. Elisha, b. Nov. 8, 1719. v. James, b. Dec. 10, 1721. vi. Thankfull, b. Sept. 1, 1724. vii. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 18, 1726-7. viii. Joab. ix. Ebenezer, b. about 1730.

The name is found in Farmington records as Hossenton, Horsington and Hoisington, and appears to relate to the same family; the last is the recent spelling. What is known of the ancestry and previous residence of this family? What are the dates of births of sons Joab and Ebenezer? These last emigrated to Windsor, Vt., about 1765.

John Hassenton, described as of Hadley, Mass., took freeman's oath, Feb. 8, 1678-9. See REG., vol. iv. p. 25 (1850). What is known of his ancestry, family and descendants? Was *John* of Farmington of his descendents? Address,

*Monmouth, Ill.*

ALMON KIDDER.

WELCH.—If any of our readers know the parentage or place of birth of James Welch, born between the years 1740 and 1765, they will confer a favor by communicating the information to

ALBERT RUSSELL COOKE.

*Providence, R. I.*

**RUTLAND, MASS.**—This town is one of the oldest and most interesting in central Massachusetts, and it may be of interest to give a few items connected with its early history and settlement. The first title is from the Indians, and bears date Dec. 23, 1686, running to Henry Willard, Joseph Rowlandson, Joseph Foster, Benj. Willard and Cyrian Stevens, and was for a tract some twelve miles square known by the name of Naquog. This deed was not recorded till April 14, 1713, in the county of Middlesex. This title was confirmed by the General Court in 1713, on the condition that sixty families be settled on the same within seven years, that the town be called Rutland, and other conditions relating to schools and churches, and other minor considerations.

This large tract embraced what is now Rutland, Oakham, Barre, Hubbardston and a large part of Princeton, likewise nearly one half of Paxton. In 1715 six miles square was set off from the original grant, by the parties in interest, for settlement according to the act of the General Court, and it was this portion of the original grant which holds the name of Rutland, except the small portion taken to form Paxton as before named.

Sixty-two "house-lots" of thirty acres were surveyed and assigned to sixty-two families in the year last above named, and in 1720 all of the conditions of the act establishing the town had been substantially complied with by the original proprietors, and hence their title to the whole grant became perfected. It would appear that these proprietors gave up half the original grant in order to secure or perfect their title to the remainder.

The names of the sixty families settled in Rutland between the years 1713 and 1720, as given in Reed's Rutland, are as follows, namely:

Samuel Wright, Cyrian Wright, Jacob Stevens, Robt. Patrick & Co., Simon Davis, William Blair, Samuel Ball, Josiah Haynes, Joseph Wright, Estes Hatch, Samuel Sewall, Graves & Barnard, Clarke & Hendry, Joseph Stevens, Ezekiel Day, Daniel Shepard, John Battulph, Wm. & J. Allen, Thomas Wheeler, Thomas Smith, James Pitts, Michael Gill, Thomas Fitch, John Smith, John Jeffries, Samuel Goodenow, Thomas How, Isaac Gibbs, Daniel How, Moses How, Jonas Clark, James Browning, Eliezer Brown, Samuel Davis, George Robbins, Henry Franklin, David Melvin, Jonathan Willard, Thomas Reed, Jacob Farrar, Ebenezer Davis, Samuel Stone, Jonathan Waldo, J. & J. Crosby, Benj. Fletcher, John Dokin, John Barber, Mark Perkins, John Charnock, Edward Rice, Jonathan Sewall, Eliezer Ball, Eliezer Heywood, Edward Rice.

Some of the above named held more than one "house-lot," and then there was the minister's lot and the school lot, &c.

LESLYARD BILL.

Paxton, Mass.

**PIERCE AND TRUE RECORDS.**—The following entries were probably made in a "Day book" or "Ledger," and only this leaf is preserved. They are copied for the REGISTER by Josiah L. Hale, M.D., of Boston.

"An Account of the Deaths, Births and Marriages of my wife's family."

- 1778. May 15, Grandmother Jackson died aged eighty-two [82].
- 1778. January, Capt. George Peirce was drowned at the Downs in Eng.
- 1782. Dec. 30, Grandfather Jackson died aged ninety-three [93].
- 1785. Oct. 16, Mr. John Lewis died aged 59 years.
- 1786. Oct. 21, Mother True departed this Life in 87 year of her age.
- 1793. Sept. 26, Father True Departed this Life in 83 year of his age.

These ages taken from Father True's book.

- 1739. I was married to Abigail Jackson.
- 1740. Nov. 20, Abigail True was born.
- 1744. April 1, *Obadiah* True was born.
- 1746. Oct. 9, Jennima True was born.
- 1753. Oct. 31, Mary True was born.
- 1758. June 26, Comfort True was born.
- 1798. January 3, Daniel Pearce Departed this Life at 51.

**FORTUNES OF AMERICAN FAMILIES.**—Frederic Gregory Forsyth, Esq., 53 State street, Portland, Me., is engaged in writing a book under this title, which is to be a companion series to Sir Bernard Burke's "Vicissitudes of Families." He solicits information which will aid him in this work.

INDICOTT RECORDS.—The following records have been copied for the REGISTER, by William A. Bowdlear, Esq., of Boston. They are from a family bible which originally belonged to James Indicott, by whom it was presented, July 18, 1789, to Edward Bell, son of Thomas and Hannah (Crafts) Bell, and grandson of Daniel and Abigail (Connable) Bell, at about the date of his marriage to Sarah Sprague, cousin of the said James Indicott. Edward Bell was a brother of Daniel Bell, grandfather of Mr. Bowdlear. Edward was born Feb. 3, 1766, and died Oct. 18, 1809 :

- “ My Grandfather John Indicott, Died May 26, 1757.  
 My Grandfather James Day Died, June 29, 1763.  
 My Grandmother Elizabeth Indicott, Died March 14, 1765.  
 My Grandmother Mary Day, Died Oct. 19, 1763.  
 My Father, John Indicott, Died September 6, 1772.  
 My Mother Elizabeth Indicott, Died November 6, 1787.  
 My Uncle Joseph Indicott, Died March 9, 1765.  
 My Aunt Rebecker Indicott Died February 17, 1769.  
 My Uncle Joseph Day Died January 14, 1773.  
 My Uncle James Day  
 My Uncle James Indicott Died October 14, 1769.  
 My Uncle Jeremiah Day Died, 1757.  
 My Aunt Sarah Sprague [that was Sarah Endicott] Died February 8, 1786. [Her first husband was — Day ; issue, one daughter, who married David Wood, of Charlestown (baker). Her second husband, Samuel Sprague, of Charlestown ; issue, Sarah married Edward Bell, ten children ; Samuel married Deborah Wallace, six children.]  
 My Aunt Ginney Day  
 My Brother John Indicott  
 My Sister Eliza Blair  
 My sister Mary McCluer died  
 [Torn off] ter Mary Indicott  
 [Torn off] r David Indicott  
 [Torn off] ., Indicott  
 [Torn off] tt died.”

WHO RANG THE BELL ON INDEPENDENCE HALL, JULY 4, 1776?—Can any reader of the REGISTER tell who rang this bell on that occasion? He is described in Barnes's "Centenary History," Ridpath's "United States History," and Lippard's "Legends of the Revolution," as an "old man," but there is no name mentioned, and I have been unable by inquiry to ascertain it. ROBERT E. WRIGHTLEY.

Myerstown, Pa.

MERCHANT.—In a notice of the descendants of Eleazer Davenport in the REGISTER, vol. iv. p. 116, the name of William Merchant, who married Dec. 22, 1749, the widow of John, son of the Hon. Addington Davenport, is written Marchant.

From a record of one of the descendants of John Davenport, and from a memorial ring in my possession, inscribed, "Mrs. A. Merchant, ob. 16. Dec. 1788. æ 80," I conclude it should be so written. S. CUTLER.

Boston, Mass.

DOUGLAS.—The interesting circular of contents of the REGISTER for January, 1874, contains "a brief genealogy of the Douglas Family of Mass. and Maine." My great-grandmother was Bridget Douglass of Douglassville, in Amity Township, on the R. R. eleven miles below Reading. I wonder if this is not the same family? The name was formerly spelled with one s. They were Scotch Episcopalians, and the old St. Gabriel Church and burial ground at Douglasville is one of the oldest and most interesting spots in Pennsylvania. HENRY MAY KEIM.

Reading, Pa.

BIBLIOGRAPHY OF VERMONT.—A bibliography of the state of Vermont, by M. D. Gilman, Esq., of Montpelier, Vt., was commenced in the Montpelier *Argus and Patriot*, Jan. 22, 1879. Two or three columns are printed each week, and it will take about a year to complete the publication of it. The subscription price of the *Argus and Patriot* is \$2 a year.

LEONARD.—The writer is a descendant of Solomon Leonard, an original proprietor of Bridgewater, Mass., and one of the earliest settlers in that town. An interest in the genealogy of our family began to be awakened when I found in Judge Mitchell's History of Bridgewater, soon after it was published in 1840, that my great-grandfather Joseph (17) was married to Mary Packard, 1721, when he was but eight years of age! Ever since that time, as leisure and opportunity would permit, I have been gathering material, in this country and in Europe, for an authentic genealogy of the "Bridgewater branch of Leonards," and their connection with other branches of the name. Judge Mitchell was a noble man, and performed a noble work in compiling and publishing this history. Although it contains numerous errors, it has been, and will continue to be, of inestimable value to historians and genealogists. He laid foundations upon which others have built more perfect structures. He had an interleaved copy of his work in which he noted, to the end of his life, all errors or additions that he discovered, or were brought to his notice. Cannot that copy be found, and the possessor be induced to present it to our library, where it will be accessible to the vast number of persons who would be benefited by the records it contains?

A few months before his decease, I had several pleasant interviews with him, when with his characteristic kindness and interest, he gave me much information relative to my ancestors, and the corrections he had made since his history was published.

He had learned that Jacob,<sup>2</sup> son of Solomon,<sup>1</sup> had a wife previous to the one mentioned in his will as "his present wife Susanna," who had sons, Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Josiah.<sup>3</sup> The former married Martha, daughter of William Orcutt, born in 1671, and had:

Ephraim,<sup>4</sup> m. Martha, daughter of Humphrey Perkins of Hampton, N. H., September 16, 1720.

Joseph,<sup>4</sup> who m. Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Packard of Bridgewater, September 14, 1721; and a daughter who m. — Fisher, said to be of Rehoboth. Who was she?

Ephraim<sup>4</sup> was a merchant in Bridgewater, for many years after his marriage. Removed to Hopewell, New Jersey, where Elisha Byram, who m. his daughter Phebe, settled as a clergyman. (Mitchell, page 127.)

It has been represented that these families had full records of their ancestors. If so, they may be discovered among some of their descendants.

In a genealogy of the Perkins family, published in the REGISTER, vol. xii, page 60 (1858), it is stated that Abigail, youngest sister of Martha Perkins, m. "Mr. Leonard, of Bridgewater." Who was he?

The most vigilant search has failed to discover who was Jacob's first wife, where and when she was born and died, and when her children were born. It has been supposed that the family were in Worcester when the first attempt at settlement was made there, and were driven off by the Indians in 1675. He was certainly there with his second wife, and two children born at Weymouth, as soon as the second attempt at settlement was undertaken in 1684-5. They were so harassed by the Indians that they became discouraged, however, and removed to Bridgewater in 1693. A short time before his death in 1717, he deeded his property in Worcester to his nephew Moses,<sup>4</sup> who was a prominent man in W. The children of the first wife probably lived with and were provided for by her relatives (whoever they were), as they were not mentioned in his will made December 14, 1716, proved December 19, 1717.

A liberal remuneration will be made for such information as will enable me to complete an authentic record of the births, marriages and deaths of the three generations commencing with Solomon; including family names of wives. In the early records, the names were sometimes written Lenner, Levenson and Leonardson. Who was William Leonard, of Bridgewater, m. Sarah Bilton, 1709? Sarah, m. Samuel Perry, December 14, 1710? Benjamin, m. Hannah Phillips, August 15, 1715? And Martha, m. Ebenezer Eddy, of Norton, 1734? MANNING LEONARD.

Southbridge, Mass.

DUNBAR.—John Dunbar and Elizabeth his wife were in New Haven in the early part of the eighteenth century. He was father of John Dunbar, of Wallingford, and perhaps had himself lived in that town before going to New Haven. Was he previously from Hingham, Mass.? Had he another wife, and if so, who was she? Who was Elizabeth?

E. McC. S.



TYLER'S HISTORY OF AMERICAN LITERATURE (*ante*, pp. 117-19).—The writer of the notice of this work in the *January Register*, states (p. 118, l. 16) that Prof. Tyler, in his specimens of early American literature, has corrected "the loose grammar and incorrect expressions of his subjects." How the writer could get such an idea, we cannot imagine. Prof. Tyler in his preface, in stating the method adopted by him in the reproduction of the literary specimens which he gives, uses this language:

"Obviously their value for the purpose in view would be destroyed, if they should be tampered with; if the historian of this body of literature should undertake to improve it by his own emendations of it,—correcting its syntax, chastising its vocabulary, or recomposing the structure of its sentences. This I have never knowingly done."

Prof. Tyler, as far as we can see, has never done this. We have not found a single instance of such changes, nor has one been pointed out to us.—*Ed.*

CHARLESTOWN GENEALOGIES AND ESTATES.—This great work by the late Thomas Bellows Wyman, announced as ready for the press in the *Register*, xxxii. 237, will soon be published. The death of Mr. Wyman almost immediately after the printing was begun, increased the need of careful supervision, but the work has progressed, it is believed, with accuracy under the editorship of Mr. Henry H. Edes, and in strict accordance with the plan upon which Mr. Wyman himself superintended the printing to the time of his death. The work—of which only a limited number of copies are printed—is larger and more expensive than at first estimated, the two volumes filling more than eleven hundred closely-printed royal octavo pages. It is published by subscription, but a few copies will be on sale by the publishers, David Clapp & Son, Boston, after the subscribers of last year have been supplied.—*Ed.*

PELHAM.—An exhaustive article by Col. Joseph L. Chester, LL.D., on the Pelham family, will appear in our July number.—*Ed.*

TOWN HISTORIES IN PREPARATION.—We learn that histories of the following towns have been undertaken. Persons having documents or facts relating to either of these towns, are advised to send them to the historian of that town.

*Bordentown, N. J.*—By Major E. M. Woodward, of Elmsdale, Monmouth Co., N. J. The title of this book will be "Bordentown and the Surrounding Country." It will contain a complete and thorough narrative of the landing, hamlet, village, town and city from the location of its site in 1681, by Thomas Farnsworth, to the present time. It will contain over 470 pages, handsomely printed and neatly bound in cloth. Price \$3.

*Burlington County, N. J.*—By E. M. Woodward. "The Old Families of Burlington County, New Jersey," as this book will be entitled, will contain over 370 pages, handsomely printed and neatly bound. Price, \$3. It will contain, when possible, the founders in America, where they came from, the vessels they arrived in, their descendants for several generations, and other interesting facts concerning them. The prospectus contains a list of sixty-three families.

Orders for the two preceding books (*Bordentown* and *Burlington County*) should be addressed to J. D. Flynn, Bordentown, N. J. The two books bound together will be furnished for \$5. They will be published by subscription, and only as many copies as are subscribed for will be printed.

*Grafton, Mass.*—By Frederick C. Peirce, Esq., of Barre, Mass. The original name of Grafton was *Hassanamisco* or *Hassanamest*, so called for a tribe of Indians who were in subjection to the Nipmucks. He will give a sketch of these two tribes of Indians, the Indian church, established in 1674, a biographical sketch of the principal Indians here, sketches of Rev. John Eliot and Maj. Gen. Daniel Gookin; the incorporation of the town, the origin of its name; its action in the French and Revolutionary wars, and those of 1812 and the Rebellion. Also the genealogies of the older families. It is expected to be published during the year, and to make a volume of from 600 to 700 pages.

*Henniker, N. H.*—By L. W. Cogswell, Esq. He has been several years engaged on a history of this town from the grant in 1735 to the present time. It will furnish

an impartial civil, ecclesiastical and military history of Henniker, with biographical sketches of its prominent men and women. A full genealogical register will also be given, three thousand names being already tabulated.

*Woodbury, Ct.*—By William Cothren, of Woodbury. Mr. Cothren, the author of the "History of Ancient Woodbury," has issued proposals for a volume of "Genealogical Statistics" of that town, to contain "a correct list of all births, baptisms, marriages and deaths in ancient Woodbury, including the towns of Washington, Southbury, Bethlehem and Roxbury, from the first entry, May 8, 1670, down to the present day." The work will contain 250 pages. Price, \$2.50. The history already published and this volume, making three volumes in all, will be furnished for \$9.

**GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.**—The attempt to collect information respecting Genealogies in Preparation, which the Committee on the Library has in hand, meets with such marked success that all readers of the REGISTER who are engaged in such researches will confer a favor by sending their names to the undersigned, who will forward a circular, to such as have not received one, which may be filled out and returned at convenience.

Already nearly two hundred and fifty replies have come in, many of them containing names of several families, which are being traced, and the information so gained is of great value to genealogists.

Families possessing manuscript genealogies would find them of the utmost service if left in charge of the Society, where they may be easily referred to and are safe from loss or destruction.

18 Somerset St., Boston.

WM. H. C. LAWRENCE,  
of Com. on Library.

We continue from the January number our list of genealogies in preparation. Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think will be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating the family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with dates and places of birth, marriage, residence and death.

*Baldwin.* By C. C. Baldwin, Secretary of the Historical Society at Cleveland.—It will contain several thousand descendants of the first settlers in Massachusetts, Connecticut and Pennsylvania. The descendants of John of Stonington will be by Hon. John D. Baldwin of Worcester. The lines of six of the emigrants are traced in England. Early contributions of matter are desirable, as the work is soon to be printed.

*Boyden.* By Amos J. Boyden, Esq., Foxborough, Mass.—Persons interested in this family are requested to give such information as they have on the subject at their earliest convenience, giving names, dates, native places, etc. Any information concerning Nathaniel Boyden, born 1650, son of Thomas who settled in 1634 at Watertown, will be thankfully received.

*Folsom.* By the Rev. Jacob Chapman, Kingston, N. H.—This work has been heretofore announced, and brief notices of the early generations were printed in the REGISTER (*ante*, xxx. 207-31). Members of the family are requested to send the Rev. Mr. Chapman the records needed to complete the genealogy, without delay. He will furnish blanks free to aid any who request them in filling out the record of their families.

*McCrillis.* By H. O. McCrillis, Esq., Taunton, Mass.—He will be thankful for information concerning the family. Address him as above.

*Rylands, Ryland, Riland, Rylance, Roylance, &c.* By J. Paul Rylands, Esq., F.S.A., Highfields, Thelwall, near Warrington, England.—Mr. Rylands is collecting information concerning these families, with the intention of issuing a privately printed volume on the subject. He wishes to obtain notices of persons of the names in the United States, Canada, &c.

*Spooner.* By the Hon. Thomas Spooner, 130 Dayton St., Cincinnati, Ohio (*ante*, xxx. 107).—Mr. Spooner writes that he is revising his work, and hopes to have it ready for the press in about six months. It will make two volumes of about 700 pages each. The biographical sketches will be as full as they can be made from the materials furnished by the relatives. Within a few months a final circular of queries, for additions and corrections, will be issued.



*Simpson and Stimson.* By Martyn L. Stimson, Esq., Oberlin, Ohio. Mr. Stimson is collecting materials for the genealogies of these families in the United States and Canada, with a view to publication. Circulars, giving items particularly desired, can be had by addressing him.

## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

### NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Boston, Wednesday, September 4, 1879.*—A stated meeting was held at 3 o'clock this afternoon, the president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Ph. D., in the chair.

The president announced the death of John Wingate Thornton, A. M., one of the founders of the Society, and appointed the Hon. Thomas C. Amory, Charles W. Tuttle and John W. Dean a committee to prepare resolutions of respect to his memory.

The Rev. Frederic West Holland, A. M., of Cambridge, read a paper entitled "A forgotten Benefactor to the United States," in which he gave the history of Beaumarchais.

Henry W. Holland, chairman of the library committee, made a special report on the work done by the committee in preserving obituaries, which was read in his absence by the secretary.

John W. Dean, the librarian, reported that during the months of June, July and August there had been received 69 volumes and 467 pamphlets.

The Rev. Samuel Cutler, the historiographer, read memorial sketches of four deceased members, namely William Cullen Bryant, LL. D., of New York; the Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, D. D., of Concord, N. H.; Prof. Israel Daniel Rupp of Philadelphia, and the Hon. Francis M. Johnson of Boston.

*October 2.*—A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

The president announced the death of Col. Almon D. Hodges, ex-president, and appointed Joseph W. Tucker, Isaac Child and William B. Trask a committee to prepare resolutions to be presented at a future meeting.

A committee to nominate officers for 1879 was chosen as follows: the Rev. Edmund F. Shutter, the Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D. D., Charles W. Tuttle, William B. Trask and Arthur M. Alger.

The Rev. Elias Nason read a very interesting paper entitled, "My Minister, or Reminiscences of the Rev. Nathaniel Howe of Hopkinton, Mass."

The Hon. Thomas C. Amory, chairman of the committee to draft resolutions on the death of Mr. Thornton, reported the following, which he prefaced with suitable remarks:

*Resolved,* That with profound regret we recognize and record our sense of the loss sustained by the society in the decease of John Wingate Thornton, one of its founders, and who has served it well in official and other relations. We have long had occasion to mark his patient assiduity in historical research, the extent and thoroughness of his knowledge, his sound and critical judgment, many of us to acknowledge his readiness to communicate his friendly aid and counsel in our pursuits. We shall not easily forget the robust and sterling traits that composed his character, his steadfastness in upholding what he conceived to be right, his constancy to friend and magnanimity to foe. We must especially value the example he has left us of one who, neglecting no duty to his family, his profession or the public, and alive to whatever claimed his sympathy or active cooperation, created for himself a happy, useful and honored career in historical literature, not for glory or profit, but that he might grow in strength and wisdom and be of service to others by the fruits of his labors.

*Resolved,* That the sincere condolence of the society be presented to the family of our deceased associate in their bereavement, with this tribute of respect to his memory.

After tributes to the memory of Mr. Thornton from other members, the resolutions were unanimously adopted.

Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D D , offered the following resolutions, and spoke in support of them .

*Resolved*, That the New-England Historic, Genealogical Society has heard with surprise and regret the propositions to destroy the Granary and King's Chapel burial grounds by the erection thereon of a new court-house.

*Resolved*, That this society earnestly remonstrate against such an attempt to sweep away these historic monuments—almost the last memorials of colonial Boston.

*Resolved*, That a committee, of which the president shall be chairman, be appointed to take such action as may seem to them necessary or proper to prevent this, that we may be able to hand down to future generations intact these old burial grounds filled with the honored dust of so many of the fathers of New-England.

Remarks were made by several gentlemen in support of these resolutions, and they were unanimously adopted. Strong disapprobation was expressed at the idea of wantonly invading the resting places of the fathers of the colony, the patriots of the Revolution and the donor of Faneuil Hall.

The following committee was chosen under the resolutions, namely Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Hon. George C. Richardson, Hon. Samuel C. Cobb, Charles W. Tuttle, John T. Nassum and Hon. Thomas C. Amory.

The librarian reported as donations during September, 48 volumes and 93 pamphlets.

The corresponding secretary reported the acceptance of the following gentlemen to the membership to which they had been elected, namely. Stanton Blake of Boston ; John H. Hardy of Arlington ; George W. Kelley of Haverhill ; Frederick B. Pierce of Boston ; James A. Elgerly of Sumersworth, N. H. ; Albert K. Tech, D D , of Milton, Mass. ; Stephen D. Salmon, Jr., of Boston ; James S. Pike of Calais, Me ; Henry F. Douglas of Providence, R. I. ; George W. Gay, M.D., of Boston, and William A. Mowry of Providence, R. I., as resident members, and George H. Lee of St. John, N. B., as a corresponding member.

The recording secretary, David G. Haskins, Jr., read memorial sketches of John Wingate Thoraton and Lyman Nichols, deceased members of the society, which sketches were prepared by the historiographer, Rev. Samuel Cutler, who was absent.

The publishing committee for 1878-9 was chosen, namely, John Ward Dean, the Rev. Lucius R. Paige, Henry H. Edes, Jeremiah Colburn, William B. Trask and Henry F. Waters.

November 6.—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

David G. Haskins, Jr., of Cambridge, read a paper entitled, " Boston Fur Traders on the Northwest Coast in 1801 and 1802."

Joseph W. Tucker, chairman of the committee appointed at the last meeting, reported the following resolutions, which, after remarks by Mr. Tucker and others, were unanimously adopted.

*Whereas*, in the providence of God, our late associate, Almon Danforth Hodges, having been taken from the many scenes of his usefulness, we deem it our duty to place upon record our sense of the loss this society and the community has sustained by the death of a man so highly and so justly esteemed, therefore

*Resolved*, That as a member of this society for many years and its president for two years, he made himself loved and respected by his uniform courtesy, by the deep interest he took in the success of the institution, and the zeal with which he prosecuted the important objects for which it was established.

*Resolved*, That among the business men of our city there was no one who possessed in a higher degree the essential qualities of integrity, prudence and industry, and besides these he had a courtesy of manner and a genial disposition which made friends of all who had official relations with him. As a citizen he had the esteem and confidence of all who knew him, in every benevolent enterprise and in every movement which concerned the interests of the community he was a ready helper; and his public and private character was highly exemplary and worthy of imitation.

*Resolved*, That to his wife and children we offer the sincere expression of our sympathy.

*Resolved*, That the secretary be requested to enter these resolutions upon the records and transmit a copy of the same to the family of the deceased.

The Rev. Mr. Slaftey, the committee for the arrangement of the Knox manuscripts, presented to the society some time since by Rear Admiral Thatcher, reported

that the work was in successful progress. The eleven thousand papers in this collection were in a fair way to be arranged for their safe and permanent preservation. The work is going forward under the skilful and experienced hand of our associate member, Dr. John S. H. Fogg, of this city. Fifteen massive volumes, of the sixty which will be required for the whole work, have been completed. The material was selected and the volumes bound under the direction of the committee, with particular reference to durability and substantial elegance. The paper is a tough manila, the covers are green Turkey morocco (which has been proved to be the most durable leather for book binding), with cloth sides. The other manuscripts belonging to the society, and those which may hereafter be intrusted to its care, are recommended to be bound in the same way.

The librarian reported as donations in October, 111 volumes and 669 pamphlets. The corresponding secretary reported that letters accepting resident membership, to which they had been elected, had been received from Francis Henry Swan, U. S. N., of Annapolis, Md.; Thomas L. Rogers of Newton, Mass.; Luther Clark, M.D., of Boston, and Thomas Edward Bartlett of Worcester.

The historiographer read memorial sketches of the Rev. Charles Trelawny Collins-Trelawny, the Rev. Richard Manning Hodges and Col. Almon D. Hodges, members of the society, recently deceased.

*December 4.*—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, President Wilder in the chair.

Henry W. Holland, chairman of the library committee, presented in behalf of the several donors, the portraits of the following past officers, namely: the Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., historiographer, from his daughters; the Rev. Joseph B. Felt, LL.D., president, from his nephews; the Hon. John A. Andrew, president, from the artist and his friends; and Frederic Kidder, treasurer, from himself.

The Rev. Dorus Clarke, D.D., read a paper on "Saying the Catechism Seventy-five Years and the Historical Results."

The Hon. Richard Frothingham, LL.D., chairman of the committee appointed in September, reported the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the New England Historic, Genealogical Society would here record their sense of the great loss they have sustained in the death of their valued member and former librarian, Thomas Bellows Wyman.

*Resolved*, That we look with admiration on a career marked by brave effort in every field of genealogical research, characterized by patient and conscientious labor in arranging a vast mass of material, and crowned with the noble result of "The Genealogies and Estates of the Inhabitants of Charlestown."

Mr. Frothingham, who had known Mr. Wyman from a boy, gave a sketch of his life and paid a high tribute to his character. The resolutions were unanimously adopted.

The librarian reported as donations in November, 48 volumes and 34 pamphlets.

The corresponding secretary reported the acceptance of the membership to which they had been elected by William F. Crafts of Boston, Frank W. Hackett of Portsmouth, N. H., George K. Clarke of Needham, and Thomas L. Rogers of Newton, as resident; and the Rev. Moses H. Wilder of Brooklyn, N. Y., and George D. Miller of New Brighton, N. Y., as corresponding members.

The historiographer read memorial sketches of five deceased members, namely: the Hon. John S. Sleeper of Boston; Evert A. Duyckinck, A.M., of New York; Capt. Charles A. Ranlett of Billerica; the Rev. Henry Jones of Bridgeport, Ct., and Abraham A. Dame of Boston.

#### RHODE-ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Providence, Tuesday, December 17, 1878.*—A meeting of this Society was held this evening at a quarter before eight o'clock, the president, the Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, in the chair.

Henry C. Dorr of New York city read a paper on "The Plantations and the Narragansetts."

*Saturday, Dec. 21.*—An adjourned meeting was held at 7½ o'clock this evening, President Arnold in the chair.

The president laid before the Society a communication from Prof. C. P. Patterson, superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, on the importance of a correct nomenclature of the places along our coast, and asking the assistance of the Society

in properly designating the various places in Rhode Island. He also read his reply to the professor. The president and Messrs. Bartlett and Beckwith were appointed a committee in behalf of the Society to promote the proposed object.

The Hon. Zachariah Allen, vice-president, then exhibited and explained a plan for a monument over What-cheer or Slate Rock. The form and material of the proposed monument were approved; and the sense of the meeting was that the salutation which the Indians addressed to Williams at Slate Rock, should constitute a part, if not the whole, of the inscription on the monument, as follows: "WHAT CHEER, NETOP," JUNE, 1636. A committee consisting of Vice-president Allen, William G. Williams and Prof. J. Lewis Diman were appointed to represent the views of the Society to the appropriate committee of the city council.

*Tuesday, Dec. 31.*—A meeting was held this evening at 7.45 o'clock, President Arnold in the chair.

A paper was read by the Rev. Carl W. Ernst of Providence, on "The Anglo-Afghan War."

#### KENTUCKY STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This society has recently been formed for the purpose of collecting and preserving whatever relates to the history of Kentucky. It is located at Lexington. "As the oldest of the states west of the Alleghanies, and the pioneer in Western civilization, a value attaches to the earlier history" of Kentucky "from the romance surrounding it which does not pertain to the states founded in peace. . . . The history of Kentucky's first half century is the history of all the states in the Mississippi Valley, to whose settlement she contributed by the valor and enterprise of her sons."

Circulars may be obtained by addressing the corresponding secretary, George W. Ranck, Esq., Lexington, Ky., to whom also communications and donations may be sent.

### NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by the Rev. SAMUEL CUTLER, Historiographer of the Society.

THE historiographer would state, for the information of the society, that the memorial sketches which are prepared for the REGISTER are necessarily brief in consequence of the limited space which can be appropriated. All the facts, however, he is able to gather, are retained in the Archives of the Society, and will aid in more extended memoirs for which the "Towne Memorial Fund" is provided. The preparation of the first volume is now in progress by a committee appointed for the purpose.

The Rev. NATHANIEL BOUTON, D.D., of Concord, N. H., a corresponding member, was born at Norwalk, Conn., June 20, 1799; died at Concord, N. H., June 6, 1878, aged 78 years, 11 months, 16 days.

He was the son of William Bouton, born January 16, 1749 (O. S.), and Sarah Benedict, born June 15, 1752, both of Norwalk.

From a sketch of his life prepared by Dr. Bouton and left for use after his decease, we select a few paragraphs as indicative of his modesty in speaking of himself, as a knowledge of his many theological and historical works would show the estimation of the public in his eminent ability in those departments of literature, and his great personal worth:

"It was my father's wish that I should study English grammar, but no school-master employed in my native district was able to teach it. \* \* \* When about eleven years of age, I attended school in a neighboring district where the master could parse, and then I learned to parse with great pleasure. As I studied the grammar I found out that certain forms of speech common among the boys were not correct, such as 'we was,' 'we am,' and I ventured to say, 'we are.' 'we were,' etc., when a larger boy exclaimed, 'Oh, college larnt.' That expression gave me the first idea I ever had of a college, and I felt a certain elevation or pride at the idea." \* \* \*



"In the spring of 1813, I saw an advertisement in the *Republican Farmer*, a weekly paper published in Bridgeport, Conn. Wanted—at this office, an apprentice. Apply to the publisher, Siles Nichols. Immediately on reading it I said, *I will be a printer*." Obtaining his father's consent, he rode the next day to Bridgeport, and although Mr. Nichols doubted whether he was old enough or large enough, he answered his objections that he said, "You may come and try." . . . "The only reason that I now recall for being a printer was that it would give me a better opportunity to read and acquire knowledge than any other trade." . . . "In September, 1815, I united with the Congregational church in Bridgeport." . . . "Desiring to obtain a public education for the Gospel ministry, with my father's consent I purchased, in 1816, the remaining time of my apprenticeship of which my father paid \$64 00, and the balance of \$111 00 was the generous gift of Christian friends."

In 1818, Mr. Bouton entered the Sophomore class in Yale College, and graduated in 1821. From the Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass., he graduated in 1824. He was pastor of the First Congregational Church and Society in Concord, N. H., from March 23, 1825, to March 23, 1867—42 years. He also, during his long pastorate, filled many offices of honor and responsibility.

In the sketch prepared by Dr. Bouton, to which reference has been made, and in a sermon preached by him on the fortieth anniversary of his ministry in Concord, the events and labors of his life may be more fully learned. His history may be cited as an encouragement to honest and persevering effort to prepare for and to enter upon the Gospel ministry through obstacles seemingly great, but not impossible to be overcome.

His membership dates from June 7, 1847.

ABRAHAM ANNIS DAME, Esq., of Boston, a resident member, was born in Orford, Grafton Co., N. H., August 27, 1792, died in Boston, November 14, 1878, aged 86 years, 2 months, 18 days.

He was the son of Theodore Dame, born in Greenland, N. H., January 15, 1750, and died at Orford, N. H., May 13, 1799, in his fiftieth year. His mother was Martha Tiltonson, born in Hebron, Conn., November 16, 1752; died at Orford, August 5, 1842, in her ninetieth year.

Mr. Dame removed from Orford, to Boston, in February, 1814. Previous to his coming to Boston, he had studied law for a year. His studies were continued in the office of Timothy Bigelow, Esq., for two years, and in March, 1816, he was admitted to the Bar at Concord, Mass., Mr. Bigelow having his students admitted in *Althea* Co., owing to some slight which he thought had been put upon him by prominent members of the Suffolk Bar.

In May, 1816, Mr. Dame, at the recommendation of Mr. Bigelow, received a commission as justice of the peace. The Hon. John Bigelow, well known as one of the mayors of Boston, and son of Timothy Bigelow, Esq., was a student of law with Mr. Dame. For half a century Mr. Dame occupied the house No. 18 Poplar street, which he purchased in May, 1824. Three years out of the fifty-four or thereabouts of his removal to Poplar street until his death, he resided at Cambridge, for the benefit of a son who was pursuing his studies in Harvard University. With this exception he resided in his Boston home.

Early in life he joined the Masonic Fraternity. Of this ancient body he became a prominent member and officer. At his funeral at West church, Cambridge street, November 17th, the body of the house was largely occupied by members of the Massachusetts Masonic Lodge, Boston Commandery Knights Templars, and St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, Mr. Dame having been a member of each of these orders. The Chaplain, the Rev. Mr. Brand, of Cambridge, paid a touching tribute to the departed Knight's long and faithful service as Commander of the Order, a position which he occupied over half a century ago. The private life of the deceased, befittingly compared with the spotless white flowers about the altar. In closing he counseled his brother members to always bear towards each other the same love, sympathy, and tenderness which had characterized the life of their worthy Past Commander.

His membership dates from September 11, 1861.

THE HON. FRANCIS MARSHALL JOHNSON, of Boston, a life member, was born in Kingston, Mass., October 15, 1822, died in Newton Centre, July 6, 1878, in his fifty-sixth year.

His maternal ancestor was a descendant from Elder William Brewster of May-

flower memory. The father of Mr. Johnson, Capt. Francis Johnson, married Lucy Brewster in the fifth generation from Elder Brewster. She died August 29, 1847, aged 49; he died 1850, aged 55. The Hon. Francis M. Johnson married May 23, 1847, Susan Maria Daniels, born October 17, 1828, by whom he had five children, three of whom, William Francis, who married Juliet Carrington, and has three children; Ada M., married John B. Bell, of Chicago, and has a son; and Lucy L., unmarried, survive him.

The early education of Mr. Johnson was in the common school, and a supplementary course at a boarding school in Sandwich, Mass., under the care of Joseph Wing and his wife, worthy members of the Society of Friends. He began his business life in a store in his native village, which for seven years he conducted with eminent success. In company with others he also purchased and carried on the business of an iron foundry in Kingston. In September, 1848, he formed a copartnership with one of his townsmen, Albert Thompson, for the purpose of engaging in the leather business in Boston. From small beginnings their business and capital steadily increased, and in December, 1851, Charles Marsh, of Quincy, became a partner in the firm, then known as Johnson, Thompson & Marsh. In May, 1854, Mr. Marsh retired, and Mr. Clift Rodgers, of Quincy, was admitted, the name of the firm being changed to Rodgers, Johnson & Thompson. In 1858, Mr. Rodgers withdrew, and the original style of Johnson & Thompson was resumed. In 1865, George A. Brackett and Horace Eaton were received into partnership, and two years later a branch house, Thompson, Wyckoff & Co., was established in New York, under the direction of Mr. J. F. Wyckoff. In January, 1870, the firms in Boston and in New York were dissolved, and the house of Johnson, Eaton & Brackett was formed, with its business at 212 Congress street, Boston. This firm was dissolved July 1, 1875, Mr. Brackett retiring, and Mr. Wm. F. Johnson admitted. The name was changed to Johnson, Eaton & Co. The death of Mr. Johnson again necessitated a change, and the business is now transacted by William F. Johnson, at 242 Purchase street, Boston.

Mr. Johnson was also well known in public life. In 1856, he was elected Representative from Quincy, to the Massachusetts legislature, and in 1862 to the State Senate, from the East Norfolk Senatorial district, his residence then being in Quincy. For the past six years he has been a member of the Board of Rail Road Commissioners. He was for many years a director and president of Mount Wollast in Bank, Quincy, also, a director of the Quincy Fire and Marine Insurance Co. For eleven years a director of the Bank of Mutual Redemption, Boston, and a director of the Commonwealth Bank up to the time of his death. He was president of the Boston Safe Deposit and Trust Company to within about a year of his death.

At a memorial meeting of the Shoe & Leather Exchange, complimentary resolutions on the death of Mr. Johnson were adopted, which may be found in the Boston daily papers, and a more extended notice in the "Shoe & Leather Reporter" of July 11, 1878.

His membership dates from December 30, 1871.

Deacon SAMUEL ADAMS, of Milton, Mass., a life member, was born in Ipswich, Mass., March 11, 1791, died in Milton, January 3, 1879, in his eighty-eighth year.

Capt. Michael<sup>1</sup> Adams, his grandfather, was born at Medfield, Mass., March 1, 1707, and had by two wives eleven children; he died August 26, 1776, at Thompson, Conn. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Adams, M.D., the son of Michael,<sup>1</sup> and father of Deacon Samuel,<sup>3</sup> was born in Killingly, Conn., January 28, 1745 (O. S.), and married at Ipswich, Mass., Abigail Dodge, born November 2, 1772, he died March 8, 1819, aged 74 years. She died at Milton, March 10, 1857, aged 84 years.

In his acceptance of membership in our society, dated February 10, 1870, after the genealogy of his ancestors, Deacon Adams very modestly says of himself, "Of my own record I have a very humble one, have never had any children, nor held any high office to boast of, above being superintendent of a Sunday school for twenty years. Have never sought an office, being conservative in politics, and an old Webster whig."

Deacon Adams married Mary Ann Bent, daughter of Capt. Josiah Bent, of Milton, Mass.

The Rev. HENRY JONES, A. M., of Bridgeport, Conn., a life member, was born in Hartford Conn., October 15, 1801. He died at Bridgeport, November 9, 1878, aged 77 years, 23 days.



He traces his paternal ancestry to Lewis,<sup>1</sup> who died April 11, 1684, through Josiah,<sup>2</sup> Josiah,<sup>3</sup> Daniel,<sup>4</sup> Amasa,<sup>5</sup> and Daniel,<sup>6</sup> his father, born in Hartford, Conn., August 28, 1755, and on his mother's side, Rhoda Mather, born at East Windsor, Conn., February 17, 1767, through the Rev. Richard<sup>1</sup> Mather, born 1596, Timothy,<sup>2</sup> Rev. Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Dr. Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Nathaniel,<sup>5</sup> and Dr. Charles<sup>6</sup> her father, born October, 1742.

Mr. Jones was a graduate of Yale College in 1820, and received his degree of A. M. in 1823. Among his classmates were President Woolsey, and Dr. Leonard Bacon, with both of whom he has ever been intimate. After a residence of four years at Andover, he received the usual approbatory testimonials as a Congregational minister. He was ordained pastor of the First Congregational church in Berlin, now New Britain, Conn., October 12, 1825. In 1828 he removed to Greenfield, Mass., and October 1, opened a high school for young ladies in that town. In 1833 he published the outline of the plan of education pursued at this school, which received high commendation in the public prints at the time. December 1, 1838, he opened the "Cottage School on Golden Hill," at Bridgeport, Conn., which he has since conducted. As a teacher Mr. Jones had the confidence and recommendation, in 1842, of the president and professors of Yale College, as to his "literary and scientific attainments, his religious principles and character, his gentle and conciliating manners, and his long and successful experience in the instruction and management of youth."

Mr. Jones married at New Haven, Conn., September 5, 1825, Eliza Steele, daughter of Noah Webster, LL. D., by whom he had Frances Juliana, born July 15, 1826, married the Rev. Thomas K. Beecher. Emily Ellsworth, born November 8, 1827, married Daniel J. Day, died July 23, 1869. Eliza Webster, born February 16, 1833; died October 17, 1833. Henry Webster, born March 10, 1835, married Anna Maria Ward, June 9, 1859.

His membership dates from June 27, 1866.

WILLIAM GRAY BROOKS, of Boston, a resident member, was born in Portland, Maine, October 12, 1805; died at North Andover, Mass., January 6, 1879, aged 73 years. He was a son of Cotton Brown Brooks by his wife Jane, daughter of Benjamin and Jane (Gray) Williams. She was a sister of the well-known and successful merchant William Gray.

William Gray Brooks was a descendant in the seventh generation from Thomas<sup>1</sup> Brooks, of Concord, through Caleb,<sup>2</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Samuel,<sup>4</sup> Edward,<sup>5</sup> and Cotton Brown,<sup>6</sup> his father, who was a brother of Peter Charlton<sup>1</sup> Brooks, father of Edward Brooks, our late member. He was descended from Rev. John Cotton, of Boston, and compiled a genealogy of this family which was never published.

Mr. Brooks married September 9, 1833, Mary Ann Phillips, of Andover, Mass., by whom he had six sons, four of whom entered the Christian ministry, viz.: Phillips, Frederic, Arthur, and John Cotton. His eldest son, William G., is cashier of the Eagle Bank, Boston, and George died in the war of the Rebellion.

For many years Mr. Brooks was successfully engaged, as a partner with his brother Charles, in the hardware business in Dock Square, Boston. From this business he retired a few years since. He was a gentleman of culture, and his interest in genealogical and historical researches and contributions was valued by the societies with which he was connected.

He was admitted a resident member March 6, 1851.

The Hon. HUGH-DAVIS McLELLAN, a resident member, of Gorham, Cumberland Co., Maine, where he was born January 24, 1805, and where he died December 9, 1878, in his seventy-fourth year.

He traced his ancestry from Hugh McLellan, who with his wife Elizabeth, in the year 1733, sailed from Londonderry, and settled in Gorham in 1740. Alexander McLellan, the father of Hon. Hugh Davis McLellan, was born in Gorham, February 28, 1780, and married Chloe Davis, born in Falmouth, Mass., January 13, 1782. He was a prominent and active merchant, and postmaster for many years in Gorham. In the "Portland Transcript" for October, 1871, there is a record of the McLellan family, too long for our sketch, but to which reference may be had, as also to our archives.

Mr. McLellan was fitted for college at the old Gorham Academy, but without entering upon a collegiate course he engaged in mercantile business. Later in life he was well known from the many important civil and political positions he filled. In the early history of Maine, and during the first decade after its separation from

Massachusetts (1820-30), he was very active and efficient in military life, attaining the rank of colonel in the militia. Until 1860 he was an active Democrat, but from that date has been an earnest Republican. During the years 1842-43-44, he was chairman of the board of selectmen of his native town. In 1846-47-48 he represented the town in the State legislature, and for two years was speaker of the house. He was also well known as a land surveyor, conveyancer and magistrate. In these positions he gave abundant evidence of his ability and accurate judgment. For many years past he has been town auditor and chairman of the committee on accounts. He belonged to the Orthodox Congregational Society, and was always an interested participant in the affairs of the First Parish. He was a man who had many friends. Whatever he undertook to do, it was his purpose to do it well.

Col. McLellan married December 25, 1833, Elizabeth Prescott Lewis, born in Gorham, March 19, 1816, daughter of Hon. Lothrop (and Mary J. P.) Lewis. They had three children, two died young. His only daughter, who married the Rev. George Lewis, survives him.

His membership dates from September 11, 1872.

GEORGE GIRDLER SMITH, Esq., of Boston, a resident member, was born in Danvers, Mass., September 8, 1795; died in Boston, December 18, 1878, aged 83 years.

The ancestors of Mr. Smith on the father's side originated as he supposed in New England, probably in the Old Colony. His grandfather Silas Smith, who died in Danvers, Mass., 1806, was successfully engaged in privateering in the early part of the Revolutionary war. He was, however, captured by a British cruiser, and confined, with four of his sons, in either Mill or Forton prison, near Portsmouth, Eng. His father George Girdler Smith was with the American army at the siege of Boston, was subsequently with Arnold in his expedition against Canada, and with Washington in the Jerseys and Valley Forge. He was also a prisoner in England with his father and brothers. His grandfather married Sarah Girdler, of Marblehead, Mass. His mother was Sarah Ashton, of Marblehead.

Mr. Smith came to Boston when a young man: and in 1818 became a member of the Boston Light Infantry. His regard for his old military corps was marked by constant loyalty during a long life. In the year 1819, he was initiated a Freemason in Columbian Lodge, and in 1826 became its master, holding the position, at intervals of time, for seven years. He was an honorary member of the lodge. He was subsequently master of the Massachusetts Lodge, and deputy grand master in 1837-38-39. As a Mason he was held in high esteem by his brethren for his ability in the conferring of degrees, and his felicity in his occasional addresses. In 1845-46-47, he was president of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association. He was also a member of the school committee, and took an active part in public affairs. But it was probably as an artist that Mr. Smith was best known. His occupation as an engraver, in which for many years he stood first in his profession in Boston, and his success in water colors, though removing him in a measure from active life, made him an educator in these refining and useful arts. "His work is valued now by connoisseurs, and will always be considered important in the history of the advance of this community in the fine arts."

His membership dates from September 1, 1855.

ISAAC CHAPMAN BATES, a life member and benefactor, died in Saratoga Springs, N. Y., Sept. 21, 1875, aged 57. Admitted Oct. 7, 1873. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxi. pp. 141-47.

The Hon. EDWARD EMERSON BOURNE, LL.D., a resident member, died in Kennebunk, Me., Sept. 23, 1873, aged 76. Admitted August 1, 1866. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxviii. pp. 1-12.

JOHN MERRILL BRADBURY, a life member and benefactor, died in Ipswich, Mass., March 21, 1876, aged 57. Admitted April 11, 1853. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxi. pp. 363-75.

The Hon. WILLIAM ALFRED BUCKINGHAM, LL.D., a resident member and vice president, died in Norwich, Ct., Feb. 4, 1875, aged 71. Admitted Dec. 4, 1868. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxx. pp. 9-15.

The Rev. ALEXIS CASWELL, LL.D., a resident member, died in Providence, R. I., Jan. 8, 1877, aged 77. Admitted April 12, 1870. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxi. pp. 253-62.

EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK, A.M., a corresponding member, died in New York city, Aug. 13, 1878, aged 61. Admitted June 9, 1855. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxiii. pp. 133-48.

The Hon. TIMOTHY FARRAR, LL.D., an honorary member and vice president, died in Boston, Oct. 27, 1874, aged 86. Admitted March 1, 1850. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxix pp. 223-33.

The Hon. MILLARD FILLMORE, LL.D., an honorary member and honorary vice president, died in Buffalo, N. Y., March 8, 1874, aged 74. Admitted July 7, 1843. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxi pp. 9-16.

NATHAN COOLEY KEEF, M.D., a resident member, died in Boston, March 11, 1875, aged 74. Admitted Dec. 31, 1873. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxii pp. 123-30.

CHARLES WHITLOCK MOORE, a resident member, died in Boston, Mass., Dec. 12, 1873, aged 72. Admitted March 1, 1850. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxx pp. 399-406.

Col. JOSHUA WINSLOW PERCEE, a resident member, died in Portsmouth, N. H., April 10, 1874, aged 84. Admitted May 7, 1869. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxii pp. 367-72.

JOHN HANNIBAL SHEPPARD, A.M., a life member, librarian and benefactor, died in Boston, Mass., June 25, 1873, aged 84. Admitted Jan. 17, 1861. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxvii pp. 335-46.

The Hon. EDMUND PITT TILESTON, a life member and benefactor, died in Boston, Mass., June 7, 1873, aged 67. Admitted June 6, 1870. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxviii pp. 113-117.

WILLIAM BLANCHARD TOWNE, A.M., a life member, benefactor, vice president and treasurer, died in Boston, Mass., April 10, 1876, aged 65. Admitted Sept. 15, 1852. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxii pp. 9-20.

The Hon. GEORGE BRUCE UPTON, a life member, benefactor and vice president, died in Boston, Mass., July 1, 1874, aged 69. Admitted Jan. 4, 1847. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxix pp. 1-12.

The Hon. WILLIAM WHITING, LL.D., a life member, benefactor and president, died in Boston, June 29, 1873, aged 60. Admitted Feb. 2, 1852. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxviii pp. 232-40.

The Hon. WILLIAM WILLIS, LL.D., a corresponding member and vice president, died in Portland, Me., Feb. 17, 1870, aged 75. Admitted May 24, 1845. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxvii pp. 1-8.

The Hon. HENRY WILSON, LL.D., a resident member, died in Washington, D. C., Nov. 22, 1873, aged 63. Admitted Aug. 5, 1859. For memoir see REGISTER, vol. xxxii pp. 261-68. Williams College conferred on him in 1860 the degree of A.M., and Dartmouth College in 1874 the degree of LL.D.

## BOOK NOTICES.

THE EDITOR requests persons sending books for notice in the REGISTER to state, for the information of its readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

*Voyages of Samuel de Champlain.* Translated from the French by CHARLES POMEROY OTIS, Ph.D. With historical illustrations and a Memoir by the Rev. EDWARD F. SLAFTER, A.M. Vol. II 1604-1610. Boston: Published by the Prince Society. 1878. [Fcp. 4to pp. xiv + 2 + 273.]

Champlain has been called the father of New France. And he seems fairly entitled to the appellation, by reason of his efforts in exploring and opening up its territory, in furnishing accurate information respecting its condition, resources and capabilities, and in establishing the French dominion there upon a settled policy and a firm basis. His narration of his voyages to this continent has been much less familiar to American readers than it deserved to be, or than it would have been had it not been locked up in a foreign and archaic language. There are few enough of us who are able to read without toil a work of magnitude in modern French, but the task is rendered far more arduous when the language, like Champlain's, is antiquated in its forms, and filled with obsolete and sometimes unintelligible terms. But the voyages contain matter of great value to historical, geographical and ethnological students. Champlain was a careful observer and a faithful and accurate recorder, as well as an enterprising explorer.

He was the original European discoverer not only of the lake which bears his name, but of a considerable portion of the chain of water communications which constitute the present boundary between Canada and the United States. He made the first careful survey of the New England coast as far south as the entrance to Vineyard Sound. He diligently studied the characteristics and habits of the native inhabi-

tants, and noted the soil, climate and productions of the country, with much accuracy. And he described these things as well as he observed them. His account of the aborigines is in some respects more discriminating and useful than any other. It is from his inquiries, for example, that we obtain the most satisfactory evidence that the Northern Indians were acquainted with the art of casting copper implements,—an advance in civilization which has till recently been denied them.

A translation into English of Champlain's *Voyages* has long been needed. And there was equal need that it should be accompanied by such explanations and illustrations of the text as would render it clear and intelligible, and enable us to read it by the light of modern science and discovery.\* These desiderata seem to have been happily combined in the edition before us. The work of translation has been faithfully, and we believe accurately, performed by a thoroughly competent scholar, Prof. Otis, of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. While he has completely mastered the difficulties of the text, he has not permitted himself to venture upon any conjectural renderings. In the very few instances, perhaps not more than half a dozen in the volume, in which a word has been found untranslatable, he has retained the original French. There is no reason to doubt that the English text here given will stand permanently as authentic.

To those who know the careful and thorough habits of research of the Rev. Mr. Slafter, it is unnecessary to say that no pains have been spared to render the editorial share of the work complete and exhaustive. Each reference of the voyager to the native occupants of the soil, their customs and peculiarities, is made by the editor the subject of a note wherein the latest learning pertaining to the subject is briefly and intelligibly summarized; the animal and vegetable productions mentioned are classified under both their technical and popular designations;† the localities named are identified by the aid of official maps and charts executed under authority of the government of Canada or of the United States, as the case requires. Many errors are corrected, as, for example, the popular impression, repeated in some historical works, that Champlain in sailing along the New England coast discovered the mouth of the Merrimac river, and gave to it the name of the River du Guast. Mr. Slafter shows conclusively that it was not the Merrimac but the Charles, on which the explorer conferred the name of his patron.

The translation has been made from the edition of 1613, in preference to either of the later issues, because that contains a fuller and more minute relation of events than the others. The entire work will be comprised in three volumes, of which the one under notice is the second; having been printed in advance of the others as a matter of convenience. The first volume is to contain a memoir of Champlain, a bibliography of the subject and other preliminary matter, by the editor, together with the prior voyage of 1603; and the third will comprise the voyages and explorations from 1610 up to and including 1618.

The present volume describes Champlain's first three voyages under the patronage of De Monts, and is embellished with twenty-one maps and plans, handsomely and accurately reproduced by heliotype from the originals. The mechanical execution of the volume is characterized by the accuracy, neatness and elegance of Wilson's typography, and an ample index gladdens the heart of the economist of time, and doubles the practical utility of the volume.

It was a happy thought to bring out this important work under the auspices of the Prince Society. In no other way could we have expected to see it in its English garb, and ably edited, for a generation to come, at least. The Society has heretofore placed before the students of American history several productions of value, but none more acceptable or of higher authority than the *Voyages of Champlain*.

*Communicated by the*  
*Hon. Charles H. Bell.*

*The Discovery of North America by John Cabot. A First Chapter in the History of North America.* By FREDERIC KIDDER. Boston: Printed for Private Circulation. 1878. [8vo. pp. 15.]

This is a reprint of the article which appeared in the REGISTER for October last. It has been favorably received by historical scholars, and has been noticed in a flat-

\* The handsome Quebec edition of Champlain's *Voyages*, published in 1870, was enriched by valuable notes in French by the Abbé Laverdière, but they lacked fulness, especially in relation to the localities on the coast of New England.

† It is a satisfaction to learn that purslain ("pusley," as "My Summer in a Garden" has it) is no new plague to the agriculturist, but thrives with all its present vigor in the cornfields of the Indians centuries ago. It would seem that the French considered it esculent.



tering manner in the *New York Tribune*, the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, the *Chicago Tribune*, the *Congregationalist* and *Boston Recorder*, the *Christian Register* and other newspapers of high standing.

We have been permitted by Mr. Kidder to copy the following letter which he received from Capt. Carlisle P. Patterson, superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, whose opinion on this subject is entitled to high consideration. It is dated "U. S. Coast Survey Office, Washington, D. C., Sept. 23, 1878."

"Your pamphlet on the discovery of North America by John Cabot, kindly forwarded through the hands of Prof. Mitchell, has been read by me with the greatest interest. Your evidence and reasoning have greatly cleared away the mists that have hitherto shrouded this subject as well as its region, and I sincerely thank you, not only for giving me an opportunity of seeing this matter through your eyes, but also for the clearness of your vision."

We also extract from a letter addressed to Mr. Kidder by J. T. Balmer, Esq., recording secretary of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, dated "Halifax, Nov. 19, 1878," the following interesting information:

"In confirmation of your theory that the 'Prima Vista' of Cabot was Cape Breton, allow me to say that the traditions of the Mi'kmes are to the same effect. At page 7 of 'A Short Statement of Facts relating to the History, Manners, &c. of the Mi'kmes,' by S. F. Ramet, published in 1850, the tradition is set out at considerable length, and is in substance that an Indian Cape Breton discovered a strange track on the beach. He followed it. It was not a man's track, as neither the impression of the naked foot nor of the moccasins was made. He at length came to a ship at anchor, &c."

William F. Poole, A. M., librarian of the Chicago Public Library, in a notice of this pamphlet, says: "Mr. Kidder's paper might well form the first chapter of an authentic history of North America." J. W. DEAN.

*History of the Town of Gardner, Worcester County, Mass., from the Incorporation, June 27, 1785, to the Present Time.* By Rev. WILLIAM D. HERRICK. [Memo.] Gardner, Mass. Published by the Committee [of the Town] 1878. 187v. pp. 585. Price 53. To be had of the Selectmen, Gardner, Mass.]

The Rev. Mr. Herrick, the author, is the Congregational minister settled in Gardner, and undertook the task of writing the history of this manufacturing and farming town at the earnest request of a committee appointed by the town "to have the charge of procuring a history of Gardner by a competent author." The committee appear to have made a wise selection. The author has spared no pains to possess the facts regarding which he has written, while at the same time he has sought to make the work something more than a barren, dry copy of town records, statistics, &c., by connecting with these events of general history. This volume contains such a collection of facts and incidents as shows great patience and pains on the part of the author, and makes it a work of unquestioned value to those of the present and the future generations who may have an interest in the history of this town.

It appears that in May, 1785, Mr. John Glazier, then a citizen of Westminster, presented a petition to the Massachusetts legislature for the incorporation of this town, bearing about thirty signatures, praying that body to erect certain portions of Winchendon, Ashburnham, Westminster and Templeton, into a town to be called Gardner. The prayer of the petitioners was granted by an act of incorporation, approved June 27, 1785. The town received the name of Gardner, in honor of Col. Thomas Gardner, who fell in defence of his country's liberties. During the first twenty years subsequent to the incorporation of the town, the principal occupation of the inhabitants was farming, since which time the principal business has been the manufacture of chairs, which requires the capital of about one million of dollars, while the chairs manufactured annually number nearly two million.

Mr. Herrick was greatly aided in his labors by Mr. Thomas E. Glazier, who from early years has been interested in the welfare of his native town, and was well qualified to prepare the chapter entitled "Memorable Events," "Genealogy of the Early Families of Gardner," and "Military Affairs." The author was also assisted by his wife—a helpmeet indeed—as to her belongs the credit of writing the substance of Chapter II, entitled "Scenic Attractions," as well as that part in Chapter X, entitled "The Murphy Movement."

The volume is handsomely printed by the local town press, and is illustrated by two maps, one of the town and one of the villages, and seven portraits of men distinguished for their labor in behalf of the town, besides several views of the villages,

public buildings, chair factories and private residences. There is no index, but the deficiency is in some degree met by an excellent table of contents arranged in topical chapters.

W. S. ALLEN.

*Calendar of Charters and Rolls preserved in the Bodleian Library.* Edited by WILLIAM H. TURNER, under the Direction of the Rev. J. O. COXE, M. A., Bodley's Librarian, Oxford, at the Clarendon Press 1878. (8vo. pp. 849.)

England is doing a noble work by making known to the world through the medium of printed calendars the contents of her public and private collections of historical manuscripts. Not content with what is to be found at home, she is diligently exploring foreign archives, and making calendars of such documents as illustrate her history. Already a very large number of calendars, domestic and foreign, have been issued. The work goes briskly forward, to the great joy of all writers and lovers of English history.

The latest issue is the *Calendar of Charters and Rolls preserved in the famous Bodleian Library*, a handsome volume of eight hundred and fifty pages. It embraces the celebrated collection of manuscripts bequeathed by Anthony a Wood to the Ashmolean Library, also the collections of Roger Dodsworth, Ralph Thoresby, Thomas Martin, Thomas Tanner bishop of St. Asaph, Dr. Rawlinson, Arcundutan Farney and Richard Gough. The papers in these several collections are classified according to the counties and parishes to which they relate, the arrangement being alphabetical. A good index readily points out any particular name or subject.

The Wood collection is the largest and most celebrated. It consists, among other things, of the monuments of twenty-two religious houses, whose estates on their dissolution were given to Cardinal Wolsey to found a Cardinal's College at Oxford. Before, however, anything was done, Wolsey ceased to be a favorite, and the enterprise failed. Many papers in this collection are illustrative of the times of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries.

Some papers calendarized throw light on the Spenser family, of which the celebrated Edmund Spenser was one. It is quite impossible to give any just idea of the historical value of the papers calendarized in this volume. They consist largely of royal and private charters, licenses, assurances, releases, court rolls, writs, surveys, wills, inventories and so forth, and illustrate genealogical, antiquarian and historical matters of a remote period of time.

This calendar has been made by Mr. Turner, a gentleman of ability and experience.

C. W. TUTTLE.

*Methodist Quarterly Review*, 1878, Vol. LX. Fourth Series, Vol. XXX. D. D. Whedon, LL. D., Editor. New York: Nelson & Phipps, Cincinnati: Hitchcock & Walden, 1878. 18vo pp. 708. Published quarterly, in January, April, July and October, at \$2.50 a year, with 12 cents a year added for postage.]

The number for October, 1878, completed the sixtieth volume of this work, whose title is given above, and one number of the sixty-first volume has this year appeared, namely, that for January, 1879.

The "Methodist Quarterly Review" was commenced under a different title in 1818. It was then named the "Methodist Magazine," the design of which, the editors say, "is to circulate religious knowledge." Since that time, to meet the necessities of the church and the times, it has undergone various changes and is now in its fourth series and has become a Quarterly Review. Its first editors were Josiah Soule, D. D., one of the bishops of the Church, and Thomas Mason, who was one of the publishing agents. Several distinguished names have been associated with its editorial department, among which are Samuel Luckey, D. D., George Peck, D. D., John McClintock, D. D., and D. D. Whedon, LL. D., who has sustained the editorial relation to it for more than twenty years.

Dr. Whedon possesses rare ability and power. He was born in 1808; graduated at Hamilton College, for a season teacher of ancient languages in a seminary at Cazenovia, but was soon elected to the chair of ancient languages and literature in the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., where he was deservedly esteemed and very successful. In 1856 he was elected by the church to his present position. Under his management the Review has risen to a high rank among the best quarterlies of the country. He has called to his aid the ablest review writers, and his own incisive and trenchant style, especially as it appears in the brilliant and condensed periodical and book notices, has given it great popularity and power. Per-



haps no work of its class gives so full a view of the periodical and book press—a view that is sought for and read with the greatest satisfaction.

The present number of the Quarterly is of more than ordinary interest. It contains an excellent portrait of the editor, and a biographic sketch by Gilbert Haven, D.D. Its table of contents is as usual varied, and embraces "Wesley and Modern Philosophy," "Christian Life and Practice in the Early Church," "Schliemann's Discoveries at Mycenæ and Tiryns," "Plagiarism and the Law of Quotation," "The Parish of Wesley," "Present Aspects of Scotch Theology," and "The Zendavesta." The periodical and book table are as usual full, showing that the pen of the venerable editor has lost none of its power. We are glad to learn that the Quarterly is increasing its hold on the church that sustains it, and that its subscription list was never so great as at present. Most heartily do we wish it success.

[Communicated by the Rev. R. W. Allen, of Malden.]

*Civilization and Barbarism, illustrated by Especial Reference to Metacomb and the Extinction of his Race.* By FREDERICK FREEMAN. Printed for the author at the Riverside Press, Cambridge 1878. [8vo pp. 186. Price \$1.75. For sale by the author at Sandwich, and D. C. Chesworth, 66 Cornhill, Boston.]

The Rev. Mr. Freeman is the author of the "History of Cape Cod," favorably noticed in the *Register* by Mr. Whitmore (xiii. 81), and the late Mr. Thornton (xiii. 180), and of other works. The present book first appeared as a series of articles in the *Seaside Press*, a newspaper published at Sandwich, Mass., where the author has resided for many years. He here gives an account of the treatment of the New England Indians by the early settlers of these colonies, and particularly of the events which led to Philip's war and the extinction of the tribe which owed him allegiance. The author has taken a candid survey of this delicate subject, and presented truths which are worthy of consideration by the descendants of the Puritans.

"Consciously believing ourselves," says the author, "to be incapable of feelings hostile to the Pilgrim Fathers or Puritans,—as the early settlers of the two original colonies are sometimes indiscriminately called,—we aver that, do there exist such pater-nity, we can do more. Through nine generations, unmixed by any other than Pilgrim blood, ours has flowed. We honor the ancestry, but entertain no idea that obedience to a divine command involves a suppression of truth."

J. W. D.

*A Semi-Centennial Discourse delivered at Laconia, N. H., June 14, 1878, on the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Organization of the Conference of Churches of Strafford County.* By GEO. B. SPALDING, D.D. Published by Request. Dover, N. H.: Freeman's Baptist Printing Establishment. 1878. [8vo pp. 20.]

The ministers of, and delegates from the congregational churches of Strafford county, New Hampshire, met at Meredith Bridge, June 24, 1878, and organized the "Conference," at whose jubilee, celebrated last summer, the discourse, whose title we give above, was delivered. The Rev. Dr. Spalding gives an interesting history both of the county and the conference.

J. W. D.

*Captain Nelson, a Romance of Colonial Days.* By SAMUEL ADAMS DRAKE, author of "Nooks and Corners of the New England Coast," &c. New York: Harper & Brothers, Publishers, Franklin Square. 1879. [8vo pp. 172. Paper, price 75 cts.]

Mr. Drake, who has won a high reputation as a writer on historical subjects, has entered a new field of literature and achieved success as a writer of fiction. The novel of the title we give above is founded on incidents in the colonial history of our own New England, and cannot fail to interest those who love to dwell upon the events of our early history.

The literary style, like that of all of Mr. Drake's writings, is brilliant and effective, his characters are sharply drawn, and the deep interest in his story which he awakens in his readers is sustained to the close of the book. His thorough knowledge of American history and the characters who made their mark here in former days, enables him to bring the times and persons of which he writes vividly before us.

J. W. D.

*Map of Boston in the State of Massachusetts. Surveyed by J. G. Hales, Groff and Surveyor, 1811. Reissued at the Boston Map Store, A. Williams & Co., 283 Washington Street. 1879. [Price \$1.]*

This is a two-sheet reprint of the map of Mr. Hales, of 1814, which had become rare, and is valuable as giving the bounds of the several estates in the then town of Boston.

J. W. D.

*Sketch of the Life of the Honorable John Read of Boston, 1722-1749.* By GEORGE B. REED. Boston. Privately Printed. 1879. [8vo. pp. 18+iv.]

Mr. Read was a distinguished lawyer in Boston, in the first half of the last century, of whom little had been preserved in print till the appearance of this pamphlet. Knapp devotes several pages to his biography in his "Eminent Lawyers, Statesmen and Men of Letters" (Boston, 1821), but other accounts of him are meagre. The late Gov. Washburn, in his "Judicial History of Massachusetts" (p. 208), says that Mr. Read "did much, perhaps more than any one man, in introducing system and order into the practice of the courts of Massachusetts."

The author of this pamphlet has been indefatigable in collecting facts concerning the biography of this remarkable man, and very little can probably be added to what he has given us here.

J. W. D.

*Inscriptions in St. Peter's Church Yard, Philadelphia.* Copied and Arranged by the Rev. WILLIAM WHITE BRONSON, A.M., Sometime Senior Assistant to the Rector. Edited by CHARLES R. HILDEBURN, Member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and Corresponding Member of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society. Camden: Smickson Chew, Printer. 1879. [12mo. pp. 585.]

The Rev. Mr. Bronson commenced copying these inscriptions, about ten years ago, at the suggestion of the Rev. Dr. Davies, rector of St. Peter's. As the inscriptions date from 1760, when the church was erected, and many of them had been partly obliterated by time, the work was found a very laborious one. The reverend gentleman is to be congratulated on having accomplished his task in so satisfactory a manner.

A plan of the churchyard, divided into sections, is given in this book, the graves in each section being numbered. The inscriptions printed here are arranged under the several sections, and as each inscription bears its number, the exact position of the graves in the yard can be readily seen on the plan.

Mr. Hildeburn, whose intimate acquaintance with the genealogy of eastern Pennsylvania is well known, has added an appendix of historical and biographical information relative to the church and churchyard, and the people buried there, also a complete index of names. It is needless to say that the appendix shows evidence of research, and contains many new and important facts. The paper and typography are excellent.

J. W. D.

*Kansas State Historical Society. First Biennial Report. Submitted at the Annual Meeting January 21, 1879.* Topeka, Kansas: Geo. W. Martin, Kansas Publishing House. 1879. [8vo. pp. 63.]

*State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Twenty-Fifth Annual Report. Submitted to the Annual Meeting Jan. 2, 1879.* Gen. Simon Mills in the Chair. David Atwood, Printer, Madison, Wis. [1879. 8vo. pp. 28.]

*Annual Report of the Minnesota Historical Society to the Legislature of Minnesota, for the Year 1878.* [Society's seal.] Minneapolis: Johnson, Smith & Harrison. 1879. [8vo. pp. 24.]

The Kansas State Historical Society, though organized but little over three years ago, has issued one handsome volume of "Collections," noticed by us in July, 1877 (*ante*, xxxi. 358). The report before us shows that the society is still prospering. The same may be said of the reports of the Wisconsin and Minnesota societies, which we consider among the most active and useful institutions in the country, and whose publications have been from time to time noticed in these pages.

J. W. D.

*Diphtheria and its Treatment. Epidemic of 1875-76, Meriden, Ct.* By CHARLES H. S. DAVIS, M.D. . . . Louisville, Ky.: Courier-Journal Book and Job Printing Rooms. 1879. [8vo. pp. 38.]

*Is Consumption a Preventible Disease?* By CHARLES H. S. DAVIS, M.D., Meriden, Ct. [8vo. pp. 7.]

Mr. Davis, the author of these two pamphlets, is known to our readers as an historical writer, being the author of the History of Wallingford, Ct. The first tract is reprinted from the Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal, and the second from the Virginia Medical Monthly. The subjects here treated of are highly important, and the author's reputation is a guarantee that his pamphlets are worthy of the attention of the profession.

J. W. D.

*Some Early Notices of the Indians of Ohio To what Race did the Mound Builders belong?* By M. F. FORCE. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1879. [8vo. pp. 75.]

This pamphlet contains two papers by Gen. Manning F. Force, president of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio. The first paper on the Indians of Ohio was read before that society, and the second, on the Mound Builders, was "written for the *Congrès International des Américanistes*, upon the suggestion of M. Shoetter, Secrétaire Général, and was read before the *Congrès* at the session in Luxembourg, September, 1877."

Gen. Force has gathered much interesting information upon the subjects of his two papers. In regard to the mound builders he thus sums up "The present state of information . . . leads to the conclusion that the mound builders were tribes of American Indians of the same race with the tribes now living; that they reached a stage of advancement about equal to that of the Pueblo Indians; that they were flourishing about a thousand years ago, and earlier and later, and that at least in the tribes near the Gulf of Mexico were preserved some of their customs and some of their tongue, till after the discovery of America by Columbus."

Our readers will remember that the Rev. Mr. Slafter, in his article in our January number, on "Pre-Historic Copper Implements," takes a similar view of those implements, presenting facts that lead to the conclusion that, though they have usually been ascribed to a superior race, there is no reason for believing that they were not made by the American Indians. J. W. D.

*An Account of the Extraordinary Ceremony of Cursing by Bell, Book and Candle, which took place in the Parish Church of Leigh, co. Lancaster, on Sunday, December 4th, 1474.* Reprinted from "Local Gleanings," in the *Manchester Courier*. For Private Circulation. Manchester: Thos. Sowler and Sons, Cannon Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 16.]

The document here printed was copied from "a volume of transcripts of early Lancashire and Cheshire deeds written about 1650, at which date it was preserved amongst the deeds of the Shakerley family." It was communicated to the *Manchester Courier* by John P. Earwaker, M.A., F.S.A., and has illustrative notes by J. Paul Rylands, F.S.A. Mr. Earwaker, in an historical introduction to the document, makes this statement: "Although some hundreds, perhaps thousands, of early Cheshire and Lancashire deeds, either originals or transcripts, have passed through my hands during the past five or six years, I have never met with any similar instance of 'cursing by bell, book and candle' before, nor can I hear of any similar record being in existence. Indeed a Roman Catholic antiquary wrote me that he had always considered that this form of cursing, which he had never seen in any Roman ritual, was an invention of the Protestants and as such easily believed by them." J. W. D.

*The History of Waterford, Oxford County, Maine, comprising Historical Address, by HENRY P. WARREN; Record of Families, by Rev. WILLIAM WARREN, D.D.; Centennial Proceedings, by SAMUEL WARREN, Esq.* Published by Direction of the Town. Portland: Hoyt, Fogg & Donham. 1879. [8vo. pp. 371. With an Index. Price \$2. For sale by the publishers, and by George E. Littlefield, 23 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.]

In 1875 this town celebrated the one hundredth anniversary of its settlement. The first settler was David McWain, a native of Bolton, Mass., who removed there in the spring of 1775. The township had been granted in February, 1774, by the general court of Massachusetts, to the Rev. John Gardner and others, in lieu of a township, now Henniker, N. H., which had been granted by that province in 1735, to the soldiers or their heirs who served under Capt. Andrew Gardner in the Canada expedition of 1690, the said township having been thrown into the province of New Hampshire by running the dividing line between these two provinces.

The volume before us contains the historical address at the centennial, which was held Sept. 1, 1875, and also the proceedings on that occasion. To these have been added a genealogy of the families in Waterford for the first half century of its existence. "Every family," the preface informs us, "has now in print a skeleton of its history."

The book contains much interesting and valuable matter. Particular attention is paid to the mode of life in the early days of this frontier settlement. The account here given of the stage coaches of former days, and the great stage routes which centred at Waterford, contains information which will be new to most readers. There are indexes of both subjects and names. J. W. D.

*History of the Town of Douglas (Massachusetts), from the Earliest Period to the Close of 1878.* By WM. A. EMERSON. Boston. Published by Frank W. Bird, Old Book Shop, 37 Cornhill, 32 Brattle Street and Cornhill Steps. 1879. [8vo. pp. 359. Price \$3.]

The events in the annals of Douglas, covering a period of more than a century and a quarter, scarcely differ from those of other inland towns of the same period. The town is best known in our day by the "Douglas Axe Manufactory," an enterprise begun there more than fifty years ago. This industry is the largest of the kind in Massachusetts.

The connection of the name of Douglas with that of the celebrated William Douglass, M.D., of Boston, author of the "Summary Historical, Political, etc., of the British Settlements," hitherto surmised, is here asserted. He was one of the earliest proprietors in the town, and procured, by a gift, his name to be given to the township. The author has not cleared up the obscurity resting on the incorporation of the town. It is very doubtful if Gov. Shirley, whose prerogative it was to give names to towns, would suffer the name of his old enemy to be placed in any charter he had to sign. There is a very interesting letter giving a detailed account of the death and burial of Dr. Douglass in Boston, in 1752. The author evidently had not seen the biographical notes on Dr. Douglass and his parents, in the REGISTER for Jan. 1877 (*ante*, vol. xxxi, p. 118), when he wrote.

There is a fair map of the town, and also well-executed engravings of many of the principal structures, public and private. The Douglas Axe Manufactory is treated of at considerable length, with illustrations of the art. The founders of the town and their posterity, are fully traced with much care. There are also several biographical sketches of some of the principal residents, with a detailed account of the part Douglas had in the war of the Rebellion. The volume is without an index, we are sorry to say, for this omission lessens half its value. If authors would only consider how little is added to the expense of a book by having a good index, and how vastly it detracts from its value by having none, they would never lie under this reproach.

*Third Report of the Record Commissioners of the City of Boston.* 1878. [City Seal.] Boston. Rockwell and Churchill, City Printers. 1879. [8vo. pp. 273.]

At the annual meeting of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, Jan. 6, 1875, a vote was passed directing the president and secretary to petition the Boston city government to take measures to remedy the deficiencies in the official records (*ante*, xxix, 208). The petition was duly presented by the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder and David G. Haskins, Jr., and referred to the committee on the Public Library. This committee reported through William H. Whitmore, and, at its recommendation, a corps of "Record Commissioners" to serve without compensation for the term of five years, was established in July, 1875. Mayor Cobb appointed William H. Whitmore and William S. Appleton the commissioners, and they have shown by their labors that the trust could not have been placed in better hands. Their first report was issued in 1876 (*noticed ante*, xxxi, 347), and the second in 1877 (*noticed ante*, xxxi, 116).

The third report, now before us, contains the Charlestown Book of Possessions, 1638-1869. The volume here printed is described by Henry H. Edes, who arranged it, as comprising "besides the record of 1638 and the transfers made during the succeeding twenty years, all records relating to the laying out and conveyance of land and the survey of streets and highways, originally dispersed in several volumes of our public archives, which properly could be separated from the other matter contained in the volumes in which I found them in 1869."

The volume contains a good index.

J. W. D.

*The Eleventh Annual Report of the Freedman's Aid Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church for 1878.* Cincinnati. Western Methodist Book Concern Print. 1879. [8vo. pp. 64.]

The eleventh anniversary of this Society was held at St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church in New York City, Nov. 4, 1878. Besides hearing the reports and transacting other business, two able addresses, which are here printed, were delivered, one by Bishop Gilbert Haven, on "The American-African," and the other by C. H. Fowler, D.D., on "The American Problem." This problem he considers to be, how to perpetuate self-government, and he discusses it in an able manner.

The pamphlet shows that the Methodists are doing an important work for the Freedmen.

J. W. D.



*Petrus Martyr der Geschichtsschreiber des Weltmeeres. Eine Studie.* von HERMANN A. SCHUMACHER. Mit einer Karte aus dem Jahre 1511. New York: E. Steiger, Publisher 1879 [8vo pp 132]

Peter Martyr is too well known an author to need an introduction to historical students. For centuries his historical writings have been consulted by historians for original information concerning oceanic enterprises and discoveries in the age of Columbus. He was not only contemporary with these great events—events, says Humboldt, which will survive in the memory of the latest ages—but had personal acquaintance with the great actor in that drama. These are advance sheets of an elaborate essay in Martyr, the historian of the Ocean-World, by Hermann A. Schumacher, consul general of the German Empire, residing in New York. This author treats of the various writings and publications of Martyr under separate heads and in separate chapters. He brings out very clearly the historical interest and value of each, and supplements his observations with learned notes and citation of authorities. There is displayed wide research among European and American authors. A reprint of the map of Spanish America, which appeared in the first edition of the *Decades*, in 1511, is annexed. This essay will tend to awaken fresh interest in the historical writings of Martyr; it would find many more American readers if it were in English instead of German.

C. W. T.

*The Publications of the Harleian Society, Established A.D. MDCCCLXIX.* [Seal of the Society.] *Registers. Vol. I. For the Year MDCCCXXXVII—A Register of all the Christenings, Baptisms & Weddings within the Parish of St. Peter's upon Cornhill Beginning at the Reigne of our most Soueraigne Ladie Queen Elizabeth.* Edited by GRANVILLE W. G. LEVESON GOWER, F.S.A. London 1877 [Super Royal 8vo. pp. 299]

*The Publications of the Harleian Society, Established A.D. MDCCCLXIX.* [Seal of the Society.] *Registers. Vol. II. For the Year MDCCCXXXVIII—The Register Booke of Christenings, Marriages and Burials within the Priory of the Cathedral and Metropolitane Church of Christe of Cantuarbie.* Edited by ROBERT HOVENDEN. London 1878. [Super Royal 8vo. pp. 163]

It is now less than ten years since this society, whose objects are "the publication of printed manuscripts relating to genealogy, family history and heraldry," was established, and already has it issued to its members fourteen volumes, twelve of them containing family visitations, one Le Neve's Catalogue of Knights, one the Registers of Westminster Abbey (*ante*, xxx 179-80), and two, those before us, for St. registers.

We reprint the "Harleian Society" and its publications in the Register for July, 1869 (xx 310) and January, 1871 (xxv 97), and the high character attained in the early volumes has been maintained through all its issues. The publication of printed registers was commenced, in addition to the regular issues of the society, in 1877, those members only receiving the volumes who pay annually a guinea in addition to the stated fee of a guinea a year.

The editors of the two volumes whose titles we give above, have performed their work in a highly creditable manner. The books have full indexes of names, and are printed in the same handsome style as, and uniform with, the regular series.

J. W. D.

*King's Hand-Book of Boston. Profusely Illustrated.* Cambridge, Mass.: Moses King, Publisher, Harvard College. [1879 12mo pp 292]

This elegant book introduces us to the places and objects of interest in Boston, and furnishes us with a history and description of them, illustrated in most cases by engravings. After a history of "Boston of the Past," the author takes up the different subjects, devoting a chapter to each. To some of the chapters very expressive titles are given. Thus, under the heading of "The Arteries of Boston," we find an account of its streets, &c., and under that of "The Lungs of Boston," a description of its public parks and squares. The "Mind," or literary institutions, the "Tongue," or publishing and bookselling, the "Soul," or churches; the "Heart," or benevolent institutions; and the "Pulse," or health of the city, are also treated of.

The book is "copiously illustrated with excellent heliotypes, engravings and etchings," is handsomely printed on fine paper, and is sold at a very low price. The first edition we understand is exhausted, and a second edition is in press. Price \$1.50 in cloth, and \$1 in paper.

J. W. D.

*The History of the First United States Flag, and the Patriotism of Betsy Ross, the Immortal Heroine that Originated the First Flag of the Union. Dedicated to the Ladies of the United States.* By Col. J. FRANKLIN REIGART, Author of the "Life of Robert Fulton." Harrisburg, Pa.: Lane S. Hart, Printer and Binder. 1878. [Royal 4to. pp. 25. Price 50cts. For sale by A. Williams & Co., Boston, Mass.]

The descendants of Mrs. Betsey Ross, a patriotic quaker lady of Philadelphia, claim that she made the first flag of stars and stripes, upon the order of a committee of Congress. Col. Reigart makes other claims in her behalf, some of which are very improbable. The pamphlet has an illuminated cover and frontispiece. The former bears the flag of thirteen stars and thirteen stripes, and the latter is a fancy portrait of Mrs. Ross at work on an American flag, with flags festooned above her. Those who wish to know more about the history of this book are referred to the *Boston Evening Transcript*, February 12, 1879. J. W. D.

*Life of Col. Aaron Burr, Vice President of the United States, with Portrait, Autograph and hitherto Unpublished Letters; also Sketches of his Father, Rev. Aaron Burr, D.D. (with Portrait and Autograph) and his daughter Theodosia, wife of Governor Alston, of South Carolina.* By CHARLES BURR TODD . . . . New York: S. W. Green, Printer, 16 and 18 Jacob street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 84. Price 25cts. For sale by A. Williams & Co., Boston.]

This is a reprint from Mr. Todd's "History of the Burr Family in America," noticed by us in October last (*ante*, xxxii. 442). The author evidently has bestowed much pains in the collection of his material, and has produced a reliable and interesting work. J. W. D.

*Seymour and Vicinity. Historical Collections.* By W. C. SHARPE. Record Print, Seymour, Conn. 1878. [8vo. pp. 148. Price \$1.50; by mail, \$1.60.]

Mr. Sharpe is the author of "Records of the Sharpe Family," noticed in this number of the REGISTER, and is also the editor and publisher of *The Seymour Record*, a weekly newspaper published at Seymour, Ct. A portion of this book first appeared in that paper, and has been reprinted from it with the type set for its columns.

The book contains much historical matter concerning Seymour and the adjoining places, comprising histories of its churches, schools and business; biographical sketches of its prominent men; notices of its soldiers in the late war for the preservation of the union; besides other matters of interest. J. W. D.

*A Historical Sketch of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the City of Dover, N. H.* By the Rev. JAMES THURSTON. Dover, N. H. Freewill Baptist Printing Establishment. 1879. [12mo. pp. 30.]

This sketch was prepared "by assignment of the Dover District Ministerial Association in 1877, and read at the meeting of that body at Rochester, in October of that year." Histories of other churches were read at that meeting, which we hope will be printed. This church was organized in 1823. The Rev. Mr. Thurston here gives an interesting history of the church, with notices of its several ministers to the present time. J. W. D.

*American Authors. Washington Irving.* By DAVID J. HILL, Professor in the University of Lewisburg; author of "Elements of Rhetoric and Composition," and "Science of Rhetoric." With Portrait on Steel. New York: Sheldon & Company. 1879. [18mo. pp. 234. Price \$1.]

*American Authors. William Cullen Bryant.* By DAVID J. HILL. . . . New York: Sheldon & Company. 1878. [12mo. pp. 240. Price \$1. Lee & Shepard, Boston.]

These are the first of a series of biographies which Messrs. Sheldon & Co. propose to publish. "Each volume," they state, "will be a personal, literary and anecdotal biography of one of our leading authors, who has attained a world-wide celebrity."

Prefixed to each memoir is a chronology of the life of the author to whom the volume is devoted. These tables will be found very useful. Each volume has also a good table of contents and an index of names. The succeeding volumes will contain memoirs of Poe, Hawthorne, Prescott, Motley, Cooper and others.

The series supplies a want of the reading public of a handy volume containing the lives of prominent literary men, and promises to be both interesting and valuable. Prof. Hill, who has charge of it, is the author of two successful works on Rhetoric. J. W. D.



*A Historical Sketch of Boston, containing a Brief Account of the Settlement, Rise and Progress, with a Glance at its Present and Prospective Prosperity.* Boston: Published by Thomas Adams, 34 School street. 1878. [12mo. pp. 91.]

An interesting compilation. The last twenty-eight pages are devoted to "New Business introduced into Boston since the year 1800." J. W. D.

*Memoir and Genealogy of the Maryland and Pennsylvania Family of Mayer which originated in the Free Imperial City of Ulm, Wurtemberg, 1495-1878.* By BRANTZ MAYER. ["Privately Printed for the Family by William K. Boyle & Son, at Baltimore, Md., in the year 1878." Med. 4to. pp. 179. Paper.]

*A Genealogical Account of the Descendants in the Male Line of William Peck, one of the Founders in 1633 of the Colony of New Haven, Conn.* By DARIUS PECK. Hudson: Bryan & Goeltz, Steam Book Printers. 1877. [8vo. pp. 253.]

*Wynkoop Genealogy in the United States of America; also a Table of Dutch Given Names.* By RICHARD WYNKOOP, of the City of New York. Second Edition. New York: Press of Wynkoop & Hallenbeck, 121 Fulton street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 130. Price \$2.50, including postage. Address, Richard Wynkoop, Custom House, New York.]

*History of the Ely Re-union held at Lyme, Conn., July 10, 1878.* New York: Styles & Cash, Steam Printers and Stationers, 77 Eighth Avenue. 1879. [Above the title, engraved arms, "From the Old Richard Ely Tankard;" above the imprint, engraved arms, "From an ancient vellum in the Nathaniel Ely family." 8vo. pp. 158. Paper.]

*Records of the Sharpe Family in England and America, from 1580 to 1870.* By W. C. SHARPE. Seymour, Ct.: Published by W. C. Sharpe. 1874. [12mo. pp. 33. Cloth. Price 75cts.]

*Genealogy of the Fields of Providence, Rhode Island, as traced by Mrs. HARRIET A. BROWNELL, of Providence, R. I., mainly from Records and Papers in Rhode Island.* Printed for Private Distribution. [Arms, "The Ancient Fields Armor."] Providence: J. A. & R. A. Reid, Printers. 1878. [8vo. pp. 65.]

*Family Record of Silas Brown, Jr.* ["George Macnamara, Printers and Stationers, 36 Vesey St., N. Y." 1879. 8vo. pp. 38.]

*Calvin Selden of Lyme and his Children. An Address delivered at a Meeting of the Selden Family at Fenwick Grove, Saybrook, Conn., August 22, 1877.* By DANIEL C. EATON. New Haven: 1877. Printed, not Published. [8vo. pp. 15.]

*A Brief Account of Some of the Descendants of Nathaniel and Mary Felton of Salem, Mass.* Compiled by CYRUS FELTON. Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1877. [8vo. pp. 19. Edition, 55 copies only.]

*The Johnson Family. A Brief Account of Some of the Descendants of Wm. Johnson, who settled in Charlestown in 1634, and of his son Jonathan Johnson, who settled in Marlborough, Mass., as early as 1662, including all about the Johnsons that have resided at Southborough.* Compiled by CYRUS FELTON . . . Marlboro': Published by Stillman B. Pratt. 1879. [8vo. pp. 16. Price 25cts., or 5 copies for \$1.]

*The Golden Wedding of Mr. & Mrs. Darwin T. Hills, at Crawfordsville, Indiana, Nov. 18, 1878.* Published by the Children. [8vo. pp. 23.]

*Paine Family Records.* Edited by H. D. PAINE, M.D. . . . No. II. February, 1879. Joel Munsell, Printer, Albany, N. Y. [8vo. pp. 24. Price \$1 a year, 30cts. a number, by mail. Address, Dr. H. D. Paine, 26 West 30th street, New York.]

*Elliott: Genesis of a New England Branch of the Family. 1650 to 1850.* [4to. 3 leaves.]

*The Turpin Family. An Outline Sketch.* Compiled and Arranged by J. M. BANCROFT, 192 Broadway, New York. [1879. Broadside.]

*Centennial Gathering of the Hayward Family, with Address by GEORGE W. HAYWARD, and Poem by ALMIRA L. HAYWARD, Easton, August 14, 1878.* Taunton, Mass.: John S. Sampson, Printer. 1879. [8vo. pp. 35.]

*John Gay of Dedham, Massachusetts, and Some of his Descendants.* By FREDERICK LEWIS GAY, of Boston . . . Boston: David Clapp & Son, Printers. 1879. [8vo. pp. 15.]

We continue our notices of genealogies and genealogical works recently published.

The "Mayer Family," whose title appears first in the above list, is by the late Col. Brantz Mayer, a well known historical writer. It shows great research, and the history of the family in Germany will be found interesting. It is elegantly printed and has an index, but only of heads of families.

The next book, the Peck genealogy, is devoted to the descendants of William Peck of New Haven, Ct. The genealogy of this family issued in 1808, compiled by Ira B. Peck, Esq. (*ante*, xxv. 36, 187), was chiefly devoted to the descendants of Joseph Peck of Hingham, though other families are noticed, and a few pages concerning the New Haven Pecks are printed, but only a few of the 263 families here given are found there. The book before us is carefully compiled, handsomely printed and well indexed.

The "Wynkoop Genealogy" is a second and enlarged edition of a work first printed, for gratuitous distribution, in 1806, in a pamphlet of 29 pages. In the present work we have a full and well arranged genealogy, making a handsome and useful volume. It has good indexes. The alphabetical table of Dutch given names with their English equivalents is the fullest list we have seen.

The "History of the Ely Re-union" makes a handsome pamphlet. Besides the usual proceedings at such gatherings, some biographical sketches were read and are here printed, but no genealogy is given. A portrait of Elisha Ely, a facsimile of a petition of Richard Ely to the Connecticut General Court, dated May 18, 1675, and other engravings, illustrate the work.

The "Records of the Starpe Family" gives brief accounts of prominent individuals of this name and their families in England and America.

The next work whose title we give, is devoted to the descendants of William Field, who settled in Providence as early as 1637, and John Field, who is found there in 1637. Mrs. Brownell has collected and arranged a large number of their descendants. The pamphlet is well printed.

The "Family Record of Silas Brown, Jr.," whose title follows, is by A. C. Brown, Esq., of New York. It gives the pedigree of Silas Brown, Jr., of Northampton, Mass., born June, 1762, died April 6, 1826, and his descendants. His father, Silas Brown, Senior, was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army. Descendants of all names are given.

The next pamphlet contains an able address by Prof. Eaton of Yale College at the Selden Re-union in 1877, followed by a genealogy of the descendants of Calvin Selden. Our readers will find in this number of the REGISTER (*ante*, pp. 210-17) another address delivered at the Selden gathering.

The two pamphlets, whose titles follow, are by Mr. Felton of Marlboro', Mass., who has long been collecting genealogical facts. A notice of the "Felton Family" was inadvertently omitted at the time of the publication. We are sorry to state that the edition has for some time been exhausted. The genealogy is full and precise and is well arranged. The pamphlet on the "Johnson Family" gives some of the descendants of William Johnson of Charlestown. Mr. Temple's pamphlet, noticed by us last October (*ante*, xxii. 442-3), is devoted to this family, as is also the article by Mr. Johnson of Royanton, N. Y., commenced in the January REGISTER (*ante*, p. 81).

The eleventh work, which gives an account of the golden wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Hills, has, besides an account of the celebration, a sermon preached on that occasion by the Rev. O. A. Hills, D. D., of Allegheny, Pa., a son of the venerable couple, and a "Family Register."

The next pamphlet is the second number of the "Paine Family Records," noticed in our last (*ante*, p. 129), and sustains the interest of the periodical.

The thirteenth work is devoted to the family of Andrew Elliott of Beverly, of whom and his posterity we have an account in the REGISTER for July, 1860 (*ante*, xxiii. 336-40; see also, xxxi. 220), but it gives descendants not found there.

The next work, the "Turpin Family," is a tabular pedigree of the descendants of Philip Turpin of Yorkshire, England, who married Martha Skirm of Henrico county, Virginia.

The next pamphlet, the "Centennial Gathering of the Hayward Family," contains, besides the address and poem, an account of the proceedings at the meeting. Capt. Hayward, in his address, gives a genealogy of the branch of the Hayward family to which he belongs, descendants of Thomas Hayward, an early settler at Bridgewater. It is illustrated with plates of Easton in 1670 and in 1870.

The last work, the Gay Genealogy, is a reprint from the REGISTER for January last, and its contents are known to our readers.

J. W. D.

## RECENT PUBLICATIONS,

*Presented to the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, to March 1, 1879.*

**A Memorial Volume** containing the exercises at the dedication of the Statue of John A. Andrew, at Hingham, October 8 1875, together with an account of the organization and proceedings of the John A. Andrew Monument Association. Boston: Published by the Association. MDCCCLXXVIII. [8vo. pp. 55.]

**"Crowners Quest."** Three Annual Reports of Emil Dietzsch, Coroner of Cook County, Chicago, Ill. Chicago: Legal News Co. Print. 1878. [8vo. pp. 64.]

**Proceedings of the Illinois Association, Sons of Vermont—Constitution, By-Laws, &c.** Chicago: Beach, Barnard & Co., Legal Printers, 104 Randolph Street. 1877. [8vo. pp. 58.]

**Finding Lists of the Chicago Public Library.** [Seal.] Fourth Edition. Chicago: Published by W. J. Jefferson, 41 La Salle Street. January, 1879. [8vo. pp. 178, app. 46.]

**A Hand List of Laws, Journals and Documents of Maryland, to the year 1800.** Baltimore: Privately printed. 1878. [12mo. pp. 15.]

**Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Yale College, with a statement of the Course of Instruction in the various departments, 1878-9.** New Haven: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, Printers. 1878. [8vo. pp. 100.]

**Celebration of the Twenty-Fifth Anniversary of the Consecration of the Bishop of California, Right Rev. William Ingraham Kip, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of California.** From the "Pacific Churchman." San Francisco: Pacific Churchman Print, 532 Clay Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 8.]

**Hard Times and the Way Out.** Speech delivered by Robert G. Ingersoll, at Music Hall, Boston, Oct. 20, 1878. Washington, D. C.: Gibson Brothers, Printers. 1878. [8vo. pp. 24.]

**Journal of a Forton Prisoner, 1771-79.** Edited by William Richard Cutter. [Sheets from the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, April, 1876, to Jan. 1879.]

**The Cathedral and College at Davenport, by the Bishop of Iowa.** Davenport Globe Printing Company. 1879. [12mo. pp. 15.]

**Diocese of Iowa. The Episcopal Address of William Stevens Perry, D.D., LL.D. Bishop of Iowa.** 1878. Davenport, Iowa: Printed for the Convention. 1878. [8vo. pp. 23.]

**Ninth Annual Re-union of the Association of the Graduates of the United States Military Academy at West Point.** New York, June 13, 1878. New York: A. S. Barnes & Co., 111 and 113 William street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 66.]

**An Historical Discourse delivered in the Congregational Meeting-House at Edgartown, Mass., November 6, 1878.** By Rev. John G. Hall. Boston: Beacon Press, Thomas Todd, Printer, Beacon and Somerset streets. 1878. [8vo. pp. 19.]

**The Well Spent Life.** A brotherly testimonial to the Masonic career of Robert Morris, LL.D., Past Grand Master, Past Grand Commander in Chief 32°, Past High Priest, etc. etc., of LaGrange, Kentucky. Compiled by Rev. Thomas R. Austin, LL.D., 33°, Rector of St. James Church, Vincennes, Indiana, Past Grand Master, etc., at the solicitation of his friends. Louisville, Kentucky. 1878. Edition limited—for private distribution only. [8vo. pp. 48.]

**Proceedings of the Bench and Bar of the Supreme Court of the United States.** In memoriam Caleb Cushing. Washington: Joseph L. Pearson, Printer. 1879. [8vo. pp. 19.]

**Father Carnahan, of Dayton.** A discourse delivered at the funeral of the Rev. James Aikman Carnahan, at Dayton, Indiana, Jan. 22, 1879, by Joseph F. Tuttle, President of Wabash College. Review Office, Book and Job Printers, Crawfordsville, Ind. [8vo. pp. 12.]

**The Iron Brigade at Gettysburg.** Official Report of the part borne by the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, 1st Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, in action at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 1, 2 and 3, 1863. Cincinnati. 1879. One hundred copies privately printed. [8vo. pp. 15.]

**Proceedings of New Jersey Historical Society.** Vol. v. 2d series. 1878. No. 3.

**United States Geological Exploration of the Fortieth Parallel, Clarence King, Geologist in charge.** Systematic Geology, by Clarence King, U. S. Geologist, submitted to the Chief of Engineers, and published by order of the Secretary of War under authority of Congress. Illustrated by xxviii. plates and xii. analytical geological maps, and accompanied by a geological and topographical atlas. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1878. Volume I. [Large 8vo. pp. 803.]

**Historical Address delivered at the Centennial Celebration in Amherst, July 4, 1876, by M. F. Dickinson, Jr., including the exercises of the day.** Amherst, Mass.: McCloud & Williams, Printers. 1878. [8vo. pp. 44.]

Thirtieth Anniversary of the Foundation of the Harrison Square Church, Dorchester District, Boston, Mass., Oct. 13, 1878. A Sermon by Caleb D. Bradlee, Pastor. Boston: Fred. W. Barry, 108 and 110 Washington street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 18.]

The town we live in.—The New Rochelle Press Almanac, 1879, and Local History of New Rochelle, together with the announcement of the reliable business men hereabouts. Published by "The New Rochelle Press" establishment.

The Boston Almanac and Business Directory. 1879. Vol. 44. Sampson, Davenport & Co., No. 155 Franklin street, Boston. [16mo. pp. 528.]

"Saying the Catechism" seventy-five years ago and the Historical Results. An address delivered before the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, Dec. 4, 1878. By Dorus Clarke, D.D., Boston. Reprinted from the "Congregationalist." Boston: Congregational Publishing Society. 1879. [8vo. pp. 14.]

Forty-fifth Congress [Third Session] Congressional Directory. Compiled for the use of Congress. By Ben: Perley Poore, Clerk of Printing Records. First edition, corrected to December 9, 1878. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1878. [8vo. pp. 160.]

Register of the House of Representatives of the State of Maine, for the Political year 1879. Augusta: E. F. Pillsbury, Printer. 1879. [8vo. pp. 16.]

The Complaint of Labor, or the Forces of Nature as affecting Society. Argument before the Congressional Committee, A. S. Hewitt, Chairman, by Charles Carleton Coffin, January 16, 1879 (from the Committee's Report). Washington: Government Printing Office. 1879. [8vo. pp. 30.]

Address delivered at Marietta, Ohio, at the funeral service of Prof. Henry Smith, D.D. LL.D., of Lane Theological Seminary, by Rev. I. D. Andrews, D.D., President of Marietta College. [4to. pp. 2.]

Annual Report of the Minnesota Historical Society to the Legislature of Minnesota for the year ending 1878. [Seal.] Minneapolis: Johnson, Smith & Harrison. 1879. [8vo. pp. 24.]

Constitution and By-Laws of the New England Society of Orange, New Jersey. Tenth edition—December, 1878. New York: The Nation Press, 27 Rose street. 1878. [12mo. pp. 24.]

Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections. Vols. xiii., xiv., xv. Washington: Published by the Smithsonian Institution. 1878. [8vo.]

Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution, showing the operations, expenditures and condition of the Institution for the year 1877. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1878. [8vo. pp. 500.]

Brazilian Biographical Annual. By Joaquim Manoel de Macedo. Vols. i., ii. and iii. Rio de Janeiro: Typographia E Lithographia do Imperial Instituto Artistico. 61—Rua d'Ajuda Chacara da Floresta—61. 1876. [8vo.]

Memorial of John Clarke Lee. By Rev. E. B. Willson. [From the Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. xv., Nos. 1 and 2.] Salem: Printed at the Salem Press. 1878. [8vo. pp. 30.]

Self-Sacrifice. A discourse delivered in the Central Congregational Church, Chelsea, Mass., Sunday morning, June 2, 1878, by Rev. C. P. H. Nason, Pastor of the Church. Chelsea: H. Mason & Son, Printers, No. 132 Winnisimmet street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 19.]

A Memorial of Henry Wisner, the only New Yorker who voted for the Declaration of Independence. [8vo. pp. 14.]

Twenty-third Anniversary Celebration of the New England Society in the City of New York, at the Fifth Avenue Hotel, Dec. 23, 1878. [8vo. pp. 112.]

Catalogue of the Library of the Boston Athenæum, 1807–1871. Part iii. Boston. 1878. [8vo. pp. 1491–2166.]

Second Annual Report of the Commissioner of Agriculture of the State of Virginia. Richmond: R. E. Frayser, Superintendent of Public Printing. 1878. [8vo. pp. 110.]

Proceedings of the Board of Experts authorized by Congress to investigate the Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1878. Meeting held in Memphis, Tenn., December 26, 27, 28, 1878. New Orleans: L. Graham, Printer, No. 127 Gravier street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 19.]

Conclusions of the Board of Experts authorized by Congress to investigate the Yellow Fever Epidemic of 1878. Being in reply to Questions of the Committees of the Senate and House of Representatives of the Congress of the United States upon the subject of Epidemic Diseases. Washington, D. C.: Judd & Detweiler, Printers. 1879. [8vo. pp. 36.]

Catalogue of the Officers and Students of the Theological Seminary, Andover, Mass., 1878–9. Andover: Printed by Warren F. Draper. 1878. [8vo. pp. 24.]

Proceedings of the Grand Lodge of the Most Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts . . . . Special Communication, November 1, 1878, and Annual Communication, December, 1878, being its one hundred and forty-fifth anniversary . . . . Boston: Press of Rockwell & Churchill, 39 Arch street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 282.]

An Oration before the Historical and Antiquarian Society of Newbury, Essex Co., Massachusetts, September 11, 1878, commemorative of the settlement of Newbury, A.D. 1635. By George D. Wildes, D.D., Rector of Christ Church, Riverdale, New York. T. Whitaker, No. 2 Bible House, New York. 1878. [8vo. pp. 27.]

The Fifty-ninth Annual Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Colby University (Waterville College until 1867), for the Academic Years 1878-9. Waterville: Printed for the University. 1878. [8vo. pp. 49.]

Addresses and other proceedings of the Indiana College Association. First Annual Session. Indianapolis, Dec. 26 and 27, 1878. Published by order of the Association, John E. Earp, A. R. Benton, Committee. Indianapolis: Douglass & Carlon, Book and Job Printers. 1879. [8vo. pp. 59.]

The well prepared Freshman the want of our Colleges. An address delivered at the opening of the Indiana College Association, December 26, 1878. By its President Elect, Joseph F. Tuttle, President of Wabash College. Indianapolis: Douglass & Carlon, Book and Job Printers. 1879. [8vo. pp. 14.]

The Golden Wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Darwin T. Hills, at Crawfordsville, Indiana, Nov. 18, 1878. Published by the Children. [8vo. pp. 23.]

Memorial of A. Carter Wilder. [8vo. pp. 28.]

Biographical Sketch of the Members of the Senate and House of Representatives of Maine for 1879 . . . . Vol. viii. Compiled by Howard Owen. Augusta, Maine. [8vo. pp. 15.]

Carrier's Address to the Patrons of the Milwaukee Daily News, January 1, 1879. A Happy New Year. [8vo.]

Memorial of Rev. Samuel C. Jackson, D.D., by Edwards A. Park. Andover: Printed by Warren F. Draper, Main street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 32.]

Report of the Librarian of the State Library for the year ending September 30, 1878. Boston: Rand, Avery & Co., Printers to the Commonwealth, 117 Franklin street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 65.]

Pre-Historic Copper Implements. An open letter to the Historical Society of Wisconsin. By the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, A.M. . . . . Boston: Privately printed 1879. [8vo. pp. 15.]

Annual Report of the Comptroller of the Currency to the Third Session of the Forty-fifth Congress of the United States, December 2, 1878. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1878. [8vo. pp. 74.]

Memorial Sketch of the Life and Literary Labors of Evert Augustus Duyckinck, read before the New York Historical Society on the seventh day of January, 1879, by William Allen Butler. New York: Evening Post Steam Presses, 208 Broadway, corner Fulton street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 14.]

To the Citizens of Buffalo and adjoining towns, those who contributed to the Fund for Yellow Fever Sufferers, this report is submitted by the Committee through its Chairman. Buffalo. 1878. [8vo. pp. 15.]

The Sugar Industry of the United States and the Tariff. Report on the Assessment and Collection of Duties on Imported Sugars . . . . By David A. Wells. New York. 1878. [8vo. pp. 119.]

The Record of the Procession and of the Exercises at the Dedication of the Monument (Wednesday, July 17, A.D. 1878) erected by the people of Hanover, Massachusetts, in grateful memory of the Soldiers and Sailors of that town who died in the War for the preservation of the Union. Boston: A. Williams & Co., 283 Washington street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 102.]

ERRATA ET ADDENDA.—Page 25, line 9 from bottom, *after* Conn., *insert* (Heraldic Journal vol. i. p. 36). Last line, *add* and in History of Old Naumkeag by Webber & Nevins.

Page 29, l. 31, *after* 2d wife, *add* Relief Wilder. Line 24 from bottom, *for* d. Little Compton, Oct. 14, 1751, *read* d. at Newport, Aug. 16, 1745. Line 3 from bottom, *after* R. I., *add* Jan. 29, 1818

Page 31, l. 5, *for* blank *read* Philomela.

Page 31, l. 7 from bottom, *for* N. H. *read* Pomfret, Conn.

For other *errata et addenda* to the Davenport Family, see page 132.

Page 134, lines 28 to 30, *dele* and his brother George, *and close the sentence*, received his academical education and became a graduate of 1835.

[George L. Duyckinck graduated at the University of New York in 1843. See REGISTER, xviii. 94.]

Page 211, l. 33, *read* only a very few.



## DEATHS.

**BROWN, Henry Armitt**, in Philadelphia, August 21, 1878, a. 33. He was the second son of Frederick and Charlotte Augusta (Hoppin) Brown, and was b. in Philadelphia, Dec. 1, 1844. He grad. at Yale College in 1865, and, after spending a few years in Europe, studied law two years with Daniel Dougherty, and was admitted to the bar. After another voyage to Europe and the East, he commenced practice in Philadelphia. His private means enabling him to cultivate his scholarly tastes, he gave much attention to letters and the study of history and politics, and became distinguished for the wide range of his reading and the accuracy of his knowledge. He early made an impression at the bar as an eloquent and impassioned speaker, and his address at the Academy of Music in furtherance of the organization of the Woman's Centennial Committee, established his reputation as an orator. His oration, Sept. 5, 1874, on the one hundredth anniversary of the meeting of the first continental congress, republished in full in the *REGISTER* for October, 1875, among the "Centennial Oration" of 1874-5, extended his fame throughout the country. His Valley Forge oration, and his address at Burlington last winter, have added to his reputation. His loss, in the fulness of his talents and the prime of his usefulness, is greatly deplored. To a manly simplicity of character were joined the graces of a generous culture. He was not only a most entertaining companion, but he inspired confidence and affection in all who came in contact with him.

In December, 1870, he married Miss Josephine Lee Baker, daughter of John R. Baker, of Philadelphia. See the *Philadelphia Sunday Press*, August 25, 1878, for a biographical sketch with portrait; and the *Legal Intelligencer*, Philadelphia, August 30, 1878, for the speeches and resolutions at a meeting of the Philadelphia bar to pay respect to his memory.

**DAVENPORT, James Henry, M.D.**, in Roxbury, Mass., Dec. 26, 1878, aged 32. He was born in Roxbury, April 19, 1846, and was the son of James (b. June 22, 1817) and Sarah A. A. (Wiswell) Dav-

enport, grandson of Joseph and Susanah (Beard) Davenport, and great-grandson of Benjamin,<sup>4</sup> *ante*, p. 33, l. 6 from bottom. He grad. Harv. Univ. in 1868, and in 1871 received the degree of M.D. from that institution and from Columbia College. He married June 3, 1873, Elizabeth W., dau. of William Bacon, of Roxbury, and left one dau., Mary P. An obituary by B. F. Cotting, M.D., of Roxbury, will be found in the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, Jan. 2, 1879.

**FERNALD, Ammi R. H.**, son of Renald and Mary Sherburne Fernald, born in Portsmouth, N. H., July 9, 1802, died April 17, 1878.

**FERNALD, Elmira Sullivan**, wife of Ammi R. H. Fernald, and dau. of Capt. John and Mary Sullivan, born in Portsmouth, N. H., August 26, 1808, died June 13, 1877.

**HALL, Mrs. Dolly Tuttle**, wife of the Hon. Hiland Hall, LL.D., died at North Bennington, Vt., Jan. 3, aged 86. She was a daughter of Henry Davis, a revolutionary soldier who fought under Stark at Bunker Hill. She was born March 2, 1792, and married Mr. Hall at Rockingham, Vt., Oct. 27, 1818. Their golden wedding was celebrated in 1868, at the house of their son-in-law, the Hon. Trenor W. Park, in Brooklyn, N. Y. On the 27th of October last, the sixtieth anniversary of their marriage, it being Sunday, they attended church, though she was feeble, and the sermon of the pastor partook of a memorial character. She was remarkable for amiability and strength of character; and it is not too much to say that the successful public life of Gov. Hall is in a large measure due to the rich blessing of his home life, and the confidence reposed in his wife. See obituary in the *Bennington Banner*, Jan. 9, 1879.

**MUNROE, Dr. Alexander LeBaron**, died in Medway, Mass., Feb. 20, a. 78. He was formerly a surgeon in the United States service, and was pension examiner for many years.





*J. Wingate Thornton*





Wm. H. W. W. W.



# THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

JULY, 1879.

---

MEMOIR OF JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, A.M., LL.B.

By THOMAS C. AMORY, of Boston.

**M**R. THORNTON was too well known over the land where any taste exists for historical literature, for his memory speedily to fade. His various publications are substantial monuments of his existence, and the ability and learning they display in the treatment of subjects of wide and permanent interest, must keep fresh the desire to know more of his life and character.

His manly and generous nature, his amiable disposition, his loyalty to obligation, compelled respect and inspired affection. He selected his friends with discrimination; but once taken into his heart, he never let them go. He cherished and gloried in their virtues, and would never acknowledge their faults, and the regard he entertained for them they duly reciprocated. His journals bear witness to his deep religious feelings, and his expressions of belief in a future life were strong and constant. He was a strenuous advocate of total abstinence, in which he was strengthened by the example and precepts of his father. Though often put to the proof in social intercourse, he strictly adhered without display to the rules which he had once conscientiously adopted. He never indeed courted observation, and was both too proud and disinterested to be ambitious. If aspirations for power or consequence ever acquired ascendancy over a mind very evenly poised and well regulated, his dignity of character condescended to no selfish or sordid motive, to no elation or vain glory.

If as morally constituted, of marked individuality, his intellectual traits partook of the robust proportions of his physical structure. Both were alike suggestive of the oak in its rugged strength as well as in its symmetry and beauty; and like the lord of the forest he was peculiarly self-sustained and independent, as well in his processes of

thought as in the conclusions which he formed from them. "His industry and energy were alike extraordinary, and he accepted little without investigation. He had his theories which he was fond of supporting, and was not averse to combating those of other men. He wielded a vigorous pen, and presented his views tersely and with excellent method, with directness and force. If occasionally in his discourses or writings the spirit of the advocate was displayed rather than of the judge, his ready command of his stores of information and love of controversy made him an effective debater, and his capacity and learning were conspicuous in all that he undertook." If we use phrases of one who knew him well, in thus delineating what constituted his mental mould, it would not be easy to find any more faithfully descriptive.

What especially entitled him to a distinguished place in these volumes, which contain numerous contributions of his own, was his thorough acquaintance with American history, and particularly with that of New England. They largely engrossed his attention and kept keen his thirst for information. He derived from them another title to consideration, inasmuch as his interest in these subjects grew originally in some measure out of the part his progenitors had taken in our early settlements, and in their subsequent development. His most remote ancestor of his own name on this side of the ocean, the Rev. Thomas Thornton, was not one of the pioneers. A non-conformist clergyman, driven away in 1663 from his native land by the intolerance that prevailed after the restoration of the Stuarts, for thirty years he was minister of Yarmouth in Massachusetts. When growing infirmities compelled his relinquishment of his pastoral charge, he betook himself to Boston to dwell, where his eldest son Timothy, born in England, had established a commercial house. Here death overtook him in his ninety-third year, as the new century opened. Greatly esteemed in the far-off times when he lived, his memory was revered and fondly cherished by his gr. gr. gr. gr.-grandson, the subject of our memoir, who often reminded his children that they were descended from one who suffered for conscience sake.

Ebenezer, 1690-1750, son of the merchant, was the father, by Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Thomas Gilbert and second cousin of Gov. Belcher, of another Timothy born in 1727, whose wife was Eunice Brown, and who, as the vindication of our chartered rights culminated in armed resistance, civil war and revolution, removed with his family from Boston to Ipswich, where he died. His son, named Thomas Gilbert, after his great-grandfather, too young to take part in the war of independence, helped in 1786 to put down Shays's rebellion. Educated as a physician, Gov. Samuel Adams, in 1794, commissioned him as surgeon in the military force of the state, and he practised his profession many years at Saco in Maine. He was one of the founders of Thornton Academy in that place, and president of its bank.

Exchanging his medical duties for commerce, he served several terms in the legislature, and contested without success his district for Congress. Jefferson in 1803 appointed him marshal of Maine, an office he held when he died in 1824. That he was a politician might be concluded from his official preferment, when party spirit ran high, and office already in a moderate degree the reward of political service. His contributions to republican journals were frequent and able. To his zeal in support of his republican faith, he owed, it is said, his acquaintance with Miss Sarah Cutts, his future wife, whom he married in 1793. Her father, Col. Thomas Cutts, belonged to a family then in many of its branches ardently attached to that side in politics. Its earlier rank in the history of the neighboring province of New Hampshire, of which John, son of William, member of Cromwell's parliament, was president, and in which his brothers Richard and Robert were otherwise distinguished, time had not impaired.

The eldest son of this marriage, James Brown Thornton, was educated at Berwick and Gorham Academies, and in 1809 entered Bowdoin College. Three years had not passed when hostilities commenced with England, and in June, 1812, he was captured in a Saco privateer by the Bream of ten guns, and carried into Halifax. After three months of hardship and privations, exchanged through the influence of his father the marshal, he returned home all the more ready from his treatment to engage himself in the war. His uncle Richard Cutts, at that time a member of Congress, procured him a commission as midshipman, and he joined the *Macedonian*, then recently captured by *Decatur*. He was soon afterwards transferred to the United States frigate, one of a squadron under that officer, blockaded in the Thames till the war closed. When peace was declared he left the navy, and engaging in business at Saco, became interested in lands and shipping. Sagacious and eager to be useful, he drew attention to the water-power of the Saco for manufacturing purposes, and in process of time was one of the originators of the Portland, Saco and Portsmouth Railroad, connecting the commercial capital of Maine with the railroad system of the country. In 1817 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Daniel Gookin, of New Hampshire, "a lady distinguished alike by the graces of literature, a rich poetic fancy, kindly affections and scriptural piety." Their son, John Wingate Thornton, eldest of a family of eight sons and three daughters, was born August 12, 1818, at Saco, at the house of his grandfather, Dr. Thornton.

Mr. Thornton's father, as we have already had occasion to mention, was one of the earliest advocates of temperance in a state whose name attaches to this great reform, and was himself its consistent example. He reaped his reward. His unusual stature, fine person and commanding presence denoted perfect health. His charities were extensive but unobtrusive, and he memorized the loss of two of his sons

near the close of his life by large gifts to the Maine Missionary Society, in whose work he took a lively interest. The last twenty-five years of his life were passed on his estate at Oak Hill, in Scarborough near Portland, overlooking the Atlantic from Saco Bay to Cape Elizabeth, with the White Mountain range in clear outline against the northwest sky. Whoever remembers him as his days came to be numbered, must retain a vivid impression of that grand old man, whose majestic mien would have awed but for the gracious and cordial warmth of his address. In this pleasant spot he died, Feb. 13, 1873, in his seventy-ninth year, in full possession of his faculties.

Wingate's mother had passed away while he was still a young man. But her memory was always fresh with him, and he spoke of her constantly to the last year of his life. He resembled her in many particulars, and an unusually strong affection existed between them. To her influence and interest in the work of his earlier years he owed much, and the deep religious feeling which influenced his whole life was doubtless awakened and nourished by her teaching and example. From her he inherited his intense thirst for knowledge, his exquisite delight in all forms of beauty, his singularly happy temperament, and sense of humor which was quick and keen.

She was descended from Major-Gen. Daniel Gookin, prominent in King Philip's war, of which he wrote an account, and who was an assistant from 1652 to 1686, the year before his death. The father of the General, another Daniel, son of John of Ripple Court in Kent, with his brother Sir Vincent, father of the author of the "Great Case of Transplantation discussed," 1655, settled in Ireland in the latter part of the reign of Elizabeth, or early in that of James the First. They both acquired by grant or purchase vast quantities of the estates confiscated by these rapacious monarchs. Daniel owned large tracts about Carrigaline in County Cork, and in Longford, what is now known as Edgeworth town. He removed subsequently to Virginia, near the mouth of the Potomac. His son Daniel, 1612-1687, the Major General, was driven away by the Indians and took refuge in Massachusetts. Nathaniel, the fifth son of this second Daniel, born 1656, H. C. 1675, died 1692, leaving by his wife Hannah Savage, Nathaniel, born 1687, H. C. 1702, who in 1710 married Dorothy, daughter of Rev. John Cotton, and died 1734. The grandfather of Mrs. Thornton, a third Nathaniel, 1713-1766, married Love Wingate; and their son Judge Daniel, 1756-1831, an officer of merit in the war of American Independence, and Abigail Dearborn, were her parents.

Blessed with the "mercy of a good descent" from brave men and pious women, from Cutts, Gookin, Wingate, Cotton, Lake, Bradstreet, Downing, Winthrop, Savage, Hutchinson and a host of others with names almost as famous, whatever satisfaction flows from such honored ancestry was his. It was not tainted with pride, nor was he unmindful of how generally the same privilege was enjoyed by others, among whose numberless progenitors some must

have been eminent. He did not affect to undervalue so great an advantage, either in their case or his own. Many traits of his moral and mental organization he recognized as heirlooms from these former generations. He had the more devout cause for gratitude, inasmuch as they directed his attention to historical pursuits, out of which proceeded many an enduring and precious monument of his industry, whilst they developed and matured his intellectual powers and supplied his existence with congenial occupation. He commemorated many of the families with whom he was connected by history or pedigree in the REGISTER or separate publications. One long cherished project was a memoir of his progenitor, Major-General Cookin, and for it he collected much material. It would have proved a rich field and grateful theme, embracing the Indian war of 1675, its causes and consequences, and what is known of the Indian tribes who directly or indirectly took part. Biographies garner up information even of greater interest than what is purely historical, and which for that period the lives of the Mathers, Dudleys and other personages as memorable will one day supply.

For historical researches his early training, which was not at either of the leading universities for general instruction, was a help, not a hindrance. It kept his range of investigation more within practicable limits. At Thornton Academy, endowed by his grandfather, he acquired the rudiments of a liberal and classical education, thorough so far as it went. He studied his profession, that of law, at Cambridge, when Story and Greenleaf and Sumner were professors or tutors, and improved other advantages which that centre of knowledge offers to all who have the good sense to improve them. Social, well connected and prepossessing, he was a welcome guest under many roofs, and kindly received in the presidential mansion by President Quincy. He formed there many acquaintances which afterwards ripened into life-long friendships. It is said that to one of his friends at Cambridge he owed the awakening of his taste for genealogical and historical pursuits, which if originally prompted by an interest to know more of his own progenitors, led to the far wider range they later assumed. After diligent study of his profession at the law school, he familiarized himself with its practice in the office of his uncle, John Fairfield, several times governor of Maine, and United States senator; and in 1840, having selected Boston as his future home, he was admitted at the age of twenty-two a member of the Suffolk bar.

After a short period in an office in State Street, Mr. Thornton occupied chambers, sometimes shared with another, up one flight in that heavy pile of dark granite erected by the ice-king, Mr. Frederick Tudor, opposite the court house, exchanged for the last two years of his life for offices more modern and commodious on Water and Devonshire Streets, near the post-office. Physically and intellectually he was well constituted for good rank at the law. His mind



acute and philosophic, delighted to grapple with its subtleties as a science, to adapt its technicalities to the solution of the questions which grow out of the multifarious relations of a busy and wealthy community. Nor was his presence a disadvantage. While amiable and genial, his powerful frame, firm tread and rapid movements, a voice that commanded attention, indicated, as mentioned by one of his professional neighbors, a spirit not easily daunted, a confidence not readily abashed.

The Suffolk bar, when he commenced his professional career, was largely composed of able and eloquent lawyers, many of whom had already attained renown beyond the limits of the state. For the work to be done, it was overcrowded with aspirants, who could not all reasonably promise themselves distinguished success. It was from no want of due preparation or neglect to keep pace with its growing requirements, certainly from no distaste to the profession of his choice, which he never forsook, that he found time for literary pursuits. He had his fair share of practice, and kept his clients by his faithfulness and skill, and he was too sensible to repine that those under more favorable conditions were more largely employed. He did his part wisely and well, but his mind was too active, his thirst for knowledge too keen for him to devote his attention exclusively to professional tasks. Our most successful lawyers have been almost equally eminent in other departments of learning; and history, to which Mr. Thornton devoted his leisure, is the handmaid of the law. Among his law books were many relics from other days, precious for the light they shed on legal principles which can never grow old, and of these he was a diligent student. But for our present purpose we dwell rather on his literary life than his professional.

What hold family history early gained over his mind may be measured by his zeal as one of the founders of the Historic, Genealogical Society in 1844. He was its first secretary, and after its *Register* was established two years later, frequently contributed to its pages. As the others dropped successively off, he became the last of the original incorporators of the society. The pleasure he took in genealogy was not confined to dates or names, but his antiquarian and æsthetic tastes invested such subjects with a vivid reality as interesting as fiction and even more instructive than history itself. Of the Statistical, Prince and Antiquarian Societies he was a member, and of the two former a vice-president. In his controversial writings he was not always sufficiently guarded, and in the *Transactions*, to which he was a frequent contributor, are many of his essays brilliant and full of information, which to the sensitive may have occasionally by their freedom and frankness given offence. It was a pity, for it made enemies of friends who would have largely added to his happiness.

In 1848 he married Miss Elizabeth Wallace, daughter of Stephen Jones Bowles, of Roxbury, now a part of Boston, of the lineage of



Crocker, Heath, Eliot and Howland, one among her honored ancestors being the Rev. John Eliot himself, the apostle to the Indians. His children were a son and three daughters; Henry, the former, being snatched away in the bloom of youth, a lad of high promise and the idol of his parents. This bereavement, which occurred not long before his own death, broke the heart of the father, whose pride and affection centered in the first born of his race for many generations, to whom he was devotedly attached.

With a home of his own at Brookline, and much to make it a happy one, he commenced the accumulation of books on his favorite subjects, and he knew well how to select. He early procured and carefully preserved the autographs of eminent personages, many of them our local or more world-wide celebrities. His object was rather to procure historical material than make a collection. His books were rare and precious, and they were especially dear to himself. They bore marks of the most careful reading in the many marginal notes in his peculiar and beautiful hand, and in the indices and on the blank leaves. Many were sent to him by friends of tastes like his own: as, for instance, Wingate's Britton, 1640, from Samuel Gardner Drake; a copy of John White's "Way to the Tree of Life," which had belonged to Gov. Simon Bradstreet, and bears his autograph, from George Lâvermore.

It was his special delight to hunt the shelves of Burnham's and other repositories of ancient books in out-of-the-way places, and he would emerge with treasure-trove to be carefully brushed and sent to the book-binder, then to be installed in a place of honor in his "New England Library." Among his most valued possessions of this sort were—"The Way of the Churches," 1645; "The Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven," 1644; "The Pouring out of the Seven Vials," 1645; all John Cotton's. An Increase Mather, the "First Principles of New England," 1675; a copy of Cicero which had belonged to John Cotton; Winthrop's "Short Story," 1644, constituted other priceless relics of the puritan age. This department of his library, of vigorous growth in other learning, garnered up the treasures he specially prized, till it reflected every phase of literary, religious and political life whilst under the crown.

To such a home, ever judiciously selected for its natural advantages, he must have turned, after his professional work was over, with grateful steps. His residence was latterly, since 1872, at Winthrop, by the salt water, such proximity to the ocean having ever been his preference, caught from the briny breath of the Atlantic near that of his early days. At Scarboro' he was always a welcome guest with his children, and there, as at his own abode, he was ever ready to yield to their frequent calls for a walk across the fields to the sea, with his pocket microscope in hand, ready for instant use on any curious bug or brilliant fungus, to be greeted by his enthusiastic exclamation of delight.

Even when worried or distressed, as all men are at times, the sight of the waves breaking on the shore after a storm, would exhilarate him till he forgot everything but the joy of living; and those who shared with him his sails about our own harbor, or in other places in the summer gloamings, or when the stars were shining, well remember his keen enjoyment. One special night, while gliding through the waters aflame with phosphorescent splendors trailing behind the boat or rushing tumultuously by its side, the scene affected him with an emotion testified in expressions that vividly impressed his companions. This sensibility to the unwonted revelations of nature, or to daily forms which never grow stale, became him none the less that he was strong in body and mind. They probably afforded richer zest, stirred depths in his nature more profound, for the health that characterized the one, the good sense which was the marked trait of the other.

Fond of the sea, his vacations were spent upon the New England coast, in his mind associated with the first plantations, all the incidents of which were familiar. Alone or with kindred spirits, he made frequent pilgrimages to these sacred shrines, and he always returned from them with renewed zeal for his antiquarian work. He travelled little to more distant points, the only exceptions being a brief tour in Europe, and two visits to the Lake Superior region, the first when recovering from a severe illness, and again in 1871, which was of longer duration.

Soon after his marriage in 1850, he published the "Lives of Eliot, Heath and Bowles," ancestors of his wife, followed by a genealogical memoir of the Gilbert family; and in 1851, "Mementos of the Swetts." In 1854 the "Landing at Cape Anne" was published. It was dedicated to his father. It describes with much animation the interesting incidents of a memorable episode in New England colonization. In 1864 he printed privately a pamphlet entitled "Peter Oliver's Puritan Commonwealth Reviewed," comprising a series of articles which first appeared in the *Transcript*. In 1857 he published "Ancient Pemaquid," written for the Maine Historical Society; in 1859, the "First Records of Anglo-American Colonization," and in 1867 the "Pulpit of the American Revolution," of which a second edition appeared in 1876.

He made several addresses on various occasions. Among the most memorable was one at the Popham Celebration in 1862, and one in 1870 before the New England Historic, Genealogical Society upon the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the signing of the compact in the cabin of the Mayflower, which, when published, had expanded into a volume of one hundred and five closely printed pages, perhaps the ablest, as it is the most elaborate, of his productions. He contemplated still farther enlarging it later, but deferred it until he should have finished his work on the Trelawney papers, which he left uncompleted at his death.

That his works were not more numerous has been attributed to his want of steadfastness of purpose, and that he abandoned many favorite literary projects, which if pursued with the same ardor that led to his undertaking them, would have redounded to his reputation and proved of value to the public. This is susceptible of a different explanation. Versed as he was in the masterpieces of literature, his modest estimate of his own powers led him to shrink from display. When prompted by his convictions to express them, he did his work conscientiously and well, but preferred to study the productions of other men rather than multiply his own. If less decided in his opinions, more tolerant of such as disagreed with them, he might have been more popular, but his character was marked and peculiar, and we have no disposition to claim for him any credit he did not deserve. That by his literary pursuits he should have made for himself a happy existence independent of circumstances and the world around him, is a lesson too precious to be lost.

In 1872, being much worn in health, he took a three months' trip across the water, visiting Paris, but passing most of the time in England in the spots which had occupied his imagination for so many years, hallowed by the memory of the pilgrims, and to him the dwelling place of his progenitors. His journal for that time is full of enthusiasm, as he records "that he has worshipped where his people had worshipped, or trod the paths their feet had trod," though the concluding sentence of the journal is characteristic, expressing his satisfaction that he was an American boy.

It was during this visit that he became acquainted with the venerable Mr. Collins-Trelawny, and made arrangements to receive the family papers relating to the original settlement of Richmond's Island in Maine, by the agents of the Trelawnys of that day. They were sent to him for the Maine Historical Society, and forming a new link with the past, were a source of great delight to him. It was the work of editing these papers for the Maine Society which occupied the leisure of the last two years of his life, and which was interrupted by his long illness and its sad end. He had the satisfaction while in Ireland to meet face to face one with whom he had long corresponded and dearly loved, Mr. John P. Prendergast, whose position among historical writers is as eminent as among men for his generous nature and noble traits of character. In what estimation he was held by Mr. Prendergast appears from the contribution appended to this memoir. The subjects of one of his own latest literary notices in the periodical press, were the Cromwellian settlement of Ireland, and another work on the same country by the present writer.

We should not do justice to the memory of our lamented friend, if in closing this brief delineation of his character we made no allusion to the generosity which formed one of its sterling traits, and constituted so largely, too, its inspiration. No tale of distress ever failed

to touch his quick sympathy or receive at least in some small degree his help, so far as his moderate means permitted. He would take any amount of trouble to do a kindness, and his time, his influence, whatever information he possessed or could procure, were freely bestowed. His many friends of like pursuits will cheerfully bear witness to the alacrity and zeal with which he enlisted in their investigations, with what delicacy and consideration he gave his aid and counsel to their tasks. His books were at their service and his time without stint, and the ripe fruits of his own patient toil he yielded without reserve to make their labors a success. He was distinguished for that old-fashioned politeness and hospitality to strangers which constituted every citizen a host to entertain them. No matter how busily he was engaged, if not in some imperative duty, whenever any one came to his office with this sacred claim, he laid aside his book or work and gave the day with cheerfulness and eagerness to showing whatever in the city merited attention, helping in any inquiries that interested and rendering the visit one of pleasure and delight. Amongst his correspondence are found many notes of acknowledgment for these civilities, and with his taste for all that was memorable in the past or notable at the time, no stranger from abroad or from other portions of our own country could have had a better guide.

He seemed in full vigor, with promise of many years of health and strength when attacked by the disorder which after a few months illness proved fatal. Possibly with some premonition that life's fitful fever was approaching its termination, he went to Oak Hill in Scarboro', where his father five years before had ended his more protracted career. Here, where he had been so long a frequent guest and enjoyed many happy days, he died on the sixth of June, 1878. From its portals his remains were carried to Laurel Hill, a cemetery on the banks of the Saco, and placed by the side of his parents. There five generations, including his great-grandfather Col. Cutts, and his own son Henry, had been laid to their last sleep on earth.

---

*Mr. Prendergast's Letter.*

SANDYMOUNT, near Dublin,  
22 February, 1879.

My dear Sir :

It was to my "Cromwellian Settlement in Ireland" that I owe my acquaintanceship with your worthy friend the late John Wingate Thornton.

You are aware of his genealogical tastes and pursuits. He was descended of the Winthrops, the Gookins, and the Downings ; and for many years before 1865 he had been making searches and pushing inquiries in Europe for details of the two last named families.

In 1865 appeared the first edition of my "Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland." In this I had to draw largely from the works of Vincent Gook-

in, entitled, "The Great Case of Transplantation Discussed," published in 1655; and another in the same year, styled, "The Author and Case of Transplanting the Irish vindicated from the unjust Aspersions of Col. Lawrence," in which he defended himself from the attack of Col. Richard Lawrence, who charged him with too great tenderness for the Irish.

This brought me the following letter from Mr. Thornton :

Boston, May 29th, 1866.

John P. Prendergast, Esq.:

Dear Sir,—While examining your very thoroughly prepared account of the "Cromwellian Settlement of Ireland," I notice a name of much worth and fame in New England, and one very kindly treated in your pages, that of Gookin, of which I would gladly know more. I suppose the elder Vincent Gookin and his son Daniel Gookin, were sons of John Gokin or Gookin, of Ripple Court, Co. of Kent, England. Daniel Gookin, greatly interested in American colonization as early as 1621, took "out of Ireland" to Virginia a company of "fifteen" men, and in 1625 he appears to have been "of Carygoline in the County of Corke within the Kingdom of Ireland Esq.," when John Thurlby, merchant, Thomas Coe and William Streets, mariners, and Richard Griffin, were his agents or attorneys.—His "lordship" or plantation in Virginia was "called Maries Mount." There is among my family papers the correspondence between Charles Gookin, governor of Pennsylvania, a grandson of Vincent Gookin, and Rev. Nathaniel Gookin of Massachusetts, a grandson of Daniel Gookin, in which letters they speak of their kindred. Nov 28, 1709, Gov. Gookin writes "By letters from Ireland I am informed two of our relatives are lately dead, viz. Robert Gookin, son of my uncle Robert, and Augustine Gookin, eldest son of my uncle Charles." In Thurlow's State Papers, IV. 8, 440, 440, V. 509, VI. 362, the name of Daniel Gookin appears. He was son of the Virginia colonist, and a prominent man in Massachusetts, and was born about 1612, but whether in Ireland or in England I have not learned. Now I would fain hope that in your researches for "The Cromwellian Settlement" your eye may have fallen on this name among the many records you have consulted, and that you may be able and willing to give me further facts about this family, as to when Vincent and Daniel returned to Ireland, and to what place, and about their settlement there; especially I would like to know what records there may be of births, baptisms, marriages, deaths or burials.

Long years I have sought for Vincent's books quoted by you, but without success. Do they contain any allusion to family or personal history?

A reply will greatly oblige

Yours very respectfully,

J. WINGATE THORNTON.

I was enabled to supply much information about the Gookins, and as my son and only child Francis Ensor Prendergast was embarking to settle in the United States in the month of November, 1866, I sent out the matter I had collected by him, and received from Mr. Thornton the following warm acknowledgment.

20 COURT ST., BOSTON, U. S.  
November 13th, 1866.

John P. Prendergast, Esq.:

My dear Sir,—I hardly know how adequately to express my grateful appreciation of your generous reply to my inquiry about the Gookins, an inquiry prompted by your thorough volumes, the "Cromwellian Settlement." Allow me to say that your kindness was greatly enhanced by coming through the hands of your accomplished son, whom I cordially welcome. It will be my pleasure as well as my duty to show him what kindness I may be able to tender, but he will make friends for himself everywhere. Your exact quotation from the Longford Survey of 1620, that Daniel Gookin's 500 acres "as sold to Mr. Edgeworth," corrects "Notes and Queries" 1853 pp. 238, 239, that his estate passed to Edgeworth after 1620. The "33 undertakers" of Longford may have been of those alluded to in your "Cromwellian Settlement," lxxi. lxxii. • • • Your obliged friend,

J. WINGATE THORNTON.



[The omitted portions of the letter, which is a long one, contain facts and suggestions relative to the Gookin family. They show a wide range of reading and keenness in detecting genealogical hints. Some of the facts will be found in Mr. Thornton's contributions to the REGISTER.]

I subsequently ascertained that Daniel Gookin and Sir Vincent Gookin, respectively third and fourth sons of John Gookin of Ripple Court in the County of Kent, settled as planters in Ireland in the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, or beginning of King James the 1st (1590-1615), Daniel in the County of Longford, and Sir Vincent near Bandon, in the County of Cork.

Daniel sold his allotment in Longford to Mr. Edgeworth, ancestor of Maria Edgeworth, our celebrated writer of Irish tales; and by him or one of his descendants it was named "Edgeworthstown," and continues to this day in the Edgeworth family. Daniel Gookin subsequently purchased lands near Carrigaline in the County of Cork, and from thence proceeded to settle in Virginia. But he returned to Carrigaline to obtain cows to stock the lands of him and his fellow colonists in America, and I have a lively recollection of the pleasure Mr. Thornton experienced when I showed him a suit in chancery here in 1684, wherein Daniel Gookin obtained a decree against one Power for not supplying him with cows for this purpose, according to his contract,

Concerning the Downings, also, I was fortunately able to collect much intelligence very gratifying to him. And I cannot help sending you a memorandum concerning that branch of his family for its intrinsic value. It may be long before any one with his grasp of the subject may rise to enlighten posterity with the vast stores he must have collected. [The memorandum of Mr. Thornton contains extracts from Gov. Winthrop's letters in 1622 and 1623 to his son John, then at Dublin, showing that Emanuel Downing then resided in the vicinity of Dublin; also other facts about the Downings.]

Mr. Thornton and I being thus for some years known to each other by correspondence of letters, I was greatly gratified in the year 1872 to make his acquaintance in the flesh. He visited me here—alas, for too short a time!—a couple of days at most. His kindness to my son would have made him most acceptable; but who could meet so frank, so cordial, so well instructed a man and not enjoy his society? From Dublin he proceeded to visit those parts of Ireland where Daniel and Vincent Gookin had settled. First, he went to Carrigaline, "Sniffed the air that Daniel had breathed," surveyed the neighborhood where he had dwelt, and wrote me a letter full of all these details, now I regret to say lost. Thence he went to Bandon, where Sir Vincent Gookin and his descendants had settled, and there I had the pleasure of introducing him to Mr. Bennett, the historian of Bandon, who was full to overflowing of the Gookin history and pedigree.

He did not return to Dublin from Cork, and thus I had not the pleasure of seeing him again. His death came to me as a sudden and unexpected blow.

He had always looked forward as the work of his later, his leisure years, to putting together his family history. I believe few works of the kind would have surpassed it in interest, as it would have been treated by him.

Now, alas! it may be long, as I have already said, ere any one competent to the task may be found. Yours, my dear Sir.

Most

*Thomas C. Amory.*



HERBERT PELHAM, HIS ANCESTORS AND  
DESCENDANTS.

By JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER, LL.D.

**H**AVING recently had access to a contemporaneous document which throws considerable light upon the history of the Pelham family, I have supplemented the information therein contained by the results of further independent researches, and now propose to place the whole in convenient shape for preservation. So little, comparatively, has been known of Herbert Pelham, and his history after quitting New England, and the brief accounts of him contain so many inaccuracies, some of them serious, that I cannot doubt that any addition to our stock of knowledge about him and his descendants will be acceptable. It is not very much, indeed, that I have to offer, and perhaps the chief value of the present narrative will consist in its settlement of hitherto doubtful dates and the correction of long existing errors.

The document to which I have referred is a richly emblazoned parchment roll, some yards in length, now in the possession of an aged maiden lady of Castle Cary, in Somersetshire. It was originally compiled by her ancestor, Samuel Bennet, Esq., of Shepton Mallet in that county, and is thus headed: "Register of severall of the ancestors of Samuel Bennet and his wife Katherine, with their several alliances by marriage, for four generations, Anno Dom: 1693." At this date he was about forty years old, and had probably been accumulating facts respecting his ancestry for many years, which, in 1693, he arranged and thus placed on record. He evidently continued to make additions to the roll until his death in 1735, after which the same was done by his successive descendants into whose hands it passed as an heir-loom. It is, however, only with the original portion of it that we shall have to deal. His wife was a Shute, and the greater portion of the roll relates directly to the families of Bennet and Shute, but it also includes accounts of a number of families with which they were allied by marriage, and among them that of Pelham. It may be as well to say at once that Herbert Pelham, senior, sometime of New England, was the great-uncle of Samuel Bennet's wife, she being Catharine, daughter of Thomas Shute, Gent., and Catherine his wife, who was a daughter of Rev. James Ashton by Catherine sister of Herbert Pelham.

Samuel Bennet was imbued with the true spirit of the genealogist, and must have had access to family records, and searched parish registers, for it is rarely that the early portion of the roll does not give the precise dates of birth, baptism, marriage, death, and burial of the persons named in it. During twenty years' experience I have

never before seen so perfect a pedigree of the 17th century. It is, however, entirely in narrative form, and it is only when reduced to the tabular form, which I have done, that its wonderful completeness can be fully comprehended. I may add that I have had the opportunity, in many instances, of testing the statements by a direct reference to parish registers, and so far have not detected a single error.

The present possessor will not allow the roll, or any entire portion of it, to be printed; and it would possess no particular interest except to the families immediately concerned, while to Americans its importance is confined to the Pelhams. I have, however, been allowed to copy it entire, and, under that express stipulation, to make such use of its details as I see fit. From the statements in this roll, and such other facts as I have been able to glean from other sources, I now propose to present what I believe to be the true history of Herbert Pelham.

As a specimen of the style of the Bennet roll, I will quote *verbatim* the commencement of the account of the Pelham family. It reads thus :

“By my Wife’s Mother’s Father. There were three brothers of the Pelhams, one called Black Pelham, the other White Pelham, the other only by the name of Pelham. Sir William Pelham of Brockleby in Lincoln was the Black Pelham, and mother Shute’s mother for the White Pelham; so are also the Pelhams of Compton in Dorset. My g. g. grandfather Herbert Pelham his father’s name was Anthony, and this Anthony Pelham’s son and grandson married with Elizabeth and Penelope West, daughters of Lord Delaware.”

This is all that the roll says respecting Anthony Pelham, with whom I shall commence my narrative, and with whose descendants, rather than his ancestors, we are especially concerned.

I. ANTHONY PELHAM was the fourth and youngest son of Thomas Pelham, of Laughton, co. Suffolk (son and finally heir of Sir John Pelham, Kt.), and brother of William Pelham, ancestor of the Earls of Chichester and Yarborough, through the ordinary histories of which peerages his antecedents can be readily traced. The accounts which describe him as of *Buxted*, in Sussex, are entirely wrong. It does not appear that any Pelham ever lived at Buxted, and certainly this Anthony did not. It would be well to draw black lines in Berry’s Sussex, p. 316, over his entire bit of pedigree, for almost every one of its statements is erroneous. He did not live at Buxted, did not die in 1577, and had no son Robert. His residence was in the parish of Warbleton, and the name of his seat was, as he himself spelt it in his will, “*Buxstepe*.” In his day a mansion of some pretensions. it still exists as a farm-house, and is now known as Bucksteep. It was really the inheritance of his wife, and only became the property of the Pelhams by his bequeathing to her son, by a former husband, other property in exchange. His wife Margaret, whose maiden name was Hall, was, when he married her, the widow of one Pierce, by whom she had, with other issue, this son, Thomas Pierce, with whom the exchange was effected.

She was buried at Warbleton on the 9th of December, 1560. Anthony Pelham made his will on the 5th of April, 1563, describing himself as "of Buxstepe. in the parish of Warbulton, Esquire." The following is a full abstract of it :

To the poor of Warbleton and Dallington, £30.—My overseers, viz., my son in law William Morley, my cousin John Lunsford, and Barnard Randall, to have the use of all my personalty during the minority of Herbert my son, for the purchase of lands for him when 21 years of age—My manors, lands, and tenements in the counties of Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Dorset, Lincoln, Northumberland, and York, or elsewhere, to my said overseers until my said son Herbert be of age—To Thomas Pierce, my late wife's eldest son, certain lands, &c. in Westfield and Ore. co. Sussex, in lieu of my house and lands where I now dwell, called Buxstepe, which were the inheritance of Margaret my wife, and would by common law have descended to said Thomas Pierce—If my said son Herbert die without issue, then Buxstepe to go to said Thomas Pierce, and all my other lands to my nephew John Pelham and the heirs male of his body, with remainder to heirs male of the body of his father Sir Nicholas Pelham, Kt., remainder to my right heirs—My said son Herbert to be my sole executor.

This will was proved, 26 February, 1566–7, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, by Herbert Pelham, son of the testator, the executor named.

Anthony Pelham had by his wife Margaret only two children, at least who survived. His daughter Anne became the second wife of William Morley, of Glynde, in Sussex, whose line terminated in heiresses in the second generation. His only son, viz. :

II. HERBERT PELHAM, had barely attained his majority when he proved his father's will, and hence was born in 1546. He was twice married, and by both wives had thirteen children, although the usual accounts allow him but four, and assign three of those to the wrong wife. His first wife was Catherine, daughter of John Thatcher, Esq., of Priesthawes (not *Preshull*), in the parish of Westham, co. Sussex, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Goddard Oxenbridge, Kt. By her he had one daughter and two sons, viz. :

1. *Margaret*, who married Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham, co. Kent, Kt., and was mother, among other children, of Herbert Palmer, the celebrated Master of Queen's College, Cambridge.
2. *John Pelham*, who, on the 28th of January, 1608–9, had a license from the Bishop of London to marry Catherine, daughter of John Yardley, Esq., of Henley, co. Warwick, spinster, aged eighteen. He was described as of the Middle Temple, Gentleman, a bachelor, aged twenty-four, son of Herbert Pelham, Esq., of Warbleton, Sussex. He was, therefore, born in 1584, and it may be assumed that his father's first marriage took place about 1580. I have failed to ascertain the subsequent history of this John Pelham, but he certainly died before his father, leaving at least no male issue, as will subsequently appear.
3. HERBERT PELHAM, of whom hereafter.

The exact date of death of Herbert Pelham's first wife Catherine does not appear. He married, secondly, at Wherwell, in Hampshire, Elizabeth West, eldest daughter of Thomas, second Lord De la Warr, by Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, K. G., Treasurer of the Household to Queen Elizabeth. According to the Bennet roll,\* she was born 11 September, 1573, and baptized at Wherwell, her sponsors being Queen Eliza-

\* As an instance of the accuracy, minuteness and importance of this roll, I may mention that it gives the precise days of birth of no less than thirteen children of Lord De la Warr, many of whom do not appear in the peerages, with the names of their sponsors. It is probably the only record of them, as the parish register of Wherwell, of that period, has long since disappeared.

beth herself, the Countess of Lincoln, and the Earl of Leicester. She was married at Wherwell, to Herbert Pelham, 12 February, 1593-4, being then only twenty years and five months old, while her husband was about forty-eight. By her Herbert Pelham had the following issue:

4. A daughter, born at Offington, 25 September, 1594.
5. A daughter, born at Michelham, 25 March, 1595.
6. A daughter, born 26 March, 1596.

These three daughters, according to the Bennet roll, all died in their infancy; and, as no Christian names are assigned them, probably at their birth, and hence unnamed and unbaptized.

7. *Thomas Pelham* (eldest son by the second wife, and not, as hitherto stated, by the first wife), who was born at Chichester, 23 Jan. 1597-8. He married at Salisbury, 4 September, 1621, Blanche Eyre, who died in 1667. They lived at Compton-Valence, co. Dorset, and had a numerous family, whose history and alliances are set forth in the Bennet roll, but which are omitted here as possessing no special interest for American readers.
8. *Anthony Pelham*, who was born at Michelham, 5 March, 1599-1600. He became a clergyman. His will, dated at Fordington, co. Dorset, 29 April, 1659, was proved 27 July following. He named his children, but his wife was evidently dead. He was probably minister at Fordington during the commonwealth period, and hence his name does not appear in the official list of incumbents.
9. *Anne* (fourth daughter and sixth child by the second wife, and not, as usually stated, by the first wife), who was born at Hellingly, in Sussex, 22 March, 1601-2. She was married at Fordington, co. Dorset, 2 May, 1621, to the Rev. Edward Clarke, Vicar of St. Mary Magdalen, Taunton, co. Somerset, to whom she was second wife. They had three daughters, who all subsequently married clergymen in Devonshire, and a son John who was buried at Taunton, 23 June, 1630. On the 19th of December following she died, and two weeks later he also, both being buried in his church.
10. *Elizabeth* (also by the second wife, though hitherto otherwise stated), who was born at Hellingly, 27 April, 1604. She was married at Salisbury, 4 September, 1621, to John Humphry, Gentleman, usually described as of Chaldon, co. Dorset, but who, according to the Bennet roll, was then living near London.
11. A son, born at Dokinfield, 10 April, 1606, whose christian name is not given, and who probably died in infancy.
12. *Katherine*, who was born at Dokinfield, 22 August, 1607, and buried at Warbleton, 17 March, 1608-9.
13. *Jonathan Pelham*, who was born at Cralle, in Warbleton, 6 Feb. 1609-10, and baptized at Warbleton on the 11th of the same month. He died unmarried, and a creditor administered his estate, the letters being dated 2 May, 1634, when he was described as late of Fordington, co. Dorset.

The time of Herbert Pelham's death has never before been correctly stated (Berry says 30 July, 1625), but I have discovered the Inquisition *post mortem*, which fixes the date as 12 April, 1620, and also the confirmatory evidence of the record of administration of his estate, the letters being granted to his son Herbert on the 27th of May in that year, when he was described as late of Fordington, co. Dorset. After occupying several different residences in Sussex, all, however, in or near Warbleton, he appears to have passed the last few years of his life at Fordington, where some of his children continued for some years afterwards. His widow Elizabeth evidently took up her residence with her own eldest son Thomas, at Compton Valence, Dorset, where she died, 15 January, 1632-3, and was buried. Her monumental inscription describes her as in her 59th year, which perfectly agrees with the date of her baptism as given in the Bennet roll.

We now return to his third child, and second but eldest surviving son, by his first wife, Catherine Thatcher, viz.:

III. HERBERT PELHAM. By his father's Inquisition *post mortem*, dated 9 April, 1621, he was found to be his son and heir, which proves, as has before been said, that his elder brother John died *vita patris*, leaving no male issue. He married, about 1599, Penelope West, fourth daughter of Thomas, second Lord De la Warr, and consequently his stepmother's younger sister. She was born, according to the Bennet roll, 9 September, 1582. When or where she died I have so far been unable to ascertain, but the same authority states that they "had 16 children, most of them born in Sussex or Lincolnshire."\* The roll specifically mentions twelve of them, and adds: "The rest of the 16 children, some of them dead-born, some died unbaptized." I have otherwise identified two not named in the roll, making 14 in all, and the remaining two were probably still-born, a class of children which the compiler always carefully included throughout the entire roll. These children were as follows:

1. HERBERT PELHAM, of whom hereafter.
2. *William Pelham*, second son. He makes a nuncupative will on or about 8 August, 1667, leaving all his possessions to his brother Herbert, who took out letters of administration under it, 7 January following, when the testator was described as a bachelor. He was probably not far from sixty years of age at his death. There can, I think, be little doubt that he was the William Pelham named by Savage as being in New England from 1630 to 1647, and in England in 1652.
3. *John Pelham*, third son, of whom the roll says nothing more, but who was clearly the John Pelham, aged 20, who, with his sister Penelope, emigrated to New England in 1635. He would have been born in 1615. Savage does not dispose of him, and I find no later trace of him in this country.
4. *Anthony Pelham*, fourth son. I find that I have his baptism at Boston, co. Lincoln, 24 May, 1621; but I fail to trace him later.
5. *Edward*, fifth son. No more in the roll.
6. A son, who lived and died in London, unmarried.
7. A son, who also lived and died in London, unmarried.

The roll affords no further information about the last two, and it is clear that the seven sons are not placed in strict chronological order. Probably the last two should come somewhere between the others. I give the daughters as they are enumerated in the roll:

1. *Margaret*, eldest daughter. She was living unmarried at the date of the will of her brother-in-law Ashton, 3 May, 1647, and appears to have been buried at Bures, in Suffolk, in 1661.
2. *Catherine*, second daughter, who was born at Dokenfield, in Sussex, 22 Aug. 1606, and married at Compton, in Dorset, in 1631, to the Rev. James Ashton, of Kilmersdon, co. Somerset. He died before Michaelmas, 1647, aged 52. She died the 19th, and was buried 21 April, 1659, both in Kilmersdon church. They had two sons and three daughters, who all died young except the second daughter, Catherine, who married 25 Aug. 1658, at Kilmersdon, Thomas Shute, Gent., and their second daughter, Catherine, born the 30th, and baptized 31 March, 1661, was married there, 15 May, 1683, to Samuel Bennet, the compiler of the roll referred to.
3. "*Helenor*, third daughter, lived till she was 19 or 20 years old: she had a black Pudding arm." I quote the roll *verbatim*.
4. *Penelope*, fourth daughter. The roll, in another place, says: "My great aunt Penelope Pelham is married to Mr. Belingham, Gent.: they live in Boston, in New England." She was, of course, the wife of the well-known Governor Richard Bellingham, whom she survived nearly thirty

\* The accounts hitherto have assigned them positively only one son, possibly two more, and two daughters; but certainly there were no less than ten children living at their father's death.



years, dying at Boston, 28 May, 1702. She was born about 1619, her age being given as sixteen at her emigration in 1635.

5. "*Elizabeth*, youngest daughter, 70 age, lives with her sister Penelope, at Boston, New England." Again I quote the roll *verbatim*, and for a special purpose. The date of the roll is simply 1693, and this entry may have been made anywhere between 25 March, 1693, and 24 March, 1693-4. If her age were given with precise accuracy, she would have been born in 1623, or before 24 March, 1623-4. In the parish register, of Boston, co. Lincoln, under the date of 8 July, 1624, occurs the baptism of "*Elizabeth*, daughter of Herbert Pelham, Esq.," and there can be no reasonable doubt that this is the entry of her baptism. Neither can there be any doubt that it was she, and not her brother Herbert's second wife, who, according to Savage, died 1 April, 1706, in her 84th year, and was buried at Marshfield, Mass. That it was not the latter will be abundantly proved hereafter. She was really, therefore, not quite 82 at her death.

The two other daughters not named in the roll were :

6. *Anne*, who was buried at Boston, co. Lincoln, 10 March, 1622-3, and
7. *Martha*, who was baptized at Boston, 6 March, 1622-3, and buried there, 19 April, 1624. Both are in each instance described as daughters of Herbert Pelham, Esq.

Like his father, this Herbert Pelham died intestate, as did his wife, who probably survived him, so that we are without the information that might have been afforded by their wills, and hence the value of the details contained in the Bennet roll. He appears to have been somewhat of a wanderer, and almost as having no settled home, which is the more strange when we consider his very large family. When he administered his father's estate in 1621, he was described as of Hastings in Sussex, but most of his children had been born at other places in that county. He had inherited from his father the manor of Swineshead, in Lincolnshire, but he evidently never lived there, as the register of the parish does not contain a single entry of his family. The last year of his life, and rather more, was spent at Boston in Lincolnshire, and he was buried in the Rev. John Cotton's church, not in 1625 as is usually stated, but, according to the parish register, on the 20th of July, 1624. His Inquisition *post mortem*, dated 20 June, 1625, says that he died "the last day of July last past," a discrepancy of at least eleven days. He was never knighted, as has been hitherto stated. In every record of him that has been discovered, down to that of his burial in the Boston register and the Inquisition *post mortem*, nearly a year later, he is invariably described as "Herbert Pelham, Esquire."

We now return to his eldest son, viz. :

IV. HERBERT PELHAM, of whom the Bennet roll only says : "My great-uncle Herbert, eldest son of my great-grandfather and great-grandmother, Herbert and Penelope Pelham, married Mrs. Waldgrave, of Essex, a great heiress, buried her, married again, and had by both his wives four sons and six daughters." His first wife's name has hitherto been erroneously stated as Elizabeth. Their marriage license, granted by the Bishop of London, describes her as *Jemima Waldegrave*, spinster, aged about twenty, daughter of Thomas Waldegrave, of Bures *ad montem* in Essex, Esquire. Herbert Pelham is described as of Boston, co. Lincoln, Esquire, a bachelor, aged about twenty-six. He was born, therefore, in 1600, and this date is confirmed by his father's Inquisition *post mortem*, when he was found to be son and next heir, and aged twenty-four at his father's death. Jemima Waldegrave was not, as has been hitherto stated, daughter and coheir of Thomas Waldegrave by Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Gurdon of Assing-



ton, who were her grandparents, she being the second daughter and coheir of their son Thomas, who inherited Ferriers Court, in Bures, co. Suffolk, and whose wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of John Holmstead, of Halstead, co. Essex, Esquire. By her Herbert Pelham had issue as follows:

1. **WALDEGRAVE PELHAM**, eldest son, of whom hereafter.
2. *Nathaniel Pelham*, second son, baptized at Bures, 5 Feb. 1631-2. He is said to have graduated at Harvard College, and to have died in New England, in 1657. His father, in his will, dated 1 January, 1672-3, directs that a year's rent of certain premises shall be paid to Josias Winslow, in satisfaction of a debt which "he says my son Nathaniel Pelham owes him," but the rest of the will gives no intimation that he was still alive, and the word was probably a clerical error for *owed*.
3. *Jemima*, eldest daughter. The Bennet roll says that she "married Samuel Kem, called Maior, Alesbury, six miles from Oxford." This is one of the very few instances in which I have found the roll not strictly accurate, but I am able to set it right from my own Collections. Her husband was the Rev. Samuel Kem, B.D., Rector of Albury, near Oxford, and the record of the publication of their intended marriage occurs in the register of St. Martin in the Fields, London, under the date of 19 January, 1653-4. In his own parish register of Albury, Mr. Kem made the following entry, under the date of 10 February in the same year: "Mr. Samuel Kem, pastor of this parish, and Mrs. Jemima Pelham, eldest daughter to Harbert Pelham, Esq., of Ferriers Court, co. Essex, in the parish of Bures, co. Suffolk, were published three times in Albury Church, and they were married, and proclaimed husband and wife, by Mr. Jacob Roswell, J. P., in Trinity parish in London, the following 10th of February." She did not long survive, for three and a half years later, Mr. Kem, with his own hand, wrote the following entry in the Albury register: "Jemima Kem, eldest daughter of Herbert Pelham, Esq., of Essex, and second wife of Mr. Samuel Kem, B.D., and Rector of Albury, died the 20th day of August, 1657, and was buried at her father's church, in the chancel, of Bures in Suffolk." Mr. Kem married a third wife in 1659, and buried her in 1661, after which I have no knowledge of him. He appears to have had no issue by Jemima Pelham.
4. *Penelope*, second daughter. The Bennet roll says: "My cousin Penelope Pelham, second daughter, married William Winslow, of Boston, New England, and lives there." This should of course read *Josiah Winslow*. The inaccuracy is, so far, the only serious one I have discovered in the entire roll, and is readily rectified. She was baptized at Bures in 1633, married in New England in 1657, died there 7 December, 1703, and was buried at Marshfield, Mass. Her age could have been only 70, instead of 73, as hitherto stated.
5. *Catherine*. The Bennet roll says: "My cousin Katherine Pelham, youngest daughter by the first wife, lived and was married." She was living at the date of her father's will, 1 January, 1672-3, as Katherine Clarke, but her husband is not otherwise named.

It seems probable that all these children went with their father to New England in 1638, and that when he finally returned to England he left behind him only Nathaniel and Penelope. I have not been able to ascertain when their mother died, or where she was buried, but it was doubtless before the emigration, as Herbert Pelham's second marriage must have taken place, in New England, the following year. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Godfrey Bosvile, of Gunthwaite, Yorkshire, and widow of Roger Harlakenden, who had died in New England in November, 1638, leaving two young daughters, Elizabeth and Margaret. The Bennet roll does not name her, but after mentioning Catherine, youngest daughter by Herbert Pelham's first wife, says: "Next, his children by a second wife," and enumerates them as follows:

6. "*Edward Pelham*, my cousin, son of my great-uncle Herbert, and brother to Waldgrave Pelham by the father's side, is married and lives at Boston, New England." As he either remained in New England, or returned there after arriving at maturity, his history must there be sought.\* He will be found mentioned in his father's will. I cannot but note, however, that if he graduated at Harvard College in 1673, and died in September, 1730, as is stated, he must have been upwards of thirty years of age at his graduation, and nearly ninety at his death.
  7. "*Herbert Pelham*, my cousin, was second son of my great uncle Herbert, by his second wife." He appears to have been born in New England, 3 October, 1645, and buried 2 January following.
  8. *Mary*, who is said to have been born in New England, 12 Nov. 1640. The Bennet roll says: "My cousin Mary Pelham, the eldest daughter of my great uncle Herbert by his second wife, died in Essex, unmarried."
  9. *Frances*, who is said to have been in New England 9 Nov. 1643. The Bennet roll says: "My cousin Frances Pelham, second daughter of my great uncle Herbert by his second wife, lived and was married in Essex." She was doubtless the wife of Jeremiah Stonnard (or Stannard) whom her father named in his will as his son.
  10. *Anne*, of whom the Bennet roll says: "My cousin Anne, third daughter by the second wife, died unmarried, in Essex." She was living at the date of her father's will, 1 January, 1672-3.
- Besides these ten children, there was clearly another son, viz. :
11. *Henry Pelham*, who is distinctly so called in his father's will. He appears to have been buried at Bures in the latter part of the year 1699, and his widow Elizabeth took out letters of administration to his estate, 10 June, 1700. Her will, dated 30 Dec. 1713, was proved 3 February following. They seem to have had an only son William, who was baptized at Bures in 1677, and whose will, dated 3 February, 1714-15, was proved 16 May following, by his widow Elizabeth. He left two young children, Henry and Elizabeth, the latter being baptized at Bures in 1713.

I can find no evidence that Herbert Pelham had still another son, William, as has been sometimes stated, but it is not impossible. At all events, he was not named in his father's will.

Knowing that Herbert Pelham did not make the slightest allusion to his second wife Elizabeth in his will, I always doubted that it was she who, according to Savage and others, was buried at Marshfield, Mass., in 1706; and, after a careful search, I discovered that on the 25th of August, 1659, letters to administer the estate of Elizabeth Pelham, late of Ferriers, in Bures, co. Essex, were granted, by the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, to her husband Herbert Pelham. There can of course be no doubt as to her identity, and thus a double mystery is cleared up, as I have shown when and where she really died, and that it was her husband's sister who was buried at Marshfield in 1706. Of her daughter by her former husband, Margaret Harlakenden, I have found no trace, but her other daughter, Elizabeth Harlakenden, will be mentioned hereafter.

Herbert Pelham does not appear, as suggested by Savage, to have been a lawyer, but simply a country gentleman. Certainly he was not educated at Oxford. The Herbert Pelham who matriculated at that university in 1619, and accepted by Mr. Savage as the emigrant, is distinctly declared in the register to have been the son of a Knight, which his father never was. They were distant kinsmen, the Oxford student being the son of Sir William Pelham, of Brocklesby, co. Lincoln.

Herbert Pelham survived his last wife fifteen years, dying at the age of 73, and was buried at Bures, 1 July, 1674. He made his will on the first of January, 1672-3, but for some reason it was not proved until 30 March,

1676. As the last record of one whose name is closely connected with the early history of New England, a full abstract of it may prove acceptable. The incorrect orthography of it must be attributed to the scrivener who wrote it. Omitting only the mere verbiage, it reads thus :

I, Herbert Pelham, of Ferrers, in Bowers Hamlet, in the County of Essex, Esquire, etc.—To my son Waldegrave Pelham all those lands, tenements, &c. with the rents and arrearages, which belong to me by virtue of a settlement of James Thacker [rightly *Thatcher*], late of Perist-Hawes [i. e. *Priesthawes*] in Sussex, Esq., or by virtue of any settlement of William Thacker or John Thacker, sons of said James Thacker, or by any other ways or means whatsoever, which were settled by him or them upon Katherine Pelham my grandmother, sister of said James Thacker, and descend upon me as heir of said Katherine Pelham—Whereas I have settled my manor of Swinstead *alias* Swinstead [rightly *Swineshead*] in Lincolnshire, on my said son Waldegrave and his heirs male, I now confirm the same—Whereas, by my Indenture dated 12 December 1667, I have settled, after my decease, a certain farm in Swinstead North-End, my will now is that the yearly rent of said farm be paid as follows : to my sister Penelope, wife of Richard Bellingham, Esq., £30. per annum for her life ; to Elizabeth Pelham my sister £10. per annum for life ; and the remaining £10. per annum to my daughter Penelope Winslow for life—If my son Edward Pelham survive my sister Bellingham, he to have, after her decease, £10. per annum thereof, and, after the death of both of my said sisters and my said daughter, he to receive the whole of said rents for life, and, at his death, the whole of said lands to come to my said son Waldegrave and his heirs male, with remainder to the heirs male to Edward Pelham, remainder to Henry Pelham and his heirs male, remainder to my right heirs—Whereas I have settled by my deed upon my said son Edward, for his life, my lands at Smeeth Hall, being 480 acres, part of the Eight Hundred Fenn, and a house and land in Chapel Hill, in Lincolnshire, my will is that he shall not receive any rents thereof until my debts are paid, and then the first year's rent shall be paid to my daughter Anne Pelham ; the second year's rent to my sons Henry Pelham and Jeremiah Stonnard (viz. £20. to my son Stonnard and the residue to my son Henry) ; the third year's rent to my son Josias Winslow, in satisfaction of a debt which he says my son Nathaniel Pelham owes [sic] him ; the fourth year's rent to my daughter Penelope Winslow, if living, or to her children if she be dead ; the next three year's rent to be paid “into the hands of my son Winslow for the use of my son Edward Pelham, to be paid unto him in New England, if he reside there, upon the conditions hereafter expressed, that is to say, if he said Edward Pelham so behave and demean himself that he can procure either the hands of the Governor and four of the Magistrates or Assistants of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, or of New Plymouth Government, that he is now grown serious, sober, and solid, and follows his study, and avoids all idle and profuse company, and that they verily conceive there is a real change in him for the better, and not only to attain his ends thereby, then, upon such certificate,” &c., said three years' rent shall be paid to him by my son Winslow, and afterwards said Edward shall receive said rents for life ; “but, if in all these years he will not be reclaimed,” &c., then the first year's rent after said three years shall be paid to my said son Waldegrave, the second to my daughter Winslow, the third to my daughter Clarke, the fourth to my daughter Anne, the fifth to my son Henry, and then to begin again with my son Waldegrave, &c.—All my lands in Oweneboy, in the barony of Kirricurry, co. Cork, Ireland, to my said son Henry and his heirs male, with remainder to Edward Pelham, remainder to my said son Waldegrave, remainder to my right heirs—My daughters Katherine Clarke and Anne Pelham, each to have £25. per annum for life out of my lands in Wigtoft in Lincolnshire, and my son Henry Pelham the residue of the rents thereof for life, and, at the death of either, his or her part to be paid to the use of Waldegrave Pelham and Herbert Pelham, my grandchildren, for their lives—“To my son Edward Pelham all my lands, tenements and hereditaments in New England, in the Massachusetts Bay in America, scituate, lying and being in Cambridge, Watertown, Sudbury, or elsewhere within the said Colony, which are laid out unto me, as also all other which are due to me from any of the said towns, or from the country, which are not laid out unto me, together with all

such rents and arrearages of rents as shall be due unto me at the time of my death for any lands letten within the said Colony"—All my plate in New England to my said son Edward, with one great silver tankard which was given him by his grandfather Godfrey Boseville, Esquire—All other brass, bedding, linen, with all my books, and other utensils and moveables, which I have in the Mattachusetts Bay in New England, to be divided between my son Edward Pelham and my daughter Penelope Winslow—To my daughter, the wife of Mr. Guthlach Tolliot, the cabinet that was her mother's, and to her daughter Elizabeth a silver cup—I appoint my son Waldegrave Pelham my sole executor.

The only portion of this will not already referred to, and necessary to explain, is that relating to the mysterious daughter, wife of Guthlach Tolliot, who, in the only account of the Pelham family in which I have seen him mentioned, completely loses his identity by being strangely metamorphosed, no doubt from accidental causes, into *Cuthlac Elliot*.\* She was not Herbert Pelham's own daughter, but his second wife's eldest daughter by her former husband, being no other than the Elizabeth Harlakenden who was born, according to Savage, at Cambridge, Mass., in December, 1636. I find among my Collections the record of their marriage, at St. Augustine's, London, 2 February, 1659–60, he being described as of St. Mary le Bow, London, and she as "Elizabeth Harlackinden, of Bures St. Mary in Essex."

It now only remains to follow out briefly the history of Herbert Pelham's eldest son by his first wife, Jemima Waldegrave, viz.:

V. WALDEGRAVE PELHAM, who was baptized at Bures, 26 September, 1627. The Bennet roll says: "My cousin Waldgrave, eldest son of my great uncle Pelham, by his first wife Mrs. Waldgrave, lives at a house called Ferriers, near Buers Town in Essex." He was admitted to the Inner Temple in November, 1647, and married Abigail, daughter of Thomas Glascock, of Hedingham Sible, Essex. She was buried at Bures in 1698, and he late in 1699. Letters to administer his estate were granted, 28 February following, to his brother Edward Pelham, who, it thus appears, was then in England. Their children were as follows:

1. *Waldegrave Pelham*, who was baptized at Bures 6 June, 1667, and evidently died in infancy.
  2. HERBERT, of whom hereafter.
  3. *Waldegrave Pelham*, second of the name, who was baptized at Bures in 1670. He died unmarried, and a creditor administered to his estate, 19 May, 1703.
  4. *Penelope*, who was living unmarried, 28 February, 1699–1700, when she renounced administration to her father's estate.
  5. *Margaret*, who was also living unmarried at her father's death, but who renounced administration to her brother Waldegrave's estate, 19 May, 1703, then as Margaret Jenison.
  6. *Jemima*, who died unmarried, and was buried at Bures in 1721.
  7. *Abigail*,
  8. *Elizabeth*,
  9. *Mary*,
- } who apparently all died young.

The second but eldest surviving son, viz.:

VI. HERBERT PELHAM, died in 1746, and, according to his monument at Bures, in his 77th year. His widow, Sarah, was buried there in 1748.

\* The author of the account of the Pelham family in the *Heraldic Journal* for April, 1867 (iii. 81–9), to which we suppose Col. Chester refers, quotes this name as from the will of Herbert Pelham, and probably obtained it from the copy communicated to the REGISTER for April, 1864 (xviii. 172–5), where the name appears, "Cuthlach Elliott."—EDITOR.

They appear to have died intestate, as I can discover no will or record of administration of either in any of the courts of London or Essex. Their issue were as follows :

1. *Waldegrave Pelham*, who was baptized at Bures in 1703. He died, apparently unmarried, and was buried at Southwell, in Nottinghamshire, 20 May, 1763.
2. *Sarah*, who was baptized at Bures in 1705, and buried there in 1714.
3. *Herbert Pelham*, who was baptized at Bures in 1707, and buried there in 1729.
4. *William Byatt Pelham*, who was baptized at Bures in 1709, but of whom I can discover nothing further.
5. *Nathaniel Pelham*, who was baptized at Bures in 1713, and buried there in 1736.
6. *Elizabeth*, who was baptized at Bures in 1716.

It may, I think, be assumed with tolerable safety, that unless there are descendants of Edward Pelham of New England, the male line of Herbert Pelham became extinct in the last generation recorded, and probably on the death, in 1763, of the last Waldegrave Pelham.

124 *Southwark Park Road*,  
*London, S. E., England.*

## REV. JOHN ELIOT'S RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROXBURY, MASS.

Communicated by WILLIAM B. TRASK, Esq., of Boston.

[Continued from page 230.]

[1674. 20. 10<sup>m</sup>.] about this time I heard sad newse frō new york, where y<sup>e</sup> are p'pairing to reduce Southhampton & Southhold on Long Iland by force of armes, because y<sup>e</sup> stand for their liberty.\*

\* The English having conquered the Dutch at New York, Connecticut yielding, Long Island and other islands in the vicinity were attached to New York. On the 30th of July, 1673, the fort at New York, and New York city, and the former Dutch possessions were re-captured by the Dutch vessels of war. After these re-captures and during the occupation by the Dutch, the three eastern English towns of Long Island, namely, Southold, Southampton and Easthampton, avoiding hostilities, maintained their independence of the Dutch, and continued English forms of rule, except the small islands of Plumb, Fisher's, Gardiner's and Shelter island, more exposed to the Dutch vessels of war, who made professions of obedience. The towns were never under and never accepted Dutch rule. They re-united with Connecticut for government, and from them received aid. The Dutch officers on capturing vessels from New England and from these towns, did not insist on strict forfeitures. They never enforced a single act of interior government that can be traced. But the officers, after sending a formal commission to these towns, reported back their disobedience under arms, etc. By a treaty of peace, signed at Westminster in Feb. 1674, all conquests were to be restored. A surrender of New York city and government was made Oct. 31, 1674, by the Dutch officers to the English, and to Sir Edmund Andros as governor, for the Duke of York. Andros, by his proclamation of Nov. 9th, confirmed to the people all former grants and privileges. Whereupon the inhabitants of Southold declared themselves under the jurisdiction of Connecticut, and expressed their desire to remain so. A committee was at once appointed to coöperate with South Hampton and East Hampton, and apply, in this emergency, to Connecticut for aid. A memorial was immediately drawn up, signed by John Youngs of Southold, [John?] Mulford of East Hampton, and John Howell of South Hampton, as deputies for and in behalf of those towns, they having previously been elected and acted as deputies to the Hartford government, and had been appointed magistrates. Andros then issued a peremptory demand and order upon the eastern towns, that the old overseers and constables, appointed before the conquest by the Dutch, should be restored to their offices, under the penalty of the inhabitants of these towns being declared rebels. The deputies were ordered to appear and answer before the council, under like penalty. By proclamation Nov. 26, a term of the



24. 10<sup>m</sup>. m<sup>r</sup> Oxenbridg\* was taken sick as he was p'ching the lecture.

25. 10<sup>m</sup>. being desired I went to watertowne to be p'sent at the cutting b. livermore's daughter† of a wonderfull great timpany. the op'ation succeeded at the p'sent blessed be the Lord.

23. 10<sup>m</sup>. m<sup>r</sup> Nehemiah Hubbard‡ was ordained Pastor at Cambridge Village. an hopefull branch blessed be the Lord.

28. 10<sup>m</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Oxenbridg dyed. his disease was Apoplectical, he was mercifully taken in his work. & the next lect<sup>r</sup> day was his funeral day.

the above named woman cut of a timpany, the next day dyed, there were about 15 gallons of water taken frō her p'tly afore she dyed, the rest after she was dead.

14. 11<sup>m</sup>. Boston lect. turned to a fast, to seeke the Lord to make y<sup>m</sup> a supply in ministry.

About y<sup>e</sup> time m<sup>r</sup> [Joseph] Gerish§ was ordained pastor at wenhā. About y<sup>e</sup> time m<sup>r</sup> Woodrob|| a Scotchman. a scholar, had bene at Jamerca,

court of sessions was suspended because the three eastern towns had not returned their accounts of the constables and overseers to Gov. Andros according to orders, implying thereby that the other towns had. Captain and Sheriff Silvester Salisbury was then appointed, by Andros, "to go to the eastern towns and require their adherence to New York;" to arrest the three deputies and use force. On the 10th of December following, Salisbury formally declared that he had received and accepted the return and surrender of the town of Southold from under the colony of Connecticut, "by whose help and protection they had been secured from the Dutch invasion." At a pretended hearing in October, 1676, the town patents were declared forfeited, and new patents at once granted.—*N. Y. Historical Documents*, ii. 645-658; v. 696. Brodhead's *New York*, ii. 273. Thompson's *Long Island*, i. 335, 383; ii. 383. Letter from Charles B. Moore, Esq., of New York.

\* Rev. John Oxenbridge was a popular preacher in Boston. He was born in Daventry, Eng., Jan. 30, 1609; was educated at Oxford and Cambridge, was ordained pastor of a church in Beverly, Eng., in 1644, afterwards at Berwick on Tweed, where he was silenced in 1662. He went to Surinam, thence to Barbadoes, and in 1669 came to Boston, where he was ordained April 10, 1670, as colleague with Rev. James Allen, over the First Church in Boston. He died, as Eliot states, in a later paragraph, Dec. 28, 1674.

† This was probably Elizabeth, second daughter of John Livermore of Watertown, mentioned, says Bond, in her father's will of Jan. 10, 1682-3, "although not then living."

‡ Rev. Nehemiah Hobart (as it should be written) was the fifth son of the Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham. He began to supply the pulpit at Cambridge Village, now Newton, "about two years and a half before he was settled," says Jackson, "during which time he succeeded in healing the dissensions and restoring harmony. Hence he was called the 'repairer of breaches.'" He was born at Hingham Nov. 21, 1648, grad. H. C. 1667, m. Sarah, dau. of Edward Jackson, Senr., by his last wife (wid. Elizabeth Oliver), March 21, 1678. Mr. Hobart was a successor in the ministry to Rev. John Eliot, Jr., of Newton, who died Oct. 13, 1668. Mr. Hobart died after forty years settlement in the ministry, at the latter place, Aug. 25, 1712.—See Jackson's *Newton*, 122-126.

§ Rev. Joseph Gerrish was born in Newbury, March 23, 1650; grad. H. C. 1696; ordained at Wenham, Jan. 12, 1674-5, died Jan. 6, 1720, in the 70th year of his age, after a ministry of forty-six years. Cotton Mather says he was "a person of excellent piety, one of a gentlemanly as well as religious disposition; one of a singular goodness and sweetness in his temper; candid, courteous, full of condescension," etc. John Dunton, who visited Mr. Gerrish in 1686, after speaking of him as a philosopher, divine and christian, continues: "He is a man of public spirit, zealous for the conversion of the Indians, and of great hospitality to strangers. He gave us a noble dinner, and entertained us with such pleasant fruits as I must own Old England is a stranger to."—Allen's *Wenham*, 161-173.

|| William Woodrop was an ejected minister in England, according to Mather. Hull in his Diary states that Woodrop arrived from Jamaica Dec. 29, 1674. He "preached at Lancaster, Springfield, and other places between 1670 and 1680." (Farmer.) Judge Sewall, in his Diary, notes that Mr. Woodrop and others mentioned, among them Rev. Gershom and Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, brothers, "came after lecture," May 24, 1676, "and sat with me. God grant we may sit together in heaven." The Judge was present also, as he says, at the ordination of Rev. Daniel Gookin, at Sherborn, March 26, 1685, and Mr. Woodrop was there. The latter sailed from Boston for England, July 12, 1687, in company with Mr. Wharton, Samuel Newman, Mr. Charles Morton, Mrs. Bridget Usher, her daughter Mrs. Bridget Hoar, and others, as is mentioned by Sewall. "About 7 or 8," he writes, "we goe on Board, the Ship being under sail. Go with them to Alderton's Point, and with our Boat beyond, quite out of the Massachusetts Bay, and there catch'd fresh Cod. Went to Nantasket, in which way lost my hat, and for fear of running the Boat on the Rocks, left it. From Nantasket, in less than an hour and half sail'd home between 7



& was too good for y<sup>m</sup> he came hith<sup>r</sup>, he is well accepted. The day y<sup>t</sup> m<sup>r</sup> oxenbridge was buried, m<sup>r</sup> Rob: Gibbs\* of Boston, slipped at his owne dore, fell w<sup>th</sup> his breast upon the groundsell, bruised much, but was pretty well, untill 10 days after, & y<sup>n</sup> he suddenly dyed.

14<sup>th</sup>. 12<sup>m</sup>. Hugh Clark† was reconciled to the church.

one of the Duke of York his servants, in a ship at New York, in theire pots, drank an health to the Devil, he to w<sup>m</sup> he drank saide, no, rather to his confusion, upon it was some apparition, w<sup>ch</sup> terrified y<sup>m</sup>, the p<sup>ty</sup> sunke downe, but dyed not.

a distracted man at Hartford, stumbled or slipped at the dore, a child, by, laughed, he tooke an ax & killed the child, some say cut off the head, some say knoked it on the head & killed it.

A fisherman about Pascatoway had 2 servants, who in an anger conspired to kill y<sup>r</sup> maister, did so, tooke his mony & fled, but were taken, & both executed.

1675. month 2<sup>d</sup>. day 18. Sarah Cleaves‡ wife of will. Cleaves received to full comunion, penitently confessing.

day 25. we had a collection for m<sup>r</sup> woodrope a scotch man, y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>ch</sup>ed last lect<sup>r</sup> a godly man, & we judged it charity to consid<sup>r</sup> him. y<sup>r</sup> was collected for him 3. 14<sup>th</sup>. C<sup>d</sup>, blessed be God.

month 4<sup>th</sup>. day 6. the church called bro: Bowles to the office of a Ruling Eld<sup>r</sup> & bro Peirpoynt also named but not yet called. left to consid<sup>r</sup>ation.

This winter past, John Sossoman was murdered by wicked Indians. he was a man of eminent parts & wit, he was of late years couv<sup>rt</sup>ed, joyned to the Church at Natike, baptized, & was sent by the church to Asowamsick in Plimouth Patten<sup>t</sup> to p<sup>r</sup>ach the Gospel. sine his death we heare by some godly English of Taunton, y<sup>t</sup> he so ap<sup>p</sup>ved himselfe in theire neighborhood, as y<sup>t</sup> he had the esteeme of a good Christian, & his death was much bewailed.

This June Court those y<sup>t</sup> were suspected of the murd<sup>r</sup> (being before bound over to this Court) were tryed, & 3 w<sup>r</sup> found guilty, condemned, executed, the 3<sup>d</sup> brake the rope & fell, revived, begged for life, he is reprieved for one month.

11<sup>th</sup> day soone after the warr w<sup>th</sup> the Indians brake forth, the history w<sup>off</sup> I cañot, I may not relate, the prophane Indians p<sup>ve</sup> a sharp rod to the English, & the English p<sup>ve</sup> a very sharp rod to the praying Indians.

1676. on the 7<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>d</sup> month, Capt Gookins, m<sup>r</sup> Danforth & m<sup>r</sup> Stoughton w<sup>r</sup> sent by the Councill, to order matters at long Island for the Indians planting there, y<sup>d</sup> called me w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup>. in o<sup>r</sup> way thithe<sup>r</sup>, a great boat of about 14 ton, meeting us, turned head upon us, (wheth<sup>r</sup> willfully or by negligence, God he knoweth) y<sup>ch</sup> run the sterne of o<sup>r</sup> boate w<sup>r</sup> we 4 sat, under-

and S." Mr. Savage thinks Mr. Woodrop went to England "to take advantage of King James's new born or pretended favor to dissenters. He left no descendants here, probably had no wife."—Hall's *Diary*, in *Collection of Am. Antiq. Society*, ii. 239; Farmer, *Savage*, Sewall's *Diary* in *Mass. Hist. Coll.*, 2<sup>th</sup> series, vol. v. 13, 52, 55, 182.

\* Robert Gibbs, says Mr. Savage, was of an ancient family in Warwickshire, said to be son of Sir Henry, came before 1660, for in this year he visited New London, where he had dealings in trade, married Sept. 7, 1660, Elizabeth, dau. of Jacob Shenfile, deceased. He had several children. Mr. Savage is doubtless one year too early in the date of the death of Mr. Gibbs, he calling it Dec. 7, 1673.

† Hugh Clark was of Watertown in 1640; there by his wife Elizabeth he had several children. He removed to Roxbury in 1657, was a member of the artillery company in 1666, died at the age of 80, July 26, 1633.

‡ She was a daughter of William Chanter, of Roxbury; married Mr. Cleaves, Nov. 4, 1670. He was killed at the Sudbury fight, April 21, 1676. "His widow married, it is said, two other husbands"—Savage.

water, o' boats saile, or something tangled w<sup>th</sup> the great boat, & by Gods mercy kept to it, my Cosin Jakob. & cosin Perrie\* being forwarder in o' boat quickly got up into the great boat, I so sunke y<sup>t</sup> I drank in salt water twice, & could not help it. God assisted my two cosins to deliver us all, & help us up into the great boat we were not far fro' the Castle, where we went ashore, dried, & refreshed, & y<sup>n</sup> went to the Iland p'formed o' work, returned well home at night praised be the Lord. some thanked God, & some wished we had bene drowned. Soone after, one y<sup>t</sup> wished we had bene drowned, was himselfe drowned about the same place w<sup>r</sup> we w<sup>r</sup> so wonderfully delivered, the history w<sup>r</sup>off is [Here ends the paragraph.]

month 2. day 27. Major Willard† was buryed, an holy man, who left a gap on the Bench.

month 3 day 4. Election day, the people in their distemper, left out Capt. Gookins, & put him off the Bench.

day 12. the Indians came off the Iland. Capt Gookins cars for y<sup>m</sup> at Cambridg.

day 16. m<sup>r</sup> Russel‡ Buryed, a godly man, another gap on our Bench.

day 17. m<sup>r</sup> Usher Buryed, a little afore m<sup>r</sup> Lidgett§ dyed.

18. m<sup>r</sup> Atwater|| buryed. 24. Cosin Jakob came home frō seakunk wounded in his hand, his clothes shot throgh and through.

Capt Davis¶ dyed. Capt Turner & 40 more slaine at or neere to Hadly.

month 4<sup>t</sup>. day 6. a sudden gust toward night, w<sup>ch</sup> overset a boat coming fro' Noddls Iland, w<sup>r</sup> were drowned m<sup>r</sup> Bendal. & his wife,\*\* & a quaker maide, and a young man a factor.

day 8 at Boston lecter. at o' meeting of elders, we p'posed for a fast, to move Authority for a gen: fast m<sup>r</sup> math<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Allen had moved the gen: Court, but y<sup>e</sup> did not effect it, because the motion was not accepted w<sup>th</sup> the magistrats. the Governo<sup>r</sup> p'posing rather for a day of thanksgiving. M<sup>r</sup> Mather went to the Gover<sup>r</sup> to p'mote the motion of a fast, but he refused, & would rather have a day of thanksgiving. M<sup>r</sup> Hubbard of Ipswich concured w<sup>th</sup> the p'p'cio<sup>n</sup>, whereupon the elders p'esent thought it necessary, y<sup>t</sup> some p'ticular Churches should call a fast especially because now o' Army to Conecticot w<sup>r</sup> on y<sup>r</sup> march, & Conecticot Army to meet y<sup>m</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Mather was willing to call a fast in his Church, & being next Sab before he should speak w<sup>th</sup> the Church. we agreed y<sup>t</sup> the 4<sup>t</sup> day come seavennight, w<sup>ch</sup> was the 21 day of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>t</sup> month should be the day of fasting & prayre, accordingly y<sup>t</sup> church appoynted y<sup>t</sup> day.

on boston lecture day following which was the 15 day of this month. M<sup>r</sup>

\* Cousin Jacob Eliot, son of his brother Jacob, and probably either John or Samuel Perry of Roxbury, who were sons of John. The latter came to Roxbury, it is supposed, in the ship Lion, in 1632. Eliot came also in the Lion, in 1631.

† Major Simon Willard, who died at Charlestown, April 24, 1676.

‡ Hon. Richard Russell, of Charlestown, died May 14, 1676, in the 65th year of his age. He had been one of the selectmen of the town, a member of the artillery company, representative, speaker, treasurer of the colony, and Assistant.

§ Hon. Hezekiah Usher died also May 14, 1676. Peter Lidgett, a merchant of Boston, died April 26, 1676.

|| Hon. Joshua Atwater was Assistant and treasurer of the colony of Connecticut, came to Boston in 1659, died May 16, 1676.

¶ Capt. William Davis, of Boston, a man of distinction, died May 24, 1676. He m. Margaret, dau. of William Pyncheon, of Springfield. She was, perhaps, his second wife.

\*\* Savage says, Freegrace Bendall, of Boston, eldest son of Edward, artillery company 1667, was clerk of the Supreme Court 1670, m. Mary, dau. of Francis Lyell, and with her was drowned 6 June, 1676, returning from Noddle's Island to town, by the oversetting of his boat in a sudden squall.

Foster\* a young scholar living at charlestowne w<sup>t</sup> his parents live, had bene at Ipswich, & in the names of m<sup>r</sup> Cobbet & m<sup>r</sup> shepard did earnest p<sup>re</sup>se the ch<sup>ur</sup>'s y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent, to move authority for a day of thanksgiving. we discoursed the poynt, we thought y<sup>e</sup> God called to fasting & prayre but we could joyne w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> brethren in a day of thanksgiving, but for the p<sup>re</sup>sent, because the North church had all ready appoynted next 4<sup>th</sup> day to be a day of fasting & prayre, we would stay untill next 5<sup>th</sup> day, the day after the fast, & y<sup>e</sup> we will consider of moving for a day of thanksgiving, & consider what causes to p<sup>ro</sup>pound, y<sup>e</sup> ans<sup>er</sup> we desired m<sup>r</sup> Foster to returne to m<sup>r</sup> Shepard.

10 day some captive women & children w<sup>t</sup> set downe, shipped to be sold for slaves.†

12 day capt Tom having rendered himself, was brought downe, a great rage was against him.

14 day I was at the Court, called to be there. Cowel & oth<sup>er</sup> testified y<sup>e</sup> saw him at Sudbury fight, he denyed and saith he was y<sup>e</sup> sick & nev<sup>er</sup> engaged ags<sup>t</sup> the English, only when y<sup>e</sup> were surprized by the enemy a devil put it into his hd. to be willing to goe w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> knowing the rage of the English.

\* Rev. Isaac Foster was a son of William Foster, of Charlestown, Mass., by his second wife Ann, dau. of William Brickerbury. He grad. at H. C. in 1671; was admitted to the church in Charlestown Oct. 23, 1677, made freeman Oct. 2, 1678. In 1679 he had a unanimous call to settle in Windsor, Conn., "£100 per annum for his support was voted, and Capt Daniel Clark was delegated 'to accompany Mr. Foster to the Bay, and further his return again.'" For some reason Mr. Foster did not settle in Windsor, but was ordained near the close of the year 1679, or the beginning of 1680, as pastor of the First Church in Hartford, succeeding Rev. Joseph Haynes, who was the fourth minister of that church, the predecessors of Mr. Haynes being Revs. Thomas Hooker, Samuel Stone, and John Whitling. In 1680 Mr. Foster married Melitabel, called Mabel, a dau. of Samuel Wadsworth and widow of his friend Samuell Russell (H. C. 1668), of Charlestown, Mass. In October, 1681, the General Court of Connecticut granted Mr. F. 200 acres of land, which were laid out to his heirs, by order of Court in 1703, situated on the east side of Quinebaug river, now Thompson, and confirmed Oct. 1706, to Thomas Buckingham (H. C. 1690) and his wife Ann, daughter and sole heir of Isaac Foster, by whom it was conveyed, May 18, 1707, to John Chapp, of Scituate.

Mr. Foster died Aug. 20, 1682, "in his prime or youth," says John Hall in his Diary, or as Bradstreet's Journal states, 21 and was buried 22 August, 1682, "aged about 30, a man of good abilities. His death has made such a breach y<sup>e</sup> will not easily be made up." Rev. Dr. Hawes, in his centennial discourse at Hartford, page 14, says Mr. Foster died January, 1683. "The late Dr. Strong remarks of him, that he was eminent for piety and died young. This is the only record that remains of him, and though brief, it is honorable and places him among the just whose memory is blessed." His widow married Immanuel Woodbridge, H. C. 1675, his successor in the ministry at Hartford. She died about 1722—Sibley's M<sup>ss</sup>. of Harvard graduates, Sibley's Windsor, 184-186, Contributions to Ecclesiastical History of Connecticut, 404, Manual of the First Church in Hartford, page 5.

† Mr. Drake, in his "Life of King Philip" (Book of the Indians of North America, 234), says: "Great numbers of Philip's people were sold for slaves in foreign countries. In the beginning of the war Captain Mucly captured 80, who were confined at Plymouth. In September following, 178 were put on board a vessel commanded by Captain Sprague, who sailed from Plymouth with them for Spain."

On the 13th of August, 1675, Rev. John Eliot sent a petition to the General Court, against selling Indians for slaves. "This usage of y<sup>e</sup>m," he says, "is worse than death." "The Indiansur of the Indians conversion, not their extirpation, was one great end of our enterprise reaching to the ends of the earth." "To sell souls for money serveth to me a dangerous merchandise: to sell y<sup>e</sup>m away from all means of grace w<sup>ch</sup> Christ hath p<sup>ro</sup>vided means of grace for y<sup>e</sup>m, is the way for us to be active in the destroying their souls." The Spaniards were condemned for their cruelty on this point, and yet we were guilty of selling to the Spaniards these poor creatures, who in some cases tied up themselves to our mercy.

See further extracts from this manuscript of Eliot, Records, vi. 297, is also a deed of 1671, of seven Indians, to Lane, Pitt, Erskine and Joseph Smith, with power to "transport them to any place out of this Colony." To this document was affixed "the Public Seal of the Colony," and signed by John Leverett, Governor.

‡ A circumstantial account of the Sudbury fight, and of parties connected with it, may be found in Drake's Book of the Indians, p. 222. Capt. James Cowell, who commanded one of the companies at Sudbury on that occasion, was of Boston before and after the war. On

## STEPHEN HOPKINS OF THE MAYFLOWER.

By the Rev. B. F. DE COSTA, of New York City.

WITH respect to the earlier history of the Plymouth Pilgrims, it is still to be regretted that our knowledge is limited. Down to 1834 there was much uncertainty even with respect to their English homes. Mather said that Bradford was born in "Ansterfield," and that the congregation came from "the North of England." Prince said that they "lived near the joining borders of Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire and Yorkshire." It remained, therefore, for Mr. Hunter to show that this congregation of Separatists was at Scrooby, and that "Ansterfield" should be "Austerfield," near Bawtry. The manuscript of Bradford in the Fulham Library threw additional light upon the Pilgrims, yet much of what has been written is deduction from general statements.

Mr. Hunter has pointed out the origin of a number of the Plymouth Pilgrims, who, from poverty and obscurity, rose to lasting renown. Information, nevertheless, comes slowly. Amongst those whose history, prior to 1620, is so obscure, we find Stephen Hopkins, one of the signers of the compact drawn up in the cabin of the *Mayflower*. To his antecedents, therefore, this brief article is devoted, though we have no new document to produce. Nevertheless, the inquiry may not prove altogether in vain. Strongly marked characters, like that of Stephen Hopkins, are all the more easily identified; and when such a character stamps itself in two places upon the clay of history, the separate impressions must show an unmistakable resemblance. We shall, therefore, endeavor to point out two such impressions, one stamped upon the history of New England, and the other upon the history of Bermuda. For the latter impression let us turn to the "most Dreadfull Tempest," of William Strachey, found in "*Purchas His Pilgrimes*" (vol. iv. p. 1734, Ed. 1625), from which it may appear that the "roaring breakers" which, according to Bradford, drove the *Mayflower* to Provincetown harbor, were not the first that had been encountered on the American coast by Stephen Hopkins.

Strachey's well-known narrative tells the story of the wreck of the "*Sea Adventure*" upon Bermuda, July 28, 1609. Amongst those

---

page 698 of the same work is a copy of the deposition of Capt. Cowell, at the trial of *Capt. Tom*. "As I was returning," he states, "from Marlborough to Boston, in the contoryes searvice, and had 18 men under my conduct, and about 3 miles from Sudbury wee were Surprysed with divors hundred of Indians, whereof this Indian *Tom* was one, none by a grombleing sign or noyse y<sup>t</sup> he made; as in my Judgement was y<sup>e</sup> cause of our being ffyored vpon; at which tyme fower of my company was killed and one wounded; beside ffive horses were disenabled, [being] shot. Vpon Capt. Wadsworth's ingadgen with [y<sup>e</sup>] Indians, I wentt backe and buried y<sup>e</sup> fflower men which ware killed, whereof was *Thomas [Har]* and *Hopkinses* son of Roxbury, Goodiman, a son of *Robert Wayles* of Dorchester." "Sworn in Court, 19 June, 1676."

who safely reached the shore was one Stephen Hopkins, whom we propose to identify with Stephen Hopkins of the Mayflower, though in the narrative of Strachey he appears as a condemned malefactor. This question of course must be treated as one of pure history, and with the simple aim of elucidating the truth.

It will be remembered that, after the wreck of the Sea Adventure, Governor Gates and the Admiral, Sir George Summers, resolved to make the most of the situation, and therefore, after duly organizing the people for work, they proceeded to build two small vessels, in which, May 10, 1611, the colonists sailed for Virginia.

As the work of ship-building proceeded, dissensions grew, and the "vex'd Bermoothes," celebrated (as a new study of the old subject will show) in the *Tempest* of Shakspeare, continued to be vexed, Stephen Hopkins lending his influence to the party of disorder, seeking thereby to justify the ancient name of the place, known as "the Ile of Devils." One Nicholas Bennit, however, was the first mover in the mutinies. This person, "who made much profession of Scripture," was a "mutinous and dissembling Imposter." With his confederates he retreated like an outlaw to the woods, and when captured they were banished to one of the distant islands of the Bermuda group. The worst of the six men thus banished was John Want, "an *Essex* man of *Newport* by *Saffronwalden*, both seditious and a sectary in points of Religion, in his owne prayers much deuout and frequent, but hardly drawne to the publike, insomuch as being suspected by our Minister for a *Brownist* he was often compelled to the Common Liturgie and forme of Prayer." The banished men, however, soon found that life in the solitary wilderness was not altogether desirable, and having made humble petition for restoration with much "seeming sorrow and repentance," they were pardoned.

The clemency of the Governor only encouraged the spirit of mutiny, and accordingly Stephen Hopkins set on foot another conspiracy. He is described as "A fellow who had much knowledge in the Scriptures, and could reason well therein." Strachey continuing, says that their minister chose him "to be his Clarke, to reade the Psalmes, and Chapters vpon Sondays, at the assembly of the Congregation vnder him: who in Ianuary the twenty foure, brake with one *Samuel Sharpe* and *Humfrey Reede* (who presently discouraged it to the Gouvernour) and alleaged substantiall arguments, both ciuill and diuine (the Scripture falsely quoted) that it was no breach of honesty, conscience, nor Religion, to decline from the obedience of the Gouvernour, or refuse to goe any further, led by his authority (except it so pleased themselves) since the authority ceased when the wracke was committed, and with it, they were all then freed from the government of any man." Continuing the argument, Hopkins maintained that "for a matter of Conscience, it was not vnknowne to the meanest, how much they were therein bound each one to prouide for himselfe, and his owne family: for which were two



apparant reasons to stay them euen in this place ; first, abundance of Gods prouidence of all manner of goode foode : next, some hope in reasonable time, when they might grow weary of the place, to build a small Barke, with the skill and help of the aforesaid *Nicholas Bennit*, whom they insinuated to them \* \* to be of the conspiracy, that so might get cleere from hence at their own pleasures." Again it was asserted, that "when in *Virginia*, the first would be assuredly wanting, and they might well feare to be detained in that Countrie by the authority of the Commander thereof, and their whole life to serue the turnes of the Adventurers with their travailes and labors." This conspiracy nevertheless soon came to an end. Strachey writes : "This being thus laid, and by such a one, who had gotten an opinion (as I before remembered) of Religion ; when it was declared by those two accusers, not knowing what further ground it had or accomplices, it pleased the Gouvernour to let this factious offence to haue a publike affront, and contestation by these two witnesses before the whole Company, who at the tolling of a bell assembled before a Corps du guard, where the Prisoner was brought forth in manacles, and both accused, and suffered to make at large, to euery particular, his answere : which was only full of sorrow and teares, pleading simplicity and deniall. But hee being onely found, at this time, both the Captaine and the follower of this Mutinie, and generally held worthy to satisfie the punishment of his offence, with the sacrifice of his life, our Gouvernour passed the sentence of a Martiall Court vpon him, such as belongs to Mutinie and Rebellion."

Under the circumstances, like many other really courageous men who have failed at the first trial, but have gone serenely to martyrdom at a later period, Stephen Hopkins broke down ; hence, "so penitent hee was, and made so much moane, alleadging the ruine of his Wife and Children in this his trespasse, as it wrought in the hearts of all the better sort of the Company, who therefore with humble entreaties, and earnest supplications, went vnto our Gouvernour, whom they besought (as likewise did Captaine *Newport*, and my selfe) and neuer left him vntil we had got his pardon."

Such was the conspiracy and its end ; for there is no reason to infer that he had any part in the plot which followed, whose authors proposed to take the life of the governor and others, and who declared that if they failed they "should happily suffer as Martyrs."

A careful examination of Strachey's narrative shows that theological differences united with the desire to live at ease free from authority to lay the foundations of dissension. It is tolerably clear that Stephen Hopkins was in sympathy with those suspected of being Brownists, and that as the minister's "Clarke" he felt more or less in bondage. Hopkins appears to have gone on quietly with the company to Virginia.

It is now, therefore, time to inquire what reasons exist for identi-



fying Stephen Hopkins of the "Sea Adventure" with Stephen Hopkins of the "Mayflower." In the first place, it should be observed that the name of Hopkins does not appear in any of the lists of the colonists, and is never mentioned in connection with Virginia, which could not well have been the case with so marked a man if he had remained. Moreover, since we have seen that it was his desire to return to England, and since after their experience of the man, the authorities themselves would not be averse to parting with him, it is reasonable to suppose that he went back in one of the first ships, and thus passed out of the history of Virginia.

That he afterwards became a factor in Massachusetts colonization appears to be probable, and for the reason already indicated, that Hopkins of the "Sea Adventure" and Hopkins of the "Mayflower" answer to a common description. As preliminary it may be observed, that Bradford, speaking of the Plymouth Pilgrims, refers to "y<sup>e</sup> discontented & mutinous speeches that some of the strangers amongst them had let fall from them in y<sup>e</sup> ship—That when they came a shore they would use their own libertie; for none had power to command them, the patente they had being for Virginia, and not for Newengland, which belonged to an other government, with which y<sup>e</sup> Virginia Company had nothing to doe. And partly that shuch an acte by them done (this their condition considered) might be as firme as any patent, and in some respects more sure." That Stephen Hopkins was one of the "strangers" will appear further on, while Strachey reports him in Bermuda as saying "that it was no breach of honesty, conscience, nor Religion, to decline from the obedience of the Gouernour, or refuse to goe any further, led by his authority (except it so pleased themselves) since the authority ceased when the wracke was committed, and with it, they were all then freed from the gouernment of any man."

But a stronger resemblance is found in the fact that both were Londoners. The Sea Adventure sailed from London, while Mourt's Relation says that "Steeven Hopkins" was one of a certain "three of London." He was one of those who engaged for the enterprise with Mr. Cushman, who managed the details in that city.

Again, Hopkins of Bermuda and Hopkins of Plymouth were both men of mark. Strachey, notwithstanding his prejudice, clearly shows that he was a man of parts. His appointment as "Clarke" indicates that he was of consequence. The same character is revealed in the Relation of Mourt; and when Miles Standish made his first expedition from the Mayflower, then lying at anchor in Provincetown harbor, Hopkins was appointed with Bradford and Tilley to attend the party to give "counsel and advice."

It need hardly be added here that both were extremely religious, and that both made much of "conscience." It was this which won for Stephen Hopkins at Bermuda the good opinion of the colonists, and made him dangerous. Strachey does not say that he was

a Brownist, though he evidently sympathized more or less with them. Neither were the Plymouth colonists Brownists. The fourth of the Seven Articles of the Leyden congregation declares that the King has power to appoint bishops, while the sixth says that no ecclesiastical officers have any power unless given by the King. The "Articles" do not mention the liturgy, but the spirit in which they are drawn up is certainly tolerant as respects the appointments of the church. Still, whatever may have been the opinions of Stephen Hopkins of the Sea Adventurer at Bermuda, attendance at "public Prayer" was imperative, the roll being called there morning and evening, and "such as were wanting, were duly punished." The position of Hopkins at Bermuda as "Clarke" is, therefore, perfectly consistent with that held by Hopkins at Plymouth, and the resemblance admits of the belief that the two men were the same. Besides, the gentle and tolerant character of the Plymouth people is well understood, while the church element was so strong, that, on Christmas Day, 1621, the majority declared that "it went against their consciences to work on y<sup>e</sup> day."

In connection with the question of theological character, the parallel as respects Scripture knowledge is evident. The Bermuda adventurer, it will be remembered, "had much knowledge in the Scriptures, and could reason well therein," while a man holding the position occupied by Hopkins in the Plymouth Colony must have been so well furnished as to render any formal statement of the fact by Mourt quite superfluous. According to Bradford, he was one of those who, though sorely off at Clark's Island on that memorable second Sunday in December, 1620, when all things were against them, and they were tempted to give the day to secular activity, nevertheless made a conscience of keeping "y<sup>e</sup> Sabath." Hopkins of the Sea Adventure and Hopkins of the Mayflower were both very "pushing," and adventurous men. There was also something akin to temerity in both, if we may judge Hopkins of Plymouth by the retainer he kept; for Doty and Leister fought the first duel on record at Plymouth, and escaped on "their master's humble request." Hopkins of Bermuda and he of Plymouth, therefore, knew the importance of humility in adversity. All these circumstances, therefore, seem to point to the conclusion that Hopkins of the Mayflower is Hopkins of Bermuda in a new rôle. It is indeed nowhere said that the Mayflower Pilgrim had been in the country before, but the figure presented by the Bermuda adventurer in 1610 was not one that he would be likely to feel proud of, and he would be inclined to say as little about his former experience as possible; yet, according to Mourt, it appears as though he was recognized by the Plymouth colonists as an authority; for when the exploring party with which he was connected at Cape Cod found a limb of a tree bent curiously by the Indians over a bow, Hopkins explained its use, Mourt making the entry, "Stephen Hopkins sayed,

it had beene to catch some Deere;" while Strachey indicates the fact that the Sea Adventure's company at Bermuda had once considered the question of trapping deer. Hopkins had evidently seen deer traps before, and if so it must have been in Virginia in 1610.

We have yet to mention another significant fact, for it appears that Hopkins at Bermuda in 1610 had a wife and children, while Hopkins of the Mayflower, 1620, was married a second time. He brought with him in the Mayflower children by his first wife. The facts exactly fit one another, and seem to demonstrate that Strachey and Morton were writing about the same individual. This indeed is not an actual demonstration, yet it may be deemed satisfactory. At least we rest the case here for the present, simply observing that, while the judgment of Hopkins may have been at fault, there is after all no real charge to be brought against his moral character. This is rather a question of personal identity.

---

#### COMPLAINT AGAINST WILLIAM ROTCH AND OTHERS, 1779.

Communicated by FREDERICK C. SANFORD, Esq., of Nantucket, Mass.

IN the autobiography of William Rotch, published in the REGISTER, he states (vol. xxxii. p. 38) that in 1779 he was "with four others impeached for high treason by Thomas Jenkins, when there was no step between being clear and death." Appended to the manuscript autobiography is the following copy of Mr. Jenkins's petition to the Massachusetts General Court. The reader is referred to the above autobiography of Mr. Rotch for his account of these matters. See also Mr. Starbuck's "Nantucket in the Revolution" (REGISTER, xxix. 50) for reference to them.

##### *Copy of Thomas Jenkins's Complaint against Sundry Persons.*

To the Honorable Council and the Honorable House of Representatives in General Court assembled at Boston, State of Massachusetts Bay, November, 1779.

Thomas Jenkins humbly sheweth, that as a true and liege subject of the State of Massachusetts Bay, as well as from enormous personal injuries received, he is most strongly urged to lay the following representation and complaint before the supreme Legislature of the State.

Your petitioner complains of Dr. Benjamin Tupper, Timothy Folger, Esq., Wm. Rotch, Samuel Starbuck and Kezia Coffin, all of the Island of Nantucket, as persons dangerous and inimical to the freedom and independence of this and the other United States of America, as encouragers, aiders and abettors of the Enemy, in making inroads on the state territories, and depredations on the property of the good subjects of this State.

It can be clearly proved, if your honors should see fit to order an in-

quiry, that reiterated attempts have been made by some of the above persons, to induce the inhabitants of the said Island to settle correspondence with and openly join the enemy.

In particular, the said Timothy Folger applied to the Selectmen of the town of Sherburn, in a written request, subscribed with his own hand, to call a Convention of the Town, in order to choose a Committee, to treat with the British Commanders at New York and Rhode Island, and also whether it was expedient for the Town any longer to pay taxes to this State. And upon the said application being reprobated by the Selectmen, as highly prejudicial and inimical to the honor and interest of the State, said Folger declared that several of the principal inhabitants of the Town were of his opinion, and then insolently told the Selectmen they deserved to be damned if they refused to comply with his proposal. This treasonable proposition will be proved by the Selectmen. That there was a private correspondence carried on, by some or all of the aforesaid persons, with the Enemy, can be proved by the annexed list of witnesses, No. 2, and that the commander of the predatory fleet, which came to Nantucket last Spring, confessed that they never should have come there on the design they executed, had they not been repeatedly called and invited by the friends of the British Government, in the infamous number of whom the persons above complained of were notoriously enrolled.

Dr. Samuel Gilston will prove this confession. That upon the arrival of the renegado fleet at the bar of the harbor, the aforesaid Rotch and Folger, together with one Josiah Folger Barker (without any appointment or consent of the town), went on board the said fleet, and after tarrying some time came on shore with several of the principal refugee officers, and immediately went to the said Rotch's house, where after calling in three or four other men of the same inimical character with themselves, a long consultation was held. In about an hour the Council broke up, and one of the said officers with a number of his people proceeded immediately to some warehouses of our Complainant, and robbed him of 260 Blls of Sperm oil, 1800 lbs. of Whalebone, 2300 weight of iron, 1200 lbs. of Coffee, 20,000 weight of tobacco, and a number of smaller articles, all which they carried off, together with a Brig, one moiety of which he owned, to the loss of your Complainant twenty-five hundred guineas at least. This property was pointed out to them by Dr. Tupper and Kezia Coffin.

That other effects of the true and liege subjects of this State were particularly pointed out to the Enemy for plunder by some of the persons above complained of, and especially by said Starbuck, can be amply proved.

Your complainant begs leave further to add that after the Enemy had got possession of his Brig above mentioned, frightened with a false alarm, they precipitately left the harbor, and the said Brig behind them with only five men on her, upon which some of the well-disposed inhabitants proposed securing her, which might with ease have been effected. But the said Rotch and Folger, with some others of the same complexion and sentiments, interfered, and dissuaded and opposed the intention of the people, by means of which the said Brig and cargo were finally carried off, after a pilot was procured by the enemy, who was induced to take charge of the vessel by the aforesaid William Rotch. To put the inimical and treasonable designs and sentiments of the said Dr. Tupper beyond all dispute, after he had returned from New York with said Starbuck and Rotch, where they had gone on an illegal and dangerous errand, upon a Town Meeting being convened, said Tupper, after having menaced and abused all those persons

who had been opposed to the said triumvirate going to New York, he moved that a committee should be chosen for the purpose of seeing that the King's servants, meaning adherents and officials of the British King, should receive suitable respect and protection, and be kindly used, and that all refractory persons (meaning such liege subjects of this State as were opposed to their traitorous proceedings) should be apprehended and sent where they would meet their punishment.

Innumerable other instances of the most dangerous and illegal conduct, of some or all the persons now complained of, can be produced, should your Honors see fit to order an inquiry to be made, which your Petitioner and Complainant humbly prays may be ordered, as well for the public interest as that some reparation may be made him, and his other suffering Brethren, who have sustained very heavy losses by the cruel and treasonable management of these people, and that such order may issue from your Honors as shall compel the persons charged as above, to answer to these articles of complaint, and that summons may be granted for the Witnesses whose names are herewith handed to your Honors, to attend at such time as your honors shall order the inquiry to be made.

And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

(Signed)

THOMAS JENKINS.

A true copy,

Attest: John Avery, D. S'y.

*Witnesses to the several charges —*

Jonathan Waterman,	Marshall Jenkins (Mar. Viny <sup>d</sup> ),
Benjamin Folger,	Benjamin Hussey,
Walter Folger,	Stephen Hussey,
Shubael Barnard,	Seth Jenkins,
Peter Macy,	Stephen Fish,
Ebenzer Coffin,	Paul Pinkham,
Dr. Samuel Gilston,	Wm. Hammett,
Shubael Worth,	John Ramsdell,
Timothy Fitch (Medford),	George Hussey, 2d,
Shubael Downs (Walpole),	Francis Chase.

## PASSENGERS AND VESSELS THAT HAVE ARRIVED IN AMERICA.

[Continued from vol. xxxii. page 411.]

**U**NDER this head we propose to print lists of passengers and memoranda of the arrival of vessels in America. Contributions to this series of articles are solicited from our friends.

### No. X.

#### VOYAGE OF THE SHIP UNITY, 1680.

Communicated by HENRY F. WATERS, A.B., of Salem, Mass.

Warrant to attach "the body of George Penny Command' of the ship Unity of London and take bond of him to y<sup>e</sup> value of one hundred pounds,



with sufficient suretye or sureties, for his appearance at y<sup>e</sup> next County Court to be holden at Salem, then and there to answer the complaint of Henry Lillye Glover or his lawfull attorney, and is in an action of the case for that y<sup>e</sup> said Penney did after an unhumane and unchristian manner abuse the Plaintiffe and his wife, by forcing them (contrary to agreement with him made in London) to y<sup>e</sup> picking of Ocum, without which doing they should have nither victualls nor drinke allowed them for their support, also debarring them of their dyett notwithstanding they were kept dayly at worke, and by turning them out of thir Cabbin, that they were forced to lye upon the hard boards, they being passengers in the said ship, By which abuses the plaintiffe and his said wife their lives were endangered and their healths very much impaired; which is very much to y<sup>e</sup> plaintiffes damage," &c. Dated in Boston this 27<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup> 1680

NAT BARNES p Curiam

for the towne of Boston.

Humphrey Davie signs as surety for Capt. Penny on his bond to abide the order of the Court, 27 Oct. 1680.

Bond of "Henry Lilly and Ann Lilly his wife both of the Old Street nere the Citty of London"—"in the sume of Twenty ffoure pound of good and Lawfull money of New England to be paid"—"unto George Penny of Wapping near the Citty of London marriner"—"Dated the third day of June 1680."—the condition being that Lilly and his wife shall pay Capt. Penny twelve pounds of lawfull money of N. E. "w<sup>th</sup>in six Dayes after the arrivall of the ship Unity at Boston," &c.

"Sealed and delivered in y<sup>e</sup> p'sence of

Soloman Hobart Nath: Brigge."

"The deposition of Richard Secombe aged 35 years Lancelott Lake aged 31 years" (made 30 9<sup>mo</sup> 1680) "Witnesseth:—That George Penny Comand<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> ship Unity of London did within few days sayle from y<sup>e</sup> Lands end of England command Henry Lilly and his wife passengers in y<sup>e</sup> said ship to y<sup>e</sup> picking of Ocum; without performing of w<sup>ch</sup> they should nither have victualls nor drinke for their support and nourishment, constituting and appointing Rich<sup>d</sup> Kennett his Chyrurgeon to be their superviseer y<sup>t</sup> they did dayly performe the same, y<sup>e</sup> said superviseer of y<sup>e</sup> Ocumites telling them often no worke no victualls. They were likewise both at y<sup>e</sup> same time put to very short allowance both in victualls and drinke in so much that there was not according as we did conjecture above one pound of beef for six passengers and y<sup>t</sup> but thrice a week to; the drink for y<sup>e</sup> most part either very salt, or else as thicke as puddle, and of y<sup>t</sup> to such as it was not a pint a day a passenger. But notwithstanding this dayly worke y<sup>t</sup> was thus imposed upon them and they within few days sayle from y<sup>e</sup> Lands end of Engld they were forced to such miserable short allowance, yet for no reason at all him thereunto moving they were both turned out of their cabbins and forced to lye upon the hard boards, and in that state continued untill they were almost destroyed through this their hard usage; and after all this before y<sup>e</sup> ship came to an anchor before Boston they were clapt as close prizoners into y<sup>e</sup> Gunroom there closely to be secured not having y<sup>e</sup> liberty to go a shore."

"The deposition of Mary Newby aged 34, Johanna Secombe aged 30, Peter Hicks aged 18." (taken 1<sup>st</sup> Nov. 1680) "witnesseth—That notwith-

standing this worke imposed upon them they were both brought to very short allowance both of victualls and drinke, not having a pound of beef as we sopose for six passengers, and of that to but thrice a weeke, y<sup>e</sup> fish likewise rotten, and the beer as thicke as puddle water, or else salt and of that to not a pint a day a passenger. That some few days sayle from y<sup>e</sup> lands end of Engld Georg Penny command<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> ship unity of London, commands Henry Lillye and his wife to y<sup>e</sup> picking of ocum without which they should have nither victualls nor drinke for their support, w<sup>ch</sup> worke they were forced to undergo or else perish; and Rich<sup>d</sup> Kennett was sett over them as superviseer that they did dayly performe the same he carrying about him a Rope of a considerable bignesse for to chastise them if they were negligent of this their dayly servitude: teling of them no worke no victualls. That upon the fourteenth of August they were both turned out of our cabin and forced for to lye upon the boards untill they were almost killed through sicknesse and want of provisions, and before they came to an anchor before Boston they were cast as prizeners into y<sup>e</sup> gunroom, and their clothes into y<sup>e</sup> hole, and not suffered to go a shore for to relieve their necessities."

"The Deposition of William Newsham aged about 22 years sworn" (11 Nov. 1680) "saith that hee being one of the passengers belonging to the Ship Unity George Penny comander in her late voyage from London to New Englund hath severall times in the voyage observed in' Lancelott Lake a passenger in s<sup>d</sup> ship to bee very much discontented by reason of contrary wudes, and also heard him say if wee did not meete w<sup>ch</sup> a fair winde within two or three dayes or some such little time wee should never arrive at Boston, and persisted in such kinde of murmuring most part of the voyage, and also incensing the seamen and passengers betwixt decks against the master, that at last it was grown to that height of insolency with them that I did not apprehend myself to bee in safety; whereupon I desired the master to spare me some powder which I obtained of him to load my pistols; three or four dayes after perceiving no alteration the s<sup>d</sup> seamen and passengers, wee that lay in the great Cabbm consulting with the master for the safety of our selves ship and goods thought it the securest way to possess our selves of the small armes belonging to the gunroom w<sup>ch</sup> wee did by takeing some into the great cabbm and some into the Round house and afterwards wee found an alteration in the seamen and passengers who from that time were peaceable and quiet. And whereas it is reported that the master should say hee was God and Lord of that wooden world I never heard any such expressions from him, nor can I imagine hee would so say; but the cooke of s<sup>d</sup> Ship who is said to bee the Author of s<sup>d</sup> report is a person of very litle credit and hee hadd himselfe so rudely and prophanely in swearing singing base songs and drunkenness that daily complaints were brought of him to the master w<sup>ch</sup> occasioned difference between the master and him so that I feare hee may speake out of prejudice."

"The Deposition of George Hilliard Gunner of the Ship Unity of London George Penny ma<sup>r</sup>. Nicholas Matthews Cooper of the s<sup>d</sup> ship and Richard Kennett Chyrurgion of s<sup>d</sup> Ship.

That whereas there is a complaint made by some passengers y<sup>e</sup> came over in s<sup>d</sup> ship for want of provision, wee do hereby testify that the least of the allowance ordered by the master was no less for five men or women or children then one poice of beife a day mess poice cut at London and two

pound and a halfe of flower with pease eleven pints a day for the Ships company and passengers flour pound of bread a peice every weeke, and as for fish wee heard no complaint of any want, every mess had a pound and a halfe of butter every weeke and as for beare and water y<sup>e</sup> least allowance was three pints of water and beare a day for a man women and children except about one weeke at y<sup>e</sup> end each person was put to a quart a day w<sup>ch</sup> was the least allowance during the whole voyage."

The case was committed to the Jury, who found for the plaintiff "six pound damag in money and costs of court 41<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup>."

In addition to the above there is a memorandum showing that one James Rose must have complained "for that the said peny did after ae cruell and barborus manor beat and abuse the plaintive being ae passinger in his ship from London hether to boston by tying hime to the capstall and beat him with ae great tard rope of above thre inchis round which was all most as hard as Iron and thru the plaintive ovar ae grinston and he the said peny with five of the seamen which he the said peny did reqiar to asist hime most horabilly abuses the said rose all most unto death and allso denyed the plaintive of all manor of relese with sevarrell other great and horabill abusus whearby the said James rose is greatly damnefied."

[From Essex County Court Papers.]

## ROBERT ASHLEY.

Communicated by the Hon. LUCIUS M. BOLTWOOD, of Hartford, Conn.

**N**O genealogical work that I have seen records the name of the wife of Robert Ashley, Springfield, 1639. Savage and Hinman, the latter of whom married a descendant, only give her name as Mary. Many years ago I recorded in my note book the fact that on "August 7, 1641, Robert Ashley of Springfield was about to marry the widow Horton of the same place."

From page 19 of the records of William Pynchon, of Springfield, commencing in 1639, I have recently copied the instrument, which taken in connection with the facts, first, that Robert Ashley is known to have been married about 1641, his eldest child David having been born June 8, 1642; second, that the wife of Robert Ashley is known to have borne the christian name of Mary; and third, that after 1641 the widow Mary Horton disappears from the Springfield records, leaves but little doubt that the contemplated marriage (though not recorded on the Springfield town records) was actually consummated.

August 7, 1641. Know all men that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended between the widdow Horton & Robert Ashly, both of Springfield. That the said widdow Horton in the p'sence of Robert Ashly doth assigne & set over her house & house lott containing about eleven akers & 4 aker of woodland afore the house Eastward all w<sup>ch</sup> is valued now at twelfe pounce: & all[soe] her hogges litle & grate w<sup>ch</sup> are valued a

eighteene ponde all together are valued at Thirty ponde, into the hande of Robert Ashly for the use & behofe of her two sonns one sucking and the other about three yeares ould caled Jarmy\* to be paid to them that is to say to eather of them fifteen pounds apeice when they shall come to the age of Twenty & one yeres: & the said Robert is to have the use & profits of the said land & hogges for the educatinge of her said Two sonnes; and when they shall come to the age of 13 or 14 yeares the said Robert doth promise to put them out as apprentices to some usefull trade such as they shall like of: & if they cannot be put out without a portion of money, then so much is to be deducted out of their portion of 15<sup>lb</sup> apiece as shall be indifferently judged fitt for their bynding out: & the rest of y<sup>r</sup> said 15<sup>lb</sup> a piece the said Robert doth bynd himself his land goods & cattell to pay to them when they shall come to the age of 21 yeeres: and in the meane tyme doth bynd himselfe to maintaine the present house & fencinge & if he shall leave it in better case than it is at present then he that shall enjoy it shall pay such cost as shall be judged to make it better for his use by indifferent p<sup>ties</sup> & if one of the two sonns of the widdow Horton shall die before the age of 21 yeares then the other shall share his portion also: And the widdow Horton being present before me at the wrighting hereof doth acknowledge that this is her will & meaninge & that she is fully consentinge to what is above expressed, & the said Robert Ashly being also present doth acknowledge that he is fully consentinge to all that is above expressed; and upon this their mutuall Consent I have given them leave & liberty to proceed in marriage when they please: and the Inventory of her goods I have hereunto anexed as they were appraised under the hand of Samuell Wright & Samuel Hubbard.

WILLIAM PYNCHON.

An Inventory of the Goods & Cattell of the widow Horton of Springfield this first July 1641 we whose names are under written do value & appraise as followeth:

Imprimis for all her linnen, brasse, pewter, beddinge, vessels	
& other implements . . . . .	£17. 0. 0.
her hoggs litle & great as they were rated by the appraisers	
of the Town rate . . . . .	18. 0. 0.
her house & house lot . . . . .	12. 0. 0.

SAMUEL WRIGHT,  
SAMUEL HUBBARD.

Thomas Horton, Springfield, 1638, is said by Savage to have been earlier an inhabitant of Windsor. Stiles, in his History of Windsor, does not mention him at the latter place, and he may therefore have been confounded with Thomas Orton. Savage says that he died 1641, which must be incorrect, as the Pynchon records at Springfield, p. 16, under date of Oct. 9, 1640, record the examination of "the widdow Horton for selling of her husbands peece to the Indians."

\* Jeremiah Horton, of Springfield, died Aug. 18, 1682.

## THE VERNON FAMILY AND ARMS.

Communicated by HARRISON ELLERY, Esq., of Boston, Mass.



WHEN the inscriptions and coats-of-arms on the tombstones in the old burying ground situated in the northern part of Newport, R. I., were copied for the *Heraldic Journal*, those bearing the arms of the Vernon family were overlooked; probably from the fact that the family lot is surrounded by a high arbor-vitæ hedge. Within this enclosure are many ancient and modern stones to different members of the family: the two oldest being to Daniel, the emigrant ancestor, and his wife Ann. The next in order are two large, broad, flat stones engraved with the Vernon arms, and bearing an inscription to the Hon. Samuel Vernon and his wife Elizabeth. They are dated 1737 and 1721-2, respectively. Samuel was the son of Daniel, who came over from England and founded the American family of the name. Daniel was in possession of a seal ring bearing the same arms as those on the tombstones mentioned, which he inherited from his brother, Samuel Vernon, of London, whose widow sent it to him from England. The ring is now supposed to be lost: but a good impression of it, from which the cut at the head of this article was engraved, is in the possession of Thomas Vernon, Esq., of the firm of Vernon & Hill, attorneys and counsellors at law, New York city. Mr. Vernon, who is the son of the late Hon. Samuel Brown Vernon, of Newport, formerly General Treasurer of Rhode Island, has furnished, at my solicitation, most of the material for this genealogy, and the affidavits from the originals in his possession.

It will be seen that the Vernon family is one of our few families who have always been able to trace the use of coat armor to their English ancestors.

The following affidavits were made to enable the Hon. Samuel Vernon, of Newport, son of Daniel, to assert his title to property in London, consisting of a range of warehouses on the Thames and Quay, which had been much injured by the fire, which, after the death of his father and his father's sister, he went over to England and disposed of.

**The Deposition of Elisha Dyer of North Kingstown in the Colony of Rhode Island, &c., who being duly Sworn Testifyeth and Saith—**

That he was Personally Acquainted with Daniel Vernon late of North Kingstown in the Colony of Rhode Island, Now Deceased, and with some of his Sisters and his Brother Samuel Vernon's Widow that Lived in the City of London, and Likewise with Samuel Vernon of Newport in Rhode Island Esq. Son to the S<sup>t</sup> Daniel Vernon, which S<sup>t</sup> Samuel Vernon he Knewed



of his Certain Knowledge to be the only and Legitimate Son of the Afore Named Daniel Vernon, and Further this Deponent Saith, that when he was in London the Widdow of the first Named Samuel Vernon Desired him to bring her Husbands Legacy of A Gold Ring to his Brother Daniel Vernon Afore Named, but he Refused it by Reason he was not A Coming Directly to New England, and She Sent it by John Scott to the Said Daniel Vernon and he Received it Accordingly to this Deponant Knowledge.

ELISHA DYRE.

The above Subscriber Elisha Dyre Personally Appeared in North Kingstown and made Solemn Oath to the Whole Truth of the Above Written Evidence the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of May A.D. 1736.

Before CHRISTO<sup>r</sup> PHILLIPS, Justice Peace.

The Deposition of Hannah Place of North Kingstown in the Colony of Rhode-Island, &c. Who Being Duly Sworn Testifyeth and Saith—

That She was well Acquainted with Daniel Vernon Late of the Afore-S<sup>d</sup> North Kingstown, But now Deceased<sup>d</sup> and his Wife Ann Vernon, And was Present and Saw them Married Together According to Law, and That to her Certain Knowledge Samuel Vernon of Newport Esq<sup>r</sup> is the only and Legitimate Son of the Afore Named Daniel Vernon and Ann Vernon his Wife.

HANNAH PLACE.

The above Subscriber Hannah Place Personally Appeared in North Kingstown and made Oath to the Whole Truth of the Above Written Evidence the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of May, A.D. 1736.

Before CHRISTO<sup>r</sup> PHILLIPS, Justice Peace.

Daniel Updike of Newport in the County of Newport in the Colony of Rhode Island &c., Gentleman, Aged about forty two years, and being duly Sworn testifyeth and Saith that about the Year 1715, One Daniel Vernon died at the Deponent<sup>s</sup> Fathers House in North Kingston after having lived for many Years preceeding said Time at said Place as a Tutor to the Deponent<sup>s</sup> and to his Father's other Children. And the Depon<sup>t</sup> very well remembers that by the Account the said Daniel Vernon gave of himself and Family he was the Son of One Samuel Vernon of London and was himself born there, and that he had had Two Brothers Inhabitants of that City. One named John Vernon and the other Samuel Vernon, the latter of which by the Relation given by said Daniel Vernon was drowned, And the said Daniel Vernon shewed me a Seal Ring being a Cornelian Stone cut with Three Wheat Sheaves the Arms born by the Family of Vernon, which was (as he said) his said Brother Samuels. Further the Depon<sup>t</sup> testifyeth that a French Bible by him produced printed at Rochelle Anno 1616 was the Bible of the said Daniel Vernon, and by him left at his Death, and that the Hand Writing on the Back Side of a Leaf in said Bible on the other Side of which is the Command<sup>ment</sup> (which Writing gives an Account in English of the Death of Samuel Vernon the said Daniel Vernons Father, of John Vernon, of The said Daniel Vernons Mother, and of Samuel Vernon his Brother,) the Depon<sup>t</sup> knoweth to be the Hand Writing of the said Daniel Vernon as perfectly as he knoweth any Writing that was not written in his Presence. And Further the Depon<sup>t</sup> saith he never knew or heard of any Person besides the aforementioned Daniel Vernon that bore that name Saving his Son who deceased without Issue; Again the Depon<sup>t</sup> testifyeth that he well knoweth Samuel Vernon of Newport aforesaid Esq<sup>r</sup>, and that he is the Lawful Son and Heir of the aforementioned Daniel Vernon (who died

at the Depon<sup>t</sup> Fathers House as aforesaid) in the Acceptation of Mankind in the Govern<sup>t</sup> where the Depon<sup>t</sup> liveth, which is also the Place where the said Samuel Vernon liveth, is well known and Sustaineth the Place of a Judge of the Superior Court of Judicature. Further the Depon<sup>t</sup> Saith not.

DANIEL UPDIKE.

Newport Rhode Island May 28<sup>th</sup> Anno 1736.

The within named Daniel Updike Gentleman, Personally Appeared before me the Subscriber one of his majesties Justices of the Peace for the County of Newport, and made Solemn Oath to the Truth of the within written Deposition, to which had subscribed his name, and the Bible hereunto annexed is the very Bible to him Referred to in S<sup>d</sup> Deposition. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and for the Annexing S<sup>d</sup> Bible Affixed my Seal.

SAMUEL WICKHAM.

Katharine Updike of North Kingston in the County of Kings County in the Colony of Rhode Island, &c. Gentlewoman, being duly sworn testifieth and saith that about the Year One thousand seven hundred and fifteen, One Daniel Vernon died at the Dwelling House of the Depon<sup>t</sup> Father in said North Kingston, at which Place the said Daniel Vernon had lived for many Years preceeding his Death. And the Depon<sup>t</sup> lived in the Same House with him for several Years, even until the Time of his Death, and hath often heard him give an Account of himself and Family. That he was born in London and that his Fathers name was Samuel Vernon. That he had had two Brothers Inhabitants of that City, One named John Vernon and one named Samuel Vernon. That they were both dead and that the latter of them was drowned a fishing in the New River, And the Depon<sup>t</sup> observed a Ring Worn by the said Daniel Vernon set with a Cornelion Stone cut with Three Wheat Sheaves which he said was the Arms of his Family and sent from England to him, And the Depon<sup>t</sup> saith that a French Bible printed at Rochelle, Anno 1616, was the Bible of the said Daniel Vernon, and by him given to the Depon<sup>t</sup> at his Death, And the Hand Writing on the Back Side of a Leaf in said Bible on the other side of which is the Commandments (which Writing gives an Account of the Death of Samuel Vernon the said Daniel Vernons Father, of John Vernon, of the said Daniel Vernon's mother, and of Samuel Vernon his Brother) The Depon<sup>t</sup> knoweth to be the Writing of the said Daniel Vernon as well as She knoweth the writing of any Person, she being much acquainted with it. And further the Depon<sup>t</sup> saith not.

KATHARINE UPDIKE.

Newport Rhode Island May 28<sup>th</sup> 1736

Then the above named Mrs. Katharine Updike, Personally Appeared before me the Subscriber one of his majesties Justices of the Peace for the County of Newport, and made Solemn Oath to the Truth of the above written Deposition to w<sup>h</sup> She had Subscribed her name and the Bible hereunto Annexed is the Very Bible by her Referred to in S<sup>d</sup> Deposition. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto Subscribed my name and for the Annexing the Bible Affixed my Seal as aforesaid.

SAMUEL WICKHAM.

[A certificate prefixed to these depositions, dated May 29, 1736, and signed by "John Wanton," governor, and "Jas. Martin," secretary of the colony of Rhode Island, certifies that Samuel Wickham, Esq., was then a justice of the peace in commission for the town of Newport, and that Christopher Phillips, Esq., was justice of the peace in commission for North Kingstown.]

The bible of Daniel Vernon, referred to in the above affidavits, is now owned by Mrs. George Talbot Olyphant, of New York. It

is in the French language, printed at Rochelle in 1616. It also contains the whole book of psalms collected in English metre, London, 1629; also confession of faith, and so forth.

In this bible are the following entries in Daniel Vernon's handwriting:

My Hon<sup>d</sup> Father Samuel Vernon Dyed the 25<sup>th</sup> day of April 1681—St. Marks day. My brother John Vernon Dyed April, 1682, 42 years of age, in London, on St. Marks day. My Hon<sup>d</sup> Mother Dyed April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1701, Aged four score years the time the Queen was crowned.

My brother Samuel Vernon was drowned at ye New River a fishing 17<sup>th</sup> July, 1703, Aged 42 years.

Myself was born in London Sept 1<sup>st</sup> 1643.

My son Daniel Vernon was born the 6<sup>th</sup> day of April 1682, at one O'clock at Newport, Rhode Island.

My son Samuel Vernon was born the 6<sup>th</sup> day of December in the year 1683, in the day time at 8 o'clock at Narragansett.

I was married to my wife 22 Sept. at Narragansett 1679.

My daughter Catharine was born the 3<sup>d</sup> day of Oct. Sabbath day, two hours before day break at Rhode Island in the year 1686.

Mr. Vernon, who made the above extracts from the bible twelve or fifteen years ago, thinks that he paid no attention to the ancient mode of spelling or use of capitals at that time.

1. SAMUEL<sup>1</sup> VERNON, had children:

- i. JOHN, b. about 1640; d. April, 1682, a. 42.
- 2. ii. DANIEL, b. Sept. 1, 1643.
- iii. SAMUEL, b. about 1661; d. July 17, 1703, a. 42.

2. DANIEL<sup>2</sup> VERNON (*Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born in London, Eng., Sept. 1, 1643, is said to have come to this country about the year 1666. His emigration is thought to have been in part determined from the losses his father sustained in the great fire of that year in London; a range of his warehouses on the Thames and Quay having been burned in that disastrous fire. Mr. Vernon had received a very superior education; spoke several languages, and was long a tutor in the family of Lodowick Updike, of North Kingstown, R. I. In 1683 he was clerk of Kingston; also constable. In 1686 he was appointed marshal of the province and keeper of the prison; in 1687, with Henry Tibbets, he was appointed to lay out certain highways in Rochester. On his arrival from England he appears to have first resided at Newport, but shortly removed to Narragansett, where at Tower Hill, Sept. 22, 1679, he married Ann Dyre, a widow, daughter of Capt. Edward Hutchinson. She died Jan. 10, 1716; her gravestone is still standing in the family lot at Newport, beside that of her husband. He died Oct. 28, 1715. Children:

- i. DANIEL, b. April 6, 1682; d. young, probably in infancy.
- 3. ii. SAMUEL, b. Dec. 6, 1683.
- iii. CATHERINE, b. Oct. 3, 1686; d. unm. March, 1769.

3. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> VERNON (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born Dec. 6, 1683; m. April 10, 1707, by Nathaniel Coddington, Esq., to Elizabeth Fleet, of Long Island. He became a very distinguished citizen of Newport; was an assistant from 1729 till his death in 1737, and a judge of the superior court of judicature. His constant election to office shows that he was highly esteem-

ed in the community, and he doubtless would have attained still further distinction had not his useful career been arrested by his death, Dec. 5, 1737, while still in the prime of life. Mrs. Vernon died March 5, 1721-2, æ. 37 years. Their gravestones, bearing the family arms, are still in the Newport cemetery. Children :

- i. ANN, b. Jan. 23, 1707-8; d. Sept. 23, 1782; m. Mr. Sanford; had one son Samuel, secretary of the Newport Insurance Co.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 4, 1709; m. Capt. Elnathan Hammond, of Newport, merchant.
- 4. iii. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 6, 1711.
- iv. ESTHER, b. Aug. 20, 1713; spinster.
- v. DANIEL, b. Aug. 20, 1716; freeman 1738; descendants still reside in Newport.
- vi. THOMAS, b. May 31, 1718; m. Sept. 9, 1741, Jane, dau. of John Brown, merchant, of Newport. She d. April 28, 1765, æ. 43 yrs. He next m. May 20, 1766, Mary Mears, who d. Aug. 1787. He was a merchant of the firm of Grant & Vernon; was royal postmaster at Newport from 1745 to 1775; register of the court of vice-admiralty twenty years; secretary of the Redwood Library, and senior warden of Trinity Church. He was a tory, the only one of the family, and suffered eight months imprisonment on account of his tory principles. He wrote a journal of his captivity, now in possession of the Newport Historical Society. His house was on the west side of Division Street. He died in 1784 without issue.
- 5. vii. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 17, 1719.
- viii. MARY, b. Dec. 23, 1721; d. May 17, 1770.

4. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup> VERNON (*Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>3</sup> *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), born Sept. 6, 1711; m. Amey, daughter of Governor Richard Ward. She d. Jan. 17, 1792, in her 75th year. He was a prominent Newport merchant; long a member of the house of S. & W. Vernon. His house was the old Olyphant house on Church Street, still owned by his descendant, Mrs. E. De W. Thayer. He died July 6, 1792. Their gravestones are standing. Children :

- i. ELIZABETH, b. April 24, 1738; m. Capt. Valentine Whightman.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. Aug. 3, 1739; died the following Saturday night.
- ii. AMEY, b. Sept. 12, 1741; d. Aug. 28, 1742.
- iv. MARY, b. Feb. 17, 1742-3; m. Nov. 26, 1760, Christopher Ellery, an eminent merchant of Newport and a revolutionary patriot. He was a son of Deputy Gov. William Ellery, and brother of William Ellery, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. He was Deputy in the Colonial Assembly, a Judge of the County Court, and an Assistant of the Colony. He was chairman of the committee of arrangement appointed by the town of Newport to receive Washington on the occasion of his first visit to Newport, and entertained the distinguished guest at his residence. Children :—1. *Elizabeth Almy*<sup>6</sup> *Ellery*, b. March 24, 1764. 2. *Benjamin*<sup>6</sup> *Ellery*. 3. *Christopher*<sup>6</sup> *Ellery*, b. Nov. 1, 1768. 4. *Samuel*<sup>6</sup> *Ellery*, b. Sept. 29, 1770. 5. *Mary*<sup>6</sup> *Ellery*, b. May 15, 1772. 6. *Margaret*<sup>6</sup> *Ellery*, b. June 17, 1775; d. Dec. 1775.
- 6. v. SAMUEL, b. Feb. 17, 1744-5; d. Dec. 1, 1809.
- vi. AMEY, b. July 19, 1746; d. Aug. 18, 1746.
- vii. AMEY, b. Nov. 19, 1747; m. Samuel King, portrait painter; instructor of Allston and Malbone. Children :—1. *Samuel*<sup>6</sup> *King*, an eminent merchant, of New York, who as early as 1803, and probably earlier, was head of the East India house of King & Talbot. He m. his cousin Harriet, dau. of Samuel Vernon. 2. *William Vernon*<sup>6</sup> *King*, bachelor, lawyer, graduate of Brown University.
- viii. WILLIAM, b. July 21, 1749; d. September, 1749.
- ix. WILLIAM WARD, died young in Jamaica, W. I.
- x. ANN, one of the sprightliest wits of Newport colonial society; m. Oct. 23, 1786, Dr. David Olyphant, a Scottish gentleman whose devotion

to the Stuart cause, sealed at Culloden, compelled his emigration to America. He went first to Charleston, S. C. On the breaking out of the Revolution he espoused the patriotic cause, and became medical director of the armies of the Carolinas under Generals Gates and Greene. He was a member of the Rhode Island branch of the Society of the Cincinnati. Children — 1 *Ann<sup>e</sup> Olyphant*, b. Oct. 27, 1787, spinster, who died in 1861 or 2 at Salem, N. C. 2 *David W. C<sup>o</sup> Olyphant*, born March 7, 1789, an eminent merchant of New York, head of the great house of Olyphant & Co., China, and of Talbot, Olyphant & Co., of New York. His grandson, Talbot Olyphant, son of his son David, is now a member of this house, and resides in New York, having lately returned from China. Mr. Olyphant m. Mrs. Archer, a widow, he died at Cairo, Egypt, in June, 1851.

5. **WILLIAM<sup>o</sup> VERNON** (*Samuel,<sup>2</sup> Daniel,<sup>2</sup> Samuel<sup>3</sup>*), born Jan. 17, 1719; m. Judith, dau. of Philip Harwood, and great-granddaughter of Deputy Gov. Clarke and Gov. John Cranston, of Rhode Island. She died Aug. 23, 1762, æ. 38 years. He died Dec. 22, 1806. Their graves are marked in the family lot; his by a marble monument, hers by a stone. Mr. Vernon's house was at the corner of Clarke and Mary Streets, and is still standing, a fine specimen of colonial architecture. It has an historical interest, Mr. Vernon having given the gratuitous use of it to the Count de Rochambeau during the Revolution, and hither Gen. Washington repaired on his first visit to Newport. Mr. Vernon was one of the most distinguished of the Newport merchants, and one of the most self-sacrificing patriots of the Revolution. His trade extended to all the maritime nations of Europe, the West Indies and Africa. He lost eight vessels by capture in or about the year 1758. So conspicuous was he as a merchant, that in 1778 a French house in Bordeaux solicited his patronage, and spoke of him as "universally known all over the continent of America." He contributed a vessel to the expedition against Louisburg. In 1773 the Colonial Assembly of Rhode Island appointed him one of a committee of three to prepare a letter to "his Majesty's Secretary of State" upon "the endangerment," by a bill then pending in the House of Commons, of the fisheries prosecuted by R. I. merchants in and near the Gulf of St. Lawrence." He early espoused the patriot cause, and became a most unflinching "Son of Liberty." His great abilities as a merchant, and extensive acquaintance with marine affairs, enabled him at a very early period to assist Congress by his counsel. In 1774 he was appointed one of the committee of correspondence of the town of Newport, with the town of Boston. In 1775 he was appointed by the General Assembly, with William Ellery and others, a committee to collect statistics in regard to losses inflicted upon Rhode Island by the ministerial forces. In this year one of his vessels, the brig *Royal Charlotte*, was seized by Wallace in Newport harbor, taken to Boston and confiscated with its cargo. In 1776, when the British occupied Newport, he was forced to leave the place. May 6, 1777, he was elected by Congress one of the Continental Navy Board, established at Boston, and was the president of the board from its organization to its dissolution. He not only gave his services without charge to his country, but advanced large sums to the government, which were only in part paid. His two colleagues in the navy board were James Warren and John Deshon, of Massachusetts. Of his losses he thus speaks under date of Oct. 10, 1778, in a letter to Josiah Hewes: "Mammon is no idol of mine. If we establish our rights and liberties upon a firm and lasting basis on the winding up of this bloody contest, I am con-



tent; altho' I own, if I could come at the property our enemies are possessed of, belonging to me, it would increase the pleasure. I do assure you it is not less than twelve thousand pounds sterling at least, besides my real estate at Newport; yet I can with truth say it never broke my rest a moment." At the close of the war he reëntered upon commercial pursuits, and was one of the founders of the Newport Bank, of which institution his son Samuel and his grandson William were successively presidents. He was also one of the founders of the Newport Artillery Company in 1741. He was a great friend of learning, and assisted Dr. Witherspoon in raising funds for Princeton College. On the death of Abraham Redwood, he was elected the second president of the Redwood Library. He was on terms of affectionate intimacy with La Fayette, Dr. Stiles, Adams and Franklin; and was intimate with Jefferson, Viscount de Noailles, and other prominent men too numerous to mention.

His correspondence during colonial, revolutionary and post-revolutionary times, which is very large and well preserved, is in possession of Thomas Vernon, Esq., of New York, who contemplates printing it at some future day. He has also a large family correspondence of the Wards, Ellerys and Vernons of the same periods, which throws a good deal of light upon colonial times and life, and upon the feelings which permeated the men and women immediately before, during and after the Revolution.

Mr. George C. Mason, of Newport, in 1853, contributed a serial sketch of Mr. Vernon to the *Newport Mercury*.

William Vernon was a man of very imposing presence and courtly manners. Children:

7. i. SAMUEL, b. May 29, 1757.

ii. WILLIAM, b. March 6, 1759; d. unm. in 1833. He was afterwards known as William H. Vernon; was for many years secretary of the Redwood Library. He was a man of elegant and courtly manners, and was known in Newport as "Count Vernon." He graduated at Princeton College in 1776. He is famous as the owner of a celebrated collection of paintings of great merit, which he made in France; an account of them is given in the *Galaxy* of December, 1876. It is thought that he may have inherited the seal ring referred to in the affidavits, which may have been lost by him, as while in France he went through many vicissitudes. He was a constant and favored guest at the court circles of Louis XVI., and a favorite of the Queen.

At one time during the French Revolution he was recognized as a courtier by the mob, dragged to a lamp-post, and was only rescued from being hanged by a Frenchman who knew him and assured the mob that he was an American citizen.

iii. PHILIP HARWOOD, b. April 3, 1761; d. Aug. 26, 1762.

6. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup> VERNON (*Samuel*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), b. Feb. 17, 1744-5; d. Dec. 1, 1809. He had two children:

i. HARRIET, m. her cousin Samuel King.

ii. WILLIAM S., of Louisville, Ky., who m. America Fontaine, and had:—  
1. *George Talbot*,<sup>1</sup> m. Mary Ross. 2. *Charles Fontaine*,<sup>1</sup> dead.  
3. *Mary Ann*,<sup>1</sup> m. Nathaniel Wolfe, a distinguished lawyer of Louisville. 4. *Ann M.*<sup>1</sup> 5. *Harriet King*.<sup>1</sup> 6. *Daniel Smith*.<sup>1</sup> 7. *William S.*,<sup>1</sup> dead. 8. *Edward Harwood*.<sup>1</sup> 9. *Grace*,<sup>1</sup> m. Francis L. B. Noad, of Montreal, Can.

7. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup> VERNON (*William*,<sup>4</sup> *Samuel*,<sup>3</sup> *Daniel*,<sup>2</sup> *Samuel*<sup>1</sup>), b. May 29, 1757; m. Dec. 31, 1784, his cousin Elizabeth Almy, daughter of Christopher and Mary (Vernon) Ellery. She was born March 24, 1764; died Feb. 21, 1857, æ. 93. Mr. Vernon was an eminent Newport merchant,

and at one time its wealthiest citizen; was the second president of the Newport Bank, and president of the Newport Insurance Company. During the Revolution he carried on business at Boston, where his father was discharging his official duties. He fought as a volunteer under Gen. Sullivan at the battle of Rhode Island, August, 1778, and his tomb was decorated with flowers on the centennial celebration of that battle. He died Nov. 22, 1834.

Children:

- i. MARY, b. July 21, 1786, d. Feb. 14, 1787.
- ii. CATHERINE, b. July 7, 1787, d. May 20, 1871; m. Rev. Joel Mann.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 4, 1788, d. Dec. 18, 1867; m. first, Eliza D'Wolf, of Bristol, R. I., m. second, Elizabeth Bryan, of Charleston, S. C.
- iv. Daughter, b. Sept. 15, 1789, d. Sept. 22, 1789.
- v. MARY, b. Jan. 3, 1792, d. July 16, 1811.
- vi. EDWARD, b. Sept. 8, 1793, d. Feb. 12, 1861; m. Anna, dau. of Hon. Jabez Clark, Judge of Windham County, Conn.
- vii. ELIZABETH ALMT, b. April 29, 1795, d. Feb. 1816.
- viii. PHILIP HARWOOD, b. Dec. 4, 1796, d. Sept. 16, 1834.
- ix. THOMAS, b. Dec. 20, 1797, d. May, 1876, m. Adelaide Augusta, dau. of John Winthrop, of Boston.
- x. Daughter, b. 1799, d. next day.
- xi. SAMUEL BROWN, b. April 27, 1802; d. May 29, 1859; m. Oct. 26, 1830, Sophia, daughter of Joseph Peace, lawyer of Philadelphia, and left issue.

The arms borne by the American family correspond with those of the noble family of Vernon in England, viz.: Or on a fesse az. three garbs of the field. Crest. A demi Ceres affrontée ppr. vested vert holding three ears of wheat over her left shoulder or, and in her right hand a sickle ppr., handle or. These arms are accorded by Burke to representatives of Richard de Vernon, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England, and was created, by Hugh Lupus, baron of Shilbrook, county of Chester.

Genealogical research in England may possibly connect Samuel of London, the ancestor of our Vernons, with this family.

### LONGMEADOW (MASS.) FAMILIES.

Communicated by WILLARD S. ALLEN, Esq., of East Boston, Mass.

[Continued from p. 304.]

3RD Generation. Benjamin Colton, son of Isaac and Mary Colton, was married to Elizabeth Pyncheon, daughter of Col. John Pyncheon and Bathshua his wife, Feb. 6, 1721. Their children—Benjamin, born Feb. 1, 1722, died June 20, 1768. Charles, March 8, 1724, died March 9, 1809. Moses, Feb. 9, 1726, died Sept. 23, 1771. Gideon, Feb. 11, 1728, died June 16, 1823, age 95. Elizabeth, April 18, 1730. Bathshua, Sept. 6, 1732. Isaac, Aug. 22, 1734, died March 3, 1812. William, Nov. 6, 1736. Margaret, Oct. 24, 1738. Hannah, Oct. 27, 1740. Mary, Jan. 26, 1742. Aaron, March 21, 1744. Rhoda, June 9, 1748. Edward, April 10, 1750. Reuben, Jan. 1, 1752, died Sept. 26, 1757. Benjamin, Charles, Gideon and William, their families are hereafter recorded in this book, pages 59 and 60. Elizabeth married Gideon Merrick. Bathshua married Abner Towsley, of Brimfield, Feb. 2, 1749. Margaret married Benjamin Chapin, March 4, 1760. Hannah married Joseph Jones, published July 9, 1766. Rhoda married David Bliss, son of Nathaniel and Priscilla. Ben-

jamin Colton the father first settled in Springfield, afterwards removed to Ludlow. He was born June, 1695, died May 6, 1770, age 75. Elizabeth the mother was born Dec. 27, 1702, and died Sept. 26, 1776, age 74.

[Page 53.] 3rd Generation. Leu. Ephraim Colton, son of Ephraim and Mary Colton, was married Dec. 29, 1699, to Mary Noble. Their children—Mary, born Dec. 25, 1700, died Oct. 16, 1776. Ephraim, born May 9, 1705, died Aug 31, 1750. Deborah, born Feb. 25, 1708. Jerusha, born Feb. 22, 1711, died Dec. 14, 1740. Two sons unnamed were born Nov. 7; one died the seventh and the other the thirteenth of Nov. 1712. Dammerus, born Aug. 18, 1714, died Aug. 2, 1777. Job, born July 20, 1717. Samuel, born Dec. 11, 1718. Hannah, born Feb. 21, 1724, died Oct. 20, 1805. Ephraim and Samuel had families, see page 61. Deborah married Joseph Hoar, May 19, 1736, of Brimfield. Jerusha married David Burt, son of Jonathan and Lydia, Feb. 28, 1732. Mary and Damerus died unmarried. Hannah married Stephen Keep, June 12, 1754. Leut. Ephraim Colton died Sept. 22, 1753, age 82 years. Mary the mother died —.

3rd Generation. Samuel Colton, son of Ephraim Colton and Mary his wife, was married Jan. 16, 1707, to Margaret Bliss, daughter of Samuel Bliss and Mary his wife, of Springfield, first Parish. Their children—Margaret, born April 19, 1724. Samuel, Sept. 7, 1727, died Nov. 5, 1784. Margaret married Capt. Joseph Frost, Oct. 29, 1744. They settled at New Castle, state of New Hampshire. Samuel the father died March 13, 1744. Margaret the mother died Jan. 19, 1736. The family of Samuel, see page 61.

3rd Generation. Josiah Colton, son of Ephraim and Esther his second wife, settled in Enfield, and was married Jan. 6, 1709, to Margaret Pease, daughter of Robert Pease. Their children—Josiah, born Oct. 7, 1709. Job, born Nov. 3, 1711, died March 11, 1719. Esther, March 31, 1714. Margaret, —. Abiel, born Jan. 27, 1718. Anne, July 26, 1720. Hannah, —. Esther married Obediah Hulbard, June 11, 1745. Margaret married David Phelps, March 29, 1737. Abiel married Col. John Bliss, Nov. 8, 1749. Hannah married Joseph Gleason. Anne married John Parsons, Sept. 25, 1740.

[Page 54.] 3rd Generation. Rev. Benjamin Colton, son of Ephraim the first and Esther his wife, was married Dec. 3, 1713, to Ruth Taylor. He died 1759.

3rd Generation. Isaac Colton, son of Ephraim Colton the first and Esther his wife, was married to Mary Burt, the daughter of Deacon Nathaniel Burt and Mary his wife, June 1, 1722. Their children—Mary, born July 13, 1722. Moses, May 22, 1724. Mercy, Feb. 9, 1726. Esther, May 30, 1728. Isaac, April 29, 1730. Sarah, —. Abigail, Feb. 25, 1733. Stephen, August 24, 1736. Isaac Colton the father settled in Longmeadow, where all his children were born. He with his family removed to Wilbraham about the year 1750. He died March 6, 1773. Mary his wife died Aug. 3, 1773. Mary married Timothy Jones, of Brimfield, Dec. 27, 1753. Moses married Hannah Hitchcock, Dec. 27, 1753. Mercy married Henry Chandler, of Enfield, June 6, 1751. Esther married James Merrick, Oct. 1, 1754. Isaac married Hannah Burt, Aug. 23, 1753. Abigail married Samuel Kilborn, Aug. 11, 1757. Stephen married Abigail Stebbins, Dec. 22, 1755.

[Page 55.] 3rd Generation. Thomas Colton, son of Capt. Thomas Colton and Sarah his wife, was married to Johanna Warriner, daughter of

Joseph Warriner, April 14, 1708. Their children—Thankful, born Sept. 13, 1709, died Jan. 4, 1735. Mathew, May 22, died July 17, 1711. Dinah, Sept. 19, 1712, died Feb. 4, 1750. Anna, Sept. 13, 1714. Elizabeth, Dec. 23, 1716. Thomas, Oct. 6, 1719, died in Longmeadow March 17, 1808. Joseph, Nov. 16, 1721, died in Monson Nov. 5, 1787. Son, stillborn Jan. 1, 1727. Thomas Colton the father died Jan. 29, 1755. Dinah was married to Francis Stebbins, Sept. 20, 1744, and died leaving no issue. Anna married Joseph Bevel, April 10, 1733. They settled in Somers. Elizabeth married Luke Cooley, son of Elnahim, Jan. 8, 1739. They lived and finished their days in Somers. Thomas settled in Longmeadow. Joseph married Ruth Colton, daughter of William and Mary Colton, Nov. 23, 1744. They settled in Monson and had daughters.

3rd Generation. William Colton, son of Capt. Thomas Colton and Hannah his second wife, was married Jan. 24, 1717, to Mary Merrick, daughter of Capt. John Merrick. Their children—Aaron, born June 13, 1718, died June 28, 1778. Ann, Feb. 2, 1720, died Nov. 23, 1771. Mary, Sept. 17, 1721. Ruth, Dec. 11, 1722, died Dec. 11, 1804. Abigail, June 27, 1724, died Dec. 22, 1770. Loice, April 8, 1726, died Nov. 26, 1800. Eunice, July 19, 1728, died April 8, 1806, burnt to death by falling into the fire, no person being with her. Miriam, July 7, 1734, died May 22, 1805. Israel, July 3, 1735, died Sept. 5, 1741. Aaron married Mary Ely, Nov. 27, 1746. Ann married John Williams, Jan. 22, 1747. Mary married — Chauncy, son of Rev. — Chauncy, of Hadley. Ruth married Joseph Colton, Nov. 23, 1744. Abigail married Dea. Nathaniel Ely, April 9, 1761. Loice was married to Richard Woolworth, Oct. 21, 1762. Eunice married Edward Chapin, July 6, 1752. Miriam married Aaron Bliss, April 23, 1754. Mary the mother died June 5, 1767, age 73. William the father married again June 7, 1768, to Mercy Colton, widow of Lieut. John Colton. The father died Dec. 4, 1770, in his 77th year. His last wife died Aug. 4, 1780, in her 75th year.

[Page 56.] 3rd Generation. Ebenezer Colton, son of Capt. Thomas and Hannah his second wife, was married Oct. 25, 1733, to Deborah Chandler, daughter of Henry and Lydia Chandler, of Enfield. Their children—Deborah, born July 9, 1734, died August 27, 1741. Rhoda, March 1, 1736, died June 19, 1739. Henry, born Jan. 8, 1738, died Nov. 11, 1787. Ebenezer, born Nov. 19, 1740, died Aug. 25, 1741. Ebenezer, born April 8, 1742, died June 6, 1742. Ebenezer, March 20, 1743, died Sept. 2, 1793. Deborah, born May 20, 1745, died April 28, 1792. Jabez, born March 20, 1747, died April 2, 1819, age 72. Rhoda, born March 4, 1749, died July 13, 1806. Hannah, June 18, 1751, died Oct. 9, 1808. Elihu, born Sept. 5, 1753. The families of Henry, Ebenezer, Jabez and Elihu, are hereafter entered in this book, pages 63 and 64. Deborah married Elijah Burt, Dec. 3, 1767. Hannah was married to William Colton, son of Aaron and Mary, Oct. 7, 1777. Ebenezer the father died Aug. 19, 1765. Deborah the mother died Aug. 23, 1769.

3rd Generation. Capt. Isaac Colton, son of Capt. Thomas Colton, was married to Esther Marshfield, daughter of Josiah and Rachel Marshfield. The date of their publication is July 6, 1722. It is supposed they were married in Hartford. Their children—Rachel, born Sept. 9, 1723, died April, 1775. Hepzibah, born April 13, 1726, died June 10, 1726. Abner, born Sept. 6, 1727, died July 6, 1797. Jacob, born Sept. 30, 1733, died Jan. 21, 1784. Hannah, born Dec. 28, 1729, died Feb. 11, 1742. Benlah, born June 13, 1735, died April 24, 1786. Jacob, born Feb. 8, 1739,

died March 2, 1769. Andrew, born Nov. 1, 1743, died Oct. 1808. Othniel, born July 24, 1747, died March 24, 1823. Rachel was married to Moses Bliss, son of Pelatiah and Elizabeth, Dec. 10, 1747. Abner, Jacob and Andrew had families, see page 65. Beulah married Dea. Nathaniel Ely, April 3, 1777. Capt. Isaac Colton the father died Jan. 23, 1757. Esther the mother died April 27, 1784. She was born May 16, 1699. She died in her 85th year.

[Page 57.] 3rd Generation. Leut. John Colton, son of John and Joanna Colton, was married Dec. 22, 1726, to Mercy Stebbins, daughter of Samuel and Abigail Stebbins. Their children—Mercy, born Feb. 13, 1728, died March 4, 1728. John, born Feb. 21, 1729. Mercy, born Sept. 22, 1730, died Oct. 4, 1760. Solomon, born Jan. 8, 1733. George, born Jan. 7, 1736, died May 18, 1737, drowned in a tub of water at the well.—(Dr. Williams's Journal.) Joanna, born —, died Sept. 10, 1788, age 49. Lucy, born June 24, 1742, died Dec. 7, 1799. Mercy was married to Isaac Colton, son of George and Mary, Nov. 19, 1745. Joanna was married to Gideon Colton, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth, June 18, 1761. Lucy was married to Samuel Colton, Oct. 16, 1765. John and Solomon had families, see pages 65 and 66. Leut. John Colton the father died Jan. 5, 1766. Mercy the mother was married again June 7, 1768, to William Colton, and died Aug. 4, 1780.

3rd Generation. Capt. Simon Colton, son of John and Joanna Colton, was married Feb. 5, 1736, to Abigail Burt, daughter of Capt. John Burt and Abigail his wife. Their children were—Abigail, born Jan. 15, 1737, died Jan. 26, 1737. Mary, born Dec. 18, 1737, died July 29, 1800. Abigail, born Dec. 2, 1739, died June 30, 1743. Flavia, born Aug. 31, 1741, died April 6, 1763. Festus, born March 31, 1743, died Jan. 4, 1788. Celia, born May 25, 1745, died Oct. 13, 1746. George, born June 23, 1747, died at Munson. Celia, born Nov. 22, 1749, died April 6, 1807. Still-born, Aug. 28, 1752. Gad, born March 12, 1754, died Dec. 28, 1831. Luther, born Nov. 15, 1756, died Oct. 14, 1803. Calvin, born Nov. 16, 1758, died Dec. 22, 1758. Mary married Capt. David Burt, March 1, 1758. Flavia married Samuel Colton, Dec. 26, 1759. Celia married Rev. Abishai Sabin, of Monson, June 13, 1770, and after his death she married Col. Gideon Burt, Dec. 23, 1783. Festus, George, Gad and Luther had families, see pages 66 and 67. Abigail the mother died May 3, 1760. Capt. Simon Colton married again Jan. 15, 1761, to Rebecca Hale, daughter of Thomas and Experience Hale—see page 138. Capt. Simon Colton died May 29, 1796. Rebecca, the last wife, died July 21, 1803.

[Page 58.] 4th Generation. Timothy Colton, son of Capt. George Colton and Mary his wife, was married March 27, 1729, to Mary Ferry. Their children were—Timothy, born Feb. 27, 1730. Charles, born Aug. 2, 1736. Caleb, Stephen, Oliver. Timothy Colton the father removed from Longmeadow to Brimfield, in which town his children were born. He removed again to Longmeadow, and after his father's death some years he went with his sons Caleb and Stephen removed to New Grantham, state of New Hampshire, and died in that town May 27, 1787. Mary the mother died in Brimfield.

[To be continued.]



## THE BOUNDARY LINE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND MASSACHUSETTS.

JOURNAL OF RICHARD HAZZEN, SURVEYOR, 1741.

Communicated by the REV. HENRY A. HAZEN, of Billerica, Mass.

**R**ICHARD HAZZEN (the name is more commonly spelled Hazen) was appointed by Gov. Belcher and the Council of New Hampshire, March 17, 1740-1, to survey the western and principal section of the boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire. His Journal, while prosecuting the survey, is herewith presented.

The facts given in the April number of the REGISTER (see page 234) of his family and history need not here be repeated. But it is proper to add, that since that article was printed, an error has been discovered in the reported date of his death. The *Boston Gazette*, Feb. 19, 1754, says: "We are informed that the latter end of the Week before last, Richard Hazzen, Esq., a noted and ingenious Surveyor of Land, was found dead in the Road at or near Bradford, in the County of Essex, his horse standing by him: As no marks of violence were found upon him, by the Jury of Inquest, 'tis tho't he was seized with a Fit and fell from his horse & dy'd." And April 1, 1754, Sarah, widow of Richard Hazzen, appeals successfully to the General Court for adjustment of a grant of "468 pounds for five years without interest," made to her husband the year previous. Feb. 7-9, 1754, must be the date, therefore, of his death.

This settlement of the boundary between the two states terminated a long and important contention between them. The original charters, granted in England, were very indefinite as to bounds. Little was known of the interior of the country, and the assumptions of the king's counsellors were as likely to be wrong as right. When Massachusetts was granted, with a boundary line three miles north of the Merrimac river, it was taken for granted that the general course of that river was east and west. The later discovery that its longer course was nearly north and south, upset all the first ideas of the relations of the two provinces. As long as the territory in question was not settled, and while both provinces were under one government, the rival assumptions were not practically harmful.

But the progress of settlement brought the question into pressing importance. In 1724 Henry Newman writes from London that he will defend the interests of New Hampshire "about the lines." In 1725 Massachusetts chartered Penacook; and Gen. Wentworth at once called the attention of the legislature of New Hampshire to the encroachment. For fifteen years the controversy went on. Commit-

tees and commissions met and disagreed. Massachusetts was charged with intentional delay, and New Hampshire with extravagant pretensions. In 1737 the king appointed a commission, which met at Hampton in August, to investigate the whole question, and report. Gov. Belcher convened, at the same time, the General Court of Massachusetts at Salisbury, and that of New Hampshire at Hampton, for such communications with the commission or action as might be found desirable.

Massachusetts contended for a line three miles from the Merrimac as far as Franklin, N. H., where the Pemigewasset and Winnepesaukee meet. New Hampshire maintained, "we know of no such name as Merrimack River any further than from the River's mouth as far as the salt water flows, or to the first falls about a mile above Haverhill Meetinghouse." The commission, in report to the king, substantially denied the latter assumption; but gave greater weight to a difference in the charters of Massachusetts, as first granted in 1629, and re-granted by William and Mary. This question they referred back to the king in council, whether the second charter was as extensive as the first. On this point, in their judgment, the right of Massachusetts to follow the northward trend of the Merrimac depended.

The decision of the king was not reached until March 5, 1739-40. He set aside, in substance, the results and questions of the commission, and said that as far as the river followed a westerly course, the line should be governed by it; but when it turned to the north the line should continue westward. This decision, setting aside a large part of the claim of Massachusetts, was a substantial triumph of New Hampshire. Still, in equity, Massachusetts would hardly have had ground of complaint if the principle of the decision had been adhered to in fact. But by fixing Pawtucket Falls as the starting point of the measurement, the king really gave New Hampshire the benefit of the considerable southward trend of the Merrimac to that point, and deprived Massachusetts of a strip of territory fourteen miles in width, which New Hampshire had never claimed. Of this singular result Gov. Hutchinson says (History, Vol. I. p. 313): "Lord Wilmington, who was then president of the council, assured me, in the year 1741, that this proceeded from a misapprehension of the course of the river. He did not conceive that at Pawtucket the river inclined to the southward, or that any loss was occasioned to Massachusetts. The New Hampshire agent was better able to manage the controversy than the agent for the Massachusetts."

Gov. Belcher applied to both governments to join in appointing surveyors to run and mark the line. But the delay of Massachusetts was construed a denial; and New Hampshire proceeded *ex parte*, as in that case authorized to do. Mr. Hazzen received his appointment March 17, 1740-1, and with his chainmen was sworn and proceeded at once to the duty assigned. His "survey," which

was certainly once in the possession of New Hampshire, has disappeared; but his "Journal" has, more fortunately, been preserved by his descendants in Hampstead, and is kindly loaned for our use by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Garland.\*

The "Great Bunt," where Hazzen and Mitchell began their line at Pawtucket Falls, was on the west side of the mouth of Beaver Brook. Here was a noted fishing place. In 1735 Col. Joseph Varnum and his son Joseph grant to the town of Dracut liberty to pass on their land "from the country road at the great fishing falls at Patucket," reserving a place for catching and curing fish, "extending from the place called the lower hole to the Old Bunting Place." And forty years later, rights of "the Great Buntsean Proprietors" were bequeathed by Col. Varnum to his children. Pawtucket, Pantucket, Pentucket, Patucket, seem to have been only variations of the same name. The Pawtucket Falls are now half a mile west of Beaver Brook, and Hunt's falls are nearly a mile down the river; but before the building of the dam, the rapids in the river for this entire distance were probably included in the designation Pawtucket Falls. If this was the fact, the surveyors had a range of somewhat more than a mile for fixing their starting point, and the benefit of this option, perhaps with the governor's approval, they gave to Massachusetts, as the course of the river is here northwest.

The line was re-surveyed in August, 1825, by Caleb Butler and Benjamin F. Varnum, beginning at a point in Pawtucket Falls called the "Great pot-hole place." The "boundary pine" was then standing, but has since disappeared.

[1.]

*Company.*

Richard Hazzen, *Surveyr*.  
Caleb Swan.  
Benj<sup>a</sup> Smith.  
Zechariah Hildreth.  
Ebenezer Shaw.  
William Richardson.  
Richard Hazzen Jun<sup>r</sup>.

[2.] The Journal of Richard Hazzen and Company from Haverhill to Albany and back again in Running the northern boundary line of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, from a point three miles due north from Pentucket falls in Merrimack River, on a due West Course till it mete his majes<sup>ties</sup> Other Governments.

The falls described by his Excellency Governour Belcher, & the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council of New Hampshire, lay against the town of Dracutt & betwixt Col<sup>o</sup> Varnum's & the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Tho<sup>s</sup> Parker's.

\* Mrs. Garland is a daughter of William Calef (see April number of REGISTER, p. 235). She married March 18, 1819, Benjamin B. Garland, and is living a widow with her children, a half mile east of Hampstead village, where Richard Hazzen's house stood.

N. B.—Since the preceding was written, I learn that Mrs. Garland died March 22, 1879, at the house of her son-in-law, Mr. Frederick Augustus Pike. Her maiden name was Mary Hazen Calef. She was born June 11, 1796.

[3.] *Friday, March 20<sup>th</sup> 1740.* At Eight o'Clock forenoon we set Out from my dwelling House in Haverhill with Our provisions on small hand sleds which we hal<sup>d</sup> up the Merrimack River with Great difficulty and danger of falling through, most of the falls in the River being broke Open and in Other places the ice was thin & very Rotten, and at Eight o'Clock at night we came to Mr. Richard Halls at Tewksbury and lodged by his fire side.

[4.] *Saturday, March 21.* At Break of Day, we went from Mr. Halls and passed Over Concord River on the ice without any apparent danger, notwithstanding it was open a little above us & below, & at nine o'Clock forenoon we came to Col. Varnums, where about Ten o'Clock George Mitchell Esq. & Company, who had been taking the bends of Merrimack River from the Sea in Order to run similar Lines in a proper season for it, also arrived, and the Colonell, having very Generously din<sup>d</sup> both Companies at his own Expence & Cost & concluded at what part of the falls to [5.] begin to measure a due North line (the place Concluded on being directly Opposite to Tyngs Saw Mill and called the Great Bunt). The Said Mitchell set forward on his Course & measured the said Three Miles which ended about fourteen poles Southerly of Colburn's Old meadow & near the Easterly End of it, where the said Mitchell caused a pitch pine to be marked and Lettered with (M) on the Southerly side for the mark of the Massachusetts Bay; & (N H) for New Hampshire, on the Opposite Side, and erected a pillar of Stones round the same Tree & then we parted, the said Mitchell Returning home, and I set forward on my Course from s<sup>d</sup> pine Tree, a course due West according to my instructions, [6.] that is West Ten degrees North, variation allowed p<sup>r</sup> order of the Governor & Councill; and the same night I measured one Mile & sixteen poles to Beaver River. 1<sup>m</sup> 0<sup>a</sup> 16<sup>p</sup>.

*Remarks.*—This Line crossed Conant's farm and mead<sup>o</sup> & Nathaniel Clements Lott. The weather was fair & cold in the forenoon, but warm in the afternoon, & the wind was Northwest. We left off measuring at Beaver River, & I went to the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Thomas Parkers, of Dracutt & lodged there, the rest of the Company to some of their friends.

[7.] *Sunday, March 22<sup>d</sup>.* I was very kindly entertained by the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Parker, & went to hear him preach both parts of the day; and after supper went to Mr. William Richardson's & lodged there, it being near the place I left of measuring Saturday Night. This day was fair & warm, the wind Southwesterly which caused the Snow to melt exceeding fast.

*Monday, March 23.* We began to measure a little after sunrise, and the same day went on Our Course 4<sup>m</sup>: 2<sup>a</sup>: 24<sup>p</sup>. In this days travail at forty poles from Beaver River we crossed the path which leads from Dracutt [8.] Meeting house to that part of the Town called Gumpuss, at which path William Richardson's house bore north of us & distant about forty poles; & Nathaniel Clements Southerly, & distant about sixty poles. At the end of Two hundred & seventy four poles from this path, we came to a pond called Long pond, the General bearings whereof were North & South, in our way crossing said Richardsons Land and Clements. The Pond was seventy four poles, over & on the west side of it Dracutt & Nottingham join together. from thence we went thro<sup>o</sup> Joseph Wright's Land & Jeremiah Colburns 246 poles, at which place Colburn's house bore Southeast of us & Distant about forty poles. then we Crossed Cumin's Land & Col. [9.] Tyng's farm about 206 poles to Samuel Gold's Lott, Gold's house then

being distant on a South South West Course about thirty poles. Then through Capt. Fletcher's Land to *Musquash Brook*, which Runs into Merrimack, and thence to Merrimack River which was about four miles and four poles from where I began to measure this morning. We crossed the River against Bancroft's Lott, thence we measured to the House of the late Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Nathaniel Prentice of Dunstable,\* the line running about six pole South of it & Dunstable meeting house, distant on a course N. 6 East 126 poles. The Town of Nottingham ended at Merrimack River, and on the [10.] West side of it Dunstable begins. Capt. Fletcher of Nottingham gave us a good Dinner. The Morning was cloudy, & at one o'clock afternoon it began to snow, which stop'd Our moving further, and it snowed fast the Remainder of the day. We lodged at Dunstable that night Some of us at the House of Joseph Blanchard, Esq., who generously entertained us, & the Rest of the Company at *French's Tavern*.

*Tuesday, March 24.* It snowed verry fast all day, which hindered us from proceeding on Our journey, so we lodged as before at Dunstable.

[11.] *Wednesday, March 25, 1741.* At Ten of the Clock it cleared up; and we immediately set forward & measured 4: 3: 44, to Nashua River, and at night we lodged by James Blood's fire.

*Observations*—In Our Course this day we Cross<sup>d</sup> the Southerly end of the hill called Philips Hill. We went thro the property of several of the Inhabitants of Dunstable, left R<sup>ob</sup>n's house about twenty five poles Southerly of Our Line. We crossed over the Southerly end of a Hill commonly called Andrews Hill. A large hill lay northeasterly of it called Mount Gibson, & Mr. Adams house lay westerly of said Hill. We also Cross<sup>d</sup> a large stream called Salmon brook, at which Brook Greaton Line joins on Dunstable and thence to ye South of a small pond, called Love-wells pond which is Twenty poles short of nine miles from the point where I first [12.] began to measure, & is so small as scarce worth taking notice of, & from <sup>st</sup> pond we went through a pitch pine plain to Nashua River, James Blood's House lying southerly of our Line about One hundred & Twenty poles & near the said River, the afternoon cloudy and but little wind.

*Thursday, March 26<sup>th</sup>.* We set out early & with great difficulty pass<sup>d</sup> Nashua River in a Canoe which could carry but two men at Once, and leaked half full every time she crossed the River, for which ferridge I paid Ten shillings. We then travailed down said River & began to measure at [13.] the same in the line where we left off last night: and measured six miles which ended in Samuel Wheeler's Lott in Townsend, 6: 2: 40.

*Remarks* At One mile & Two hundred poles from Nashua River we came with the Line into Enock Hunt's field in the Parish of Nississett, a part of Dunstable, his house then bearing North & distant about Twenty five poles. At about Three quarters of a mile from thence we Crossed Lawrence's field lying on the Top of an hill, from whence we had a fair view of *Watauck Hill*, which lay near West & by South & distant from us as we judged near fourteen miles. At three miles & Two hundred poles from Nashua River we crossed Nississett River. And near the [14.] end of Our measure this day by the highway Samuel Wheeler's house bore North of us, and distant about Twelve poles, & Joshua Wright's house farther north, near sixty poles. These Two houses were ad in Townsend that were inhabited, Northerly of said Line, & Ensign Farron's House bore Southerly of us & distant about Thirty poles, by whose fire we lodged that night. This day was fair & windy, the wind being about Northwest. We saw nothing else Remarkable.

*Fryday, March 27.* We set out from where we left the Line last night and measured six miles, & took Our Lodging on the Snow about Thirty poles west of the path leading from Townsend to New Ipswich, 6: 0: 0.

\* "Now in possession of Mr. Samuel Green, who married his widow," was here written and then erased.



[15.] *Remarks.* Viz. At the End of Two hundred and sixty poles we crossed the Great meadô brook. At the End of four miles & thirty poles we crossed Snow's meadô brook: at the End of five miles we crossed Whitney's meadô brook. All these brooks are branches of Squannicook River, which runs into Nashua River. The Snow in General this day was near Three feet Deep. We had the Heavens Over us, & Snow & a few Hemlock boughs under us, which was all the bed or covering (except Our Blankets) which we had this Night. The day was fair & warm, the wind Southerly, which made the Snow soft & heavy travailing.

[16.] *Saturday, March 28<sup>th</sup>.* We set out Early this Day, and measured 4<sup>m</sup>: 2<sup>a</sup>: 40<sup>p</sup>.

*Remarks.* At the End of One Mile & One Hundred poles we crossed Whitney's pond brook. At the End of One mile & One hundred & Eighty poles more we crossed Sowhegun River: the land was very steep & high on Each side the River, tho no Remarkable mountains. The Snow in Generall was near three feet Deep, & where we lodged near five. The weather was fair & the wind West. The Snow melted very fast.

*Sunday, March 29.* We set forward & measured this day 4: 0: 40.

*Remarks.* At the End of One Mile & halfe from where we began, we Crossed [17.] Blewfeild River, or Bellows brook, it being a branch of Millers River & crosses the path leading from Northfield to Lunenburgh, by the half way house as we supposed. From thence at the End of One mile three quarters & twenty four poles, we came to a large brook running Southerly, which came out of a small pond which lay about Thirty poles Northorly of Our Line: we named it *Sunday pond* because we measured by it on that day. There was no remarkable mountain to be seen this day, Only *Watatuck Hill*, which we went about Two or Three miles North of. The land in Generall good, & the Trees that grew on it beach, maple & White Ash inter-[18.] mixt with Hemlock, &c. and little or no Underbrush. The Snow in Generall was Two feet & halfe or Three feet Deep; the weather was fair & warm, which made heavy travailing; the wind was Westerly. In the Night it clouded up & some time before day it Snowed, which Obliged us to stretch Our Blankets & lye under them, having no other Covering.

*Monday, March 30.* The Trees & bushes being Laden with the Snow that fell last night, we did not set forward till near nine of the Clock in the forenoon, and then measured 2: 0: 60.

*Remarks.* At the distance of One hundred & Eighty poles we came to Wonommenock pond and crossed the same, which is forty Rods broad at the place where we went Over it, and is a Main branch or head of Miller's River, thence 280 poles to a large brook being another Branch of s<sup>d</sup> Miller's River. We named it Deer brook from the Great Signs of Deer we saw there. The Snow this day was about as deep as yesterday, but the land more broken and Rocky. The weather was fair & windy, the wind Northwest.

[20.] *Tuesday, March 31.* We set forward on Our Journey before sunrise, and the same day measured 5: 0: 40.

*Remarks.* At half a mile from where we began in the morning we came to a brook running Northerly or Northwesterly, which we supposed to be that branch of Contoocook River which runs along by Grand Menadnuck Mountain & so through New Hopkinton & joyns the Other branches in the Town of Rumford. At two miles further we came to a meadow, a large Stream running Southerly through the Same & here we found some Stacks of hay. We supposed the Brook to be a branch of Miller's River and the Hay to be Boynton's who lives on the road leading from Northfield to Lunenburgh. At this meadow we had a fair prospect of *Grand Menadnuck*, bearing North of us & distant as we judged about eight miles. Thence one mile three quarters & forty poles we crossed another branch of Millers River. The land in Generall was good, & good travailing in the forenoon, but soft in the afternoon. The Snow Two feet & half Deep or more; the wind Northwest & weather fair.

[22.] *Wednesday, April 1: 1741.* We set out early and this day measured 5: 3: 34.

*Remarks.* In this days travail we crossed Sundry Branches of Millers River, viz<sup>t</sup>. One at the End of 150 poles from where we began in the morning. Another from thence One Mile & 200 poles running thro a meado from thence 240 poles we Cross'd a Third, & thence 260 poles a fourth, having great falls in it fit for mills. We cross'd all these Streams on the ice. The land we travell'd Over this day was broken Land, & the Wood, Spruce, Hemlock, fir, & the Snow betwixt Two & three feet deep, the weather fair & cold, & wind Northwest.

*Thursday, April 24.* This day we began our measure at the place Where we left Our Line Last night & measured 7: 3: 0.

*Remarks.* At the End of 292 poles from where we began this morning we ascend'd a great mountain, Grand Menadnock then bearing Northeasterly of us & Distant near Twelve Miles. At four miles from where we began to measure in the morning, we cross'd a Great Brook running North called Muddy brook. At 620 poles more we came to another large brook running the same way & Called Roaring brook, both which are branches of Ashwel it River. From thence 220 poles we came to the Top of a very high hill from whence we had a fair view of Northfield. Thence [24] we measured to a Sled-path about Two miles & half Northerly of Northfield meeting house. Here we left off after Sunset & travell'd to Capt. Samuel Fields of Northfield & Lodged by his fire side. The Snow this day was about Two feet Deep till we came near the Top of the hill last mentioned, after that, the ground was bare in some places. The weather was fair & wind Northwest.

*Friday, April 24.* This day we measured Only to Connetticutt River, 0: 3: 40.

*Remarks.* At the End of Sixty Eight poles from where we began our measure this day we cross'd a large brook running into Connetticutt River Called Patchaug, and then a meadow or Intervall of that Name, and Set up a Stake on the bank of Connetticutt River in the Line, there being no Tree Exactly in Our Course, Two families only of Northfield falling Northerly of Our Line. There was little Snow in this Jays Course. We return'd again to Capt. Fields & lodged as before.

*Saturday, April 4<sup>th</sup>.* We tarry'd at Capt. Field's and prepared new Recruits for Our further Journey, and a Canoe to transport us Over Connetticutt River if the ice should be gone. It snowed till the middle of the Day, but Clear'd up before night, & we lodged at Capt. Field's as before.

[26.] *Sunday, April 5.* We tarry'd at Capt. Field's in Northfield, & went to hear the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Doolittle preach both parts of the day; the weather was fair, cold & windy, the wind northwest.

*N. B.* In the Course from the point where I began to measure to Connetticutt River we went thro part of Dracutt, leaving but a small part of it on the Northerly side of the Line. The greater part of Nottingham & the Town of Dunstable falls on the Northerly Side: a Small part of Groton & Townsend fall on ye Northerly Side. Then the Line ran thro New Ipswich, Rowley Cannada, & Sylvester, leaving the greater part of sd<sup>t</sup> Towns on the North, by the best information I can get. It left the [27] most part of Winchester on the North Side, if not all, & through part of the Township of Northfield, leaving one third part of their lands as they informed me on the North of the Line if not more, tho but Two houses Only.

[27.] *Monday, April 6<sup>th</sup>.* We left Capt. Field's at Northfield a little after Sunrise, and with great difficulty pass'd Connetticutt River in a Canoe, the wind being high and flawey and the ice above coming down very often. We travell'd up to the place against where we left Our Line on the East side of the River, which was about six poles above the little meadow brook, & the Same day we measured 4: 1: 20.

*Remarks.* At two miles & half from Connetticutt River we ascend'd the Top of a very high hill, a Small cove w pond lying on the North Side of it, with Two Small islands at the East End of the pond. From this place we had a fair view of Fort Dummer, bearing from us near North & 6 West, and distant about four miles. The first Two miles from Connetticutt River the Land was Open & but little Snow. The

Remainder of this day's travail the Snow was about Two feet Deep on which we lodged this Night. The weather was fair & wind Northwest.

[29.] *Tuesday, April 7<sup>th</sup>.* This morning we began to measure Early where we left Off last night, & measured 5: 3: 28.

*Remarks.* At the End of Two hundred & forty poles we came to falls River, An exceeding high hill lying on the East side of it & the Stones upon the Hill all Slate Stones we therefore named it Slate Hill. At an hundred poles further we crossed another branch of said River, and at the End of Our measure this day we came to Green River and lodged by it this day was fair & cold, the wind North-west & travelling good, the Snow about Two feet Deep in General. The land mountainous & broken, but good for pasture, & the Timber it produced beech, Maple, Hemlock & Some Chestnut.

[30.] *Wednesday, April 8<sup>th</sup>.* This day we measured 5m: 3q: 40 poles.

*Remarks* At the End of 100 poles from where we began to measure this morning, we crossed a large brook supposed by us to be a branch of North River, & at the End of One mile & three quarters & forty poles further we came to the said River, on the West Side of which was an Exceeding high mountain. To the End of this day's measure from this River, the land was Exceeding good & Covered with Beech, Maple, Chestnut &c. the Snow mostly three feet deep & in many places more, the forenoon the Crust so hard that we walked upon the Snow without our Snowshoes, in the afternoon it was soft. The weather was fair & ye wind North-west, & this night we lodged on the Snow.

[31.] *Thursday, April 9<sup>th</sup>.* This day we measured 5m: 3q: 10 poles.

*Observations.* At the End of three miles we came to a large brook running South-easterly, and at the End of this days measure to another large brook running Southerly, by which we took Our lodging. here we tract a Bear & therefore named it Bear brook, both these brooks being branches of Deerfield River. The land this day was some of the best of Land & for three miles together. The last year Pigeons' nests were so thick that 500 might have been told on the beech trees at One time, & they could have been Counted on the Hemlocks as well, I believe three thousand at One turn Round. The Snow was for ye most part three feet deep, the weather was fair & wind Northwest.

[32.] *Friday, April 10<sup>th</sup>.* This day we measured 2: 1: 20.

*Remarks.* At the End of half a mile from where we set Out this morning we came to Deerfield River, verry high & Steep mountains being on Each side of it, & so up & down that River as far as we Could See. We met with great difficulty in passing that River, first attempting to wade & One Only got Over, then tried to Raft but it was so shallow in some places we could not use it, & at length we found a place where we all waded Over, tho with great hazzard the water ran so swift. The mountain on ye West side was so steep we could not Carry the Chain to measure, but in four or five hours time when we had ascended the Top of it we judged [33] we had got forward on Our Course forty poles & no more at the farthest. The Snow this day was about Three feet Deep, the weather fair & wind Northwest. At about Sunsett we left off measuring & built a fire on the Snow & Lodged by it.

*Saturday, April 11<sup>th</sup>.* This day we began to measure before Sunrise & measured 7: 0: 00.

*Remarks.* At the End of four miles, three quarters & Twenty poles, we came to a Small River running North, & where we Crossed the River was good intervale Land on both Sides, and a large English Camp a little North of ye Line, and on the East of said River & at the End of Seven miles Two large Brooks mett. One Came out of the Westward & the Other Northward, & then ran Southeasterly. We thought [34] both these Streams might be branches of Deerfield River & that the Camp was made by Capt Wells & Company. The land all this days Course was good & fit for Settlements, the Snow about Three feet Deep, & where we lodged about five feet. We lodged where the two brooks met, & there we left Our bottle, therefore called it Bottle Brook. It Snowed a Little the greatest part of the day, & the wind was Northeasterly.

*Sunday, April 12<sup>th</sup>.* This day we measured 4: 1: 50.

*Remarks.* At the End of three miles we Came upon the Top of an Exceeding High Mountain from whence we discovered a large Mountain which lies South-west- [35] terly of Albany, as also a Row of large mountains on Each side of us bearing North & South nearest, & a Ridge of exceeding high Mountains three or four miles before us bearing the same Course, & a fine valley betwixt them & us on Each side of the line big enough for Townships. At One hundred & thirty poles further we Crossed a Branch of Hoesek River, Running Southerly, thence to ye main River Hoesek running Northwesterly. With difficulty we waded it and lodged by it on ye West side that night. The first part of the day was good traveling, but heavy by noon, & betwixt the Two Rivers the Snow was almost all gone. It Clouded over before Night & rained sometime before day, which caused us to stretch Our blankets [36] & lie under them on ye bare Ground, which was the first bare ground we laid on after we left Northfield. there was little wind this day.

*Monday, April 13<sup>th</sup>.* This day we measured from Hoesek River 4: 2: 0, which was Only Over One Mountain.

*Observations.* This Mountain was Exceeding good Land, bearing beech, Black birch & Hemlock, some Bass wood. Over this Mountain we Concluded the line would run betwixt New York Government & these whenever it should be settled, and therefore nam'd it Mount Belcher, that it might be as Standing a Boundary as [37] Endicott's Tree. We lodged again on a Spot of Bare ground by a Brook Running Southwesterly, which being full of Clay we named it Clay Brook. We had some thunder showers in the Night which Obliged us to Rise and Stretch Our Blankets. The weather was Cloudy all day & no wind stirring, & the Snow for ye Last Three miles about Two feet Deep, the first mile & half but little.

*Tuesday, April 14<sup>th</sup>.* This day we began to measure at Clay Brook, & measured 5: 2: 00.

*Remarks.* At the End of 220 poles we Crossed the afores<sup>d</sup> Clay Brook again running Northwardly. At Two hundred & Eighty poles more we Came to a River Running Northeast & very Swift. at 510 poles more we Came to a large Brook running [38] Northwesterly, all which we supposed were branches of Hoesek River. This day we Crossed no very large Mountains, and there was little Snow for Three miles & in many places none, but the remainder of this day's measure it was near Two feet Deep & where we lodged about two & half. The land was good for Settlements, bearing large White Oaks in some places, in others Beech, Maple, White Ash, &c. The weather was fair & wind Northwesterly & Near Night a meer Hurricane.

*Wednesday, April 15<sup>th</sup>.* We measured six miles & lodged in White Oak land on Bare Ground. 6: 0: 0.

*Observations.* At the end of Two miles from where we began to measure in the [39] morning we Crossed a large Stream running Southwesterly. At the End of a mile more we Crossed the Same Stream, at half a mile further we Cross'd this River again. One mile further we cross'd the same, and Eighty poles before we finish'd this day's measure we waded through a swamp all the way almost to our middle in water, in which swamp the afores<sup>d</sup> River lost itself. The first Three miles of this day's travel the Land was Beech & the Snow Two feet Deep, the next Two broken & hemlock Ground, the remainder Oak & the afores<sup>d</sup> Swamp. The weather was fair & warm, & the wind West or Northwest.

[40.] *Thursday, April 16<sup>th</sup>.* We measured to Hudson's River, 5: 0: 0.

*Observations.* On a small Mountain at four miles & forty poles from where we began to measure this morning we had a fair view of the City of Albany bearing from us Southwesterly & instant about Eight miles as we judged, & at the same time had as fair a view of the falls of Mohawk River called Cachoos or Great Falls above Albany, to our very Great joy, and therefore named the Hill Mount Joy, the said falls being distant from us three or four miles from thence we kept Our Course [41] to Hudson's River, At about Eighty poles from the place where Mohawk River comes into Hudson's River. We went thence to Albany & tarried there that night.



The Trees standing in Or near the line are well marked, but could raise few Other monuments, the Snow in most places having covered the Stones. The Rivers & Streams & ponds are laid down in their proper places Exactly where we Cross<sup>d</sup> them, but out of Sight altogether by Guess. The Mountains are Laid down as much in [42] form as I could, and many pretty Exactly, but they being of such a vast Extent it must not be Concluded that they are all so perfectly done, nor that they are all put down yt Came within Sight.

*Fryday, April 17<sup>th</sup>.* At nine o'clock we left Albany and the same night came to *Kinderhook*, and that Night Lodged by Derrock Slakes fire.

*Saturday, April 18<sup>th</sup>.* We set away from Mr. Slakes early in the morning, & the Same day came to Capt. Spurr's at Upper *Houssatonnuck* & lodged there by his fire. Sometime before we arrived at Spurr's it Thundered [43] & lightned very Hard, and hail<sup>d</sup> Great Stones like pieces of ice, & many near as bigg as hen's Eggs.

*Sunday, April 19<sup>th</sup>.* We Set Out from Spurr's & the Same day travailed about Eighteen miles to Brewers in No. 1, & Lodged by his fire.

*Monday, April 20<sup>th</sup>.* We Set Out from Brewers as soon as it was Light & travailed thrô New Glascow, now called Blanford & from thence to Westfield, and the same night we Tarryed at King's Tavern.

[44.] *Tuesday, April 21<sup>st</sup>.* We travailed from thence to Springfield, which made One hundred miles from Albany, and the Same Night came to Scott's at Kingston & lodged there.

*Wednesday, April 22<sup>d</sup>.* We travailed this day from Scotts thrô Brookfield and from thence to Leicester and Lodged at Sergeant's tavern by his fire side.

*Thursday, April 23<sup>d</sup>.* We travailed thrô Worcester, part of Brimfield & Shrewsbury, thence thrô Lancaster & the same night came to Haskall's Tavern in Harvard and Lodged there.

[45.] *Fryday, April 25<sup>th</sup>.* It rained hard most of the day, yet we travailed from Harvard to Groton where William Richardson, one of the Company, Left us & went to Townsend where he belonged, the rest of us to Dunstable where we lodged that night.

*Saturday, April 26<sup>th</sup>.* I purchased a Canoe at Dunstable & Came down Merrimack River to Dracutt. We Carryed Our Canoe Over Pentucket falls. Zechariah Hildreth another of Our Company Stopt at Dracutt, where he belonged. We came down the River thence to Methuen, where Mr. Caleb Swan another of the Company who belonged there left us. The rest [46] of us came to Haverhill about Eight or Nine O'Clock, after a journey of Thirty Seven days, all in perfect Health thrô God's goodness to us.

RICHARD HAZZEN.

N. B. The weather prov<sup>d</sup> so favorable that we never stopt in the woods for any foul weather, nor did we make a Camp any One Night, & Stretch<sup>d</sup> our Blankets but Three times all the Journey but Lodged without any Covering Save the Heavens & Our Blankets.

[47.] An Account of the Distance & Miles Quarters & Poles of Every days travail, Vizt.

	<i>m.</i>	<i>q.</i>	<i>p.</i>
Saturday, March 21, 1740,	1:	0:	16.
Monday	4:	1:	24.
Wednesday	4:	3:	44.
Thursday	6:	2:	40.
Fryday	6:	0:	00.



[March 28, 1741.]	Satuerday	4:	2:	40.
	Sunday	4:	0:	40.
	Monday	2:	0:	60.
	Tuesday	5:	0:	40.
	Wednesday	5:	3:	34.
	Thursday	7:	3:	00.
	Friday	0:	3:	40.
	Miles	53:	2:	58.
From the pine tree by Colburn's Old Meadow, to Connetticutt River				53: 2: 58 miles

[48.] Miles from Connetticutt River to Hudsons, and Days measure.

April 6, 1741.	Monday	4:	1:	20.
	Tuesday	5:	3:	28.
	Wednesday	5:	1:	40.
	Thursday	5:	3:	10.
	Fryday	2:	1:	20.
	Saturday	7:	0:	00.
	Sunday	4:	1:	50.
	Monday	4:	2:	00.
	Tuesday	5:	2:	60.
	Wednesday	6:	0:	00.
	Thursday	5:	0:	00.
	Total	56:	0:	68.
From Connetticutt River to Hudsons is fifty six miles & sixty poles, which makes One hundred & Nine miles, Three Quarters and Thirty Eight perches.				109: 3: 38.

p R. HAZZEN.

WILLIAM JOHNSON AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

By G. W. JOHNSON, Esq., of Royalton, N. Y.

[Continued from page 91.]

*Note.*—The writer has materials for a genealogy, down to the seventh generation, of many descendants of William Johnson ; but the great abundance of matter and the cost of publication will compel him to limit, in future, the continuation herein to his own line, prominent individuals only of other lines being named. He is indebted for valuable information to Mr. Alfred Poor, to the late Mr. Thomas B. Wyman, and to his nephew the late Charles Louis Swan, Esq.

5. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> JOHNSON, the fourth child and second daughter of William Johnson, was born in Charlestown shortly before her baptism, and was there baptized March 17, 1639-40. In her nineteenth year she married, Jan. 5, 1658-9 [“ 5th 11m. 1658 ”], Edward Wyer\* of the same town,

\* See a genealogy of the Wier or Wyer family, by William S. Appleton, A.M., in the REGISTER, vol. xxv. pp. 246-8.—EDITOR.

"before Mr. Richard Russel Commis'r." She was eighteen years younger than her husband. Besides doubtless a marriage "fitting out," her father gave her in his will four acres of land near Cambridge line. In her thirtieth year she joined Charlestown church, of which she continued a member till her death. Her admission is thus recorded: "1668-9 Mar. 21 Elizabeth Wire (bro. Johnson's daughter), wife of Edward Wire."

In the records Edward Wire's surname is spelled Wire, Wyer, Wyear, Wear, Weare. The entry of his death on the Charlestown records calls him "an aged Scotchman." In the old Charlestown cemetery, the writer, in 1862, found his grave-stone thus inscribed: "Here lyes the body of Edward Wier, aged 71 years, died May ye 3, 1693."

Elizabeth had by Mr. Wire eleven children, and it is a singular coincidence that her brothers John, Joseph, Zachary and Isaac had each the same number. Her children seem to have been reputable and useful. Robert married Ruth, daughter of her brother Lient. John of Haverhill, and left numerous issue. William, the youngest, was a ship-captain, and left issue. Doubtless Elizabeth was the ancestress of most if not all of the Weares, Wiers, and Wires of New Hampshire and elsewhere in New England and the West.

She married, secondly, William Munroe, of Lexington, and died December 14, 1715. Her husband died January 27, 1717-18, aged "about 92 years." She had no children by her last husband. She survived her parents, her sister, and five of her six brothers. Born in an English province in the reign of Charles I., she outlived seven of the rulers of England, and died in the reign of the eighth, George I. She lived to the fifth generation of her American race, and must have personally known the writer's first four American ancestors, William, Joseph, Thomas and John, the latter his great-grandfather. I have not examined the probate records to find what disposition was made of her property. Doubtless it went to her children and grandchildren. Children of Elizabeth by Edward Wyer:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 10, 1659.
- ii. EDWARD, b. about 1661.
- iii. ROBERT, b. Feb. 10, 1662-3; innholder and tailor; m. June 26, 1688, Elizabeth Fowle, who d. Jan. 20, 1689-90, aged 22 years, without issue; m. second, Ruth Johnson, his cousin, about 1692. He died Nov. 14, 1709, aged 46 years. Ruth d. Dec. 26, 1742, aged 72 years [gravestone has 74th year], leaving seven sons and three daughters. She owned covenant March 19, 1694-5, joined Charlestown church March 16, 1736-7, and was made her husband's administratrix, Nov. 28, 1709.
- iv. HANNAH, bapt. with Edward and Robert July 23, 1665.
- v. CATHARINE, b. Dec. 4, 1666 (Mr. Wyman has Dec. 5, 1666); bapt. five days after.
- vi. NATHANIEL, b. June 14, 1668; bapt. a week later.
- vii. RUHAMAH, b. Dec. 24, 1670; bapt. next day.
- viii. ELEAZER, b. Dec. 12, 1672; bapt. three days later.
- ix. ZACHARIAH, b. March 16, 1675-6; bapt. ten days later.
- x. SARAH, b. March 5, 1677-8; bapt. July 4, 1680.
- xi. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 3, 1680; bapt. same day; m. Oct. 26, 1701, Eleanor Jenner, of Charlestown. Issue, five sons and one daughter. He d. Feb. 1749-50, aged about 69 years.

6. JONATHAN<sup>2</sup> JOHNSON, third son and fifth child of William Johnson of Charlestown, was baptized there August 14, 1641, and doubtless was born a few days before. By occupation he was a farmer, schoolmaster and

ironsmith. He probably learned his trade of his uncle, Lieut. John, of Haverhill. Before his marriage he went to reside in Marlboro', first settled in 1654, in the southerly part of the town which in 1727 fell into Southboro'. On settling there in, he received from the town "a house lot," 30 acres "on a hill south side of the meeting-house," half of which he sold May 25, 1663, but bought it back Feb. 15, 1678-9. Besides educating him and giving him a trade, his father made him a legatee in his will. He received, about 1687, as his share of his father's and mother's estate, twenty pounds in about "an acre and a half of land in ye East ffeild," which in 1707 he sold for thirty pounds to his nephew, Capt. Eleazer Johnson, of Charlestown, son of his brother Isaac, who witnessed the deed. I find of record seven conveyances of real estate to and from him.

In his twenty-third year he married, Oct. 14, 1663, Mary Newton, his sole wife, by whom he had three children. Jonathan acquired a competence, was well educated, wrote a fine hand, was selectman, and for several years in the latter part of his life he taught the town school. He wrote his will March 18, 1711-12, and died on the 21st of the following month, aged about 71 years. His wife died Dec. 28, 1728, in her 85th year.

In his life time Jonathan gave his children and grandchildren portions of his property, and disposed of the rest by his will, of which he makes his wife and only surviving child, William, executor, and the latter residuary legatee. No inventory was returned, and there is no schedule of his personal property, nor of his real except what is mentioned in his will. Therein he says: "I recommend my soul to the hands of God that gave it me, hoping, through the Death and merits of Jesus Christ, to obtain pardon of all my sins and to inherit Eternal Life; and my Body I comit to the Earth \* \* \* nothing doubting but at the Generall Resurrection I shall receive the same againe by the mighty power of God." He gives his homestead and all his personal property to his wife "for her comfortable subsistence during her widowhood with free leave of acts of charity," and if more is needed he gives her leave, "with the advice and consent of the Minister and Deacon, to sell of the out land for her comfort; and if she should marry," then what he has given to her is to go to his son William, who "if she should be in want to take a filial care of her." He says he had given Jonathan while alive and his wife since his death, his portion; "but still," he says, "my flatherly love is so to his children, &c., whom he names and to whom he gives small sums. To Mary's husband he gives his "Coopering Tools" (it seems he had more than one trade), and to Joseph, Jonathan's youngest son, a lot of land. "As for my daughter Mary Mathes," he says, "though she be dead yet I remember her"; he says he had completed her portion by a deed of land to her children. To his granddaughter Hannah, who was living with him, he gives twenty pounds, and to Hulda Whitney six pounds if she remain with his wife till eighteen years old. He "wills" William to take good care of his, William's, son Thomas while he lives, and appoints him trustee of a deed to Mary's children.

Rev. J. H. Temple published, in 1878, an account of a "family gathering" of Jonathan's descendants at Southboro'; and Mr. Cyrus Felton has published since a genealogy of Jonathan and his descendants, the first page of which is not free from errors respecting his father and his father's family. Children of Jonathan:

- i. MARY, b. Sept. 9, 1664; m. 1686, John Matthews, M.D. She d. June 22, 1710, aged 46 years, leaving issue.

- ii. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 15, 1665 ; m. first, about 1688, Hannah Larkin, who d. Dec. 18, 1696 ; he m. second, Hannah Rider. He d. June 5, 1754, in his 89th year, leaving issue by both wives.
- iii. JONATHAN, b. Jan. 2, 1667-8 ; m. 1689, Mary Kerley. She d. 1741, aged 75 years. He was slain by the Indians, Oct. 12, 1708, in his 41st year, leaving issue.

7. NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> JOHNSON, fourth son and sixth child of William Johnson, was born in Charlestown about 1643. He married Nov. 24, 1668, Joanna Long, of Cambridge. His house-lot joined his father's. He was a mariner, and was absent when his father executed his will, Dec. 7, 1677, who bequeathed him property "if alive." He probably died at sea, and his death must have been ascertained before Oct. 10, 1678, when his widow married Christopher Goodwin, of Charlestown, for his second wife, by whom he had Deborah and Christopher. Of the three children Nathaniel had by Joanna, William probably died in childhood, as his name occurs not in his grandfather William's will. John was alive at the date of the will, but was dead in 1687, when Nathaniel, Jr., is on record as his father's sole heir.

Nathaniel, Sen.'s estate was appraised Dec. 31, 1678 ; the house, barn and lot at one hundred pounds, and the personals at twenty-three pounds and one shilling, which appraisal was sworn to by Joanna, June 17, 1679. At the age of seventeen years, when he was his father's sole heir, Nathaniel, Jr., in addition to the specific devise in his grandfather's will, had allotted him by the administrators of his grandfather William and of his grandmother Elizabeth, March 7, 1687, through his step-father and guardian Mr. Goodwin, two acres of salt marsh on Mistick side, and two and a quarter acres of land in Charlestown. I have not traced him farther. Children :

- i. NATHANIEL, b. March 8, 1669-70 ; bapt. Feb. 27, 1686-7.
- ii. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 27, 1671.
- iii. JOHN, b. Aug. 30, 1673.

8. ZACHARIAH<sup>2</sup> JOHNSON, the fifth son and seventh child of William Johnson, was born in Charlestown about 1646. About 1673 he married Elizabeth Jefts, of Boston, a small heiress. Her father, John Jefts, was a mariner, and was lost at sea.

At his marriage, besides the property his wife brought him, he received from the "own free will and affection" of his father, a house-lot next to the latter's, whereon he erected a house. Jointly with his father he bought for forty pounds three acres bounding on Mistick river. He was a legatee and residuary legatee in his father's will, and with his brother John administered on his father's and mother's estate. In 1678 he bought for eighteen pounds, "seven or eight acres" on Mistick river, to which he added a cow common. For one hundred and thirty-three pounds and a half, he bought, April 9, 1685, of John Hersee, of Hingham, tailor, a house and lot at the north end of Boston. On this lot he either found or built a flouring mill, and kept a shop for the sale of oatmeal manufactured at his mill ; and here he resided till his death from the date of the purchase ; before that he lived in Charlestown. In the latter town he was a farmer and brickmaker, and a tithingman or "inspector of families." In 1689 he was impressed as a soldier in the Indian war of that year. In 1686 he sold to his son William his homestead in Charlestown. March 12, 1675-6, he and his wife joined Charlestown church, of which they continued members, he till his death, and she till December 27, 1685, when she joined the old North church in Boston, and continued a member of it till her death, April 8, 1717. He was a man of piety and enterprise. I have a fac-simile of his autograph

signature. He survived his parents, all his brothers and sisters, and a majority of his own children, and was alive and executed a settlement deed, June 12, 1717, at the age of 71 years, when Hon. John Johnson, his grand-nephew, and the writer's great grandfather, was five years old. At the date last mentioned, he settled on his only living son, John, subject to certain charges, his homestead in Boston, described as "All that messuage \* \* \* situate and being at the Northerly End of Boston in the county of Suffolk, New England, in Middle street near the upper end of Cross street \* \* \* containing by estimation twelve rods & a fourth & an eighth part of a rod \* \* \* bought of Mr. John Hersee. Together with ye mill, two pair of millstones with all and singular the Edifices, buildings, barns, stables, mills, gardens, fences, &c." Doubtless much of the value of this property was a gift, but John, in part consideration, binds himself, 1. To pay his father's debts, due "in right or conscience." 2. To pay his father yearly during his life twenty pounds for his "comfortable subsistence." 3. To allow to his father "the free liberty, privilege and Improvement of one small chamber in the Dwelling house herein to him conveyed in Boston aforesd. Namely, the Chamber over the shop in the said house, and that for my own use only during my natural life." 4. To pay the charges of his father's burial, to be performed "in a decent & christian manner." 5. To pay his sister Elizabeth Nowell twenty-five pounds, "current money or in good Current Bills of credit of the aforesaid Province," within two years after his father's decease. 6. To pay his sister Mary Flint fifteen pounds in like money in two years after his father's decease. "Each of which is in full of their portions with what they before received." 7. To pay Thomas Nowell, his sister Elizabeth's son, ten pounds in like money within three years after his father's death, &c. But in case of the death of Thomas before his majority, the ten pounds to be divided among all Elizabeth's surviving children. On the 9th January of the year preceding the settlement, he made a free gift of two acres of land to John, in Charlestown.

By his sole wife, Zachery had eleven children, five sons and six daughters. I know not his death date nor the place of his burial, nor anything of his children except as noted below. Children:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 1, 1673. d. an infant.
- ii. JELTS, b. Nov. 27, 1675, bapt next day, d. Sept. 7, 1688.
- iii. ELIZABETH, b. March 12, 1676-7, bapt next day; m. George Nowell, and had Thomas.
- iv. SARAH, b. Nov. 11, 1677; bapt. a week later; d. a few months later, with ninety others, of small-pox in Charlestown.
- v. ZACHARY, b. Sept. 1, 1680, bapt four days later; d. probably childless before 1717, as not named in settlement deed.
- vi. JOHN, b. Feb. 10, 1682-3, published Dec. 12, 1709; m. Susannah Drayn, was a brickmaker, nailer, &c. Grantee in settlement deed. Had 1. Zachariah, b. Feb. 7, 1710-11. 2. John, b. March 1, 1711-12. 3. William, b. Nov. 6, 1713. 4. Thomas, b. June 19, 1715. 5. Jelts, b. Dec. 3, 1716. 6. Joseph, b. June 28, 1716, in Boston. 7. Samuel, b. Sept. 8, 1722.
- vii. WILLIAM, bapt Feb. 11, 1682-3, d. May 11, 1713. Shipwright.
- viii. SARAH, b. Dec. 10, 1684, bapt four days later, d. March 12, 1684-5.
- ix. HANNAH, b. June 25, 1686 probably d. ultim. before 1717, as not named in settlement deed.
- x. MARY, b. Oct. 9, 1688, bapt five days later; m. Joseph Flint.
- xi. THOMAS, bapt in old North church, Boston, July 17, 1692; d. Nov. 23 or 24, 1702.



9. **ISAAC<sup>3</sup> JOHNSON**, sixth son and youngest child of William Johnson, of Charlestown, was born in 1649, as appears from his gravestone. In his twenty-second year he married, Nov. 22, 1671, Mary Stone, who joined Charlestown church Dec. 17, 1676. Mary was a daughter of Nicholas Stone, ship-carpenter, of Boston, as appears from a deed from Isaac to his "father-in-law, Nicholas Stone," dated Sept. 16, 1685, on record.

Isaac's father gave him a house-lot next to his own, and made him a residuary legatee in his will. By occupation he was a lock and gunsmith during forty years till his death. Besides his trade, I find of record above a dozen transactions of his in real estate. He accumulated a competence and reared a large and respectable family. By Mary, his sole wife, he had five sons and six daughters. In 1862 I found his gravestones in the old cemetery, the headstone inscribed, "Here lyes ye body of Mr. Isaac Johnson, who departed this life Aug't 31st 1711 in ye 62th year of his age." The footstone, inscribed "Mr. Isaac Johnson, sen.," is in line with the headstone, but ten feet from it and out of place. Around Isaac's grave the space for some distance is occupied by the graves of his descendants—Johnsons, Kidders, Hoppings, Screeches, Smiths, Wyers, &c. In this part of the cemetery are probably the graves of his father and mother. His wife has no monument, but she was probably buried by his side. Her will was proved May 1, 1732. She died probably in that year, aged above 80 years. Isaac's will bears date the day before he died, and is brief. It is on file but not recorded, and is a masterpiece, even for that day, of misspelling and informality, having probably been written by an illiterate witness thereto. Of his signature I have a fac-simile. He gives the whole of his estate to his wife, during her life, with power to sell any part for her subsistence. Of what remains at her death Eleazer is to have a double share, Isaac's children one share, Nicholas's child one share, William one share, Mary and Elizabeth each a share, less what they already had had, Hannah one share, and Abigail one share. His wife is made executrix.

Eight of his children—Isaac, Eleazer, Nicholas, Mary, Elizabeth, Hannah and Abigail—were married and had issue. Isaac and Nicholas died before their father. Nicholas was a mariner. Eleazer, of Charlestown, was a man of wealth and position, sea-captain and merchant. His will is dated June 2, 1757, and as it was proved April 5, 1768, he probably died in that year, aged about 91 years. Born the year before the death of his grandfather William, his first American ancestor, he lived till the writer's father was five years old, and might have personally known the latter's father, grandfather and great-grandfather. As their administrator, he seems to have had much difficulty in effecting a settlement of his father's and mother's estate, which was not closed till April 27, 1739. His wife died Aug. 27, 1759, aged 84 years.

William, of Newburyport, was also a man of wealth and much influence; a shipwright, sea-captain, &c. With perhaps one exception, William and Eleazer were the only descendants of the first American ancestor that have ever owned or held a slave, a crime that like religious persecution has disgraced christian civilization for ages. William was the father of Rev. William Johnson, A.M., who was educated at Harvard College, and was the first pastor of the third church in Newbury. He died leaving issue, Feb. 22, 1772, in his 66th year and fortieth of his ministry. The epitaph on his gravestone is a short biography. William, Sen., was the ancestor also of Eleazer Johnson, Esq., Jonathan Greenleaf Johnson, M.D., Elizabeth, second wife of John N. Cushing, Esq., father of the late Hon. Caleb

Cushing, Mrs. Sarah Chickering, Capt. William Pearce Johnson, Nicholas Johnson, Esq., Capt. Philip Johnson, Miss Dorothy Pearson Johnson—all now or late of Newburyport.

Of Isaac's four daughters, Mary married about 1693 Stephen Kidder, of Charlestown, ironsmith, Elizabeth, Nov. 3, 1709, Benjamin Williams, of Boston, shipwright; Hannah, after 1714, Jacob Rhodes, of Charlestown, shipwright; and Abigail, Sept. 25, 1722, William Hopping, of Charlestown, rigger; all men well to do.

Among the descendants of Isaac Johnson, Sen., or of one of the other sons of William Johnson, his father, was perhaps Hon. Ebenezer Johnson, M.D., first mayor of Buffalo, N. Y., father of the wife of Rev. John C. Lord, D.D., of that city. His father Ebenezer Johnson, born 1758, died in Buffalo Feb. 8, 1841, was a privateersman in the Revolution, and from Maine or eastern Massachusetts came to Norwich, Ct., where he had an uncle residing, and where he married Deborah Lathrop, and removed to Wells, Vt., where his first child Elisha was born Nov. 6, 1784, and thence to Middlebury, Vt., where his second son, Ebenezer, the mayor, was born 1786. The latter married a daughter of Jesse Johnson, a rich farmer of Cherry Valley, N. Y., born 1740, and who went thither from Middletown, Ct., where he was a shipcarpenter, had a wife Abigail, and was perhaps a descendant of Isaac, Sen., or of one of his brothers. Like the Charlestown and Newburyport Johnsons, Ebenezer, Sen., and Jesse were tall, muscular men, and of similar early occupations. Ebenezer, Sen., may have been related to Ebenezer Johnson of Norwich, who had a son Isaac, born May 24, 1728; but I find nothing to show he was descended from Jonathan Johnson, of Marlboro', in the Temple or Felton genealogy of the latter. Children of Isaac Johnson, Sen.:

- i. MARY, b. Oct. 2, 1672; d. Sept. 17, 1732.
- ii. ISAAC, b. Feb. 20, 1673-4.
- iii. ELEAZER, bapt. Dec. 31, 1676.
- iv. WILLIAM, b. Feb. 2, 1678-9, bapt. May 23, 1680; m. Nov. 9, 1702, Martha Pierce, or Pearce, who died Aug. 3, 1732. He m. second, Feb. 14, 1733-4, Mrs. Abigail Suckney. Had by both wives eleven children.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 13, 1681; bapt. three days after.
- vi. HANNAH, twin of Elizabeth; bapt. three days and d. ten days after birth.
- vii. NICHOLAS, b. Sept. 4, 1684; bapt. three days after; m. Jan. 9, 1706-7, Joanna Wolf, and d. Oct. 12, 1710.
- viii. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 17, 1686; bapt. Dec. 4, 1686, and d. Oct. 29, 1689.
- ix. HANNAH, b. Sept. 1, 1689.
- x. NATHANIEL, bapt. Sept. 18, 1692, probably d. young and unm.
- xi. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 19, 1693-4; d. May 19, 1759.

[To be continued.]

### GILL FAMILY RECORDS.

THE following family records are copied from a folio volume of "Lectvres vpon the Fovrth of Iohn. . . . By Arthvr Hilderseam," London, 1629. The dash lines which separate the records indicate either that another handwriting commences here, or that the entries are copied from another part of the volume.

Abigail Jacob—Her Book Given her By her Grandfather Russel.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Gill was married to Abigail Jacob y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of August 1705.

Thomas Gill was born y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> of October 1707.

March y<sup>e</sup> 1709 a daughter still born.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Gill Born y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> day of November 1712.

Abigail Gill Born y<sup>e</sup> of April 1714.

Mary Gill Born y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> of May 1715.

Samuel Gill Born y<sup>e</sup> 10 day of April 1717.

Thomas Gill father to y<sup>e</sup> above named Nath<sup>l</sup> Gill Departed this Life the 3<sup>d</sup> of September aboute 9 In y<sup>e</sup> morning 1725 In y<sup>e</sup> 77 year of his age, he was taken sick of a thursday a going to boston 3 weeks before His Death.

Susannah Gill mother to y<sup>e</sup> above named Nath<sup>l</sup> Gill was taken sick y<sup>e</sup> 15 Day of November Dyed y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> of December about 3 of the clock In y<sup>e</sup> afternoon In the 77 year of her age, God knows who shall be next recorded of this family. I Desire God would Help me who am now a Wrighting to be allso Reddy she lived 4 months after my father wanting 4 Days.

Thomas Gill son to y<sup>e</sup> above s<sup>d</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Gill was married to sarah Hawks the 13 of June 1728.

Nath<sup>l</sup> Gill son to y<sup>e</sup> above s<sup>d</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Gill was married Hannah Bates y<sup>e</sup> 23 of December 1731.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Gill son to y<sup>e</sup> above s<sup>d</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Gill was married to Rebecca Leavitt y<sup>e</sup> Last day of february 1738.

Liddah Gill was born y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> day of September 1738.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Gill was born y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> Day of may 1740.

Levi Gill was born y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of Apriel 1742.

Deborah Gill was born y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> day of June 1744.

Rebecca Gill y<sup>e</sup> wife of the above s<sup>d</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Gill Departed this Life on Lords day being y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament day y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> day of October 1744.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Gill married Hannah Beal y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> of Apriel 1745.

Elijah Fearing was married to Deborah Leavitt y<sup>e</sup> day of January 1749.

Mary Fearing Daughter to Elijah and Deborah Fearing was born y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> of February 1750.

my Daughter Lidiah Gill was married 1760 to Isaiah Tower the 18<sup>th</sup> day of December.

my son Samuel Gill was married to Sarah Hatch the 31<sup>st</sup> of august 1761.

my Brother Nathaniel Gill Departed this Life february y<sup>e</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> 1762 in the fifty second year of his age.

Jonathan Burr was Killed with a cart y<sup>e</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> day of June 1762.

my Daughter Rebecca Gill was married to Elisha Lane y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> day of June 1764.

Susannah Lincoln wife to Matthew Lincoln Junior Dyed y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> day of august 1764. Daughter to my Brother Nathaniel Gill.

Rebecca Gill Daughter to Samuel Gill junior and Sarah, was Born the 9<sup>th</sup> day of June 1765.

Levi Gill Son to Sam<sup>l</sup> Gill and Sarah his wife was Born y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> day of february 1767.

Levitt Lane son to Elisha and Rebecca Lane was Born y<sup>e</sup>    day march 1767.

Rebecca Gill Daughter to Samuel and Sarah Gill Dyed y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> day of June 1767.

---

Samuel Gill His Book 1749.

my Mother Departed this Life y<sup>e</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> day of April 1749. She died att the house of M<sup>r</sup> Jacob Cushings between twelve and one o Clock in y<sup>e</sup> morning in y<sup>e</sup> 66<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

Brother Jonathan Beal's wife dyed—also his son Obediahs wife dyed may y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1760. Brothers wife was 48 years old in March y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1760.

My Brother Thomas Gill Departed this Life the 19<sup>th</sup> of March about one o'clock in the morning in the 54<sup>th</sup> year of his age in year 1761.

My Daughter Lidah Gill was married to Isaiah Tower ye 18<sup>th</sup> day of December 1760.

Samuel Gill Son to Nath<sup>l</sup> and Aabigail Gill was married to Hannah Beal Daughter to Lazarus and Susana Beal y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> of April 1745.

Jacob Gill Son to Sam<sup>l</sup> and Hannah Gill Born y<sup>e</sup> first day January 1745-6.

Susana Gill was born y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> of June 1747.

Mary Gill was born y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> of April 1749.

Abigail was born y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of April 1751.

Abigail Gill died October y<sup>e</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1752.

Abigail Gill born y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup> of february 1753.

Abigail Gill Died y<sup>e</sup> 15 of may 1754.

Hannah Gill Born y<sup>e</sup> 11 of february 1755.

Lidah Tower. Daughter to Isaiah and Lidah Tower, was Born y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> day of May 1761.

Ebenezer Gill, Son to Samuel Gill Junior, was Born y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of September 1763.

Nabba Lane the daughter of Elisha Lane & Rebecca, Born y<sup>e</sup> 9<sup>th</sup> day of october 1764.

March y<sup>e</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1760, a grate fier in Boston.

November y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> 1765, David Tower and his son abner were both Drowned.

January y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1767, my father in Law Abraham Leavitt Departed this Life in the 82<sup>d</sup> year of his age.

---

Lazarus Beal Departed This Life.

Susana Eaton former wife to Lazarus Beal and Last to benjamin Eaton, Departed this Life apriel y<sup>e</sup> 13<sup>th</sup>, 1739.

My Sister Low wife of Ambros Low Died the 14<sup>th</sup> day of September 1762 in y<sup>e</sup> 66<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

My Brother Ebenezer Beal Departed this Life the 23<sup>d</sup> day of September, 1762.

Ambros Low Son to ambros Low departed this Life y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> day of february, 1750.

THE RECORDS CONTAINED IN THE FIRST RECORD BOOK OF  
THE FIRST CHURCH IN CHARLESTOWN (MASS.).

THESE Records appear complete in the NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER, as follows :—

*All Church Votes, Censures, etc. (1632-1768).*

			Record pages.	Reg. Vol.	Date.	Pages.
Mo. 4, day 6, 1658 to July 16,	1665	(380-376)	24, Jan. 1870,	9-12		
July 23, 1665 Dec. 20,	1674	(376-369)	24, April 1870,	133-36		
Dec. 27, 1674 Jan. 21,	1763	(369-356)	25, Jan. 1871,	62-67		

*All Marriages Recorded.*

—	1687 to May 24,	1694	(283-286)	29, Jan. 1875,	70-72
Oct. 22,	1694 Mo. 5, day 1, 1697	(286-287)	29, July 1875,	290	

*Baptisms (Continuous).*

Mo. 11, day 9, 1632 to Mo. 12, day 17, 1639	(201-207)	25, April 1871,	147-50
12, 17, 1639 9, 11, 1666	(207-223)	25, Oct. 1871,	339-44
9, 18, 1666 4, 1, 1673	(223-232)	26, Jan. 1872,	49-54
4, 15, 1673 8, 7, 1677	(232-240)	26, April 1872,	153-58
8, 7, 1677 5, 2, 1682	(240-245)	26, July 1872,	249-53
5, 9, 1682 11, 30, 1686	(246-251)	27, April 1873,	140-43
11, 30, 1686 3, 24, 1691	(251-260)	27, July 1873,	275-80
4, 21, 1691 7, 15, 1695	(260-267)	28, April 1874,	120-24
7, 22, 1695 9, 6, 1698	(268-272)	28, Oct. 1874,	448-50
9, 13, 1698 Nov. 16,	1701 (273-282)	29, Jan. 1875,	67-70
Nov. 30, 1701 May,	1706 (291-300)	29, July 1875,	291-94
May, 1706 March 23,	1711-12 (300-311)	30, April 1876,	178-83
March 30, 1712 March 25,	1715 (312-322)	31, Jan. 1877,	78-82
April 8, 1716 Feb. 22,	1718-19 (322-329)	31, April 1877,	214-17
March 8, 1718-19 Jan. 28,	1721-22 (330-338)	31, July 1877,	325-28
Feb. 1721-22 May 7,	1727 (338-349)	32, Jan. 1878,	61-66
May 14, 1727 Dec. 26,	1731 (349-356,	32, April 1878,	169-174
	288-89, 357, 163-64)		
Jan. 23, 1731 2 Dec. 31,	1732 (164, 165)	32, July 1878,	287

The first Century of the Record of Baptisms is here completed. Those of 1733-68, will appear in a volume containing the whole Record.

*Admissions to Full Communion.*

Mo. 8, day 14, 1632 to Mo. 12, day 21, 1635	( 1-4)	23, April 1869,	190-91
2, 17, 1636 March 21, 1668-9	( 5-15)	23, July 1869,	279-84
May 23, 1669 June 28,	1713 (15-33)	23, Oct. 1869,	435-44
Aug. 23, 1713 Jan. 12,	1717 (33-38)	24, Jan. 1870,	7-8
Feb. 2, 1717 Dec. 8,	1723 (38-42)	24, April 1870,	131-32
*June 21, 1724 Aug. 5,	1733 (43-50)	32, July 1878,	288-91
Sep. 30, 1733 Aug. 17,	1746 (50-57)	33, April 1879,	205-08

*Illustrations, etc.*

Introduction, Collation, and Title-page, Vol. 23, April, 1869, pp. 187-89.

An American Shrine (topography, and early history of the Church),  
Vol. 24, July, 1870, pp. 273-85.

Fac-Similes (photolithographic) of Elder Green's first record of Baptisms (1632-33), and Rev. Thos. Shepard's first record of Baptisms, 1663-64,  
Vol. 26, p. 49.

do. Rev. Zech. Symmes's first record of Baptisms, 1658-59 ; Rev. Charles Morton's do. 1686, and Rev. Simon Bradstreet's do. 1698, Vol. 29, p. 69.

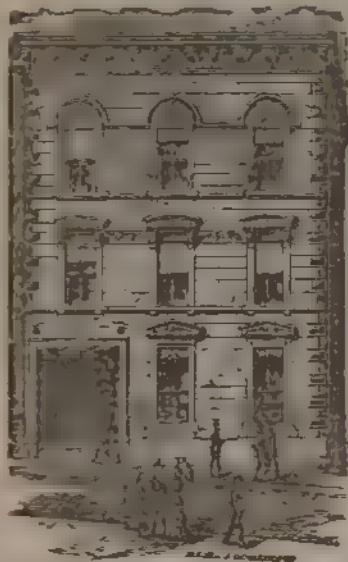
\* Portion omitted here, and Record, 1746-68, in the volume mentioned above, in which, also, *Renewers of Covenant*, 1665-1768.



## DESCRIPTION OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY'S HOUSE.

By the Rev. EDMUND F. SLATTER, A. M.

[From the Preface to the Hon. Charles H. Bell's Dedication Discourse, Boston, 1871.]



grayish sandstone, while the heavy caps of the windows and doors, and other trimmings, are of sandstone from Nova Scotia. Over the entrance is inscribed :—

NEW ENGLAND  
HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL  
SOCIETY

There are three rooms on the first floor : the one in front is occupied at present as a reception-room, where members of the Society may meet for consultation and general conversation ;\* in the rear of this is the Directors' Room, where they hold their monthly meetings and where the officers prepare their correspondence. It is furnished with desks, cases and drawers for their convenience. These two rooms have white marble fire-places, with grates for open fires. The extension, nineteen and a half by eleven feet in the clear, is constructed into a Fire-proof Room. It has double wall of brick ; the floor and ceiling are also of brick and cement arched upon iron girders of great strength, capable of resisting falling walls or timbers in case of fire. It is furnished with shelves and a hundred and twenty-one drawers for receiving the rare books and manuscripts belonging to the Society.

\* This room is now shelved and used entirely for pamphlets.—EDITOR.

THE house is situated on an eligible site in Somerset Street, north-east of the Capitol, on the declivity of Beacon hill. Its location is near the valuable library of the Boston Athenæum, the State Library at the State House, the Record Office for deeds and wills of Suffolk county, and the City Hall. It was erected in 1805 for a dwelling-house, and was so used until it was purchased by the Society on the 12th of March, 1870. It is constructed of brick, strongly built, four stories in height by the original arrangement of flats, having a front of twenty-nine feet and five or six inches, and a depth of forty-two feet and a fraction over, with an extension in the rear of about twenty-one or two by a little over thirteen feet. The front is faced with a composition known as "concrete stone"; it is made in blocks, and resembles a

On the second floor there are also three rooms: one over the entrance hall, and another over the Fire-proof Room, both used for the reception and arrangement of books and pamphlets; the third has an area of forty by twenty feet, and contains that part of the library which is in most constant use. The entire walls are lined with glazed cases of black walnut, in which the books are protected from dust. It is furnished with tables and desks for the convenience of those who may resort to the library for historical investigation. This room is known as the Library.

The third and fourth stories of the original structure are thrown into one, and the whole area is occupied as a hall for the public meetings of the Society. It is agreeably lighted from the roof and by windows in front and in the rear. A gallery, approached by an iron stairway, extends around the entire hall. The walls above the gallery are lined throughout with shelves, which are filled with books less frequently called for. A dais rises at the east end of the hall, which is occupied on public occasions by the president and other officers of the Society, and the readers of historical papers. The cellar is dry and commodious for storage, and contains a large furnace from which heat is conveyed to every part of the building. All the rooms throughout the house are furnished with gas-fixtures and chandeliers, by which abundant light is furnished whenever it is needed for reading or writing. The cost of the property, including the reconstruction of the house and its adaptation to the purposes of the Society, has been over FORTY-THREE THOUSAND DOLLARS.

[An elaborate and carefully prepared history of the Society's estate, in Somerset street, from the first settlement of Boston to the present time, by the Rev. Mr. Slafter, will be found in the appendix to his "Quarter Century Discourse," delivered before the society on the 18th of March, 1870, pages 43 to 47.

The Society's House is on the west side of Somerset street, midway between Ashburton place and Allston street, and is numbered eighteen. In the adjoining house, the late Rear-Admiral Charles H. Davis, U.S.N. (*ante*, xxxi. 340) was born, the two houses having been built in 1805, by his father, the Hon. Daniel Davis, solicitor general of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. Nearly opposite, on the east side of the street, stands the house in which the Hon. James Lloyd entertained Lafayette as his guest in 1825. It is now a public house known as the "Somerset." A short distance north, on the east side of the street and numbered 37, is a house in which Daniel Webster at one time resided. On the same street, not far distant to the south, will be found the edifice erected, and, till within a few years occupied, by the First Baptist Church; and the Congregational House, in which *The Congregationalist* and *The Literary World* are published, and the Congregational Library and various societies are located. Other objects of interest in this vicinity are noticed in Drake's "Old Landmarks of Boston," pp. 362-6.—EDITOR.]

---

PRATT.—In the Worcester Co. Registry is a deed of 1715, from Edward Pratt, formerly of St. Paul's, Shadwell, in the county of Middlesex, London, England, victuller, now of Sherborn, Mass. W. S. A.

[Morse, in his History of Sherborn and Holliston, though he gives a family by the name of Pratt, mentions no Edward Pratt.—ED.]

LETTER OF SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, BART., 1744.

Communicated by N. J. HARRICK, Esq., of Washington, D. C.

Kittery February 21<sup>st</sup> 1744.

DEAR SR.

The day Last past I heard that Cap<sup>t</sup> Butler had Enlisted in Berwick his fifty brave Sold<sup>r</sup>s, this news was Like a Cordial to me to heare that Berwick, Brother to Kittery my own native Town had Such a brave English Spirit. I received Last night a Letter from y<sup>e</sup> Honor<sup>ble</sup> Committee of Warr who write that they tho<sup>t</sup> there was upon our making up five or six companys of our brave County of York men y<sup>e</sup> full number that was propos<sup>d</sup> are Enlis<sup>d</sup> & more so that there will be a number Clear<sup>d</sup> off, but you may assure your Selfe that our brave County of York men Shall not be Clear<sup>d</sup> off without they desire it: Speake to Cap<sup>t</sup> Butler to hasten down here for I have some Enlisting money sent me for him. I am Sorry that some of your Commission officers in your Town Seem to be uneasy because they had not had y<sup>e</sup> offer of a Commission in this Expedition: I understand you Spoke to them; did they Expect that at this time I should have wait<sup>d</sup> on them. I think if they had y<sup>e</sup> Least inclination to have gone I think it was their Duty they owed to God their King & Country to come & offer their Selves. My Love to yr Lady & all inquiring Friends.

I am Your Affectionate Friend & Serv<sup>t</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> PEPPERRELL.

I dont doubt in y<sup>e</sup> Least but the Commission Officers in Berwick are Brave good men as any in this Province & would willingly Venture their Lives with their Coll<sup>o</sup> & I believe that nothing would now hinder them but their business in going on y<sup>e</sup> intend<sup>d</sup> Expedition, therefore I excuse them willingly: please to tell them all I Sincerely Value & Love them, & that if there should be occation for forces to be Sent after us I dont doubt in y<sup>e</sup> Least but they will be redy to com when their business is over. I begg all their prayers.

Dear Brother I wish you well.

W. P.

[Addressed, "On His Maj<sup>ty</sup>s Service | To the Honor<sup>ble</sup> | John Hill Esq<sup>r</sup>  
| Att | Berwick."]

CHURCH RECORDS OF THE REV. HUGH ADAMS.

PRINCIPALLY AT OYSTER RIVER PARISH (NOW DURHAM), N. H.

Communicated by the Hon. SAMUEL C. ADAMS, of West Newfield, Me.

[Concluded from p. 80.]

1727.

BAPTISMS, &c.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 26. Ebenezer Davis & his sister Abigail, children of Moses Davis.

Dec. 6. Sarah Doe, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Sampson Doe.

- Dec. 6. Richard Durgen, son of Francis.  
 " " Elizabeth Durgen, dau<sup>r</sup> of William.  
 " 10. Keziah Chesley, single woman.  
 " " William Leathers, Sen. & Abigail Leathers, his wife.  
 " " Charles Hilton, son of Jonathan, in minority.  
 " 24. John Tompson, Sen. & his wife Sarah Tompson.  
 " " William Jackson.  
 " " John Bickford, jun. & his wife Sarah.  
 " " Sarah Bickford, of Newington.  
 " " Miriam Davis, wife of Benjamin D.  
 " " Samuel Shepard, infant son of S. S.  
 " " William  
 " " Archelaus } More  
 " " Elizabeth } children of John More.  
 " " Samuel }  
 " 31. Elenor Footman, maiden dau<sup>r</sup> of John.  
 " " Elizabeth Meder, wife of John, 60 years old, sitting lame in her chair.

1727-8.

- Jan<sup>y</sup> 7. Joseph Rhines 14 yrs. Thomas Rhines 11 yrs.  
 " " Jonathan }  
 " " David } Munsey, child<sup>n</sup> of Margaret Munsey.  
 " " Rachel }  
 " " Mary Gray, for herself.  
 " 21. James Burnum.  
 Feb<sup>y</sup> 4. Joseph Meder.  
 " 8. John Bamford, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Robert.  
 " 18. Richard Blanchard.  
 Mar. 10. Paul Willey, Inf<sup>t</sup> of John Willey, Jr.  
 " " Eleazar Bickford, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Eleazar.  
 " 31. Bridget Williams, the new wife of John Williams, Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " " Alexander Bickford, Inf<sup>t</sup> of John, Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 Abib 21\* }  
 alias April 1 } Wealthy Gray, wife of John Gray.  
 April 5. Francis }  
 " " Thomas }  
 " " Elijah }  
 " " Tamsen } Drew, Sons & dau<sup>n</sup> of B<sup>r</sup> T. D. & Tamsen Drew  
 " " Martha } his wife.  
 " " Abigail }  
 " " Mary }  
 " " Hannah Kent, child of John Kent.  
 " " Martha }  
 " " William } Wormwood, little child<sup>n</sup> of  
 " " Abigail } Wm. Wormwood.  
 " " Mary }  
 " " Ruth Edgerly, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Zechariah, & of sister Joanna Edgerly,  
 his wife.  
 " " Elizabeth }  
 " " Jonathan } Mathes, ch<sup>n</sup> of Abraham, & Phebe, his wife.

1728.

Zif 1, alias } Anne Durgen, Infant of Francis D.  
 April 11. } Richard Glitten, Infant of Benjamin.  
 Zif 4 or April 14. Elizabeth Clark of Wells, Daugh<sup>r</sup> of John Tompson, Sen.  
 11 " 21. William Shepherd.  
 " " " Elizabeth Rendal, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Nathaniel.  
 " " " Elizabeth Huckens, Inf<sup>t</sup> of James and Hannah Huckens.  
 " " " Joshua Trickey, young servant of Joseph Edgerly,  
 engaging for him.

Zif 23, May 3. John Meder, aged bro. of Joseph.  
 25, " 5. Betheia }  
 " " " Elizabeth } Shepard,  
 " " " Eleizer } children of Wm. S.  
 " " " William }  
 " " " Joseph Perkins & his wife.  
 " " " Elener Perkins & Timothy their Infant son.  
 " " " Hannah Blackden.  
 " " " Benjamin, her Infant son.  
 " " " Ralph Hall, a young man.  
 " " " Elizabeth Critchet, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Elias.

Sivan 2, or May 12. Eldad Langley, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Dea. Langley & Mary, his  
 Godly wife.

" 16, " 26. Abigail Dam, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Zebulon.  
 " 23 June 2. Deborah Coffin, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Troustrome Coffin & Hannah,  
 his wife.  
 " " " Mary Mondro, Mary her little Dau<sup>r</sup>.  
 " 13. James Crommet, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Sobriety.  
 " " Abigail Glytten, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Benjamin.

Thamuz 13, }  
 Alias June 23. } Solomon Jackson, child of James.

" " Phillis, our servant child, born in my house of Maria, our  
 Indian Woman Servant.

Thamuz 27 }  
 or July 7. } Reuben Bickford, Inf<sup>t</sup> Joseph.

" 28. John Wheeler, Inf<sup>t</sup> son of Joseph.  
 " " Deborah Edgerly, Inf<sup>t</sup> of John, Jun<sup>r</sup>.  
 " " John Durgen. Adult son of Wm. D.  
 " " Hannah Willey, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Samuel.

Elul 15, alias } Then in our house I baptized Samuel Adams, the Infant  
 Aug. 25. } son of my son Samuel Adams & of Phebe his wife, be-  
 ing born the 19<sup>th</sup> he being most dangerously sick of  
 apoplectick Fits, whereof it died the night following.

Nov<sup>r</sup> 17. Ebenezer Thompson, Infant of John, Jun<sup>r</sup>, & his wife, presented  
 by herself in her husbands sickness.

" 24. Mary Loving, wife of Elisha Loving, of New Castle.  
 " " Elizabeth Williams, Infant of Joseph, Jun<sup>r</sup>.

1728-9.

Jan<sup>r</sup> 6. Susanna Shepherd, dau<sup>r</sup> of John Shepherd.  
 " " Joseph Ellice, of his father's name.  
 " " Elenor Gypson, fatherless.  
 " " James Lindsey.

" 22. }  
 alias Shebat 12. } John Demerit, Infant of Jonathan.



Jan.	22.	Margaret	} Brown.
"	"	" Sarah	
"	"	" James	
"	"	" William	
"	"	" Abigail Perkins, dau. of Joseph.	ch. of Wm. Brown.
Feb <sup>y</sup>	5.	Ebenezer Dudey alias Durrel.	
"	"	Mary Bennick dau. of Abraham.	
"	"	James Doe, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Daniel Doe.	
"	"	James Davis	} child <sup>n</sup> of David Davis, & Elizabeth his wife, presented by her.
"	"	David Davis	
"	23.	} Richard Chesley, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Capt. Jon <sup>a</sup> .	
alias Adar	13.		
Abib 13 or	March 23.	} Darkis Willey, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Wm. Willey.	
March 23.			
1729.			
March	30.	Joseph Burnum, Inf <sup>t</sup> of James.	
Abib 26	or April 6.	} Hephzibah Hix, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Joseph Hix.	
or April 6.			
Zif 3 <sup>d</sup> or	April 13.	Mary Shepherd, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Samuel.	
" 8 or	" 18.	Elizabeth Kent, Inf <sup>t</sup> of John.	
" 10 or	" 20.	Hephzibah Williams, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Samuel.	
" 11 or	" 21.	Bartholomew Stevenson, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Joseph.	
Sivan 18 or	May 28.	Joseph Stevens, son of James.	
" 28 or	June 8.	Joanna Stevenson, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Abraham S.	
" "	" "	John Doe, Infant of Daniel Doe.	
Thamuz 5 or	" 15.	Hannah Rennolds, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Job.	
" 19 or	" 29.	Samuel Davis, son of Moses.	
" "	" "	Caleb Maston, Inf <sup>t</sup> of James.	
Ab 1 or	July 11.	Mary Barber, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Jane.	
" 3	" 13.	Ruth Jenkins; Martha Chesley.	
" 9	" 19.	David Grier, Inf <sup>t</sup> of George.	
" 24	Aug <sup>t</sup> 4.	Sarah Eliot, wife of Robert.	
" 30	" 10.	Benjamin Chesley, Inf <sup>t</sup> of L <sup>t</sup> Ichabod.	
Elul 14	" 24.	Martha Allen, Inf <sup>t</sup> of John Allen.	
" "	" "	Joseph Buzzel, Inf <sup>t</sup> of John, Jun <sup>r</sup> .	
" 21	" 31.	Phebe Adams, my Grandchild, dau <sup>r</sup> of my son Samuel Adams and Phebe his wife.	
" "	" "	Elizabeth Davis, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Samuel.	
" 27 or	Sept. 7.	Benjamin	} Hill, ch <sup>n</sup> of Samuel Hill.
" "	" "	Sarah	
Ethamim 25,	Oct <sup>o</sup> 5.	Lucey Willey, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Stephen.	
" "	" "	Sarah More, Inf <sup>t</sup> of John More.	
" "	" "	Elizabeth Hunking, dau. of Judith.	
" "	" "	Sarah	} Pinder, children of Benjamin P.
" "	" "	Benjamin	
" "	" "	Elizabeth	
" "	" "	Abigail	
" "	" "	Joseph	
Bul 16	" 26.	Sarah Huckens, Inf <sup>t</sup> of John.	
" "	" "	Abigail Sius, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Hannah, the wife of John Sius.	
Nov. 30.		Samuel Durgen, Infant of James.	
Dec. 14.		Mary Huckens, Inf <sup>t</sup> of Robert.	

1729-30.

Tebeth 21 or Jan<sup>y</sup> 1. Elizabeth Cromet, Inf<sup>t</sup> of Joshua.

Shebat 12 " 22. James Allen, the illegitimate little son of Lucey Willey, after her public confession.

Feb. 15. Samuel Mathes, Inf son of Samuel of New Castle.

" 18. James, William, John, Paul, Elizabeth &amp; Hannah Perry, children of Matthew Perry.

March 1. Abigail Willey, y<sup>e</sup> Infant dau<sup>r</sup> of Thomas Willey, Jun<sup>r</sup>.Abib 19. or March 29. Sarah Bickford, Inf<sup>t</sup> daughter of Eleazer Bickford.  
Deacons—Capt. Nathaniel Hill & Sam<sup>l</sup> Emerson chosen  
Deacons April 3, 1718.1718. Oct<sup>r</sup> 19. At the old meetinghouse, then & there, he being propounded in the Congregation publicly, the preceding Sabbath for the same Office, and no person objecting in the mean time, John Ambler, one of the Brethren of the Church, by the Major votes, was chosen Deacon thereof.

1721. April 20. On a public Fast, there was a clear vote in our Church for Brother James Nock chosen for a Deacon, Overseer &amp; Church Warden for the Loverland precinct of our Church. Then also were propounded for their Ordination as Elders, Overseers &amp; Church Wardens our two other Deacons, Samuel Emerson &amp; John Ambler.

" Oct<sup>r</sup> 13. Then at our publick Church Meeting, it was clearly voted by the Brethren (*nemine contradicente*) that the three Elders, Namely, Samuel Emerson, John Ambler & James Nock, shall be ordained to said office in our Church." Nov. 16. Then our three Elders, Capt. Samuel Emerson, John Ambler & James Nock, were Ordained by the laid on hands of Rev. M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Moody, pastor of Y. Hugh Adams y<sup>e</sup> own Pastor, Jeremiah Wise, Pastor of Ch. Berwick, Elder—Sayward Elder—Bartlet. The charge given by their own abovenamed Pastor.1722. Nov. 8. Publick Thanksgiving Day. Then the Church voted their Concurrence with the choice of Br. John Williams, Sen<sup>r</sup>, to be a Deacon in our Church.

1724. June 17. Then by the vote of our Whole Church, unto the Office of a Deacon, James Langley was then chosen.

1723. Oct<sup>r</sup> 22. Then I Rejected publicly All Barren Figg tree Professors of above 3 years standing in the Covenant of Baptism, being Adult, and all those 6 sorts in 1 Cor. 5: 11.

NOTE.—The original church records of Durham, kept by Rev. Hugh Adams and his nephew Rev. John Adams, are now in possession of Hon. Samuel C. Adams, of West Newfield, Maine, a grandson of the latter. For a hundred years they were regarded as lost, but Mr. Tuttle's researches in New Hampshire history discovered them in Newfield about ten years ago. At his request Mr. Adams has copied both records for the REGISTER, and corrected by the originals the proofs of those printed. Other records of the Rev. John Adams were destroyed May 8, 1871, when the house of John Adams, Esq., brother of the owner of these records, was burnt.—EDITOR.

LETTER OF THE REV. PETER THACHER IN 1720 TO  
THE REV. THOMAS PRINCE.

Communicated by the Hon. JOSEPH W. PORTER, of Burlington, Me.

THE following letter was sent to me from New Orleans. The writer, the Rev. Peter Thacher, was the son of the Rev. Peter Thacher of Milton, where he was born, Oct. 6, 1688. He graduated at Harvard College in 1706, and was ordained at Middleboro', Nov. 2, 1709. He married, Jan. 25, 1711, Mary, daughter of Samuel Prince, of Rochester, and sister of the Rev. Thomas Prince, minister of the Old South Church, Boston, to whom the letter is addressed. Mr. Thacher died April 22, 1744. He is the ancestor of many of the name now living.

Dea. Barrows, mentioned in the letter, was Dea. Samuel Barrows, who at that time was probably in attendance at the General Court in Boston.

Middlebro' July 18, 1720.

Rev<sup>d</sup> & Dear S<sup>r</sup>

I am surpriz<sup>d</sup> to Und<sup>r</sup>stand lat y<sup>e</sup> very Evening y<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup> S: had any  
viz B.R.P. dependance on me for a horse w<sup>c</sup> had I known w<sup>n</sup> he <sup>^</sup>went  
hence I c<sup>d</sup> & w<sup>d</sup> readily have done but now I Know not w<sup>t</sup> way  
to do it, mine is not fitt for a journey bec: of an Infirmary in her feet, my  
wifes is too small to double & so w<sup>d</sup> not affront my sist<sup>r</sup> & y<sup>r</sup> S: to send her.  
O<sup>r</sup> Representative Deac. Barrows hath a horse bett<sup>r</sup> y<sup>n</sup> any of mine, Ex-  
traordinary Easy & pleasant w<sup>c</sup> if you directly speak for doubtles you may  
have Up, or y<sup>e</sup> bear<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> will bring away Empty. If you can get y<sup>t</sup> wee  
wil take effectual Care of y<sup>e</sup> Return & depend on it, as We also do on y<sup>r</sup>  
Coming, & Circular Lett<sup>rs</sup> are gone to all y<sup>e</sup> family to Invite y<sup>r</sup> Appearance  
here & We shall all be Wond<sup>r</sup>fully disappoint<sup>d</sup> w<sup>t</sup>out you, w<sup>c</sup> wil be Unspeak-  
able & marr all o<sup>r</sup> fellowship.

S<sup>r</sup> We have Appoint<sup>d</sup> a publiq: fast next Thursday Sennet as also o<sup>r</sup> Sa-  
cram<sup>nt</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sabb: aft<sup>r</sup> & so Intreat you to think of it before you take leave  
of y<sup>r</sup> study.

Mean time beg y<sup>r</sup> pray<sup>rs</sup> till wee have y<sup>r</sup> presence w<sup>t</sup>

S<sup>r</sup> y<sup>rs</sup> In y<sup>e</sup> work & bonds of y<sup>e</sup> Gospel,

P. THACHER.

[Addressed "To | M<sup>r</sup> T. P." Endorsed in the handwriting of the Rev.  
Thomas Prince of Boston, "Brother Thacher | July 18, Middlebro' |  
Rec<sup>d</sup> 23, 1720."]

[See REGISTER, xiii. 245, for an article on the Thacher family.—ED.]

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

*Replies to queries, if intended for publication, should be brief, unless the subject is of general interest. Fuller replies and statements, when furnished, will be kept on file by the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, for the use of those interested.*

**BREECH-LOADING FIRE-ARMS** (*ante*, p. 240).—In 1661 the Marquis of Worcester obtained letters patent for a breech-loading gun or pistol. In 1664 Abraham Hill obtained letters patent for a similar invention, *viz.* "a new way of making of a gun or pistoll, the breech whereof rises upon a hidge by a contrivance of a motion from under it, by which it is also let downe againe & bolted fast by one and the same motion," &c.

In 1721 Isaac de la Chaumette obtained letters patent for a cossin, fusill and pistoll, which "being charged by the breach through the barrell is cooled by charging it & cleared by firing it," and "carries twice as far as those commonly in use, and requires but half the quantity of powder."

In 1772 Thomas Wright and Charles Byrne obtained a patent for a breech-loading small arm.

Patrick Fergusson is the next and fourth inventor (and, so far as we have information, the first to put such invention to practical use) of a breech-loading musket or pistol, in 1776, which he first put to use at the battle of Brandywine in 1777, as told in the extract from Bisset's *History of George III.*, furnished by your correspondent. Specifications and plans are to be found in the "Abridgement of the Specifications relating to Fire-arms," 1668-1859, printed by order of the commission of patents, London, 1859, "A.D. 1776, December 2, No. 1139." Until my attention was called to it, I did not know, and do not think it is generally known, that breech-loading rifles were used by the British forces in America at that time.

*Cottage Farms, Brookline, Mass.*

G. H. PREBLE.

[We are informed that in Gen. Norton's "American Breech-Loading Small Arms," New York, 1872, Appendix, pp. 303-8, appears a letter with an illustration giving two views of the Fergusson rifle. Before this date, Gen. J. Watts de Peyster printed two accounts of that rifle, one in his "Genealogical References of the de Peyster and Watts Families," and the other in Stone's "Military Gazette," New York, Feb. 1, 1861, vol. iv, pp. 40-1. Gen. de Peyster owns a specimen of the rifle supposed to be the only one in existence, unless there be one or more in the Tower of London. The rifle was given by Ferguson himself to Capt. Frederick de Peyster, grandfather of the present owner. We hope to receive an article on this subject for the REGISTER, from Gen. de Peyster. Mr. Trott, of Niagara, N. Y., refers us to a letter of Major Ferguson in 1777, just before the battle of Brandywine, relating a narrow escape of Washington from death. It is printed in Bisset's "History of England" (Philadelphia, 1811), vol. ii, p. 122.—Ed.]

**CANADA DOMERDAY BOOK.**—Canada possesses a valuable work for the students of American family history, in a printed register of all the owners of manors and lessees of lands in them in Lower Canada. The list is embraced in seven stout folio volumes, averaging nearly 1000 pages each. The title page reads thus:

"Cadastrés abrégés des Seigneuries du district de Québec, déposés au greffe de Québec, chez le receveur général et au bureau des terres de la couronne, suivant les dispositions des statuts relatifs pour le Bas Canada, Chap. 41, Sects. 25, 26 et 27. Et publiés sous l'autorité des Commissaires. Vol. I. II. Québec, 1863." 2 vols. 10.

There are three volumes with a similar title for Montreal, one for Trois Rivières, and one for lands belonging to the Crown, with the sole change of these names for the word Québec, equally thick, printed in the same year, and making together the seven volumes. The lists of lessees unfortunately are not alphabetical, as in the modern timesday book of England, Scotland and Wales (REGISTER, vol. xxxi, p. 455). There is a copy in the New York State Library.

H. A. ROWS.

Albany, N. Y.

**PETITIONERS IN 1683.**—The following list of towns, with the number of petitioners from each town, is copied from a contemporary document in my possession. In the original the names, &c., are arranged in a column. The petition itself, it will be seen, is not given, nor have we a clue to the nature of it.

1683

march 31. An acco't of the names underwritten to the Petition in the severall Townes within this Colony.

Marlborow Lancaster & Pumpasitaket, 143. Dedham, 138. Wooborne, 165. Wrentham, 34. Bilerica, 84. Cambridge village, 96. Meadford, 28. Topsfeild, 94. Wenham, 82. Sherborn, 52. Malden, 114. Brantrey, 124. Hingham, 160. Roxbury muddy river, 197. Groton, 26. Dunstable, 28. Andover, 137. Meadfeild, 107. Windham, 21. Dorchester, 196. Newberry, 242. Watertown, 192. Chelmsford, 95. Bradford, 55. Haverhill, 110. Rowley, 140. Milton, 62. Sudbury, 105. Linn, 180. Marble Head, 97. Beverly, 153. Cambridge, 204. Ipswidge, 370. Salisbury, 73. Amesbury, 80. Gloceste, 89. Weymouth, 122. Boston, 932. Concord, 171. Charles Towne, 285. Salem, 452. Hull, 42.

[Total] 6277.

On the other side of the leaf is a list of twenty-six nominations for assistants, April 10, 1683, from which at the court of elections May 16th following, a governor, deputy governor and eighteen assistants were chosen, with the number of vote for each. This is printed in Hutchinson's "Collection of Papers," p. 541 (Prince edition, vol. ii. p. 282).

JEREMIAH COLBURN.

*Boston, Mass.*

**PERSONS CONNECTED WITH AMERICA, &c.** (vol. xxxiii. p. 217).—Allow me to add the following administration, accidentally omitted in my previous notes. Administration of the goods of Henry Marshall of Boston in New England deceased, unmarried, was granted by Prerogative Court of Canterbury to Richard Marshall his cousin and next of kin, 9 January, 1733. This administration was cancelled, and administration granted to Sarah Percival, widow, his aunt and next of kin, 22 Nov. 1733.

Errata to above mentioned Notes :—p. 217, last line, for " 1756 " read " 1656 " ; p. 218, third line from foot, for " Tukes " read " Jukes " ; p. 219, the will of Benjamin Marshall is dated 15 Oct. 1731.

GEORGE W. MARSHALL.

*London, England.*

**STEPHENS.**—I am anxious to learn the parentage of Josiah Stephens (sometimes spelled Stevens), who lived in Wareham, Mass., and was born May 4, 1738, married Feb. 15, 1764, Abigail Nye, also of Wareham, and died of consumption, according to some accounts May 29, and according to others Aug. 4, 1793. In the Wareham church record of his marriage, he is styled Josiah Stephens, Jr. I have all the Stephens and Stevens entries on the Wareham church and town records, but they throw no light on his parentage.

R. RANDALL HOES.

*New Rochelle, Westchester Co., N. Y.*

**INDEX TO HUTCHINSON'S HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS.**—The late J. Wingate Thornton left, at his decease, a manuscript " Index of Persons and Places mentioned in Hutchinson's Massachusetts." This has been verified and corrected by Charles L. Woodward, of New York city, who has issued it in pamphlet form, suitable to be bound with the book itself. There have been three editions of the first and second volumes of Hutchinson's history, the first edition at Boston in 1764 and 1767 ; the second at London in 1765 and 1768 ; and the third at Boston in 1795. The third volume was issued at London in 1828, and has never been reprinted. Mr. Thornton's index is for the 1795 edition of vols. 1 and 2, and the 1828 edition of vol. 3. It will greatly increase the usefulness of this valuable history.—EDITOR.

**UNIVERSALISM IN MASSACHUSETTS TWO HUNDRED YEARS AGO.**—I find by the Suffolk County Court files, that July, 1684, Joseph Gatchell of Marblehead was presented " that he not hauing the feare of God before his eyes being instigated by the diuill at the house of Jeremiah Gatchell in discourse ab<sup>t</sup> generall Salvation (w<sup>ch</sup> he



"was his beleife) & that all men should be saved, being answered that our Saviour christ sent forth his disciples and gave them comission to preach the Gospell and that whosoever Repents and belevies shall be saved, to which Joseph Gatchell Answered if it be so he was an Imperfect saviour and a foole. And this was a yeare agoe and somewhat more, as p<sup>r</sup> the evidences of Elizabeth Gatchell and since in the moneth of March last past and at other times and places hath uttered severall horrid blasphemous speeches saying ther was no God divill or hell as in and by their evidences may appeare contrary to the peace of our Soueraigne Lord the King his crowne and dignity the law of God & of this Jurisdiction." He was "sentenced to be returned from this place to the pillory to haue his head and hand put in, haue his tounge drawne forth out of his mouth and peiret through w<sup>th</sup> a hott Iron then to be returned to the prison there to Remayne until he sattisfye and pay all y<sup>e</sup> charges of his tryall and fees of Court w<sup>ch</sup> came seven pounds."

The Gatchell family were evidently not of puritan strain, as is shown by the foregoing and by the following extract from the Salem Records. At "a Towne meeting this 21<sup>th</sup> of the 6<sup>th</sup> month 1637" — "John Gatsbell is fyend teen shillings for building upon the Towne ground w<sup>th</sup> out leaue, and in case he shall cutt of his long bar of his head in to a seuell frame in the mean tyme, shall haue abated five shillings. his fen to be paid in to the Towne meeting w<sup>th</sup> in too monthes from this time and haue leave to go on in his belding in the meane time."

Salem, Mass.

HENRY F. WATKES.

CHEEVER.—In the article entitled *Ezekiel Cheever and some of his Descendants* (REGISTER, xxxiii 161-202), the following corrections are to be made. Page 201, line 21, for child [of Augustus and Sarah Ellen Cheever] read children. Then add, i. AUGUSTUS BROWN, b. in Manchester, Sept 2, 1857. Same page, line 25, for i. LIZZIE ALLEN read ii. LIZZIE ELLEN. The errors thus corrected are not the fault of the undersigned, but are due to the carelessness of certain correspondents.

JOHN T. HASSAM.

WATSON.—Can any reader of the REGISTER tell me who were the ancestors of Jonathan Watson, who was in Dover, N. H., in 1675, and married Abigail, daughter of Rev Samuel Dudley, of Exeter?

The names of Jonathan, Isaac, Anna and Lillias are kept in the families of the descendants from his time to the present, and I find these names in the Cambridge (Mass.) families, and the old burying ground there, and also in the Salem families, which are a branch of that of Cambridge, and so am led to suppose the Jonathan in question to be of the Cambridge family, but can make no connection. Any information will be gratefully received by

S. M. WATSON.

Public Library, Portland, Me.

REV. MR. BELCHER, MINISTER AT KITTERY.—In the Probate Records at Exeter, N. H., I find the will of Robert Mussell, of Portsmouth, dated March 1, 1663-4, proved Jan 30, 1674-5, in which is the following item

"To the now minister of Kittery 5<sup>s</sup> as a remembrance of my love and thankfulness to him for his pains in the ministry—his name is Mr. Belcher."

I suppose this person to be the Rev. Samuel Belcher, who was afterwards minister of Gosport, Isles of Shoals.

C. W. TUTTLE.

Boston, Mass.

McDONOUGH.—My eye has just met an article in vol. xxxi p. 63 of the REGISTER entitled "Seals from the Jeffries Manuscripts," where it speaks of the seal of the British Consul, Thomas McDonough, as preserved in a letter from Miss Felicia McDonough, dated December, 1813. She died, Nov 19, 1874, aged 88, in Boston, where the writer saw in 1870, her younger sister, Miss Rachel Anne McDonough, who is reported to be dead also. Their father was the private secretary of Gov John Wentworth; and, after the Revolution, he was "Consul of his Britannic Majesty for the Eastern Department of the U. S.," with head quarters at Boston. He died Jan 26, 1805, and was buried at Milton, Mass., in the tomb of his son-in-law, the late Hon Peter O. Thatcher. These daughters had many very valuable autograph letters and portraits. They presented to Mark H. Wentworth, of Portsmouth, N. H., the portrait of Sir John Wentworth by Copley, which Sir Charles Mary Went-

worth had presented to their father. When the Duke of Kent and Sir Charles Mary Wentworth visited the United States, they were the guests of their father. It has occurred to the writer that, as they were maiden ladies, their papers might be lost or destroyed for want of appreciation of their historic value, and that those having possession of them would not object to depositing them with the Historic, Genealogical Society. If any one knows who came in possession of them, he would promote the cause of New England history by communicating with the editor of the *REGISTER*.  
J. W.

**MARLBHEAD.**—Substance of entries on a fly leaf cut from a folio volume of the Rev. Jonas Clark, of Lexington, Mass., belonging to his grandson, Robert William Harris, D.D., of Astoria, L. I.

Nov. 10, 1725, the new meeting-house was consecrated to God by his servants, the Rev. Mr. Shepard and the Rev. Mr. Curwen. Mr. Shepard's text was Matt. 16: 18. Mr. Curwen's text was Exodus 20: 24, latter part, "in all places," &c.

Mr. Holyoke came to settle as our minister, Feb. 11, 1715-16, on a Saturday, and was ordained April 25, 1716. His text was Jer. 1: 7. Mr. Noyes gave the charge. Mr. Shepard the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Blowers made the first prayer, Mr. Curwen the last.

The first sacrament that was administered in that church was on 27th May. The minister's text was 1 John 4: 9.

Mr. Barnard was ordained July 18, 1716, on a Wednesday. His text was Eph. 3: 8. Mr. Curwen made the first prayer. Mr. Mather gave the charge. Mr. Colman the right hand of fellowship.

Our lecture began Sept. 30, 1716, and was to follow monthly.

The very thoughts of building an house for the worship of God is accounted well. 2 Chron. 6: 8.

**PARIS CENTENNIAL.**—The one hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Paris, the shire town of the County of Oxford, Me., will be duly celebrated in September of the present year. The township was granted to Joshua Fuller and his associates in 1771, for services rendered by their ancestors in some of the colonial wars, and was settled in 1779 by families named Jackson, Willis, &c., from Middlebury, Mass. Among the distinguished men born in Paris, who are expected to be present on the coming occasion, are the Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, vice-president under President Lincoln; the Hon. Horatio King, formerly post-master general; George H. Emery, of the Boston Post, and many others.  
W. B. LARHAM.

*Augusta, Me.*

**ABRAHAM ROCK** (*ibid.*, p. 242).—This person, concerning whose place of birth a query was made in the April number of the *REGISTER*, had two brothers, viz., Nathaniel and John, who settled in Rocktown, near Rockfield, soon after Abiah settled there. A third brother, Moses, settled in the adjoining town of Sumner. They all came from New Gloucester, but none of them could have been born there, for that town was not settled at the time of the birth of the youngest. Rev. Paul Coffin, in the journal of his missionary tour through the District of Maine, in 1795 (see page 204, vol. ix, *Collections Maine Hist. Society*), says: "Put up with Mr. George Rock, originally from Newbury," &c. Now there was no George Rock among the early settlers of Rockfield, and Mr. Coffin in describing the inn where he stopped, plainly describes that of John Rock, and there can be no doubt that he was the person with whom the itinerating parson "put up." Mr. Coffin was a native of Newbury and must have known the Rocks there. In a tour through the same town two years later, he speaks of giving Mr. Rock a copy of *Freeman's Sermons* (see page 200 of same volume), and when he went through Rockfield again in 1797, he says, "Put up with Mr. Abiah Rock" (see page 204).

I have before me a fragment of the Newbury records as follows: "Married in Newbury August 1, 1771, John Akers and Esther Rock." Now I know that this Esther Rock was a sister of Abiah and brothers, who settled in and gave their name to the town of Rockfield. John Akers was a carpenter, and before his marriage worked in the West Indies. After his marriage he moved to Rockport, N. H., thence to Kittery, N. H., being a merchant in the latter town. Esther Rock, his wife, died in 1800, aged 40 years. Her great-grandchildren still occupy the old name—

stead in Errol. I am aware that these statements do not answer the query referred to, but they are circumstances which may aid in solving the question respecting the birthplace of these brothers who settled and named an important town, and whose descendants have had much to do in managing its affairs since the three brother pioneers were gathered to their fathers.

W. B. LAPHAM.

Augusta, Me.

**TYLER'S ENGLISH LITERATURE.**—Prof. Moses Coit Tyler, whose "History of American Literature" has won the highest praise from our best critics, has been for some time engaged in preparing a work on English Literature suited to the wants of classes in colleges and higher literary seminaries. He has used as the basis of his work, Morley's English Literature; but with an entire re-arrangement of matter, large retrenchments, and additions of his own. Prof. Tyler has worked out a very valuable system of tables and charts for each period, which makes the classification of the great authors very clear and simple. This book, it is expected, will be the best manual of English literature in existence. Sheldon & Co. will publish it.

**NOAH MERRITT.**—Information is wanted concerning the parentage of Noah Merritt, the great-grandfather of Gen. Edwin A. Merritt, Collector of the port of New York. He was born at Scituate about 1730, settled in Templeton, Mass., before 1753, and there died March 24, 1814. Children—Noah, Abigail, Lucy, Sarah, Henry. Father, Simeon, Molly, Eunice, Wilks, Uriah, Hannah and Dytba. Noah Merritt, Jr., after serving in the Revolution, married Eunice Metcalf. Who was her father?

ROSELL L. RICHARDSON.

No. 1 South 5th Av., New York.

**PELHAM.**—Since Col. Chester's article in this number of the REGISTER, on "Herbert Pelham and his Descendants," has been printed, and the printed sheet sent him, the editor has received from him a letter from which the following is an extract:

"The conclusion in my last paragraph, page 295, seems to be shaken by the statement in the REGISTER, v. l. xxvi. p. 401, but I have no knowledge of that Herbert Pelham, who made the claim in 1761, and called himself the only son of Walgrave. If he substantiated his claim, then the Walgrave Pelham buried at Southwell, Notts, in 1763, must have been another person altogether. I did not attempt to pursue the family later, and only used the facts I had before me. Perhaps the discrepancy may lead to discussion, and the real facts come out."

Col. Chester suggests that the difference of eleven days in the records of the death of the second Herbert Pelham (*ante*, p. 290, lines 36 and 37) may be owing to one date being given in old style and the other in new, though the difference of the styles then was only ten days. This reduces the discrepancy to one day. The letter furnishes the following corrections of typographical errors:

Page 289, line 16, should read, "He made," not makes "a nuncupative will," &c.

Page 293, line 21, should read "heirs male of Edward Pelham," not to. Line 35, should read "if the said Edward Pelham," not "if he."

**THE SIGNALS ON CHRIST CHURCH, 1775** (*ante*, xxx. 469; xxxi. 109, 355)—The recent publication of a pamphlet entitled "A History of Paul Revere's Signals," has caused the Rev. John Lee Watson, D.D., of Orange, N. J., to prepare a new article on the subject, in which the matter is restated and new evidence brought forward to show that Capt. John Putnam hung out the lanterns. Dr. Watson's article was printed in the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, May 2, 1879.

**PERRIN.**—Information wanted of Dr. Daniel Perrin, who lived in some town in New Hampshire. If he had descendants, where are any living? He was son of one Timothy Perrin (see REGISTER, xxxi. p. 179, family 4, child iv.), of Rehoboth, Mass. Can any one give us information of any of the members of that family, to trace their record, and oblige Noah Perrin, of Granville, Mass., or Dr. Glover Perin, U.S.A., Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

**ANDREWS.**—In the will of Gregory Winterton, of Hartford, dated July 17, 1774, "to *Elizabeth* Andrews, wife of John Andrews, Jun<sup>r</sup>," must refer to the wife of John Andrews, Jr., *vid.* "Andrews Memorial," pp. 52, 56. John Andrews, Jr., eldest son of John Andrews the settler, born 1645, bapt. May 16, 1658, had one piece of land sold him by Gregory Winterton, &c. &c., on the highway leading to Wethersfield—provided he, John Andrews, maintain the fences belonging to 16 acres of said Winterton, &c. &c. In the "Andrews Memorial" the name of John Andrews's wife does not appear. Is it Elizabeth Strickland, daughter of Thwaite and Elizabeth Strickland? It seems to be accepted that this Elizabeth Strickland married an Andrews. Is there any authority for the statement that she married Samuel Andrews?

E. N. SHEPPARD.

150 Crown Street, New Haven, Ct.

**WYLLYS.**—In the pedigree of the Wyllys family, published in the REGISTER for April, 1868, taken from Berry's Berkshire Pedigrees, George Wyllys, who came to Hartford in 1638, is described as born in 1611, the son of Richard Willis, born in 1590, and his wife Bridget, daughter of William Young, of Kingston Hall, and the grandson of Richard Willis, who married Hester Chambers. Now Camden's Visitation of Warwickshire, in 1619 (London, 1877), gives in his pedigree of Wyllys the name of Bridget Young's husband as George, aged 29 in that year, 1619, and the epitaph of Richard Willis, who married Hester Chambers, given in Dugdale's Warwickshire, says that he had five children—George, William, Richard, Judith and Mary, "all now living." This Richard died in 1597, and his wife Hester was the daughter of George Chambré, of Williams-court, in the county of Oxford, according to Dugdale, and it seems probable that he was succeeded in the possession of his estate by his eldest son George. We know that George Wyllys, who came to New England, left a son George in England, that his youngest son, Samuel, was born in 1632, when he was 21, according to Mr. Fowler's pedigree, and his two daughters were married in 1645, so were probably older than Samuel. The statement that George, born 1611, came to New England, does not appear in Berry, being an addition by Mr. Fowler; but does it not seem probable that he was the son George left behind in possession of the estate of Fenny Compton, a man grown, for according to the other theory, that son could not have been more than ten years old when his father came to America. George Wyllys brought a wife Mary with him to Hartford, as we know by his will, but she may have been his second wife and the mother of all his children, except George and Mary, whom Camden gives as the children of George and Bridget. Dugdale copies the epitaphs of three of the Willises—Richard, Ambrose, and Richard who married Hester Chambers, and says that George Willys, late of Fenni Compton, gent., aliened the greater part of his estate in Napton to Richard Shakburgh, Esq., 16 Car. I. Another point, though not a conclusive one, is that the names of George Willys's daughters Amy and Hester are those of the mother and grandmother of the man born in 1590. In conclusion, I would say that I think the name of Richard has been substituted for that of George in the genealogies, and I should be very glad if any one can enlighten me in this matter. The Hartford town records unfortunately do not give the age of George Wyllys, Esq., when he died in 1645. And the subject is still further confused by the statement that Samuel Wyllys, who died in 1709, was the son of George Wyllys, son of Timothy, of Fenny Compton.

MARY K. TALCOTT.

Hartford, Conn.

**CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION AT ANDOVER, N. H.**—At the last March meeting, this town voted to celebrate, on the 25th of June, 1879, the one hundredth anniversary of its incorporation. George K. Knery, Esq., of Lynn, Mass., was invited to deliver an historical address, and N. B. Bryant, Esq., of Boston, an oration. Both are natives of Andover.

**ANCESTRY OF CHANCELLOR KENT.**—The Hon. James<sup>t</sup> Kent, LL.D., Chancellor of New York state, was a son of Moses<sup>t</sup> and Hannah (Rogers) Kent, grandson of the Rev. Kisha<sup>t</sup> Kent (Y. C. 1725) and Abigail (Moses) Kent, and descendent of John<sup>t</sup> Kent of Suffield, Ct. (See "Memorial of the Morrises," appendix No. cii., and Savage's "Gen. Dictionary," vol. iii, p. 12.) The Hon. A. W. Savary, of Digby, Nova Scotia, wishes to ascertain the ancestry of this family back of John of Suffield.—**EDITOR.**



**TILLEY.**—Can any of your readers give me any information respecting the arrival in Boston of the three brothers, William, John and James Tilley? They are said to have come from Eford, England, to work for their cousin William, who was a ropemaker by trade. The ropemaker died 1717 (see vol. II, page 51, Tilley Genealogy). After his death, the three brothers left Boston. William settled in Newport, R. I., John in New York state, and James in New London. Any information respecting the Tilley family will be gladly received by  
R. H. TILLEY.  
Newport, R. I.

**MUNROE.**—We give below the inscription on the gravestone of Mrs. Elizabeth (Johnson) Wyer) Munroe (*ante*, p. 334). The age given is probably wrong, as she was baptized March 17, 1639-40. We also give the inscriptions on the gravestones of her husband and his first wife. These inscriptions have been copied for us from the graveyard at Lexington by William R. Cutter, Esq., of that town.

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mr William Munroe, Aged about 92 years, Dec<sup>r</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1717-18.

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of Mary Munroe wife to William Munroe Aged 41 years Died August 1692.

Here Lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth Munroe wife to Mr William Munroe & formerly wife to Mr Edward Wyer of Charlestown<sup>ms</sup> aged 79 years. Died decemb<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1715.

**ALLEYN.**—Can any one give me information concerning Edward Alleyn, of Boston, who, with his wife Lydia, in 1685, gave a deed of his dwelling-house, in Hudson's Lane, to Captain Robert Cripp and Joseph Bridgham, limited by their retaining the use of it during the term of their natural lives? Dec. 20, 1697, their son, Edward Alleyn, "Shapkeeper," of Hartford, and Rebekah his wife, confirm the deed, having paid Martha Alleyn, daughter of said Edward, 30 pounds, according to agreement. This Edward married, as I suppose, Rachel Steele, and had John, b. March 4, 1689; Rachel, b. Aug. 20, 1694, and Martha, bapt. Sept. 11, 1698, and perhaps others. An Edward Alleyn, probably the same, witnessed a deed in Hartford from Stephen Steer to John Seymour, Aug. 23, 1720. His daughter Rachel probably married Timothy Seymour, son of John; of the other children I know nothing, and would be very glad to obtain a fuller account of all the three generations above mentioned.

Hartford, Ct.

Miss M. K. TALCOTT.

#### GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION :

**Barleigh or Barley** (*ante*, xxxii 427).—The work now embraces over 1200 of the names and 5000 connections. Family records should be sent in before the first of September next. Those received after, if printed, will appear in an appendix. Address, Charles Barleigh, Portland, Me.

**Ely.**—As complete a genealogy as possible is in preparation. Heman Ely, of Elyria, Lorain County, Ohio, will prepare the portion devoted to the descendants of Nathaniel Ely, who settled at Springfield, Mass.; the Rev. William Ely, of Germantown, Pa., that concerning the descendants of Richard Ely, who settled at Lyme, Ct., and Richard E. Ely, of New Hope, Bucks County, Pa., that relating to descendants of Joshua Ely, who settled in New Jersey or Pennsylvania. The book will make about 600 pages, and will be furnished at five dollars a copy in cloth. Subscriptions and remittances received by Edwin A. Ely, 103 Gold Street, New York city.

**HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER.**—About three months ago, on the afternoon of the 21st of March last, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Ph.D., visited the state house "for the purpose of exercising his influence in favor of the passage of the bill in aid of the state Agricultural College. In passing out of the hall of representatives, the lane door of which hangs upon the edge of a step slightly above the floor of the lobby, he miscalculated the distance and fell backwards on his right side, striking his head, arm and hip. He was unable to rise, and was assisted to his feet by several gentlemen." After he was conveyed to his residence in Dorchester, it was found that his right thigh bone was fractured.

Much sympathy was expressed for his misfortune by the public and by the several institutions whose interests he had done so much to promote. We are happy to



more than Mr. Wilbur is recovering from this very serious accident, which was undoubtedly especially dangerous to one over eighty years of age. He is now able to walk out, and there is a prospect that before long he will be recovered to health.

The "Society's House," of which a view and description appear in this number of the *Register* (vol. 39, 343-4), is one of the many temples for which the S. E. Memorial Association Society is indebted to you. The personally estimated, with the aid of the late Mr. Krown, subscriptions from members, and donated towards of fifty-five thousand dollars, of which about thirty-seven thousand dollars were applied in purchasing and rebuilding this building, and the balance, over twenty thousand dollars, was devoted to pay the entire salary of the librarian. Mr. Wilbur has continued efficient service as to the Massachusetts Agricultural College and other institutions. We trust that on the many points of usefulness before you. His health for a year past has been somewhat but has been unusually good, and during that time he has performed more than most men's labors. His address before the Society last January, which appeared in our last number (vol. 39, 445-4), has been pronounced by good judges the best that he has delivered to us. He was to deliver the semi-annual address before the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, last September, at Boston, and also in the same month at Rochester, N. Y., the semi-annual address to the American Pomological Society, at which he has been president for twenty-one years. We hope he will be able to deliver one or both of these addresses.—*Knox.*

## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

### NEW-ENGLAND HEREDITARY GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

**Boston, Mass., Wednesday, January 1, 1879.**—The annual meeting was held in the Society's House, 10 Summer Street, this morning, at three o'clock, the president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, in the chair.

The recording secretary, David G. Huskins, Jr., being absent, William H. C. Lawrence was chosen secretary pro tempore.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slater, chairman of the nominating committee, reported a list of officers and ex-officers for the year 1879, and the persons nominated were unanimously elected, viz.

**President.**—Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Ph. D., of Boston, Mass.

**Vice-Presidents.**—Hon. James Wadsworth, LL.D., of Portland, Me.; Hon. Joseph B. Walker, A.B., of Concord, N. H.; Hon. Edwin Hall, LL.D., of Southampton, Va.; Hon. George C. Remondson, of Boston, Mass.; Hon. John E. Sullivan, A.M., of Providence, R. I.; Hon. Marshall Jewell, A.M., of Hartford, Ct.

**Honorary Vice-Presidents.**—His Excellency Samuel B. Hayes, LL.D., President of the United States; Hon. John A. Dix, LL.D., of New York, N. Y.; William A. Whittemore, A.M., of Newark, N. J.; William Dunne, of Philadelphia, Pa.; Rev. Edwin A. Darrington, S.T.D., of Baltimore, Md.; Hon. William A. Remondson, LL.D., of Washington, D. C.; Hon. Thomas Spenser, of Cincinnati, Ohio; Hon. John Wadsworth, LL.D., of Chicago, Ill.; Rev. Joseph F. Prime, D.D., of Crawfordsville, Ind.; Lyman C. Draper, LL.D., of Madison, Wis.; Rev. William S. Perry, D.D., LL.D., of Davenport, Iowa; Rev. William H. Eliot, D.D., LL.D., of St. Louis, Mo.; Rev. William I. Egbert, D.D., LL.D., of San Francisco, Cal.

**Corresponding Secretary.**—Rev. Edmund F. Slater, A.M., of Boston, Mass.

**Recording Secretary.**—David George Huskins, Jr., A.M., of Cambridge, Mass.

**Treasurer.**—Benjamin Barrows Ferry, of Boston, Mass.

**Historiographer.**—Rev. Samuel Cutler, of Boston, Mass.

**Librarian.**—John Ward Dean, A.M., of Boston, Mass.

**Directors.**—Hon. George C. Remondson, Boston; Hon. Nathaniel Foster Sanford, A.B., Milton; Hon. James W. Adams, A.M., Boston; Cyrus Wadman, A.M., Cambridge; J. Gardner Wythe, A.M., Cambridge.

**Committee on Finance.**—Henry Edwards, Boston, Chairman; Hon. Charles B. Hall, Boston; Hon. Samuel C. Cook, Boston; Hon. Alvah A. Burdett, Boston; Addison Child, Boston; Benjamin B. Peck, Boston, ex officio.

**Committee on Publications.**—John Ward Dean, A.M., Chairman; Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D., Cambridge; Rev. Edmund F. Slater, A.M., Boston; Jeremiah Col-

burn, A. M., Boston; William B. Trask, Boston; Henry H. Edes, Boston; Henry F. Waters, A. B., Salem.

*Committee on Memorials.*—John Ward Dean, A. M., *Chairman*, Rev. Henry A. Hazen, A. M., *Secretary*, J. Gardner White, A. M., Cambridge, William B. Trask, Boston, Daniel F. V. Hinton, Canton, Arthur M. Alger, LL. B., Taunton.

*Committee on Heraldry.*—Hon. Thomas C. Amory, A. M., Boston, *Chairman*; Abner C. Goodell, Jr., A. M., Salem, Augustus T. Perkins, A. M., Boston, George B. Chase, A. M., Boston, Walter Lloyd Jeffries, A. B., Boston.

*Committee on the Library.*—Henry W. Holland, LL. B., Cambridge, *Chairman*, Delia Jane P. Corey, Milford, Willard S. Allen, Boston, Francis H. Lee, Salem; William H. C. Lawrence, Boston, John W. Dean, Boston, *ex officio*.

*Committee on Papers and Essays.*—Rev. Dorus Clarke, D. D., *Chairman*, Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D. D., Newton, Rev. David G. Haskins, S. T. D., Cambridge; William C. Bates, Newton, Charles C. Coffin, Brookline, Rev. Artemas B. Muzzey, A. M., Cambridge.

Col. Wilder having, for the twelfth time, been elected president of the society, proceeded to deliver his annual address, which was printed in full in the April number of the REGISTER (*ante*, pp. 114-61).

The following annual reports were then presented:

The Rev. Edmund F. Slater, the corresponding secretary, reported that thirty-six resident and nine corresponding members have been added to the society during the year. He also reported the usual correspondence relating to historical subjects.

The Rev. Samuel Carter, the historiographer, reported the number of members who have died during the year, as far as known, to be twenty-three. Their united ages are 1730 years, 10 months and 8 days, being an average of 76 years, 1 month and 14 days. Memorial sketches of thirty deceased members have been prepared since the last report.

Benjamin B. Corey, the treasurer, reported the total income for the year to be \$3,032.28, and the current expenses \$3,013.81, leaving a balance on hand of \$18.47. The receipts for life-membership were \$150.00, making the present amount of the fund \$9,177.74. The amount of the fund for the support of the librarian is 13,067.18; of the Braithury Fund, \$2,500.00, of the Towne Memorial Fund, \$4,575.72, of the Burrows Fund, \$1,022.52, of the Bond Fund, \$634.55, of the Cushman Fund, \$50.97, and of the Sever Fund, \$5,000.00, making a total for the several funds, in the hands of the treasurer, of \$38,032.66.

John Ward Dean, the librarian, reported that 717 volumes and 2,158 pamphlets had been added to the library during the year, of which 535 volumes and 2,155 pamphlets were donations. The library now contains 15,321 volumes and 48,101 pamphlets.

Henry W. Holland, chairman, reported for the library committee that \$275 had been expended for books, and that over one hundred and fifty volumes had been purchased. The classification of the pamphlets had also been proceeded with.

William B. Trask, for the publishing committee, reported that the REGISTER to January, 1879, the annual proceedings for 1879, and a volume of Members of Deceased Members (*ante*, xxxii. 384), had been issued under their charge since their last report.

The Rev. Dorus Clarke, D. D., chairman of the committee on papers and essays, reported that nine papers had been read before the society during the year.

The Hon. Thomas C. Amory, chairman of the committee on heraldry, and J. Gardner White, secretary of the committee on memorials, also made reports.

Thanks were voted to the president for his address, and the publishing committee were directed to print the address with an abstract of the other proceedings.

#### MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

*Portland, Thursday, May 16.*—The spring meeting was held in the common council room in this city, yesterday, at 10 A. M., and continued in the afternoon and evening, the Rev. Dr. Clauplin in the chair.

The secretary, the Rev. A. S. Packard, D. D., read a request from the authorities of St. John, N. B., whose library was destroyed by the late great fire, asking for donations for their new library. It was voted to present a set of the society's collections.

The paper on "Claude La Tour," by the Hon. John E. Godfrey, of Bangor, presented at the last meeting, was now read by the secretary.

The Hon. Israel Washburn, LL. D., of Portland, followed with an elaborate paper on "The North-Eastern Boundary."

The Hon. William Gould, of Windham, then read a biographical sketch of "Sir William Phips," after which a member of the late Judge Edward Kent, by Judge Goffney, of Bangor, was read by Gov. Washburn.

Papers were read for the several papers.

The Rev. Charles W. Hayes brought in the subject of the repair of the Gorges monument at Plymouth, England, and it was recommended to him and the standing committee to carry out the repairs.

The committee on publications was instructed to take into consideration the publication of Gov. Washburn's paper on "The North-Eastern Boundary," as a third volume of the "Documentary History of Maine."

#### OLD COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Tuesday, March, Jan. 6, 1879.—The society held its annual meeting at the Probate Court room. Vice-president Blake in the chair. The following officers were chosen:

*President*.—Hon. John Duggan, of Andover.

*Vice-Presidents*.—Rev. Matthew Blake, D.D., and Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, of Ipswich.

*Deputies*.—Samuel H. Dean, Arthur M. Allen, and Alden F. Strong, of Ipswich; Hon. John S. Bayne, of Fall River; Ellis Ames, Esq., of Andover; Gen. Ebenezer W. Peabody, of Freetown.

*Secretary, Corresponding and Recording*.—Rev. S. Hopkins Emery, of Ipswich.

*Treasurer*.—Thomas J. Loring, of Ipswich.

*Literary*.—Ebenezer C. Arnold, of Ipswich.

April 7.—A quarterly meeting was held in the common school room, city hall, the Hon. Thomas Dean in the chair.

Charles A. Barnard, of Ipswich, read a paper on "The Portents of Massachusetts Bay in the Seventeenth Century, with a Sketch of the Life of Thomas Coram." Remarks were made by Miss Alice C. Fletcher, of New York city.

#### RHODE-ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Providence, Tuesday, Jan. 14, 1879*.—The report of the cabinet keeper, with a list of the members since the last meeting, was read.

George C. Moore, president of Newport, made his annual report of the transactions of the society in the district. The annual reports of the literature and of the cabinet keeper in letters, publications, geographical research, and donations, were also read. The reports were referred to the committee on publications.

The following gentlemen were then unanimously elected officers and committees for the ensuing year:

*President*.—Samuel G. Arnold, Providence.

*Vice-Presidents*.—Zachariah Allen, Providence; Francis Bradley, Newport.

*Secretary*.—Amos Perry, Providence.

*Treasurer*.—Richard P. Everett, Providence.

*Literary and Cabinet Keeper of the Newport Department*.—Edwin M. Stone, Providence.

*Program for the Southern District of Newport*.—George C. Moore, Newport.

*Committee on Nomination of New Members*.—William G. Williams, Albert V. Jenks, William Staines, Providence.

*Committee on Letters and Reading of Papers*.—William Gammon, Amos Perry, Charles W. Parsons, Providence.

*Committee on Publications of the Society*.—John R. Bartlett, J. Lewis Dimal, Edwin M. Stone, Providence.

*Committee on Geographical Researches*.—Henry F. Turner, Newport; Zachariah Allen, William A. Mowry, Providence, the latter in place of George T. Plaine, resigned.

*Committee on Care of Grounds and Building*.—Isaac H. Southwick, Henry J. Steere, Royal C. Tatt, Providence.

*Audit Committee*.—Henry T. Rockwell, Walter Ralston, John F. Walker, Providence.

## VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Richmond, Monday, March 17, 1879.*—A meeting of the executive committee was held at eight o'clock this evening, at the Westmoreland Club-house, by invitation, Col. Campbell in the chair, and Mr. Brock acting as recording secretary.

The committee charged with the collection of funds for a fire-proof building reported, that owing to the recent afflicting fever visitation in the south, and the continued paralyzed condition of the industrial energies of the country, their success had been modest, but hope is entertained that with the general improvement of affairs, at present indicated, their efforts will meet with more ample response. The bill recently introduced into the Virginia senate providing for the erection by the state of a building for the accommodation of the state Court of Appeals, and the Virginia Historical and Southern Historical Societies, was explained by Mr. Henry. A hope was expressed that the measure would succeed.

Many donations were announced, and a number of letters were read.

NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC,  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by the Rev. SAMUEL CUTLER, Historiographer of the Society.

THE historiographer would state, for the information of the society, that the memorial sketches which are prepared for the REGISTER are necessarily brief in consequence of the limited space which can be appropriated. All the facts, however, he is able to gather, are retained in the Archives of the Society, and will aid in more extended memoirs for which the "Towne Memorial Fund" is provided. The preparation of the first volume is now in progress by a committee appointed for the purpose.

WILLIAM COLLEN BRYANT, LL D., of Roslyn, N. Y., a corresponding member, was born in Cummington, Hampshire Co., Mass., Nov. 3, 1794, died in New York, June 12, 1878, aged 83 years, 7 mos., 9 ds. The founder of this line of the Bryant family in America was Stephen<sup>1</sup> Bryant, who came from England about the year 1640 (see REGISTER, xxiv, 315). Peter,<sup>2</sup> his great-grandson, and the father of William Collen Bryant, removed from Bridgewater, Mass., to Cummington, where he established himself in practice as a physician, and in 1792 married Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer Snell. She was a lineal descendant of John Alden, and a woman of great force of character, which was manifest in her dignified bearing, her energy in the management of her household, and her detestation of what was low and degrading. Dr. Bryant was a physician of more than ordinary ability and culture, who had the sagacity to detect, and the skill to encourage and direct the manifestations of genius, which exhibited themselves in the son as soon as he had learned to read.

As a lad, William Collen Bryant early displayed a taste for reading and study. It is said that at five years of age he wrote verses which are quite respectable, and at ten his poetry was given to the world through the columns of the local papers. At the age of thirteen he published a small pamphlet—a poetical satire on the embargo—which was so well received that two editions were sold in quick succession. When about sixteen years old, in 1810, he entered Williams College, Mass., in an advanced class, where he remained two years. Though he did not graduate, the college has restored him to his place among its graduates. In 1815 he was admitted to the bar, and began his practice as a lawyer in Plainfield, but subsequently removed to Great Barrington, where he married, and continued to practise law. But the profession was not to his taste, and in 1824 he resolved to remove to New York and devote himself to literature. This removal took place in the winter of 1824-1825. A year later he became one of the editors of the New York Evening Post, and a few years after, the editor-in-chief, which relation he retained until his death. But the fame of Mr. Bryant rests not so much upon his efforts as an editor as upon his writings as a poet, and a man of letters. We have not the space, nor is it necessary, when so many obituaries have been written of Mr. Bryant, even to mention the

works in prose and verse which have emanated from him. His fame, established in youth in the publication of "*Thanatopsis*," has never grown dim. For half a century American literature has been honored by his genius, and in his death the country loses one who through a long life of service exerted a potent influence for good.

He married Miss Frances Fairchild, of Great Barrington, Mass. Their union, which lasted for nearly half a century, was broken by her death in the summer of 1866.

He became a member June 20, 1856.

The Hon. **GEORGE HORATIO KERN**, a life member, of Boston, where he was born, Dec. 14, 1796, and where he died, Feb. 22, 1879, aged 83 years.

He traced his ancestry from Jacob and Margaret Kuhn, his great-grandparents, through George and Anna (Cole) Kohn, his grandparents, and his father, Jacob, born in Boston Nov. 25, 1763, who married Hannah Frost, born in Cambridge, May, 1761. Mr. Jacob Kuhn was at one time sergeant-at-arms of the Massachusetts legislature.

Mr. George H. Kohn, after serving an apprenticeship with Jesse Putnam, of Boston, went to New Orleans, where for a number of years he was engaged in mercantile business as a member of the firm of Kuhn & Tufts. After retiring from this firm, he returned to Boston and became agent for several of the New England factories. He was largely engaged during the later years of his business life in the management of trusts. Mr. Kohn was a member of the house of representatives of Massachusetts from Boston in 1846, 1847, 1848 and 1850; and of the senate in 1851 and 1852. He married, Aug. 10, 1823, Martha, daughter of Walter and Martha (Tufts) Frost, by whom he had, 1. Austin, born May 22, 1824, H.C. 1843, died Dec. 26, 1844; 2. Martha Anne, born Feb. 6, 1827, married Sept. 24, 1857, to Samuel Greeley Clarke, H. C. 1851; 3. George Gideon, born Feb. 4, 1828, died Jan. 17, 1847, a member of the senior class of Harvard College; 4. William Putnam, born Oct. 24, 1839, married Oct. 13, 1869, Mary, daughter of Arthur French, deceased.

The membership of Mr. Kohn dates from March 31, 1869.

**DAVID DUNLAP STACKPOLE**, Esq., of Boston, a life member, was born at Portland, Me., Aug. 2, 1811; died in Boston, March 11, 1879, in his sixty-eighth year.

His father, David Stackpole, was born in Harpswell, Me., June 11, 1781; and his mother, Judith (Hatch) Stackpole, in Hingham, Mass., March 20, 1758.

Mr. Stackpole came to Boston when a young man, and served his time with the house of Daniel Deshon & Co., where he won the esteem of the business community. In 1852 he became associated with Mr. Charles Larkin, under the style of Larkin & Stackpole. This business association, which continued until Jan. 1, 1877, was terminated by the increasing infirmities of Mr. Stackpole. The firm enjoyed the respect and confidence due to a house that maintained its credit by a long and honorable career. Mr. Stackpole was an upright and excellent merchant, seeking to advance his interests only by fair and worthy means. It was said of him, by one who had long held business relations with him, that "his word was sufficient, he carried out every verbal contract with as much consideration as if it were written and recorded." In social life Mr. Stackpole was esteemed for his many generous traits. He was a firm friend, and his friendship was not limited to mere expressions of confidence. His many kindly acts will be recalled by hundreds who enjoyed his acquaintance. He was a good citizen, exerting a wholesome influence in public affairs, without seeking or aiming at public notoriety. The loss of his wife a few years since deprived him of the counsel of a most worthy woman, and left to his guidance a son and two daughters. For many years Mr. Stackpole has been consul for the Argentine Republic.

His membership dates from April 11, 1870.

**SALOMON ALOFSEN**, Esq., a life member, formerly of Jersey City, N. J., was born at Amsterdam, Netherlands, Nov. 22, 1808, died at Arnhem in the Province of Guelderland, Netherlands, Oct. 19, 1876, aged 67 years, 10 mos. 27 ds. He was an honorary vice-president of this society for New Jersey, from January, 1865, to January, 1873.

Mr. Alofsen arrived in the United States, Nov. 25, 1833, as secretary to the Baron E. M. Adr. Martini, minister plenipotentiary of the Netherlands at Washington, 1834-39. He subsequently became a resident of Jersey City, N. J., and was con-



nected with the banking house of the Schuylers in the city of New York. In 1848 he became a citizen of the United States. He married July 7, 1847, Mary Elizabeth Dummer, of Jersey City; she was born June 2, 1814. His daughter Frances (Madam J. A. Gerkin of Paris, France) was born July 22, 1852. He continued his residence at Jersey City until about six or seven years before his death, when he returned to his native land.

Mr. Alosen was a gentleman of culture, and possessed a large and valuable library, which was sold by auction at Utrecht, Netherlands, June, 1876. He was one of the original members, and for several years was warmly interested in the New Jersey Historical Society—founded in 1845—and a liberal donor both of books and money. He was connected with several other prominent literary associations in New York and elsewhere. He ever retained a strong attachment to his native land and its institutions, particularly those of a literary character, evinced by frequent and most liberal contributions of American books to their libraries. But he was not only a naturalized citizen of the United States, but became in all respects an earnest, warm-hearted republican, and a lover of America and its free institutions. Letters from him after his return to the Netherlands, and particularly one dated in February, 1876, to his friend W. A. Whitehead, Esq., of Newark, prove how strong were his attachments, and preferences to the land of his adoption—so strong that he says, "I seriously think of returning to Newark." . . . "Write me soon something about this." Again he writes: "When I reflect upon the events which have happened since the time when the New Jersey Historical Society was instituted—now thirty years ago—I feel I am more an American than a Hollander, for these thirty years are, as a Hollander, almost a blank to me, whilst, as an American, I have known many men who have become distinguished in high positions, who in 1845 were young men and comparatively without a name."

He was admitted to this society October 2, 1857.

Col. BRANTZ MAYER, a corresponding member, of Baltimore, Maryland, where he was born, September 27, 1809, and where he died, February 23, 1879, aged sixty-nine years, was a retired officer of the United States army, and a world-wide traveller and author.

His paternal ancestors were Germans. His great-grandfather, Christian Mayer, was born September 18, 1714. His grandfather, John Mayer, was born in Ulm, Wurtemberg. His father, Christian Mayer, was also born in Ulm, Sept. 30, 1763, and died in Baltimore, September, 1843; he was the first president of the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore Railroad, and made the first survey of the Chesapeake Bay.

Col. Mayer was educated in Baltimore, at private academies, and by the late John Power as a private instructor. He was not a college graduate, but was honored with diplomas of membership from a large number of institutions of learning and literature. He began the study of law during a voyage to Java, Sumatra and China, in 1827-28. On his return to Baltimore, he pursued his studies in the Law Institute of Prof. David Hoffman, and finished his course with his brother, the late Charles Frederick Mayer, of Baltimore, in 1832. He was in professional practice until the end of 1854, except in the years 1832-33, when in Europe, and in 1842-43, when in Mexico as secretary of the U. S. Legation. On his return from Mexico he prepared and published in New York, "Mexico as it was and as it is." Subsequently, "Mexico, Aztec, Spanish and Republican." "Capt. Canit," &c. "Tah-gah-jute," &c. "Baltimore as it was and as it is." His contributions in editorials, pamphlets, and reviews political and literary, have been large. Many of his speeches and addresses have been published. A memoir of Jared Sparks, his early friend, printed by the Maryland Historical Society, of which Col. Mayer was one of the founders and president, elicits favorable notice. Our limits prevent a more extended enumeration. His last published work was a genealogy of the Mayer family, 1878, of which a notice will be found in the *Register* for April last, *ante*, p. 267.

At the outbreak of the rebellion, in April, 1861, Col. Mayer took side with the Union, and was soon appointed president of the State Central Committee of Unionists, which expected him actively with loyalists in Maryland. In February, 1863, he entered the U. S. army as paymaster. In remodeling the army in 1867, he was re-appointed to the same position in the regular forces. He was subsequently stationed at Baltimore, New Orleans and San Francisco.

Col. Mayer was twice married: first, at St. Mary's, Georgia, Sept. 27, 1835, to Mary, daughter of Daniel S. Griswold. By her he had five children, daughters:

1. *Katherine Mary*. 2. *Beata*, married. 3. *Anna Maria*, married. 4. *Dora*, married. 5. *Mary*. He married, second, at Baltimore, Nov. 15, 1848, *Cornelia*, daughter of John Henry Poor, by whom he had three children, daughters: 6. *Cornelia*. 7. *Jane*. 8. *Fanny Mayhew*, died young.  
He was admitted to membership May 22, 1855.

The Hon. CALK CUSHING, LL.D., of Newburyport, Mass., a corresponding member, was born in Salisbury, County of Essex, Mass., Jan. 17, 1800; died in Newburyport, Jan. 2, 1879, in his 79th year.

In the death of Mr. Cushing, not only his native state, but the nation will feel the loss of a man who for more than half a century has been distinguished for his learning and eloquence as a lawyer and judge, as a legislator and diplomatist, and as a man of letters, contributing largely by state papers and contributions to various periodicals, to the literature of his time. He was also noted for his conversational and forensic talents; and for his knowledge of modern languages. "Probably no other man that ever held office in this country, with the exception of John Quincy Adams, ever brought so much real knowledge to the transaction of business, while his versatility and readiness were equal to his attainments."

Mr. Cushing graduated in 1817 at Harvard College, where he was a tutor, 1820-21. He was admitted to the bar in 1822, and commenced practice in Newburyport, Mass. He was a representative in the Massachusetts house of representatives seven years, 1825, '26, '33, '34, '50, '58 and '59, and a representative in Congress eight years, from 1835 to 1843. From May 8, 1843, to March 13, 1845, he was United States minister to China, where he negotiated the famous treaty with that nation; from 1852 to 1853 he was Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts; and from 1853 to 1857, attorney-general of the United States. In 1873 he was counsel for the United States before the Geneva Arbitration. From 1874 to 1877 he was minister to Spain. On the 15th of Jan. 1847, he was commissioned Colonel of the Massachusetts regiment, and led it to Mexico. While serving there, April 11, 1847, he was made brigadier-general, and held the office through the war till July 20, 1848. He was the first mayor of Newburyport, 1851-2.

He was the author of *History of Newburyport*, 1826, *Principles of Political Economy*, 1826, *Reminiscences of Spain*, 1833, *Review of the Late Revolution in France*, 1833, *Life of William H. Harrison*, 1840, *The Treaty of Washington*, 1873 (*ante*, xxvii, 329), and numerous orations, speeches and other works. His wife, Caroline W. Cushing, was author of *Letters on Public Monuments, Manners, &c., in France and Spain*, 2 vols. 1832.

Mr. Cushing married, Nov. 23, 1821, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Samuel S. Wile, Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts. She was born April 26, 1802, and died without issue, Aug. 28, 1832. Mr. Cushing did not marry again.

He was admitted a member Aug. 2, 1847.

THEODORE POOLE HALE, Esq., of Boston, a resident member, was born in Hollis, N. H., April 27, 1810; died in Boston, March 1, 1879, in his sixty-ninth year. He was the seventh generation in descent from Thomas<sup>1</sup> Hale, of Newbury, Mass., through Thomas,<sup>2</sup> Samuel,<sup>3</sup> Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> Dr. John<sup>5</sup> and Dr. William<sup>6</sup> (*ante*, xxxi, 95).

His father, Dr. William Hale, and his grandfather, Dr. John Hale, both of Hollis, served in the revolutionary war as surgeon and surgeon's mate. He was educated in his native town and at Appleton Academy, New Ipswich, N. H. He came to Boston early in life, and was in active business until 1877. Was a member of the Common Council of Boston in 1851 and 1852. Was a representative to the state legislature in 1856 and 1857. He was also a member of the school committee of Boston. For several years he held a commission as justice of peace.

He was married Jan. 8, 1846, to Miss Abby Wheaton Vose. They had five children, four of whom (daughters), with his widow, are still living.

His membership dates from July 10, 1868.

BENJAMIN DRAKE, M.D., a corresponding member, of New York city, was born there Feb. 14, 1805, and died there Jan. 11, 1871, aged 65. He was the son of John Drake, born June 26, 1772, at East Chester, N. Y., and Magdalen Gison, of New Rochelle, N. Y., born Aug. 19, 1774. Mr. John Drake was a respectable and successful merchant of New York city in the early years of this century.

In early life Benjamin Drake manifested very decided tastes for literary and scientific pursuits. Circumstances were favorable to the cultivation of his tastes. He attended the best classical schools of New York, and graduated with honor at Columbia College in 1821. He commenced the study of medicine with his cousin, Dr. Charles Drake; attended lectures, and graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1828. After obtaining his degree of M.D. he pursued his studies in the schools and hospitals in Europe. On his return he opened an office in Chambers Street, New York, but soon after removed to his father's house in the Bowery, and subsequently to a house in East Broadway, where he resided until his death.

Dr. Drake filled many responsible and honorable offices in his profession. Among others, that of president of the Medical Society of the County of New York, 1848 and 1849. He was elected permanent member of the State Medical Society in 1853. He was one of the originators and organizers of the New York Academy of Medicine; and subsequently devoted himself to the reenergizing of the Medical Society of the County of New York.

Dr. Drake's attainments, as were his tastes, were varied and extensive. He had a fund of knowledge on almost every subject and every department of science and art. He was well versed in all matters of professional lore, he was a great botanist and naturalist. To natural history and to comparative anatomy he gave much study and attention.

At one period of his life Dr. Drake was greatly interested in politics. He did not seek office for himself, but was an enthusiastic and devoted admirer of Henry Clay, and in the cause of that great statesman he labored with all the energy of his ardent and persistent spirit. Dr. Drake was of exceedingly nervous temperament, but was possessed of a warm heart, and loved to do good to those who came within the circle of his affections. He was never married, but after the death of his parents kept house liberally as Bachelor's Hall.

He was admitted to membership April 10, 1849.

There is an obituary of him in the *Medical Register for New York and Vicinity*, 1871-72, pp. 351-353.

WILLIAM CHAUNCEY, A.M., of New York city, where he died June 20, 1870, aged 77 years, was born in Amherst, Mass., Jan. 31, 1793.

He was the eldest son of Moses and Sarah (Calkin) Chauncey, and a lineal descendant of the Rev. Charles Chauncey, president of Harvard College. He was a prominent and successful merchant of New York city. Though devoting untiring zeal and industry to his mercantile pursuits, he was a man of rare culture and an active and interested promoter of science, literature and art. He was an honored member of the New York Historical Society, to which he gave much time and assistance, and for many years was its treasurer. He was one of the early corresponding members of our Society, dating from March 17, 1847. A devoted member of the Presbyterian church, his piety was not demonstrative but earnest and consistent. He was an honor to the church, and an ornament to the community. He married May 3, 1818, Julia Ann, daughter of J. Tice, of New Jersey, by whom he had six children. At his death he left two daughters, Margaret D., wife of George W. Stanton, Jr., of New York, and Mary Frances, wife of Gen. Chauncey McKeever, U.S.A.

For his genealogy, see the "Chauncey Memorials," by William Chauncey Fowler, LL.D.

The Hon. ALVAN CROCKER, of Fitchburg, Mass., a life member, was born at Leominster, Mass., October 14, 1801, and died at Fitchburg, Dec. 26, 1874, aged 73.

Mr. Crocker in early manhood became a partner in a firm engaged in the manufacture of paper, and accumulated a handsome fortune in this business. Later he was concerned in railroad enterprises, and was successful in his undertakings. He was three times a member of the house and twice a senator in the Massachusetts legislature. On the 2d of January, 1872, he was elected to fill a vacancy in the 42d Congress, and was reelected to the 43d Congress, but he declined a nomination to the 44th.

"Mr. Crocker," said the Hon. Henry L. Dawes, in his eulogy before the United States House of Representatives, "was a remarkable man in all the variety of pursuits in life into which his tireless spirit and iron will led him to embark. A larger measure of success and a more wide-spread influence and abiding impression were attendant upon his career in life than mark the path of most of his contemporaries. The tendency of his whole life-work was for good. He was a generous giver, and

especially delighted in aiding young men of limited means. The needy never turned empty from his door. No portion of that vast concourse of people who crowded the funeral procession, testified their bereavement more sincerely than the humble and dependent who had been the recipients of his bounty. He was a religious man, and died in the faith of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he was an officer at the time of his death."

He was admitted to membership Nov. 16, 1869.

**SAMUEL PIERSE LONG, A M.**, of Boston, a resident member, was born in Portsmouth, N. H., Jan. 6, 1797, and died in Boston, April 24, 1879, aged 82.

From an autobiography in our archives, to which we refer for particulars as to his ancestry, his own history and that of other members of his family, we learn that his great-grandfather, Pierse<sup>1</sup> Long, emigrated in 1730, from Limerick, Ireland, settled in Portsmouth, N. H., and married, about two years after, Miss Abigail Sheafe. They had one son and two daughters. The son Pierse<sup>2</sup> Long, was born in 1739, and died 1789. George,<sup>3</sup> the eldest child, and only son of Pierse<sup>2</sup> Long, and the father of Samuel Pierse<sup>4</sup> Long, was born July 4, 1762, in Portsmouth, where he resided during his life. He married Marcy Hart, of Portsmouth, by whom he had six children, who lived beyond infancy.

The early education of Samuel P. Long was in his native town, and, preparatory to his entering Harvard College, at the Portsmouth Academy. He was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1819. On leaving college he entered the office of Judge Pitman, of Portsmouth, a distinguished maritime lawyer, and subsequently that of the Hon. Jeremiah Mason. He was admitted to the Rockingham bar at the end of his third year, and took an office in Portsmouth, where after six years of distasteful practice, and by the advice of Washington Allston, he turned his studies to that art which from his boyhood he loved, thence devoting himself to artistical literature, study and labor. He was abroad pursuing his studies for some three or four years, most of the time in London, and subsequently in Paris, returning home in the spring of 1832. He took a room in the Academy building, Portsmouth, and for many years was engaged in the study and practice of his art, and in writing for the press. While in England he finished some pictures of marked and acknowledged merit. At rare intervals since, his paintings have appeared on exhibition. But he found it impossible to realize his ideal. He was well versed in the literature of his own and of kindred arts. He prepared several courses of lectures in art, which he delivered to appreciative audiences in Portsmouth, Boston and Philadelphia. He also published a volume on the principles of art, which shows at once profound knowledge and discriminating taste, and at the same time is characterized by a style of rare purity, grace and euphony.

In his social relations Mr. Long won the cordial esteem and love of those who knew him most intimately. Though an old man, his sympathies and affections remained as fresh as in his youth. His conversational gifts were those of a man of large culture, ready wit, genial humor and unflinching kindness.

Mr. Long married in 1851 Miss Hannah W., youngest daughter of Isaac and Lucretia Lyman, born in York, Me., who survives her husband and resides in Boston.

His membership dates from Oct. 13, 1873.

**JOHN HAVEN DEXTER, Esq.**, a resident member, of Boston, Mass., was born in Marlboro', Mass., Sept. 15, 1791; died in Boston, Dec. 31, 1876, aged 85.

Mr. Dexter was the son of John and Mary (Woods) Dexter. His father was born in Marlboro', Mass., Dec. 10, 1758, and died in Boston, Oct. 31, 1807. His mother, the daughter of Moses Woods, of Marlboro', was born Dec. 19, 1762, and died Dec. 27, 1823. They had four children, Mary, Samuel, John Haven and Lambert. About 1795, Mr. Dexter with his family went from Marlboro' to Berlin, Mass., where they resided until 1802, when they removed to Boston, and resided at No. 7 Cornhill, now Washington near Water Street.

In a communication from the subject of this notice, dated Dec. 4, 1874, he says: "We occupied from year to year a large number of places for residences in town and city, till the entire dissolution of our family, the writer being the only survivor." "I received but little or no school education." When about twelve years of age he was apprenticed to Maj. Benjamin Russell, the proprietor and editor of the *Columbian Centinel*. Leaving the Centinel office after about seven years, he entered upon a new employment in the dry-goods store of Mr. Amos Lawrence, No. 31 Cornhill. He continued with Mr. Lawrence until he began business on his own account at No. 484 Cornhill, afterwards removing to 52 Cornhill, the early place of



business and residence of Andrew Brimmer. His brother Lambert was here associated with him for a short time; but left him to act as the agent of Messrs. A. & A. Lawrence, in London—of which distinguished firm he afterwards became a partner.

In June, 1821, Mr. Dexter formed a copartnership with Mr. William Almy, of New Bedford, Mass., in the dry-goods business, at No. 21 Cornhill. Thence they removed to Central Street, where they were burnt out, but with sufficient insurance to cover their loss.

After this, under the firm of Dexter & Almy, they occupied a store in Liberty Square, where the business was successfully continued until, on the dissolution of the firm, Dec. 31, 1833, Mr. Dexter retired from active business life. He employed his leisure for years in collecting facts concerning persons and localities in Boston, and his manuscripts, which are of the highest antiquarian value, he gave to this society.

He was admitted a member Nov. 4, 1874.

SAMUEL BATCHELDER, of Cambridge, Mass., a resident member, was born at Jaffrey, N. H., June 8, 1784, and died at Cambridge, Feb. 5, 1879, at the great age of 94 years, 7 mos. 28 ds.

He was a descendant, according to family tradition, from John<sup>1</sup> Batchelder, born in Dorsetshire, England, 1610, through John,<sup>2</sup> born June 23, 1650, Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> born March 29, 1678, Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> born 1720, Samuel,<sup>5</sup> born Jan. 1, 1755. His father, Samuel<sup>6</sup> Batchelder, was born at "Rynl. Syde," a part of Beverly, Mass., inherited from his ancestors. His genealogy is more particularly recorded in his letter accepting membership in our Society, dated Feb. 8, 1872.

The early education of Mr. Batchelder was at the New Ipswich Academy, N. H. At the age of twenty he commenced business as a country trader at Peterboro', N. H., and afterwards was in business in Exeter, N. H. In 1808 he returned to New Ipswich, and began that career of usefulness as a cotton manufacturer and inventor of machinery, which for more than three score years he so successfully, sagaciously and honorably pursued. In 1824 he removed to Lowell, Mass., then known as Chelmsford, where he built and put in operation the mills of the Hamilton Company. While in charge of the Hamilton Mills, he designed those fabrics for which Lowell has been famous, and which have ever since been staple articles of commerce. In 1831 he went to Saco, Me., where he resided for ten or twelve years in the building and management of the York Manufacturing Company. In 1843 he removed to Cambridge, but the affairs of the corporation at Saco not proving as prosperous after he left, he reassumed its management and placed it on a solid foundation. He says, to use his own language, "For some years since that time (1843) I have continued to have an interest in the same concern." Mr. Batchelder was also actively engaged in the building up of Lawrence, Mass., as a manufacturing city. Among other offices he was treasurer and manager of the Everett Mills.

It is worthy of remark that Mr. Batchelder was a man of science and invention. He made himself acquainted with machinery. He studied principles and forces, and he added improvements to what was already known. Although he says, "I have written little except in relation to the cotton manufacture," yet he was the author of several books and pamphlets. His volume on the "Early Progress of the Cotton Manufacture of the United States," published in 1863, was the most noteworthy.

From 1811 to 1816 he was a member of the New Hampshire legislature from New Ipswich. In 1847 he was one of the representatives from Cambridge to the legislature of Massachusetts. He married, Aug. 26, 1810, Mary, daughter of Gen. John Montgomery, of Haverhill, N. H., by whom he had nine children, three of whom, two sons (John Montgomery and Samuel) and one daughter (Isabella, wife of Prof. Thomas P. James), survive him, all living in Cambridge.

JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, A.M., LL.B., a life member, died at Oak Hill, Scarborough, Me., June 6, 1878, aged 59. He was one of the five original members and founders of this society (*ante*, xiv 225), of whom only one (William H. Montague, Esq.) survives. He was the last survivor of the three persons (Charles Ewer, Mr. Thornton and Joseph Willard) named in the act of incorporation. For a memoir, see this number of the REGISTER, pp. 273-84. He received his degree of A.M. in 1860, from Bowdoin College, and LL.B. from Harvard University, in 1840, when he graduated from the Law School.



## BOOK NOTICES.

THE EDITOR requests persons sending books for notice in the REGISTER to state, for the information of its readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

*History of New York during the Revolutionary War, and of the Leading Events in the other Colonies at that Period.* By THOMAS JONES, Justice of the Supreme Court of the Province. Edited by EDWARD FLOYD DE LANCEY. With Notes, Contemporary Documents, Maps and Portraits. . . . New York: Printed for the New York Historical Society. 1879. [2 vols. 8vo.; vol. i. pp. lxxvii. + 748, vol. ii. pp. xxxviii. + 713. Sold by D. Appleton & Co., 549 and 551 Broadway, New York. Price \$15 for the set.]

This history of the province of New York in the Revolution was written between the years 1783 and 1788, and has remained in manuscript till this time, not having even been "used or read by any writer." It possesses therefore a freshness not found in manuscripts whose pages have been gleaned by authors and editors. Judge Jones, the author, died at Hoddesdon, Herts, England, July 25, 1792, and the manuscript continued in the possession of his widow till her death in 1817. It then passed into the hands of her niece and adopted daughter, Anne Charlotte, eldest daughter of Mrs. Jones's brother, John Peter de Lancey of Mamaroneck, N. Y. Miss de Lancey became the second wife of the celebrated engineer, John Loudon Macadam, the inventor of a system of road-making to which his name has been given. In 1835, Mrs. Macadam presented the manuscript and other papers of Judge Jones to her brother, the Rt. Rev. William Heathcote de Lancey, the late bishop of Western New York, who in 1858 gave it to his eldest son, Edward Floyd de Lancey, the editor of this work.

Thomas Jones, the author, was, at the time of the revolution, one of the judges of the supreme court of New York, and is described by his editor as possessing "penetration, judgment, independence, resolution, clearness of intellect, strength of memory, coolness, determination in action, and high honor, united with a temperament sanguine and choleric, great fearlessness, and a disposition extremely social and hospitable." Moving as he did in the higher circles of provincial life, and connected by blood or marriage with prominent families in New York, he had good opportunities for becoming acquainted with the character and motives of those who were active in the revolution on both sides of the contest. In the earlier troubles with the mother country we are informed he sympathized with the efforts of his countrymen to maintain their political rights. We have therefore in this history of the revolution a view of men and events as seen by the eyes of a loyalist of patriot proclivities. The author is outspoken in his opinions, his prejudices as well as the facts of which he was cognizant being here found. He criticizes the actions of the British, and particularly the British army, quite as unsparingly as he does those of the patriots of that time. His work, however, is a mine of information upon an interesting period of our history.

Mr. de Lancey, the editor, deserves great credit for the thorough manner in which he has performed his labor, and for his candor and impartiality. About one half of each volume has been added by him. His preface and introduction contain a history of the manuscript and a life of the author, giving us information which is needed to fully understand the work. His additions and illustrations of the text are printed as appendices, the history and foot-notes being printed separately as left by the author. Mr. de Lancey seems to have been indefatigable and remarkably successful in seeking for private as well as public documents, and collecting facts throwing light upon the actors and events in that drama. The maps and views which he has reproduced add much to the value of the work.

The book is the first of the publications of the New York Historical Society in the "John D. Jones Fund Series." This fund was established in 1874, by a collateral relative of the author of this book, John Divine Jones of New York, who presented to the above-named society the sum of six thousand dollars to be expended in printing works written prior to 1800, illustrating the history of the state or city of New York. The books printed are to be sold, and the proceeds used in printing other books.

The volumes before us are got up in the best manner possible, the paper, printing and illustrations being all in the highest style of execution. Besides the other en-

gravings, we have fine steel portraits of the author and his wife. There are full tables of contents and a copious index. J. W. DEAN.

*The Whitney Family of Connecticut, and its Affiliations; being an Attempt to trace the Descendants, as well in the Female as Male Lines, of Henry Whitney, from 1649 to 1878. To which is prefixed some Account of the Whitneys of England.* By S. WHITNEY PHOENIX. New York. Privately printed. 1878. [3 vols. 4to pp. xxii + 2740. No Portraits. Five hundred copies, also 10 copies folio. All for presentation.]

These three superb quarto volumes, each containing nearly a thousand pages, are a noble monument to the memory of the ancestors and relatives of Mr. Phoenix, of New York, the author, who has spent his time and money most freely in perpetuating the history of their lives.

Henry Whitney, the American ancestor of the family to which these volumes are devoted, came to this country as early as 1649. On the 8th of October in that year, he "was associated with Edward Treadwell and Thomas Benedict in buying three-fourths of William Salmon's land at Hashamomock in Southold, Long Island." He removed from Southold as early as Aug. 17, 1658, when we find him an inhabitant of Huntington, L. I. Afterwards he resided at Jamaica, L. I., and Newwalk, Ct., and probably died at the latter place in the autumn of 1673. No connection has been traced between him and John Whitney of Watertown, Mass., concerning whom and his descendants several articles have appeared in the REGISTER (xv. 113-21, 225-30, x. 215-19). Henry is represented to have been a son of Thomas Whitney of Berkhamstead, Herts., and a tabular pedigree by Mrs. de Saas, of London, appears in this book, giving his line back twenty generations to one "Sir Baldwinus de Whitney." Several generations further bring us to "Ergog earl of Eygas and Ergagu." A sketch of the Whitneys of England is prefixed to the first volume.

Mr. Phoenix has been engaged in collecting materials for his magnificent work for more than ten years, and every available source of information appears to have been exhausted by him to trace the descendants of all names of his immigrant ancestor. In this he has had the assistance of Messrs. D. Williams Patterson, of Newark Valley, N. Y., and John A. Boutelle, of Woburn, Mass. Mr. Patterson, the author informs us, has not only acted as his amanuensis in preparing for the printer the vast mass of crude material which Mr. Phoenix had gathered since 1867, but has "also added largely to the bulk and value of the book by his own researches, especially in the female lines," examining in the author's behalf "the record of almost every town of importance in southern Connecticut and the eastern part of Long Island."

Mr. Phoenix intersperses through the book tabular pedigrees of a number of families connected with his own. These must have cost him much labor. Nothing appears to have been omitted to make the work perfect and serviceable. Nearly three hundred closely printed pages are devoted to indexes of surnames and places, referring evidently to every individual and every place mentioned in the work.

The book is got up in the most sumptuous manner possible. The typography, which is in the highest style of art, is from the Bradstreet Press. The paper as well as the binding, which is in half turkey morocco, are also of the same high character. J. W. D.

*The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record. Devoted to the Interest of American Genealogy and Biography. Issued Quarterly. [Seal.] April, 1879. Published for the Society, Mott Memorial Hall, No. 64 Madison Avenue, New York City. [8vo pp. 48. Price \$2 per annum.]*

This is the second quarterly number of the tenth volume of this excellent periodical, which maintains the high character which we have heretofore accorded to it. It has a portrait of the late Evert A. Duyckinck, with a sketch of his life by William Allen Butler, read before the New York Historical Society. An elaborate article by Charles B. Moore on "Shipwrights, Fishermen, Passengers from England," follows, with valuable articles from other contributors. J. W. D.

*A Conventional Poem, read before the Psi Upsilon Association of Philadelphia, at the Second Annual Re-union, May 7, 1879. By JOSEPH E. WALTER (Alpha Chapter 71). [1879. 8vo pp. 8.]*

This is a very pleasant and witty production. Mr. Walter, of Wilmington, Delaware, the author, is the recording secretary of the Delaware Historical Society. J. W. D.

*Catalogue of the Psi Upsilon Fraternity.* [Motto and wood cut.] Published under the Supervision of the Executive Council, in the 46th Year of the Fraternity. March, 1879. [8vo. pp. 464. Illustrated.]

This is the ninth edition of the Fraternity Catalogue, and is edited by Charles W. Smiley, of Madison, N. J. The first edition was printed in 1842, the second in 1844, the third in 1847, the fourth in 1849, the fifth in 1852, the sixth in 1855, the seventh in 1864, and the eighth in 1870. The first edition contained 243 names, the present edition contains 4928 names. There are chapters of the fraternity in seventeen different colleges in the United States.

Great labor has evidently been bestowed on this volume. It contains a well indexed catalogue, with "a biographical and statistical record of the members," among whom we find many American celebrities, living and dead. J. W. D.

*A Dream of Arcadia and other Verses.* By LAWRENCE B. THOMAS. Episcopal Church Bookstore, George Lycett, 44 Lexington Street, Baltimore, Md. 1879. [Sq. 16mo. pp. 87. Cloth. Price 30cts.]

There is a pathos and feeling in these verses which shows that Mr. Thomas has the true inspiration of a poet. He is the author of Notes on the Pedigree of the Thomas Family of Maryland, noticed in the REGISTER, vol. xxxii. p. 113. J. W. D.

*Transactions of the Department of American History of the Minnesota Historical Society.* [Mottoes.] Minneapolis: Johnson, Smith & Harrison. 1879. [8vo. pp. 34.]

The by-laws of the Minnesota Historical Society provide that any three or more members may form themselves into a department for study and investigation. In accordance with this, a department of American History was organized at Minneapolis, April 30, 1879. Franklin Steel was chosen chairman, and the Rev. Edward D. Neill secretary. The pamphlet before us contains papers on "Life among the Sioux," "Battle of Lake Pokegama," "Memoir of Cecil Calvert, Baron of Baltimore," "Cartology of the Lake Superior Region," and "Stone Implements of the Aborigines," all valuable contributions to American history. J. W. D.

1750-1863. *Marriage Records of Gloria Dei Church, "Old Swedes," Philadelphia.* Compiled from the Original Records, by PARK M'FARLAND, Jr. Philadelphia: M'Farland & Son, Printers, 311 Walnut Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 80. No. 1. Paper. Price 60cts.]

The "Old Swedes Church," erected near the close of the seventeenth century, and dedicated July 2, 1700, is one of the historical monuments of Philadelphia; and this fact gives the records connected with it an additional interest. "To some extent," we are informed in the preface, "'Gloria Dei Church' has been the Gret-na Green of Philadelphia and its vicinity. For a century past the number of marriages has been altogether out of proportion to the population of the parish, and many which might reasonably be expected to be recorded elsewhere are found upon its Register."

The present number brings the record down to the year 1778. It is an exact transcript of the original, and the editor has been careful to follow scrupulously the manuscript "in all the variations of method and style of spelling." We commend it to our readers. J. W. D.

*Notes upon the Collection of Coins and Medals now upon Exhibition at the Pennsylvania Museum and School of Industrial Art, Memorial Hall, Fairmount Park, Philadelphia.* .... By HENRY PHILLIPS, Jr. .... Philadelphia. 1879. [8vo. pp. 15.]

Mr. Phillips is the author of "Historical Sketches of American Paper Currency," a valuable work in two volumes, the first of which, upon "Colonial Paper Money," appeared in 1865, and the second, on "Continental Paper Money," in 1866. The present work was read as a paper, February 4, 1879, before the American Philosophical Society, from whose proceedings the pamphlet is reprinted. It was repeated on the 6th of March before the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia, of which society Mr. Phillips is the corresponding secretary. Our readers will find here much curious information concerning the valuable collection of coins and medals exhibited at Philadelphia. J. W. D.

*Potter's American Monthly, an Illustrated Magazine of History, Literature, Science and Art.* John E. Potter & Company, Philadelphia. ["Vol. XII. June, 1879. No. 90." Sm. 4to. pp. 80. Price \$3 a year.]

We have frequently called attention to this periodical. It contains many articles on American history and biography, and is illustrated with numerous fine engravings. It is well adapted for a "home magazine," and the low price at which it is offered must insure it a large subscription list.

J. W. D.

*History of the Town of Hollis, N. H., from its First Settlement to the Year 1879.*

*With many Biographical Sketches of the Early Settlers, their Descendants and other Residents. Illustrated with Maps and Engravings.* By SAMUEL T. WORCESTER. [Motto.] Boston: A. Williams & Co. 1879. [8vo. pp. 393. Cloth. Price \$2.50.]

The readers of the REGISTER are already familiar with the principal incidents in the history of this town. In October, 1873, Judge Worcester, of Nashua, the author of the book before us, contributed to our pages an historical sketch of the town. In January, April and July, 1871, he furnished a series of articles entitled, "Early History of Hollis, N. H.," being the substance of an address delivered by him in February, 1872, before the Nashua Historical Society. This was followed in July, 1876, and January and April, 1877, by a series on "Hollis in the Revolutionary War." These articles show the deep interest which Judge Worcester takes in the history of his native town, his thorough knowledge thereof, and his ability to present it to his readers in an attractive manner.

We have here a very satisfactory history of the settlement of the town and of its ecclesiastical, military and civil affairs. No small portion of the book is devoted to the biography of its eminent citizens and natives, and to the genealogy of its people. The genealogy contains the records of three hundred and thirty-seven families, the aggregate number of births in which is 2161. Many of the biographies are illustrated with portraits, of which there are nineteen, among them those of the author of this book and his brother, Joseph E. Worcester, LL.D., the celebrated lexicographer, and of the Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D., well known as an author, and for his labors in behalf of missions, the Rev. Noah Worcester, D.D., an early and able advocate of peace; Prof. Ralph Emerson, D.D., of Andover Theological Seminary, the Rev. Caleb J. Tenney, D.D., the efficient agent of the American Colonization Society, and Luther P. Hubbard, the secretary of the New England Society of New York.

There are eight other illustrations, namely, two maps, a view of the soldiers' monument, and five views of public and private buildings. The book does honor to the author and the town under whose auspices it is published. An index would add much to its value.

J. W. D.

*A History of Old Braintree and Quincy, with a Sketch of Randolph and Holbrook.* By WILLIAM S. PATTIE, M.D. Quincy—Published by Green & Prescott, No. 84 Hancock Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 660, with 14 illustrations. Price \$3 in cloth, \$4 in half morocco; and \$5 in half morocco full gilt. For sale by the publishers in Quincy, Mass.]

The territory of ancient Braintree has had an historic interest from the time of the Pilgrims, when Capt. Wollaston commenced here a plantation, destined, after his departure, to obtain, under the leadership of Thomas Morton, the author of the "New English Canaan," a notoriety which makes it needless for us to repeat the incidents in its history. In this territory was also erected one of the first two furnaces in New England for smelting iron, which were set up about 1645, within a few months of each other, here and at Lynn, the priority not being clearly established. Here, likewise, two presidents of the United States were born. The territory was for some years, before its incorporation, a part of or appendage to Boston.

For more than a quarter of a century we have known Dr. Pattie as a collector of local history and genealogy, and he has been several years engaged in preparing the present work for the press. He has done his work in a very thorough and conscientious manner. We are pleased to see that he has quoted largely from documents, and has given many important papers in full. The reader can obtain from this volume a satisfactory knowledge of the history of Braintree and its offshoots, Quincy, celebrated for its quarries; Randolph and Holbrook; and of the manners and customs of its people in former days.



A good history of the Braintree iron-works was prepared by the late Rev. John A. Vinton, and published in 1858 in the appendix to his Vinton Memorial; but Dr. Pattee has been able to add to this, and to clear up many points that were then in doubt. Mr. Vinton locates the works in the present town of Braintree; but Dr. Pattee has collected evidence which satisfies us that the true location was in the present town of Quincy. Indeed, it is evident from a memorandum by Mr. Vinton, in a copy of his work belonging to this society, that some years before his death he had doubts as to the true location.

The book is handsomely printed and has a good index.

J. W. D.

*History of the First Council of Nice: a World's Christian Convention, A.D. 325; with a Life of Constantine.* By DEAN DUDLEY, Attorney at Law and Member of various Historical Societies. Boston: Dean Dudley & Co. [286 Washington St.] 1879. [12mo. pp. 120. Price, cloth, \$1; paper, 50 cents, including postage.]

This is a new and enlarged edition of a work issued eighteen years ago, which was noticed in the REGISTER in January, 1861 (*ante*, xv. 85). Mr. Dudley has collected much valuable matter in relation to this important chapter in the history of christianity. We do not remember to have seen elsewhere so full a list of the bishops who attended this council. The author prefaces his work with a life of Constantine the Great, the first christian emperor of the Roman world which extended over a great part of Europe, Asia and Africa; who established christianity as the legal religion, and stopped the persecution which had raged till his time. All the decrees of the Council of Nice were raised by Constantine to be laws of the empire. By it twenty canons and the Nicene creed, including the doctrine of the trinity, were settled, and Sunday was recognized as the legal day of rest.

In the book before us the condition, doctrines and peculiarities of the christian church at the time of the Council of Nice (A.D. 325) are particularly described, in the language of the original authors and eye witnesses. The work is written in an impartial spirit, and the low price at which it is sold ought to insure a large sale.

J. W. D.

*A History of the Town of Franklin, Mass.: from its Settlement to the Completion of its First Century, 2d March, 1878; with Genealogical Notices of its Earliest Families, Sketches of its Professional Men, and a Report of the Centennial Celebration.* By MORTIMER BLAKE. . . . Franklin, Mass.: Published by the Committee of the Town. 1879. [8vo. pp. 286.]

Franklin, originally a part of Wrentham, was incorporated March 2, 1778. It was named in honor of Dr. Franklin, who gave to the town a valuable library of about five hundred volumes, most of which are still preserved. Here the famous Rev. Dr. Emmons was the pastor for over seventy years, and here the Dean Academy is located.

The volume before us contains the excellent historical address by the Rev. Mortimer Blake, D.D., delivered June 19, 1878, to commemorate the completion that year of a century of the separate existence of that town. It has also the other addresses and proceedings on that occasion. The Hon. Marshall P. Wilder represented the New England Historic, Genealogical Society there, and his address appears here in full. An "Addenda" furnishes biographical sketches of prominent persons connected with the town, and tables and other matters which could not conveniently be introduced into the address.

The Rev. Dr. Blake, the author, has displayed great research, and has collected many valuable and interesting facts concerning Franklin and its inhabitants. The book is well printed, and is illustrated with many portraits and views of buildings. Among the portraits are those of the author, the Rev. Dr. Emmons, Col. Wilder, and Dr. Oliver Dean, the founder of the academy which bears his name. It has a good index.

J. W. D.

*Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania in the Olden Time: or Memoirs, Anecdotes and Incidents of Philadelphia and its Inhabitants from the days of the Founders.* By WILLIAM P. HUNTER. Philadelphia: J. M. Stoddart & Co. 1879. [8vo. pp. 524. For sale by A. Williams & Co., Boston.]

The "Annals of Philadelphia," by John F. Watson, to which the present work is a supplement, was originally published in 1830. It was entitled "Annals of



Philadelphia: being a Collection of Memoirs, Anecdotes and Incidents of the City and its Inhabitants, from the days of the Pilgrim Fathers, also, Olden Time Researches and Reminiscences of New York City in 1824." It made an octavo volume of over 800 pages. In 1843, the work being out of print, the author revised and enlarged it, and issued it the next year in two octavo volumes of about 600 pages each. "In 1856 he made his final revision and additions, increasing the second volume by an appendix of 47 pages. In the later editions he omitted the portions relating to New York, but added a number of fine wood-cuts from original drawings, of which he gives an account in his work, as well as of the artist." Mr. Watson died Dec. 23, 1860, in his 82d year.

Mr. Hazard, the author of the book before us, is, we believe, a son of Samuel Hazard, the author of "Annals of Pennsylvania," and a grandson of Ebenezer Hazard, whose "Historical Collections" are well known to the students of the early history of America. The plates and copy-right of Watson's Annals having been purchased by Messrs. J. M. Stoddart & Co., of Philadelphia, they requested Mr. Hazard to "prepare an additional volume of similar character, which, in the light of later research, would eliminate certain facts, and by additions bring some portions down to a recent period." The author has performed his labor in a manner that will add honor to the name of Hazard. He has collected much interesting historical and biographical matter relative to Philadelphia and Pennsylvania which escaped Mr. Watson's research, or has been brought to light since his death, and has written it out and arranged it in an attractive manner. A memoir of Mr. Watson is prefixed.

The book makes a handsome volume. It is illustrated with many engravings, among which are views of ancient and modern buildings, and a portrait of John Fanning Watson.

J. W. D.

*The Genealogist.* Edited by GEORGE W. MARSHALL, LL.D., Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. April, 1879. London. Printed for the Editor. [Vol. III. No. 30.] 8vo. pp. 64. Issued quarterly. Price 2s. 6d. a number. Subscriptions may be sent to Dr. Marshall, 60 Onslow Gardens, London S. W. England.]

We have frequently called attention to this useful periodical (see REGISTER, xix. 137, 487; xxxi. 448; xxxii. 119). It was first published as a quarterly, and the first number appeared in July, 1875. In July, 1877, it was changed to a monthly, but in January last its quarterly issue was resumed. Two volumes have been completed, and the eighth number of a third volume is now before us. Dr. Marshall, at whose risk the first numbers were issued, has again become the proprietor, and it is now published by him. He is a learned and talented antiquary, and has edited this periodical with ability from the beginning to the present time. It contains much matter of interest to American genealogists, and should have a large subscription in this country. Remittances for a year or a single number may be made by draft or postal order. Those who prefer may order the work through Messrs. A. Williams & Co., 283 Washington Street, Boston, Mass. Their terms will be found in the advertisement on the cover of this number of the REGISTER.

J. W. D.

*The Fifth Half Century of the Landing of John Endicott at Salem, Massachusetts. Commemorative Exercises by the Essex Institute, September 18, 1878. From the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute. Salem. Printed for the Essex Institute. 1879. [1to pp. 228. Paper.]*

On the 18th of September last, the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the landing of Gov. John Endicott at Naumkeag, now Salem, was celebrated with appropriate exercises, by the Essex Institute. Fifty years before, Sept. 18, 1828, the second centenary of that event had been commemorated by the Essex Historical Society, the predecessor of the Institute, with an oration from the celebrated jurist, the Hon. Joseph Story, LL.D. On this occasion the oration was by the Hon. William C. Endicott, a descendant of Gov. Endicott. Poems by the Rev. Charles T. Brooks, and William W. Story, the artist-poet, a son of Judge Story, were also read. Mr. Story's poem was written in Italy for this celebration, and was read by Prof. Chaceball. The orator and the two poets were all born in Salem. After the public exercises, which were held in Meenamie's Hall, a banquet was partaken of in Hamilton Hall by members, subscribers and invited guests. Speeches were made here by the Hon. Alexander H. Rice, governor of the commonwealth, the Hon. Robert

O. Winthrop, president of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, president of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, the Very Rev. Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, Dean of Westminster, and others. The oration, poems, addresses and other literary exercises, all worthy of the occasion, are here preserved in print; also a selection from the correspondence; biographical sketches of prominent citizens of Salem, most of them deceased; a list of persons who attended the banquet; and a chronological table of historical events in Salem, from 1626 to the present time. The book is handsomely printed and has a perfect index of surnames.

J. W. D.

*Old Copp's Hill and Burial Ground; with Historical Sketches.* By E. McDONALD, Superintendent, Copp's Hill. . . . A. Williams & Co., Booksellers, 283 Washington Street, Boston. 1879. [8vo. pp. 28.]

Mr. McDonald, the superintendent of Copp's Hill burial ground, and the author of the pamphlet before us, deserves praise for the faithful manner in which he has cared for the ground and for his zeal in recovering its memorial stones. Several grave-stones wantonly used by undertakers to cover the openings of tombs have been recovered by him, one being that of "the first master of the grammar free school at the north end." It is well known that other grounds have gravestones similarly used, and it is time that the persons whose graves have been robbed of their memorial stones should have these brief records of their lives brought to light and preserved where relatives may read them.

Mr. McDonald has gathered many interesting facts concerning the hill and the burial ground. We would state, however, that he is wrong in supposing that Grace Berry died at Plymouth. She died in 1695 at Boston, and this year originally stood on the gravestone, but it was altered to 1625 by George Darracott, when a boy, as he confessed, some years before his death, to several persons, one of whom, our informant, is now living.

J. W. D.

*Personal Memories, Social, Political and Literary, with Sketches of many noted People.* 1843-1843. By EDWARD D. MANSFIELD. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co. 1879. [12mo. pp. 8 + 348. Cloth. Price \$2. Sold by A. Williams & Co., Boston, Mass.]

The "Veteran Observer," whose contributions to the New York papers attracted so much notice some years ago, has here given his reminiscences of men and events during his youth and early manhood. At this time of his life, as well as since, he was brought into contact with many eminent personages, and obtained an insight into much of the political and social history of the country. His memory extends back to the time of the second war with England. He saw Cincinnati in its early days, and was acquainted with many of the pioneers of the west. His recollections embrace life and politics in New England where he was born, and in the western country where he has long resided.

J. W. D.

*Florida: its History, Conditions and Resources.* By SAMUEL A. DRAKE. With a Map. Boston: Little, Brown & Co. 1878. [12mo. pp. 13. Paper. Price 25c.]

This is a reprint from the new edition of the "Encyclopædia Britannica," to which Mr. Drake contributes several articles on American subjects. Much reliable information will be found in these pages concerning a part of the country which has an interest to us from its early history and from its prospective importance.

J. W. D.

*A Genealogy of the Family of Mr. Samuel Stedman and Mrs. Hannah Stedman his wife, from the Year 1707 to the Year 1771. With their Names, Date of their Birth, Marriages and Death of their children and grand-children. Printed by Ebenezer Watson, for the use of the Descendants now living. 1771. Reprinted with additions. 1878. Fols. 4to. pp. 31. (4th. 100 copies. Price \$2.)*

*A Collection of Family Records with Biographical Sketches and other Memorabilia of Various Families and Individuals living in the State of Virginia, or about it. Particular of their Names, Occupations and History by CHARLES HENRY JAMES DICKENS, Resident Member of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, and of the Worcester Society of Antiquity. Arms and Manners. Providence: E. I. Freeman & Co. Publishers. 1878. [8vo. pp. 300. Binding 40 copies. Price \$5 or \$3.25 when sent by mail. Sold by the author, at Parker Street, Providence, R. I.]*

- Genealogy of a Branch of the Randall Family. 1666 to 1879* [Arms.] Collected and arranged by a Member of the Family. [1879. Printed at Norwich, N. Y. 4to pp. 289.]
- John Lee of Farmington, Hartford County, Conn., and his Descendants.* Arranged by SARAH MAHSE LEE, Norwich, Conn. Norwich Press of the Bulletin Company. 1878. [1to pp. 149 + xxxi. With a view of Farmington. Cloth. Only 125 copies printed. Price \$4. Address Lee & Osgood, Norwich, Conn.]
- The Brinton Family.* [1879. Sm. 4to pp. 60. Cloth.]
- Hughes and Allied Families* [12mo. Cloth. Price \$1.50, post-paid. Address, Walter H. Hughes, 47 Jefferson Avenue, Grand Rapids, Michigan.]
- Genealogy of the Tilly Family* Compiled by R. HAMMETT TILLEY, Newport, R. I. Newport, R. I. John P. Sanborn, Printer. 1878. [8vo pp. 79.]
- A Genealogy of Benjamin Cleveland, a great-grandson of Moses Cleveland of Woburn, Mass., and a Native of Canterbury, Windham County, Conn. With an Appendix.* Compiled by his Great-grandson, HORACE GILLETTE CLEVELAND. [M 1to.] Chicago Printed for the Compiler. 1879. [8vo. pp. 92. Cloth. Price \$4.]
- The Name of Dalrymple with the Genealogy of one Branch of the Family in the United States.* By W. H. DALRYMPLE. Haverhill, Mass. Printed by the Author. 1878. [18mo. pp. 68, the last 12 pages ruled writing paper for "Future Records."]
- Robert Kitchel and his Descendants from 1604 to 1879.* Compiled by H. D. KITCHEL. New York John P. Prall, Printer, 9 Spruce Street. 1879. [8vo pp. 80. Cloth.]
- Family, Record and Genealogy of the Jolly Family from the Year 1760 to 1878, inclusive.* By OLIVER P. JOLLY and JAMES S. WATSON. Morgantown, W. Va. Morgan & Hoffman, Book and Job Printers. 1878. [18mo pp. 40. Price \$1 to the heirs. To be obtained of James S. Watson, Uffington P. O., West Va.]
- Biographical Notice of Henry Haham Meers, Sr., to which is appended a Genealogy of the Meers Family.* By Prof. JOHN W. MEERS, D.D., of Hamilton College, N. Y. Philadelphia James B. Rodgers & Co., 32 & 34 North 5th St. 1873. [12mo pp. 22+9.]
- A Genealogical History of the Harwood Families descended from James Harwood, who was of English Origin and resided in Chelmsford, Mass.* By WATSON H. HARWOOD. Published for the Author, [by] A. F. Bigelow, Potsdam, N. Y. [12mo pp. 33.]
- Ezekiel Cheever and some of his Descendants.* By JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M. Boston. Printed by David Clapp & Son. 1879. [8vo pp. 64. Paper.]
- The Haven Family. Four American Generations.* By HENRY ALLEN HAZEN, A.M., New Haven, Conn. [1879. 8vo pp. 7.]
- A Genealogical Statement of the Clarke Family of Boston, Mass., 1731; with Review of the Same.* By ISAAC J. GREENWOOD. New York For Private Distribution. 1879. [8vo. pp. 8. Paper.]
- The Ludwell Genealogy. ....* By CASSIUS F. LEX, JR., Esq., of Alexandria, Va. [1879. 8vo. pp. 3.]

We continue this quarter our notices of genealogies recently issued.

The first title on our list is that of the Stebbins genealogy, the first genealogical work printed, to our knowledge, in this country. It was issued over one hundred years ago in an octavo of 24 pages. Two copies at least are preserved, one belonging to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, purchased from Mr. Chester Mattson, of Columbus, Ohio, in whose family it had been preserved for many years, and the other the property of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, purchased at the late Brindle sale. The handsome book before us is a facsimile reprint, both of the above named original copies having been used in reproducing it. It is published by subscription by the Historic Genealogical Society, under the direction of the Library Committee. The author of the work reprinted was Luke Stebbins, born Jan. 28, 1732. The original work gives only the descendants of the parents of the author, Samuel and Hannah (Hatchcock) Stebbins, but Henry W. Holland, Esq., the chairman of the committee, has added a tabular pedigree giving not only the branch to which the original work was confined, but other descendants of Rowland Stebbins the first immigrant down to the Revolution. An index is also added.

The next work, the Douglas genealogy, shows industrious research, judgment and taste. The author has collected with great care the records of the various families of Douglas in this country, and has prefaced them with an account of the Scottish family of that name. The book is well arranged, and is full and precise as to dates, more than the usual space being devoted to biography. It is beautifully printed, and is illustrated with the Douglas arms in colors, and twelve fine portraits on steel, all but three executed for this work by Sartain, of Philadelphia. The indexes are very full, embracing over thirteen thousand entries, and referring to every name which appears in the book in any connection.

The Randall genealogy is by Dr. Paul K. Randall, of Cortland, N. Y., formerly of East Cambridge, Mass. It is a very full account of the branch to which it is devoted, and is clearly arranged and handsomely printed with a wide margin. It is well indexed. The author deserves great praise, as he has performed his labors under serious disadvantages, having been an invalid, confined to his bed or chair for five years. He hopes to issue a revised edition, and requests the family to send their records to him.

The next book is devoted to John Lee, of Farmington, Ct., and his descendants, on which family we printed in the REGISTER for October, 1874, an article by the Rev. Samuel Lee, principally from materials furnished by Miss Lee, of Norwich, Ct., the author of the present work. We have here the result of her labor, then and since, clearly arranged and tastefully printed. The biographic and genealogic details are full and precise. It has a good index.

The "Brinton Family" is by Daniel G. Brinton, M.D., of Media, Penn., editor of the *Medical and Surgical Reporter*, and author of several works of merit. It gives an account of the English family, a biography of William Brinton, a quaker colonist of Pennsylvania, and a genealogy of his descendants. It is well prepared and handsomely printed.

The "Hughes and Allied Families" contains genealogical matter concerning the Tuttle, Dennison, Cady, Bowen, Jones, Brackett, Boykin, Brown, Granger and Whedon families, as well as those of Hughes and Hewes. The bulk of the work relates to the descendants of Henry F. and Bodwell Hughes, who resided in the middle of the last century in New Haven, Ct. The book is by the Hon. David Darwin Hughes, of Grand Rapids, Mich., assisted by his son, Walter H. Hughes. It contains full biographical as well as genealogical details, and is well arranged, indexed and printed.

The Tilley genealogy is devoted to William Tilley, ropemaker, of Boston (*ante*, p. 357), his cousins William, John and James and their descendants. It has matter concerning others of the name in England and America, and has a good index.

The Cleveland genealogy before us is the first work which has been published on that name, though many attempts at a work of this kind have been previously made. Thirty years ago the Rev. O. A. Taylor and Nehemiah Cleveland, LL.D., were engaged on such a compilation, but it was never published. The book is well arranged and printed.

The Dalrymple genealogy gives the descendants of Thomas Dalrymple, who is said to have come to this country from Scotland about 1730, and settled in Sudbury. The author, the Rev. William Henry Dalrymple, of Haverhill, Mass., has collected much interesting matter.

The Kitchel genealogy is devoted to the descendants of Robert Kitchel, who settled in New Haven in 1639, from which place he removed successively to Guilford, Branford, Milford and New Haven, and finally to New Jersey. Mr. Kitchel, the compiler, has done his work faithfully.

The Joliff genealogy gives the descendants of James Joliff, who settled in Uniontown, Pa., about 1760. The book contains 82 families and 376 descendants. The family is found principally in Virginia and West Virginia, and suppose themselves to be heirs of the "Springer fortune" in Wilmington, Del.

The next book, the biography of Henry R. Mears, who died in Philadelphia, Dec. 10, 1870, aged 73, has nine pages devoted to the descendants of William Mears, his great-grandfather, who settled in Georgia about 1735, and whose widow married Benjamin Lyndall, a Moravian, and emigrated to Pennsylvania.

The Harwood genealogy, by Watson H. Harwood, of Bangor, N. Y., contains the record of 276 descendants of James Harwood of Chelmsford, Mass. The author informs his readers that it is eight years since he began the preparation of this genealogy. It is a meritorious work, and has an index of christian names.



The next book, on Ezekiel Cheever, and his descendants, is a reprint from the last number of the REGISTER, with the addition of twenty-two pages of Latin and Greek poetry by Master Cheever, from a manuscript book in the possession of the Boston Athenæum.

The three works whose titles close the list at the head of this article, namely, those on the Hazen, Clarke and Ludwell families, are also reprints from the REGISTER, and their contents are known to our readers.

J. W. D.

**THE GENEALOGIES AND ESTATES OF CHARLESTOWN**, by the late Mr. Thomas B. Wyman, heretofore announced in the REGISTER as in press, has been published by Messrs. David Clapp & Son, 564 Washington Street, Boston, Mass., in two large octavo volumes. Price \$8.00 for the set. The work is a monument to the ability, industry, zeal and conscientiousness of Mr. Wyman. It will be found of great service both to the genealogist and to the legal profession. Only a limited number of copies above those subscribed for have been printed. The editor, Mr. Henry H. Edes, deserves much credit. The book is but just issued, and we have not time to write a proper notice for this number of the REGISTER, but we hope to print one in October.

J. W. D.

#### RECENT PUBLICATIONS,

*Presented to the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, to June 1, 1879.*

PROCEEDINGS of the Massachusetts Historical Society. 1878. Published at the charge of the Peabody Fund. [Seal.] Boston. Published by the Society. 1879. [8vo pp. 509.]

PROCEEDINGS of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Vol. I. 1791-1835. Published at the charge of the Peabody Fund. Boston. Published by the Society. 1879. [8vo. pp. 581.]

Life in Indiana, at three score. A retrospect for the benefit of the Presbyterian Church of Lebanon. By the Pastor. Lebanon M. M. Manner, Printer and Binder, 1879. [8vo. pp. 17.]

Twenty-Sixth Annual Report of the President, Treasurer and Librarian of the Mercantile Library Association of San Francisco, 1878. San Francisco: C. A. Murdock & Co., Printers, 532 Clay Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 34.]

Tenth Annual Report of the Bureau of Statistics of Labor. January, 1879. Boston: Rand, Avery & Co., Printers to the Commonwealth, 117 Franklin Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 180.]

Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society at the Annual Meeting, held in Worcester, Oct. 21, 1878. [Seal.] Worcester. Printed by Charles Hamilton, Central Exchange. 1879. [8vo. pp. 131.]

The James River Tourist. A brief account of historical localities on James River, prepared by W. D. Chesterman. Published by L. B. Tatum, Sup't of the Virginia Steamboat Co. Richmond Dispatch Printing House. 1878. [8vo pp. 51+.]

Report of the Proceedings of the Society of the Army of the Tennessee at the Twelfth Annual Meeting held at Indianapolis, Indiana, Oct. 30th and 31st, 1878. Cincinnati: Printed by F. W. Freeman, S. W. Cor. Third and Walnut Sts. 1878. [8vo. pp. 169.]

Journal of Proceedings of the Grand Division of the Sons of Temperance of Wisconsin. Thirtieth Annual Session, Milwaukee, Nov. 20, 1878. Charles H. Washburn, Grand Scribe, Racine, Wis. Racine. Printed by the Advocate Publishing House. 1878. [8vo. pp. 82.]

Transactions of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec. Sessions of 1878. Québec: Printed at the "Morning Chronicle" Office. 1879. [8vo. pp. 160+.]

A Hand-Book of Virginia. By the Commissioner of Agriculture. Richmond R. B. Fraser, Sup't. Public Printing. 1879. [8vo. pp. 144.]

Annual Reports of the President and Treasurer of Harvard College, 1877-78. [Seal.] Cambridge: Press of John Wilson & Son. 1879. [8vo. pp. 46.]

Arctograph, with some account of the Excursions thither of the Editors of Maine, in the years 1875 and 1878, and of the Colony of Swedes settled in the town of New Sweden. By Edward H. Ewell, Editor Portland Transcript. Portland: Transcript Printing Co. 1878. [8vo. pp. 70.]

Transactions of the Royal Historical Society, edited by the Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D. Vol. VII. London. Printed for the Royal Historical Society. 1878. [8vo. pp. 447.]



**Winwick its History and Antiquities.** By William Beaumont. Second Edition. Warrington: Percival Pearse, 8 Sankey Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 133.]

**A History of the House of Lyme (in Cheshire),** compiled from documents of the Leigh Family of that House, and from other sources. By W. Beaumont. Warrington: P. Pearse, Sankey Street. 1876. [8vo. pp. 205.]

**Warrington Church Notes.** The Parish Church of St. Elfin, Warrington, and the other churches of the Parish. By William Beaumont. Warrington: Percival Pearse, Sankey Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 229.]

**History of the Parish Church of St. Mary at Leigh (Lancashire, England).** By James Edwardson Worsley. Leigh: Josiah Rose, "Chronicle" Office. 1870. [8vo. pp. 70, vi.]

**An attempt to identify the Arms formerly existing on the windows of the Parish Church and Austin Friary at Warrington.** By William Beaumont, Esq., and J. Paul Rylands, F.S.A. Illustrated. Warrington: Percival Pearse, 8 Sankey Street. 1878. [Large 8vo. pp. 31.]

**The New Puritan.** New England two hundred years ago. Some account of the life of Robert Pike, the Puritan who defended the Quakers, resisted clerical domination and opposed the witchcraft prosecution. By James S. Pike. New York: Harper & Brothers, publishers, Franklin Square. 1879. [8vo. pp. 237.]

**Soldier and Pioneer.** A Biographical Sketch of Lt.-Col. Richard C. Anderson of the Continental Army. By E. L. Anderson. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 182 Fifth Avenue. 1879. [Small 8vo. pp. 63.]

**Catalogue of Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., June, 1878.** [Seal.] Andover: Printed by Warren F. Draper. 1878. [8vo. pp. 24.]

**Light out of Darkness.** A Sermon by Samuel Barrows, pastor of the first church, Dorchester. Printed by request. Boston: George H. Ellis, Printer, 101 Milk Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 18.]

**Proceedings of the Worcester Society of Antiquity, for the year 1878, and the transactions at the annual meeting, January, 1879.** [Seal.] Worcester, Mass. Published by the Society. 1879. U.S.A. C111. [8vo. pp. 160.]

**Memorial of Mrs. M. P. S. Prichard, wife of Dea. G. W. Prichard.** Published at No. 83 College Street, Burlington, Vt., by the Free Press Association. 1879. [pp. 24.]

**Oneida Historical Society. Men, Events, Lawyers, Politics and Politicians of early Rome.** By D. E. Wager. An Address delivered before the Oneida Historical Society at Utica, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1879. Utica, N. Y.: Ellis H. Roberts & Co., Printers, 60 Genesee Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 47.]

**Historical Fallacies regarding Colonial New York; an Address delivered before the Oneida Historical Society, Utica, N. Y., at its second annual meeting, January 14, 1879.** By Douglas Campbell, of New York. New York: F. J. Ficker, Law and Job Printer, 78 & 81 William Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 32.]

**Articles of Incorporation, Constitution, By-Laws, Officers and Members of the Oneida Historical Society at Utica, with the annual reports of the officers for 1878, and some account of the collections of the society and its needs and purposes. Founded 1876. Incorporated 1878.** Utica, N. Y.: Ellis H. Roberts & Co., Book and Job Printers, 60 Genesee Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 38.]

**Centennial Memoir of Major-General John Sullivan, 1740-1795.** Presented at Independence Hall, Philadelphia, July 2, 1876. By Thomas C. Amory. Reprinted from the Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography. Philadelphia: Collins, printer, 705 Jayne Street. 1879. [8vo.]

**Papers of the Historical Society of Delaware. I. Memorial Address on the life and character of Willard Hall.** By Hon. Daniel M. Bates. The Historical Society of Delaware, Wilmington. 1879. [8vo. pp. 60.]

**Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of London, Feb. 14 to Nov. 28, 1878.** [Seal.] London: Printed by Nichols & Son, for the Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House. [8vo. pp. 331-472.]

**Fac-simile of the Autograph Letter of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, to Gen. Henry H. Sibley, of Minnesota, ordering him to execute 39 of the 303 Indian murderers found guilty by a military commission of massacring white people in the outbreak of 1862, and condemned to be hung.** The original is the property of the Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul. [Quarto.]

**Proceedings of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia, March 20, 1879, on the occasion of the presentation of a silver medal to the Hon. Eli K. Price, President, in commemoration of the twenty-first anniversary of the foundation of the Society.** Philadelphia. 1879. [8vo. pp. 16.]

**The Maryland Legislature of 1879, containing sketches of the members of the senate and house of delegates, the committees of each house, a list of the laws passed, and much other interesting matter. From the Extra "Maryland Republican."** Annapolis: From the Steam Press of George Colton. 1878. [8vo. pp. 41.]

Sketch of Ransom Mills Gould, with an account of his death, and the remarks at his funeral by Col. William S. B. Hopkins, Rev. Thomas E. St. John, Hon. Clark Jilson, Gen. A. B. R. Sprague, Rev. G. W. Phillips, Dr. J. M. Rice, Charles G. Reed, Esq. and Hon. G. F. Verry. By Clark Jilson. Worcester: Privately printed. One hundred copies. 1879. [8vo. pp. 32.]

Forty Sixth Congress—First Session—Congressional Directory, compiled for the use of Congress. By Ben Perley Poor. First Edition. Corrected to April 12, 1879. Washington Government Printing Office. 1879. [8vo. pp. 158.]

Tenth Annual Report of the State Board of Health of Massachusetts, January, 1879. Boston: Rand, Avery & Co., Printers to the Commonwealth, 117 Franklin Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 309.]

Report of the Executive Committee of the Brooklyn Theatre Fire Relief Association. Presented March 25, 1879. [8vo. pp. 8.]

Services at the funeral of George Francis Thayer, at the Church of the Saviour, Brooklyn, December 31, 1878. With a New Year's Sermon by the Rev. A. P. Putnam, preached January 5, 1879. Brooklyn: N. S. Tremlett & Co., Printers, 326-330 Fulton Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 16.]

Some changes required by the present status of Medicine. Annual Address delivered before the Society of the Alumni of the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, March 13, 1879. By Lewis H. Steiner, A.M., M.D., president American Academy of Medicine, &c. Philadelphia: Collins, Printer, 705 Jayne Street. 1879. [8vo. pp. 40.]

The Bryant Memorial Meeting of the Gothic Club of the City of New York, Wednesday, Oct. 30, 1878. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 182 Fifth Avenue. 1879. [8vo. pp. 56.]

Quarterly Report of the Chief of the Bureau of Statistics, Treasury Department, relative to the imports, exports, immigration and navigation of the United States, for the three months December 31, 1878. Also containing other statistics relative to the trade and industry of the country. Washington: Government Printing Office. 1879. [8vo. pp. 223.]

Reminiscences of service with the volunteer regiment of Georgia, Charleston harbor, in 1863. An address delivered before the Georgia Historical Society, March 3, 1879. By Col. Charles H. Olmstead. Savannah, Ga.: Printed and presented by J. H. Estill, proprietor Morning News, 1879. [8vo. pp. 15.]

Historical sketch of the Salem Lyceum, with a list of the officers and lecturers since its formation, 1831, and an extract from the address of Gen. Henry K. Oliver, delivered at the opening of the fifteenth annual course of lectures, Nov. 13, 1878. Salem: Press of the Salem Gazette. 1879. [8vo. pp. 74.]

Annual Report of the Secretary of State to the Governor of the State of Ohio, including the statistical report to the General Assembly, for the year 1878. Columbus: Nevins & Myers, State Printers. 1879. [8vo. pp. 659.]

American Textile Machinery: its early history, characteristics, contributions to the industry of the world, relations to other industries, and claims for national recognition. By John L. Hayes, LL.D., secretary of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers. Republished from the Bulletin of the national association of Wool Manufacturers. Cambridge: University Press, John Wilson & Son. 1879. [8vo. pp. 72.]

A Survey of Hancock County, Maine. By Samuel Wasson, member of State Board of Agriculture. Augusta: Sprague, Owen & Nash, Printers to the State. 1878. [8vo. pp. 91.]

## DEATHS.

CHANDLER, Hon. George Bowen, died at Ann Arbor, Michigan, Oct. 28, 1878, a. 75. He was a son of the Hon John Winthrop<sup>1</sup> and Susanna (Chandler) Chandler and a descendant in the seventh generation from William<sup>1</sup> and Annis Chandler of Roxbury, through John,<sup>2</sup> Joseph,<sup>3</sup> Joseph,<sup>4</sup> John<sup>5</sup> and John W.<sup>6</sup> He was born in Peacham, Vt., June 17, 1803, graduated at Dart. Coll. 1824, and settled in Danville, Vt., when he removed to Concord, N. H., and finally to Ann Arbor. He was Judge of Probate in Vermont, and president of the Caledonian Bank, Dan-

ville, and the Union Bank, Concord. He m. first, Susan, daugh. of Jacob Smith, who left four children; m. second, Helen Maria, daugh. of Samuel and Lydia (Coul) Colby. He was much respected in all the walks of life.

CHANDLER, Dr. Lysander, was found dead in his bed in Lowell, Mass., on the morning of April 10, 1879. He was b. in Wendell, Mass., Aug. 19, 1818, being a descendant in the eighth generation of William<sup>1</sup> and Annis Chandler, through Capt. Thomas,<sup>2</sup> William,<sup>3</sup> William,<sup>4</sup> Benjamin,<sup>5</sup> Wil-

liam<sup>6</sup> and Clark<sup>7</sup> his father, who m. Laura Stearns. He m. first, Elizabeth Ann, dau. of David Kingsbury. She d. at Cabotville, Aug. 13, 1848. He m. 2d, Margaret A. Nelson, by whom he had 3 children. He practised medicine in Cabotville, Worcester and Lowell.

**COLBY, Gardner**, died in Newton, April 4, aged 68 years 7 mos. He was native of Maine, but settled in Boston, where he became a wealthy merchant and manufacturer. For many years he was treasurer of Newton Theological Institution. He was a liberal benefactor of Brown University and Waterville College. The name of the latter institution was changed to Colby University in honor of him.

**HALE, Mrs. Sarah Josepha**, died in Philadelphia, April 30, 1879, a 90. She was a daughter of Gordon and Martha (Whitelsey) Buel, and was born in Newport, N. H., Oct. 24, 1788. She married about 1804, David Hale (*ante*, xxxi, 96), who died Sept. 1822, leaving her with five children to support. In 1823 she published her first book, "The Genius of Oblivion and other Original Poems;" and in 1827, "Northwood, a tale of New England." In Jan. 1828 the publication of *The Ladies' Magazine* was begun at Boston, and Mrs. Hale was engaged as editor. The following April she removed to Boston. In 1837 the *Ladies' Magazine* was united to *Godey's Lady's Book*, published at Philadelphia (*ante*, p. 132), and she became editor of the consolidated magazine. She continued, however, to reside in Boston till 1841, when she removed to Philadelphia. Besides the books already mentioned, are "Sketches of American Character," "Traits of American Life," and "Woman's Record." For other publications, see Aikbone's "Dictionary of Authors," vol. i. p. 758.

**HASTINGS, Mr. Oliver**, of Cambridge, died Feb. 19, 1879, in the 88th year of his age. He was a son of Maj. Samuel and Lydia (Nelson) Hastings, of Lincoln, where he was born May 16, 1791. Maj. Hastings was among the patriots on Lexington Common, April 19, 1775, and his lineage is traced to Thomas Hastings, of Watertown, the first settler in N. England of that name. Oliver was educated at the public schools, and learning the trade of a carpenter, established himself in Cam-

bridge, where he soon became a contractor and master builder. Besides many other structures, he built the present Unitarian Church in (Old) Cambridge, and most of the best houses occupied by the college professors forty years ago. He afterwards became an extensive lumber dealer.

He was retiring in manners, a true and consistent christian, eminently genial and social, with large liberality. He was an admirer of art, and to some extent both a patron of art and education.

Mr. Hastings was a pensioner for service in the war of 1812. He was a follower and admirer of Webster and Sumner. For nearly forty years he was the nearest neighbor to Professor Longfellow, whose friendship and writings he deeply appreciated.

He was twice married: first, Sept. 10, 1824, to Eliza, daughter of Amos and Susan (Fiske) Remis, of Lincoln; second, Sept. 28, 1843, to Mrs. Huldah (Holmes) Tribon, daughter of Howland and Huldah (Coleman) Holmes, of Bridgewater, Mass., who survives him.

Com. by H. Holmes, M.D.

**SHERMAN, Gen. Thomas W., U.S.A.**, died at his residence, Newport, R. I., March 16, aged nearly 66. He was a son of Elijah and Martha (West) Sherman, of Newport, where he was born March 26, 1813. His ancestry and military record have already been given in the *Register* (see vol. xxiv, p. 163). His wife, Mary H., daughter of G. W. Wilson Shannon, of Ohio, died only a few days before him. They leave one son about eighteen years old.

He was a distinguished defender of his country, and left a wide circle of friends in military and civil life.

**TURNER, Nancy**, died in Boston, March 26, aged 94. She was born Aug. 20, 1784, and was the youngest and last survivor of eleven children of Capt. John Turner, of Pembroke, born 1739, died Dec. 22, 1820. These two lives cover a period of 140 years.

**WENTWORTH Isaac** (Elihu,<sup>1</sup> Ebenezer,<sup>2</sup> Benjamin,<sup>3</sup> William<sup>4</sup>), at Milton, New Hampshire, May 22, 1879, aged 96 years, 5 mos. and 16 days, the oldest man of the name at the time of his death, and the oldest but two of the name ever living in America; and no one's age ever reached 98.

ERRATA.—Page 366. Line 17 from bottom, for Laughton co. Suffolk read Laughton co. Sussex. Other errata are corrected on page 363, lines 23 to 25, and page 366, lines 13 to 15 from bottom.







THE  
MILITARY AND GENERAL REGISTER.  
REGISTER.

Capt.

and was

stry is

Brad-

230).

throp,

Brad-

New

left to

ssion,

the said

cester

ney in

taste

ore,

ting

skill

for

ces-

the

'87



# THE HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER.

---

OCTOBER, 1879.

---

## MEMOIR OF WINTHROP CHANDLER.

By GEORGE CHANDLER, M.D., of Worcester, Mass.

**W**INTHROP CHANDLER was the youngest son of Capt. William and Mrs. Jemima (Bradbury) Chandler, and was born in Woodstock, Ct., April 6, O. S., 1747. His ancestry is given in the memoir of his oldest brother, the Rev. Thomas Bradbury Chandler, in the REGISTER for July, 1873 (*ante*, xxvii. 230). Through his mother he inherited the blood of Gov. John Winthrop, Gov. Thomas Dudley, the Rev. John Wheelwright, Thomas Bradbury, Edward Hilton, and other prominent founders of New England.

His father died when he was seven years old, and he was left to the care of his mother. He chose portrait painting as a profession, and studied the art in Boston. Some of his portraits in oil are said to be preserved in Woodstock and Thompson, Ct., and Worcester and Petersham, Mass. In his day this art was in its infancy in New England, and the lack of pecuniary means prevented a taste for the fine arts from being much indulged in. In order, therefore, to maintain his young family he employed his time in house-painting when not engaged in his profession. He carved with great skill and ingenuity; and an English coat-of-arms, executed by him for the mansion of his cousin, sheriff Gardiner Chandler, of Worcester, was long preserved.

Mr. Chandler married, Feb. 17, 1772, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Charles Glysson (H. C. 1738), of Dudley, Mass. In 1787

he removed to Worcester, Mass., where he rented a house in Salisbury Street. While residing there, in 1787, soldiers engaged in Shays's rebellion were quartered at his house. Not long after he removed near the common, in the rear of Notre Dame Church. Here he and his wife resided till they left town, each to go to their relatives to die.

Portraits of Mr. Chandler and his wife, painted by himself, were in the possession of his son, Winthrop Hilton Chandler, of Avon, N. Y., who died in 1861. The likeness of Mrs. Chandler shows that she was a handsome woman, with regular features, blue eyes, and a light delicate complexion; and that when sitting for her portrait she was dressed in green silk, with her hair turned back over her head. She died in Dudley at the house of her parents, June 30, 1789, in her 37th year. Mr. Chandler is represented in his portrait with rather large features, fresh complexion, and dark hazel eyes. An engraving from this portrait accompanies this article. He died July 29, 1790, on Chandler Hill, in Thompson, Ct., at the house of his brother, Theophilus Chandler, Esq.

The Worcester Spy of August 19, 1789, in an obituary of him, speaks of "many good likenesses on canvas" by him. It adds, "He left a manuscript that discovers that he had merit as a botanist. Many plants, the growth of his native county, are in his manuscript, not only well delineated but accurately described."

He had seven children: 1. *Jemima Bradbury*, born Nov. 24, 1773, died Nov. 2, 1862; married April 24, 1795, Dr. Isaac Osgood, of Pomfret, Ct. 2. *Samuel*, born in Killingly, Ct., Sept. 3, 1775, died June 11, 1821, at Augusta, N. Y.; married Jan. 1, 1802, Abigail Durkee, of Augusta. 3. *William*, born August 24, 1777, graduated H. C. 1801, died unmarried in Tennessee, 1850. In 1801 he taught school in Dorchester, Mass. (See History of Dorchester, p. 549.) He removed to Tennessee, and was tutor in Cumberland College. He settled near Nashville, which was his post-office address. 4. *Mary Glysson*, born Jan. 24, 1779, died unmarried June 11, 1825, at Augusta, N. Y. 5. *Charles Glysson*, born June 14, 1780, died March 29, 1786. 6. *Joseph*, died young. 7. *Winthrop Hilton*, born Feb. 24, 1783, at Avon, N. Y., died August 18, 1861; married Nov. 11, 1805, Rebecca Smith.

DIARY OF JOHN THOMAS,  
SURGEON IN WINSLOW'S EXPEDITION OF 1755 AGAINST THE  
ACADIANS.

Communicated by FRANK MOORE, Esq., of New York city.

[At the request of the editor of the REGISTER, Francis S. Drake, Esq., author of the "Dictionary of American Biography," has furnished the following sketch of the life of the author of this diary :

"John Thomas, a major general in the revolutionary army, son of John and Lydia (Watson) Thomas, was born in 1724, and was a gr.-grandson of John (an orphan of 14, who came to New England in the Hopewell in 1635), and Sarah (Pitney) Thomas. He studied medicine with Dr. Simon Tutts, of Medford, and began practice at Green Harbor, a precinct of Marshfield, Mass., his native place, but afterwards removed to Kingston, where he successfully pursued his profession during the remainder of his life, when not engaged in military service.

"In 1746 he accompanied the troops sent to Annapolis Royal as second surgeon, and as surgeon's mate accompanied Gen. Winslow's regiment in April, 1755, in the expedition for the expulsion of the Acadians, of which the following Journal is the record, and to which Longfellow's poem of "Evangeline" has given such a sad celebrity. Receiving the appointment of lieutenant in Shirley's regiment, he left the medical staff for more active service. In 1759 we find him colonel of a provincial regiment in Nova Scotia, and in the campaign of 1760 he served under Amherst in the reduction of Canada.

"A delegate to the Provincial Congress in 1774, and colonel of a militia regiment, he was soon (Feb. 9, 1775) appointed a brigadier general, to which grade he was also appointed by the Continental Congress, June 22, and received the commission of major-general from the latter body in recognition of his eminent services at Dorchester Heights, March 6, 1776. During the siege of Boston he commanded the right wing of the army at Roxbury, and by the orderliness of his camp, by his vigilance, and his other military qualities, gained general commendation and the high encomiums of Washington. He heightened his reputation by the skill and success with which he executed the brilliant strategic movement which compelled the British to hastily evacuate Boston. Immediately promoted and given the command of the forces invading Canada, he joined them before Quebec, May 1, 1776, but finding his effective force less than 1000 men, the small-pox raging among them and the enemy constantly receiving reinforcements, he retreated on the 8th, and while awaiting reinforcements at Chambly on the St. Lawrence, was seized with small-pox and died June 5, 1776.



"Gen. Thomas was six feet in height, of commanding appearance, and well proportioned. Hannah, his wife, daughter of Nathaniel Thomas, of Plymouth, an intelligent and accomplished woman, died in 1819, at an advanced age."

The diary here printed will be perused with interest, particularly the portions which relate to the treatment of the Acadians. Those who wish to learn more on this subject are referred to the Nova Scotia Archives ("Selection from the Public Documents of the Province of Nova Scotia"), printed in 1869, under the editorship of Thomas B. Akins, D.C.L., and the History of Nova Scotia and Acadia, 3 vols., 1865-7, by Beamish Murdoch. A manuscript journal by Gen. John Winslow, commander of the New England troops in this expedition, which has never been printed, is in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Frederic Kidder, Esq., has collected a mass of materials on the subject, which will be published, if his health permits.]

Apriel: y<sup>e</sup> 9 AD: 1755.

9. This Day I Took my Departure from marshfield To Go to Nova Scotia In Colonol winslow<sup>e</sup> Rigement. I Dined In Hingham at Benjamin Cushin<sup>e</sup> with Capt: Sturtivant<sup>e</sup> we Came to Morse<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Tavern on Boston Neck this Evening & put up our Horse<sup>e</sup>.

10. I went Into Boston AM: with 50 men Belonging to Colonol Winslows<sup>e</sup> Company. I Dined at Bracket<sup>e</sup>.

11. Pleasant Day our People on Board the transport<sup>e</sup> all well.

12. Pleasant Day.

13. Pleasant Day wind S:E: I went to Milkton with Joseph Winslow to ~~see~~ his Child Sick.

14. Foggy Cloudy our Soulder<sup>e</sup> Passed muster & Recived thare Cloths.

15. Pleasant Day Nothing Remarkble.

16. Cloudy Sun Showers<sup>e</sup> P:M: made up our muster Rool<sup>e</sup>.

17. Pleasant Day wind N:E:

18. Pleasant Day wind N:E:

19. Som Rain I Dined at y<sup>e</sup> North End with m<sup>r</sup> Gay.

20. Pleasant Day I Dined att Cap<sup>t</sup> Speakmau<sup>e</sup>.

21. Pleasant Day.

22. The Great & General Cort Set att Boston.

23. Pleasant Day Nothing Remarkble I Suped with Doc<sup>t</sup> whitworth.

24. Pleasant Day.

25. Showery Stormy Day.

26. we Recived our Comision<sup>e</sup> at Colonol winslow<sup>e</sup> & ware Sworn att his Lodging<sup>e</sup>.

27. Showery I Dined att Joseph winslow<sup>e</sup> went to Doc<sup>t</sup> meeting all Day.

28. Stormy Day one Solder Dyed Last Night Belonging to Cap<sup>t</sup> Hobb<sup>e</sup> Company the First y<sup>e</sup> has Dyed Since thay ware mustered att Boston.

29. Stormy Lowery Day Nothing Remarkble.

30. Pleasant Day y<sup>e</sup> Transport Halled from the wharf.

31. [*sic*] Pleasant Day Nothing Remarkble.

May y<sup>e</sup> 1 AD: 1755.

1. Pleasant Day the Transport<sup>e</sup> Halled down to Dear Island Rhode.
2. windy Cap<sup>t</sup> Sturtevant & I went up to Boston we Stopped att y<sup>e</sup> Castle.
3. Pleasant Day went Down to y<sup>e</sup> Transport<sup>e</sup> in a whail Boat.
4. Pleasant Day m<sup>r</sup> Philip<sup>s</sup> Prenched at Dear Island Several Gentle-men Came from Boston to heare him.
5. wind Blew Hard at N: & Sum Cold I went up to Boston A.m.
6. Pleasant Day went Down to Dear Island Rhode A.m:
7. Pleasant Day wind N.E:
8. Pleasant Day I was at Boston all Day.
9. Pleasant Day Colonol winslow Down at y<sup>e</sup> Fleet.
10. this Day I Continued at Dear Island.
11. Cloudy Raw Cold m<sup>r</sup> Philip<sup>s</sup> Came to Preach at Dear Island I Came up to Boston.
12. Pleasant Day I went to Dear Island.
13. Cap<sup>t</sup> Speakman Came Down to y<sup>e</sup> Fleet with his wife & Several other Lady<sup>e</sup> we Drank Tea on Board his vesel I went to Boston with him.
14. I went Dow to Dear Island & Returned to Boston P.m:
15. very warm Day Colonol winslow very Sick.
16. Pleasant Day Colonol winslow Continued Sick I Recived 158 old Tenor of m<sup>r</sup> abthrop.
17. this Day Colonol winslow Sent for Doc<sup>t</sup> Stockbridge from Situate.
18. very Hot I went Down with Cap<sup>t</sup> Speakman to Dear Island in a Two mast Boat we met with a hard Squall Ner y<sup>e</sup> Castle Wilham.
19. I went to Point Sherly with Cap<sup>t</sup> Speakman & from thence to Boston & a N<sup>o</sup> of Lady<sup>e</sup> we Stopped at Cony Island to vew y<sup>e</sup> English Solde<sup>r</sup>.
20. I Lodged at Cap<sup>t</sup> Speakman<sup>s</sup> we Came from his house 4 Clock A.m: Came Down to Dear Island Rhode In a whale Boat went on Shore at Point Sherly & Suped In y<sup>e</sup> Eveng.
21. Stormy Day y<sup>e</sup> maremaid man of war Pressed out of Several vesel<sup>s</sup> Comeing in from Sea I went up to Point Sherly P.m:
22. wind S.W: I being on Board y<sup>e</sup> Sloop Industry George Goodin Comander we weid anker at Dear Island Rhode In Boston Bay In Com-pany with the three men of war vizi: y<sup>e</sup> Success Cap<sup>t</sup> Ju<sup>n</sup>: Rouse Comand<sup>r</sup> who is Come one of the Fleet y<sup>e</sup> maremaid Cap<sup>t</sup> Sherley & the Comander y<sup>e</sup> Syren Cap<sup>t</sup> Preba Comander 33 Transport<sup>e</sup> & Store Ships of which 2 Briggs 5 Scooner<sup>s</sup> & the Rest Sloops & about Five Thousd & one Hundred Solders all Bound for anapolis Royal: P.m: Small wind.
23. wind N.E: Small Brease Something of a Swell Several of us Sea Sick we Stood of at Sea Ann: Stood In P.m: Small Brease.
24. Stood for Land P.m: Something of a Swell but made No Land this Day.
25. Stood In for Land all Night Small Breeze we made Land to y<sup>e</sup> west-ward of Mount Devert Called Long Island this morning Ran our Coarse about N.E: all Day Fresh wind P.m: & Smooth Sea.
26. Pleasant Day Good Breze of wind S w: Last Night we made Grand menan this morning Small Breuze all Day we Stand for anapolis Gut about Seven of the Clock P.m. the whole Fleet Got into y<sup>e</sup> Bason of anapo is & Anchored about one Leagu<sup>e</sup> above the Gut Except 3 men of war Came to anker out at the mouth of y<sup>e</sup> Gut.

Anapolis Royal Bason may y<sup>e</sup> 27 AD: 1755.

27. I went with a whale Boat<sup>r</sup> Crue To y<sup>e</sup> Gut & Bought a mess of Cod Fish of y<sup>e</sup> French then went up to the Garason with Cap<sup>t</sup>: Speakman & other Dined at a Tavern thare Come Down P:m: & y<sup>e</sup> Transport<sup>r</sup> Came up New Goat Island Some Rany.

28. Plesant Day wind S: I went up to y<sup>e</sup> Garason A:m: Came Down P:m: To y<sup>e</sup> vesel at Goat Island.

29. Showery Day I went on Board Cap<sup>t</sup> Speakman P:m: wind S:E:

30. Lodged on Board Cap<sup>t</sup>: Speakmans Transport Came on Board our vesel A:m: went on Shore To Point ashean P:m to Peter Londrees & Several other French Houses.

31. Came to Sail A:m: with y<sup>e</sup> Fleet And Came Down toward<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Gut & Ankered.

June y<sup>e</sup> 1 AD: 1755.

1. we mad Sail at Anapolis Bason & went out of y<sup>e</sup> Gut with the whole Fleet of Transports which Came from Boston with y<sup>e</sup> 3 men of war Joyned by the vultur Snow & Four more Small vesel<sup>r</sup> of those Bound for Chignecto where we ankered and at a Place Called y<sup>e</sup> Grand Joging about 7 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock In y<sup>e</sup> Eveng. wind S:w:

2. wind S:W: we made Sail about 3 clock P:m: & Ran up y<sup>e</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> English Fort whare we all landed about Six of y<sup>e</sup> Clock P:m: on a Point of marsh at the Entrance of the River Leplonch Landed our men Drawed them up on the mash & marched them up to Fort Lawrance.

3. wind S:w Blow Hard we Lodged at Fort Lawrance In the Barn<sup>r</sup> or whare Eve<sup>r</sup> we Could & among the Inhabitant<sup>r</sup> &c Last Night we Pitched our Tent<sup>r</sup> near the Foart this Day & made Preparation to march against the French Foart which is about 7 miles y<sup>e</sup> Rode as we are obliged to march.

4. A very Plesant & warm Day we all Lodged In our Tent<sup>r</sup> Last Night The Drum<sup>r</sup> all Beat to arms about Break of Day this morning we mustered our People Dress them three Deep & marched 6 Clock our New England Troop Consisted of Near 2100 men Joyned with 250 Regular<sup>r</sup> from Fort Lawrence & Fouer Fine Brass Field Peaces Six Pounde<sup>r</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>: Adams Led the advance Gard which Consisted of 60 men we marched on Slowly about 11 Clock we Came on Large Salt mash whare we ware in Plain vew of a French Blockhouse & Fausine<sup>r</sup> thrown up Sufficent to Screen a Large N<sup>o</sup> of men whare thay Could Secure themself<sup>r</sup> from our Fire & yet have all the advantage on us but we marched on Direct for the Enemy this being the only Pass we Could have over to the main Fort y<sup>t</sup> we ware Designed for Now we hear the Indian<sup>r</sup> begin to mak<sup>e</sup> thare most Hideous yell<sup>r</sup> & Large Number<sup>r</sup> of the Enemy Appearing Redy to Ingage us our troop keep on thare march & when we have Got within musket Shot we Recived The Fire of thare Swivel Gur<sup>r</sup> with Partridge Shot which Seemd to Come very thick wounded Several of our men but None Killed we Returned the Complent with one of our Field Peases upon which thay Gave us a voley of Small arm<sup>r</sup> I beleve not Less than Six Hundred upon which our troop<sup>r</sup> Fired Briskly Cap<sup>t</sup> Broom<sup>r</sup> who Comanded y<sup>e</sup> arteliery Plied the Field Peases Clostly & the Fire from the Enemy was very warm for they Had Two Carage Guns & Four Swivel<sup>r</sup> Beside thare Small arm<sup>r</sup> but our Fire was So warm upon them & thay See our troop<sup>r</sup> So Resolute y<sup>t</sup> thay Found we would Force them from thare Ground thay Sot all thare Buildings on Fire & Fled we Recoveed the Ground about 1 of the Clock P:m: we had

but one man Killd Dead on the Spot 2 mortaly wounded 10 more thath are Likely to Recove<sup>r</sup> of thare wound<sup>s</sup> this I think to be y<sup>e</sup> most Remark- ble thing I Ever Saw y<sup>e</sup> we Should Recive So much of thare Fire & No- thing to Cover us from it & yet no more Killed & wounded but as we ware on a mash & the Euemy on an Emenace thay Shot over our Heds but when we Recovd the Ground we Refreshed our Selve<sup>s</sup> Dressed our wounded Put them into Cart<sup>s</sup> & marched on 2 mile<sup>s</sup> Toward the Main Fort of the Enemy & Incamped in a wood We are now 2 miles Distant from the French Foart Called Fort Beausejure we killed 14 of the Enemy Ser- tain & how many more we Cant yet tell but we Heare of a Consudrald<sup>s</sup> N<sup>o</sup>: wounded this Fortification was Comanded by monseieur Bruloug.

5. Pleasant Day we marched about 8 of the Clock Am: Down on a marsh where we Halted for some time & Sent Sam Parties to Reconoyter Found a Sutable Place on a hill a Little more than a mile from the French Fort where we Incamped In Booth<sup>s</sup> made of Pine Bow Cap<sup>s</sup> Speakman & I took 200 men on Gard Sum Rain we heare Drums Beating & Great Confusion at Fort Beausejure.

6. Pleasant Am: we Cleared a Large Plot of Ground for a Regular Incampment Cap<sup>t</sup>: Adam<sup>s</sup> Relvied me from Gard Large Fires the Inhabitant<sup>s</sup> Burning thair Houses a Small Number of the Enemy Came Near our Camp this Evening & Fired on us but we Sone made them Retreat we Catch Catlle Horses & Hoogs In Plenty The Enemy Send a Party to Intercept Cap<sup>t</sup>: Salvendus Cobb as he Came up the River massequash with his vesel but thay Doe him no Great Damage for we Sent a Party of our Troop<sup>s</sup> who Ingaged them Behind the Dikes & oblige them to Retreat Carying of Sum of thare men wounded our People Persued them but thay Recovered the Fort.

7. Pleasant Day we Pitched our Tent<sup>s</sup> all in a Regular Form on y<sup>e</sup> aforementioned Hill the French & Indians Fire on us Every Ngat & y<sup>e</sup>: Briskly So y<sup>e</sup> the whole Camp is Disturbed by them.

8. Pleasant morning Colonel winslow marched out of the Camp at 5 Clock this morning with 360 men. our Company marched In the Front & as we Came on a Small Emenence a Large Number of the Enemy Saleyed out of the Foart & Fired on us from behind the Stump<sup>s</sup> & Rock<sup>s</sup> but we Pressed on them with so much vigor y<sup>e</sup> thay were obliged to Retreat to the Foart In Great Confusion we took one Prisoner it begins to Rain so that is thought best for us to Return to y<sup>e</sup> Camp where we arivd P<sup>m</sup>: very wet & Feteagned a Party of y<sup>e</sup> Indian Fired upon & took one Ensign Hay an officer In the Regular<sup>s</sup> as he was Passing from Foart Lawrance to y<sup>e</sup> Camp.

9. Rainy & uncomfortable wathe<sup>r</sup> not much Business Done.

10. very Pleasant morning Colonel winslow marched out Half after Seven Am: with 400 men to Reconoitier we marched to ward a French vilage Ingaged a Small Party of French & Indians but thay Sone Flid Into y<sup>e</sup> wood we Returned about Eleven Clock Am: to y<sup>e</sup> Camp I took the Guard<sup>s</sup> Pan:

11. Colonel winslow marched out this morning but met with nothing very Remarkble Except Sum Scattering Guns Fired Cap<sup>t</sup>: a Lun<sup>s</sup> went with a Company of Rainger<sup>s</sup> and Returned at 11 Clock with a Coach & Sum other Plunder Cap<sup>t</sup>: osgood Relvied me from Guard Pan:

12. Pleasant Day I went with Colonel winslow to Fort Lawrance P<sup>m</sup>: Colonel Scot & major Prible marched with 400 men to the aforesaid Hill Near the French Foart where thay ware Closly Ingaged for Near Two Hour<sup>s</sup> with a Large Number of the Enemy but y<sup>e</sup> Enemy ware obliged to

Retreat to thare Foart with Lost of men on thare Side we had one man Killed Right out major Prible wounded In the Hip & Several more of our men Badly wounded this Evening Colonol Scot began to open the trenches att the hill which & prepared to throw Sum Bumb Shel<sup>e</sup> to the Enemy<sup>e</sup> Foart.

13. Colonol winslow went to the Trench<sup>e</sup> with 400 men to Relive Colonol Scot we went to opening the trenches and advancing Nearer the Foart & Built up with Facines.

14. We Dugg Trench<sup>e</sup> all Night this Day we threw Bumb<sup>e</sup> all Day with Eight & Four Intch mortar the Enemy threw from thare Foart 150 Canon Shot & Four 9 Intch Bum<sup>e</sup> So that we Kep<sup>t</sup> a warm Fire upon Each other all Day a Party of the Enemy Salley out on our Gard<sup>e</sup> upon our Right wing I was ordered by Colonol winslow to Detatch 70 men from the Trench<sup>e</sup> & Go to the assistance of our Gards which I Did & we Sone obliged them to Retreat to the Foart major Goldthwait & major Brown Came from the Camp with 400 men & Relivd Colonol winslow very Rany In the Eveng & very Dark as we Came Dow to y<sup>e</sup> Camp.

15. very Rany Last Night & this Day major Goldthwait Comanded at the Trench<sup>e</sup> they Kept up a warm Fire all Day thay Got our Large Mortar to Bair on y<sup>e</sup> Enemy<sup>e</sup> Foart & threw Several Shell of 13 Intch Diameter.

16. Colonol Scot & major Comands at the Trench<sup>e</sup> this Day thay Fire very Briskly on Both Sides this morning about 10 Clock A:m: thay Sent a Flagg of Truce from y<sup>e</sup> French Foart to agree on Terms for a Capitulation by whom we Learn y<sup>t</sup> one of our Large Shell had Fell threw what thay Called thare Bum Proof & Brok in one of thare Cazment<sup>e</sup> whare a Numbe<sup>r</sup> of thare officer<sup>e</sup> ware Seting Killed 6 of them Dead & one Ensign Hay which the Indian<sup>e</sup> had took Prisiner a few Day agone & Caryed to y<sup>e</sup> Foart he belonged to y<sup>e</sup> Regular<sup>e</sup>.

thare was a Seasation of arms was agreed on to Continue untill Two of the Clock In which Time a Party of Indians Fired on our Centry<sup>e</sup> the whole Camp ware Emedately under arms we Fired on them Killed one of thare Principle officer<sup>e</sup> & Brought him into Camp but y<sup>e</sup> wood<sup>e</sup> being very thick the Rest of them made thare Escape the Term<sup>e</sup> ware agreed on about 6 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock P:m & about 7 our Troops Entered the Foart & Called it Foart Cumberland the Conditions of Agreement ware y<sup>t</sup> the Enemy Should Diliver up the Foart & Kings Stores but Should be Transported to Lewisbuge with all thare Private Effect<sup>e</sup> at the Expence of his majesty King George.

this Fortress was Called by the French Fort Beausejure & Comanded by monseieur Villea.

17. Plesant Day we Filled up the Trench<sup>e</sup> the Regular Troop<sup>e</sup> Keep the Foart the French Troop<sup>e</sup> are Preparing to Cary of their effet<sup>e</sup>.

18. Plesant Colonol winslow marched with a Party of 500 men to a Place Called Gauspereau to take Posession of a Small Fortress which the French have Given up it is 15 miles from Fort Cumberland it Lays on a Branch of y<sup>e</sup> Bay of vert & is Called by y<sup>e</sup> French Foart Gauspereu Taking it Name from the River on which it Lays it was Comanded by monseieur Virgo.

19. Our New England Troop<sup>e</sup> are all Kept at the First Camp I went to Fort Cumberland P:m: it Contains one Fine Brass Mortar which Cary<sup>e</sup> a 10 Intch Shell & 26 Canon it Contans about 2½ acres of Ground very Plesantly situated on an Emenance.

20. m<sup>r</sup> Gay & I went to Fort Lawrence A:m: Dined with Doc<sup>t</sup> Tyla<sup>r</sup> went to Fort Cumberland P:m: & So to y<sup>e</sup> Camp.



21. many of our People into Small Fever & Purgeing but None Dyed.
22. Pleasant Day Cap<sup>t</sup>. Speakman & Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones marched with a Detachment of 200 men to Relieve Colonol Winslow at Gaspereau.
23. Sum Rany Colonol arrived at Camp 1 Clock P:m: with all his Party which he Carried with him to Gaspereau.
24. The Nutral French Bring in thare arms by order of Colonol Munckton & Deliver them up to y<sup>e</sup> Foart.
25. We have the account by Cap<sup>t</sup> Adam<sup>s</sup> of Several men of war at Halifax & y<sup>t</sup> they have Taken 2 French men of war & Several other vessel<sup>s</sup> as they Came on thare Passage.
26. Pleasant Day no Remarkable Accurances hapen we Lay In Redyness to Imbark for Saint John<sup>s</sup>.
27. Pleasant Day wind S:w: Leiv<sup>t</sup>: Carver came from Gaspereau Leiv<sup>t</sup>: Lues of the Rainge<sup>r</sup> Likewise they Measured y<sup>e</sup> Rhode & Find it 15 mile<sup>s</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  from Fort Cumberland to Fort Gaspereau.
28. Pleasant Day wind Blows Hard at S:w:
29. A vessel from Boston Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Cobb & Sum other officer<sup>s</sup> with him with Several of our troop<sup>s</sup> which we Left Behind.
30. Pleasant Day Sum Hot.

July y<sup>e</sup> 1 AD: 1755.

1. I went to Fort Lawrence News from saint Jn<sup>o</sup> that the French & Indian<sup>s</sup> had burnt thare Foart & House<sup>s</sup> & that the Indian<sup>s</sup> ware for making a Peace with us & accordingly they have Sent Two of thare men to Foart Cumberland.
2. Pleasant Day.
3. it is Concluded y<sup>t</sup> we Don<sup>t</sup>: to Saint Jn<sup>o</sup> at Present without Further order<sup>s</sup>.
4. Cap<sup>t</sup> Adams Sent to Pisquate & So to Halifax for order<sup>s</sup> from Govern<sup>r</sup> Lawrence this Cap<sup>t</sup> Adams Comand<sup>s</sup> the Rowe Galley which Formerly belonged to Col. Goram.
5. Pleasant Day this Evening thare is a Great Disturbance In Camp among the People by Reason of thare Not having there allowance of Rum Several ware Comited to Guard for words tending to muteny.
6. m<sup>r</sup> Philip<sup>s</sup> Preached all Day on y<sup>e</sup> Parade I dined with Cap<sup>t</sup>. Baley major Goldthwait Cap<sup>t</sup> willard Cap<sup>t</sup> Speakman Doc<sup>t</sup> Kast & my Self ware Chosen to Settle Sum Diferenc<sup>s</sup> that arose Between Cap<sup>t</sup>: Nathan Adams & Oliver Noyse which we Did P:m:
7. I was on a Coart marshal for the Tryal of those Solder<sup>s</sup> which ware Confined for being Mutineers on y<sup>e</sup> account of the Rum we awarded one to be whiped 3 to Ride the Hors & the other<sup>s</sup> to be aquited.
8. Half after 5 A:m: I marched with major Prible Cap<sup>t</sup> Stevens Leiv<sup>t</sup>: Herrick m<sup>r</sup> Philips Two Regular officer<sup>s</sup> with a Party of 50 men from y<sup>e</sup> Camp to Foart Gaspereau we marched 9 mile<sup>s</sup> then Halted at a Large Brige Refreshed our Selves at a French House Near the River than marched to a vilige at y<sup>e</sup> Bay of vert Refreshed our Selve<sup>s</sup> at one Jaco morel<sup>s</sup> House who is one of the Principle Inhabitan<sup>s</sup> of y<sup>t</sup> vilige this was about 11 Clock A:m: then we Passe over a Cassway one & Half of mile In Lenth Came to y<sup>e</sup> Foart Gaspereau it is Situated on a Point of Land which Run<sup>s</sup> Down to y<sup>e</sup> Bay it is Near 10 Leagues from y<sup>e</sup> Island of saint Jn<sup>o</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> French account this Chop of the Bay abounds with Clams Oyster<sup>s</sup> Lobster<sup>s</sup> Ells Macrell &c & in Sum Season<sup>s</sup> of the year with all Sort<sup>s</sup> of Sea Fowl Geeace Brant<sup>s</sup> Swan<sup>s</sup> In very Great Plenty the timbe<sup>r</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> Land Cheifly

Fyr Cap<sup>t</sup> Cobb at Present Comand<sup>r</sup> this Foart with Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones & 180 men the Foart is Built with Picket<sup>s</sup> 4 Blockhouse<sup>s</sup> one in Each Corne<sup>r</sup> of the Foart the whole Ground y<sup>t</sup> it Contain<sup>s</sup> is 190 Feet Square a Store House & Barrack<sup>s</sup> for 200 men.

9. Plesant Day about 8 Clock A:m: I amputated a Legg for one will<sup>m</sup>: Thairs Belonging to Cap<sup>t</sup> Cobb Company his Native Place was Brantrey after the operation was over all the Gentellmen & Party y<sup>t</sup> Came with me Returned to y<sup>e</sup> Camp I Remained at the Foart in order to take Care of the man who had his Limb amputated Cap<sup>t</sup> Cobb & I went to the vilige about 7 of the Clock In y<sup>e</sup> Evening to See a French woman Sick Returned to y<sup>e</sup> Foart at 9 Clock.

10. Rainy wind N:E: I went to the vilige again P:m: to visit Sum French y<sup>t</sup>: ware Sick.

11. wind S:w: I Dressed will<sup>m</sup> Thair's Stump which I Amputated y<sup>e</sup> Day before yesterday it Appear<sup>s</sup> very well & In a hopefull way.

12. Plsant Day this Day Doc<sup>t</sup> whitworth Kast Frenchwell & Veal Hold a Consultation on a man wounded in y<sup>e</sup> Feet & Take of one of his Legg<sup>s</sup> at Camp he Belong<sup>s</sup> to Cap<sup>t</sup> Lampson his Name is Allen & Came from Conicticut.

13. Plesant Day I Came from Gauspereau A:m: Left y<sup>e</sup> Cair of the Sick with Doc<sup>t</sup> Nye Leiv<sup>t</sup> willson Came with 16 men to Guard me to y<sup>e</sup> Camp we Rode 2 Horses Belonging to Jaco molis [?] we Got to Camp P:m: went to mass A:m: at y<sup>e</sup> Bay of vert.

14. Hot Day I went to Foart Lawrance Dined at Cap<sup>t</sup>: Cobb Returned to y<sup>e</sup> Camp P:m:

15. wind S:w: Plesant.

16. wind S:w: Blows very Hard.

17. Hot Day Nothing very Remarkble.

18. we Drawed of a N<sup>o</sup>: of men to Send Home Such as Invalids.

19. Plesant warm Day.

20. Very Hot m<sup>r</sup> Philips Preached all Day.

21. Plesant Day.

22. Doc<sup>t</sup> march & I went to Gauspreau to visit y<sup>e</sup> Sick thare we took a Party of 13 men with us a Guard we arvd thar 6: Clock P:m:

23. Rany Last Night Doc<sup>t</sup> march & I Came to Camp P:m: from Gauspreau.

24. Plesant Day I went to Foart Lawrence Dined at Doc<sup>t</sup> Tyler<sup>s</sup> Suped at m<sup>r</sup> allens.

25. I Lodged at Foart Lawrance Leu<sup>t</sup>: willson Came from Gauspereau Brings an account y<sup>t</sup> one of Cap<sup>t</sup> Cobb men ware Killed Passing from y<sup>e</sup> Foart to y<sup>e</sup> vilige on his Hors he & his Hors ware both Killed his Name was whitcum he Came from Hardwike Colonol Munckton ordered major Brown out with 200 men to Gauspereau to Inquire Into y<sup>e</sup> Affair.

26. Plesant Day.

27. Plesant m<sup>r</sup> Philip<sup>s</sup> Preached all Day maj Bourn Returned to Camp & Suposes y<sup>e</sup> man afforementioned was Killed by y<sup>e</sup> Indians from y<sup>e</sup> Island of saint John<sup>s</sup>.

28. very Hot Colonol munckton views y<sup>e</sup> Invaledes y<sup>t</sup> thay may be Sent Home to New England.

29. Nonthing very Remarkable.

30. wind S:w: Blow Hard.

31. we have order<sup>s</sup> to Prepar<sup>s</sup> to move our Camp<sup>s</sup> to whare our Trenches ware.

August y<sup>e</sup> 1 AD: 1755.

1. we Struck our Tent<sup>s</sup> & moved them to y<sup>e</sup> Place whare our Trench<sup>e</sup> ware & Pitched them.

2. Built a Logg Tent & Coverd the Ruff with ou<sup>r</sup> Cloth one at the Trench<sup>e</sup>.

3. m<sup>r</sup> Philip<sup>s</sup> Preached all Day at y<sup>e</sup> Camp we sent 80 Invaledes on Board the vesel In order to Go to N.E: Two of them out of our Company.

4. Plesant Sum Rain Last Night.

5. Nothing Remarkable.

6. Very windy & Dry watha<sup>s</sup>.

7. Order<sup>d</sup> Come for Colonol winslow to be in Redyness to Imbark with 4 Companys for menis.

8. Hot Day I went to Foart Lawrance Settled with m<sup>r</sup> Joshua winslow y<sup>e</sup> accomp<sup>t</sup> of the Company from y<sup>e</sup> 10 of Apriel to y<sup>e</sup> 14 of August & Reed the mony for to Pay them our Invaled<sup>s</sup> Sailed for New England.

9. Very Hot Day I Paid of the Company.

10. very Hot Several of the Inhabitant<sup>s</sup> Come to the Foart by Colonol Muncton<sup>s</sup> order<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Cobb Sailed with 30 of our Solder<sup>s</sup> to Sheperdy In order to See the motion of the Enemy thare.

11. Colonol Muncton Got 250 of the Inhabitant<sup>s</sup> Into Foart Cumberland & Confined them major Bourn with 150 men Gaured the Greater Part of them to Foart Lawrance whare thay are Confined major Prible with 200 men was ordered to Tantamar Cap<sup>t</sup> Perey with 100 men ware ordered to Point abute & Olake In order to Bring in what thay Could Find Cap<sup>t</sup> Osgood Took a Smal Party as thay ware Driveing of thare Cattle & Brought them to y<sup>e</sup> Camp Cap<sup>t</sup> Lues of y<sup>e</sup> Ranger<sup>s</sup> marched this morning with a Party of our men to Cobigate Ramshak & Sum other vilige<sup>s</sup> 150 mile<sup>s</sup> Distant.

12. Cap<sup>t</sup> Joseph Goram Came here from Pisquate with two whale Boat Bring us the New<sup>s</sup> of General Bradock Defeat att y<sup>e</sup> Ohio y<sup>e</sup> he is Killed & his whole army Put to y<sup>e</sup> Rout.

13. Colonol winslow has Orders to Imbark as Soone as Posible with 4 Companys for Pisquate.

14. Colonol winslow marche<sup>d</sup> with Cap<sup>t</sup> Adams Hobb<sup>s</sup> & Osgood P.m: & as he Passes by Foart Cumberland Colonol Muncton Send<sup>s</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Muncreef & Take<sup>s</sup> his Standard from m<sup>r</sup> Gay as thay ware on y<sup>e</sup> march then he marche<sup>d</sup> on to y<sup>e</sup> River Masaquash Passes the River with his Bagage & thay all Incamped Nigh the vesels y<sup>e</sup> ware to Recive them.

15. Plesant Day Colonol winslow put his Bagage on Board of Cap<sup>t</sup> Adam y<sup>e</sup> Rowe Galley Cap<sup>t</sup> Adam & Hoob<sup>s</sup> on Board of Cap<sup>t</sup> Hodgkin<sup>s</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Osgood on Board of Cap<sup>t</sup> Prible<sup>s</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones Came in from Gauspereau Brings us an accoun<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Sum of the Party which marched from us to Cobigate & Ramshak had arived to Gauspereau with 2 vesels which thay Had Taken from y<sup>e</sup> French In a Harbour as thay ware bound for Luesburge with Cattle & Sheap.

16. Cap<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup>: Cowen Arived from Boston Bacon & Dogget Sailed for Boston Colonol winslow & Party for Pisquate.

17. Culd & Showery Order Came for us to move our Camp up Near Foart Cumberland we sent the men to Level the Ground.

18. we Moved our Camp & Pitched Near Foart Cumberland Ensign Goram Returned to Camp from Gauspereau he is one who went to Ramshack with Cap<sup>t</sup> Lues & he was Sent in with the vesel<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ware taken from the French & Sent to Gauspereau.

19. I Built my Tent with Logg<sup>s</sup> &c.
20. Nothing Remarkble.
21. the Syren Cap<sup>t</sup> Proba Arived here from Hallefax with 7 Transport<sup>s</sup> under her Convoy In order to Cary the French Inhabitant<sup>s</sup> of Cap<sup>t</sup> Gay arived from Boston In 63 hour<sup>s</sup> Passage.
22. Plesant Day Nothing Remarkble.
23. A Party from Gauspereau Doc<sup>t</sup>: Nye Come with them.
24. Cloudy m<sup>r</sup> Philips Preached at Camp A:m: went to Foart Lawrance P:m:
25. 40 men Returned upon Party that have bin out with Cap<sup>t</sup>: willard to Cobigate &c thay Brought in Several Prisoner<sup>s</sup> Burnt Several Fine Viliges.
26. Cap<sup>t</sup>: willard Returned with y<sup>e</sup> Remaning Part y<sup>e</sup> went out with Cap<sup>t</sup> Lucs & those y<sup>e</sup> went with him the People ware much Fetuged I went to Foart Lawrance.
27. Rany Day.
28. major Frye with a Party of 200 men Imbarked on Board Cap<sup>t</sup> Cobb Newel & adam<sup>s</sup> to Go to Sheperday & take what French thay Could & burn thare viliges thare & at Petcojack.
29. Exceeding Rany a Party Return from Gauspereau y<sup>e</sup> Came her after Provision<sup>s</sup> our Tent<sup>s</sup> Leak very much.
30. Cloudy uncomfortable wather Cap<sup>t</sup>: Gilbert Marched to the Bay of vert with a Party of 50 men to Bing in what Inhabitant<sup>s</sup> he Could Find & Burn thare Viliges.
31. Plesant Day m<sup>r</sup> Wood the Church Person Preached at Foart Cumberland all our Rigement went to Church thare m<sup>r</sup> Philips Preached at Camp P:m: & all the Regular<sup>s</sup> came to hear him.

Sep<sup>r</sup>: y<sup>e</sup> 1 AD: 1755.

1. Plesant Day Job Crooke<sup>r</sup> Came here in a whale Boat from menis with a Packet for Colonol Munkton.
2. Plesant Day major Frye Sent Leiv<sup>t</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Indicut on Shore with men to Burn a Vilige at a Place Called Petcojack after thay had Burnt Several Houses & Barns thay ware about to Burn a New masshouse a Large Number of French & Indian<sup>s</sup> Ran upon them out of the Wood & Fired on them So y<sup>e</sup> thay ware obliged to Retreat Doc<sup>t</sup> march who had Just Joyned him with 10 men from Cap<sup>t</sup> Speakman<sup>s</sup> Party who Came on Shore the other Side of y<sup>e</sup> Vilige was Killed on the Spot 22 more Killed & taken Seven wound Badly.
3. Majo<sup>r</sup> Fry Returned with his Party & Brought us the afforegoing Account of his Defeat & the wounded men among whom was Leiv<sup>t</sup> Bilings Badly wounded threw in the arm & Body. a Party Likewise from y<sup>e</sup> Bay of vert under y<sup>e</sup> Comand of Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibbert who had bin & Consumed that vilige & the House<sup>s</sup> adjasent.
4. Leiv<sup>t</sup>: Carver Came from Foart Gauspereau with a Partey.
5. Plesant Day order<sup>s</sup> for Leiv<sup>t</sup>: Lawrance to Imbark with 57 to menis to Joyn Colonol winslow.
6. Sum wet it is Reported y<sup>e</sup> thare is a Number of Indian<sup>s</sup> Discovered Near the Camp I went to Foart Lawrance Cap<sup>t</sup>: Stone with Lumbe<sup>r</sup> arived here from Boston.
7. major Prible & I Came from Foart Lawrance to the Camp much Rumor about French & Indian<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Small Party ware Discovered.
8. Plesant Day Nothing Remarkble.

9. the Camp alarmed.
10. Sent 50 French Prisoner<sup>s</sup> from Foart Cumberland on Board the transport<sup>s</sup> to be Sent out of this Province.
11. Pleasant Day I went to Foart Lawrance to Continue thare a Short Time I being not well.
12. Doc<sup>t</sup>: Tyler went to y<sup>e</sup> Camp to Take Care of the Sick thare.
13. Raney Day we Continue Sending the Inhabitant<sup>s</sup> on Board the Transport<sup>s</sup>.
14. Pleasant Day Cap<sup>t</sup> Sturdifant & I went to y<sup>e</sup> Camp.
15. Raney major Prible & Goldthwait marched for Gauspereau with a Party of 400 men to Reconoyter that Place Expecting to find Sum of the Enemy Near thare.
16. Sum Cold.
17. Sum Showery I went to y<sup>e</sup> Camp Ensigne Hildrake with a Small Party from Gauspereau & make<sup>s</sup> no Discovery of the Enemy I Returned to Foart Lawrance.
18. very Hard Gail of wind much Rain & Snow the Camp Greatly Torne to Peases with y<sup>e</sup> wind major Prible Returned with his Party having Burnt 200 Houses & Barn<sup>s</sup>.
19. Pleasant Day.
20. Pleasant Day I went to Camp.
21. Pleasant Day Cap<sup>t</sup> Sturtivant Sick att Fort Lawrance.
22. Cloudy Leiv<sup>t</sup> Crooker Came in a Row Boat from Menis with a Packet from Colonol winslow to Colonol Muncton.
23. I wrote to Colonol winslow & Doc<sup>t</sup>: whitworth at Menis.
24. Cap<sup>t</sup>: Faget sailed for Menis in a Snow Leiv<sup>t</sup> Crooker with him.
25. Sum Showery Several officer<sup>s</sup> are Building Hut<sup>s</sup> att Camp In order to Secure themself<sup>s</sup> from Inclemency of the wather.
26. Showery Colonol Muncton Reviewed the First Battalion this morning at 6 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock I came over to Fort Lawrance P:m:
27. Colonol Muncton Reviewed y<sup>e</sup> 2 Battalion<sup>s</sup> order<sup>s</sup> Came from Col: muncton for 200 men to Hold themself<sup>s</sup> In Redyness to march to Gauspereau tomorrow morning I went to y<sup>e</sup> Camp.
28. this morning 200 men marched for Gauspereau under y<sup>e</sup> Comand of major Frye Doc<sup>t</sup> Tyler went with them.
29. Cap<sup>t</sup>: Jn<sup>o</sup>: Dogget arived here from Boston Brings us the New<sup>s</sup> of major General Jonson Ingagemen<sup>t</sup> at Lake George & his obtaining y<sup>e</sup> Victory thare.
30. Sum Rainy very Hard Storm In y<sup>e</sup> Evening.

Oct: y<sup>e</sup> 1 AD: 1755.

1. Stormy Dark Night Eighty Six French Prisoner<sup>s</sup> Dugg under y<sup>e</sup> wall att Foart Lawrance & Got Clear undiscovered by ye Centery I Received Letters from New England by Dogget.
2. Pleasant Day I went to Foart Lawrance Dined at Bishop<sup>s</sup>.
3. I Returned to Camp A:m:
4. Pleasant Day Nothing Remarkble.
5. Pleasant Day m<sup>r</sup> Philp<sup>t</sup> Preached all Day.
6. Sum Rany P:m: y<sup>e</sup> wiud Blow<sup>d</sup> Hard at Saw: Cap<sup>t</sup> Jones Came here from Gauspereau with Forty men.
7. Very hard Storm of wind & Rain Several vesel<sup>s</sup> Drove from thare Ankering as thay Lay In y<sup>e</sup> Rhode I Came to Fort Lawrance.



8. Pleasant Day I Returned to Camp P:m: y<sup>e</sup> Regular<sup>s</sup> Began to Enlist our men Into y<sup>e</sup> Regular Servis.

9. Cap<sup>t</sup> Rowse arived here from Hallefax In order to Hurrey y<sup>e</sup> Fleet with y<sup>e</sup> Prisoner<sup>s</sup> from this Place.

10. Pleasant Day a vesel from New York with Provisions.

11. Stormy Day Cap<sup>t</sup>: Dogget Sailed for Boston the Last Party of French Prisoner<sup>s</sup> ware Sent on Board y<sup>e</sup> vesel<sup>s</sup> In order to be Sent out of the Province.

12. Bad Storm & Cold Last Night Person Philips went to Fort Lawrance to Preach.

13. Cap<sup>t</sup> Rowse Sailed this morning with y<sup>e</sup> Fleet Consisting of 10 Sail under his Comand thay Caryed Nine Hundred & Sixty French Prisoner<sup>s</sup> with them Bound to South Carolina & George Cap Mackey Arived here from Boston.

14. Rany A:m: I went to Foart Lawrance P:m:

15. Pleasant Day I Dined at Cap<sup>t</sup>: Baley<sup>s</sup> Returned to Camp P:m: Exceeding Bad Traviling over y<sup>e</sup> mash.

16. Clear wather wind S:w: Blow<sup>s</sup> Hard & Sum Cold.

17. Pleasant Day a Party of 37 men under y<sup>e</sup> Comand of Two Ensigns ware ordered out to Reconoyter the French & See what Discovery<sup>s</sup> thay Can make.

18. wind S: Blow<sup>s</sup> hard Sum Rain our Party Returned to Camp without making any Great Discovery Excep<sup>t</sup> a Party of French at a Distance who made of into the wood.

19. Sum Pleasant Nothing Remarkable.

20. Sum wet & Rany.

21. Several Gentlemen Suped at Cap<sup>t</sup> Malcums.

22. Pleasant Day I went to Fort Lawrance P:m: Leiv<sup>t</sup> Curtis with twenty men went up y<sup>e</sup> River obare to Reconoiter.

23. Rany & Stormy Leiv<sup>t</sup>: Curtis with his Party up y<sup>e</sup> River Obare as he was Bringing a Number of Cattle Sheap & Horses was Fired upon by a Party of French & Indian<sup>s</sup> Leu<sup>t</sup> Curtis ordered his Party to Persue the<sup>m</sup>: which they Did very vigoreously Keeping a Constand Fireing on Both Side<sup>s</sup> until thay Discovered 100 more of the Enemy Laying in Ambush for them upon which Curtis & Party Retreated Recovered the Dyke on ye mash ye Enemy Persued them Sum way but our People kep<sup>t</sup> up So warm a Fire on thare Retreat it Stopped y<sup>e</sup> Persuer<sup>s</sup> & thay Got Safe to y<sup>e</sup> Fort this after Noon a Small Party went out from Camp under Comand of Ensign Brewer who had a Small Ingagement at a Place Called Olake but no Great Damage Done on Either Side.

24. Pleasant Day Cap<sup>t</sup> Gay arived here Last Night from Boston by whom I recived Letters from Boston I Came to Camp P:m:

25. Considrable Hard Frost Last Night.

26. Snow Squall very uncomfortable wather I went on Board Cap<sup>t</sup> Gay<sup>s</sup> Sloop.

27. Orders Given out for a General Cort marshal for y<sup>e</sup> Tryal of Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuell Gibert & Leiv<sup>t</sup> Lawrance both of the Second Battalion.

28. Cloudy Sum Rain a Gene<sup>r</sup> Coart marshal held for the Tryal of Cap<sup>t</sup> Samuel Gilbert & Leiv<sup>t</sup>: Lawrance Colonol muntion Preceden<sup>t</sup> & 13 members.

29. I went on Comand with Cap<sup>t</sup>: Steven's this Eveng our Party Consisted of 150 men.

30. we marched Last Night to Pont De Bute & att a Small vilage 3 mile Distant to y<sup>e</sup> Northward of s<sup>d</sup> Point we Discoverd a Fire upon which we Sorounded y<sup>e</sup> house & Rushed on it upon which we Received y<sup>e</sup> discharge of three Guns but we Enterd the house without any hurt but it Proved to be Leiv<sup>t</sup> Curtis & Ensign Bruer with 35 men who ware out from Fort Lawrance to Reconoitre upon which we turned our Coarse for Olake it Began to Snow about one of y<sup>e</sup> Clock this morning we marched as Far as a Large Brige as we Pass ove<sup>r</sup> to Tantamar but y<sup>e</sup> Day Breaking & the Storm Incresing we Did not think it Proper to Proceed any Further & So Returned to Camp whare we arived about 12 Clock much Fatuged.

31. a Bad Storm of Snow y<sup>e</sup> Last 24 Hour & Cold our People underwent Greatly with y<sup>e</sup> Cold & Storm for: thay Continue in Tent.

Camp Cumberland Novb y<sup>e</sup> 1 AD: 1755.

1. Pleasant Day & thawey.
2. Pleasant Day for y<sup>e</sup> Season but had Training.
3. wind N. very Rany Last Night a Party of 100 men Paraded and Sent to Fort Lawrance under Cap<sup>t</sup> Lamson to Joyn majo<sup>r</sup> Bourn<sup>'</sup> Party In order to go up the River Obair & ampong to Get wood for y<sup>e</sup> Garrison.
4. Pleasant Day.
5. three vesel<sup>'</sup> Sailed up y<sup>e</sup> River obair to Git wood for y<sup>e</sup> Fort<sup>'</sup> major Bouru went with 300 men to Cut y<sup>e</sup> wood & Guard y<sup>e</sup> Vesel<sup>'</sup>.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.
13. marched out to westcock with Cap<sup>t</sup> willard & 120 men we ware Caryed over y<sup>e</sup> River Tantamar In Boats we marched this Night as Far as Eastcock we arived thare about 12 Clock this Night whare we Lodged in a Barn very Cold but Discovered no Enemy.
14. Pleasant but Cold we marched about Sun Riseing we Discovered 3 Frenchmen & Fired on them but thay Ran to y<sup>e</sup> wood So y<sup>e</sup> we did not Recover them we marched on to Tantamar where we arived about 11 Clock we Burt Fires Killed Sum Hoggs & Sheap & Got a Great Plenty of Roots & Cabish went to Cooking & here we Fired at a Small N<sup>o</sup> of French but thay made thare Ascape into y<sup>e</sup> wood we Continued here all Day.
15. Pleasant Day we Burnt a Large mass house & 97 Houses more we met Cap<sup>t</sup> Steven<sup>'</sup> with 200 men to Reinforce us we Returned to west Cock at Night whare we met Cap<sup>t</sup>. Hill with y<sup>e</sup> Regulars Colonol Scot major Pribie & Several other officers with them & a N<sup>o</sup>: of our Troops Came over to us In order to march with us to Memoramcook a vilage about 13 miles from west Cock.
16. Lodged at west Cock Last Night this Day Spent In Killing of Cattle & Cooking & Giting in Redyness to march this Evening.
17. Pleasant Day we marched Last Night about 11 Clock with 700 men under Command of Colonol Scot we marched all Night very Bad Travelling Came to memoramcook about Break of Day we Sorounded about 20 Houses but thay were all Deserted Except one house whare we Found 9 women & Children but no man y<sup>e</sup> most of them ware sick we Burnt 30 Houses Brought away one woman 200 Hed of Neat Cattle 20 Horses we Came

away about 10 A m marched for westcock whare we arived with our Cattle about 7 Clock In y<sup>e</sup> Evening.

18. major Prible marched with 400 men I marched with him about 10 Clock A:m: for Tantamar whare we arived about Sunset which is Six miles from westcock we Incamped killed 8 Hed of Cattle Sum Hoggs Built Fires & Cooked our Provisions.

19. Sum Cold we Gathered about 230 Hed of Cattle 40 Hoggs 20 Sheap & 20 Horses & marched Back for westcock whare we arived about 4 Clock with all our Cattle we exchanged Sum Guns with y<sup>e</sup> Enemy about a mile before we Came to westcock but no damage on our Side.

20. Plesant Day we mustered about Sunrise mustered the Cattle Together Drove them over y<sup>e</sup> River Near westcock Sot Near 50 Houses on Fyre & Returned to Fort Cumberland with our Cattle &c about 6 Clock P:m:

21. Plesant Day Reced orders for y<sup>e</sup> First Battalion to Hold themselves in Redyness to Embark at an Hour<sup>s</sup> warning for menis.

22. Plesant Day I went over to Fort Lawrance P:m: to Settle my accompt<sup>s</sup> & Git in Redyness to Embark.

23. Rany Day I Sent Sum things on Board Cap<sup>t</sup>: Hay<sup>s</sup> Brigg.

24. Cloudy Rain Last Night wind S:E:

25. Sum Showers & Squally Durty wather Colonol munceton Embarked on Board Cap<sup>t</sup>: Cobb for Pisquid all our Troop<sup>s</sup> ware Drawn up In order to wait on y<sup>e</sup> Colonol on Board Colonol Scot Takes ye Comand.

26. Plesant Day.

27. Snow Last Night the First Battalion makeing Redy as Fast as Posible to Embark for Pisquid.

28. I wrote to New England by Cap<sup>t</sup> Gay.

29. Plesant Day Cap<sup>t</sup> will<sup>m</sup>: Nicol<sup>s</sup> arived from Boston Cap<sup>t</sup>: Roger<sup>s</sup> & Bingham Sailed from this Place for Hallefax with Bagage & Receved 4 month<sup>s</sup> Subsistance which is 33£.

30. Plesant A:m: I went to Fort Lawrance Returned P:m: went on Board y<sup>e</sup> Brigg Cap<sup>t</sup>: Hayze Bound to Pisquate.

31. [*sic*] Cold we Came to Sail this morning Came Down as Far as y<sup>e</sup> Joging Came to Anker by Reason of y<sup>e</sup> Currant being So Rapid & Wind a Hed of us Sum Squall<sup>s</sup> of Snow.

Decembr y<sup>e</sup> 1 AD: 1755.

1. we Came to Sail P:m: wind S:w: Bound for Pisquate.

2. Arived In menis Bason about 12 Clock very Cold Blustering Squally wather Sum Snow & very uncomfortable we Came to Anker.

3. Cold we Came to Sail about 7 Clock A:m: Came up as Far as menis Doc<sup>t</sup>: whitworth Came in a whale Boat major Prible m<sup>r</sup> Philip<sup>s</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup>: Speakman & I went on Shore at Grand Pree or menis we went up to Colonol winslows Camp.

4. Plesant Day major Prible Cap<sup>t</sup>: Speakman & m<sup>r</sup> Philips went to Pisquate In a whail Boat with Job Crooke<sup>r</sup> Doc<sup>t</sup>: whitworth & I Took Ensign Fasset with Fiveteen men all on Hors Back & went to Pisquate by Land, which is about 12 miles from Grand Pree Forded Pisquate River & Came to the Fort about 8 Clock In y<sup>e</sup> Evening our Troops all Landed Near y<sup>e</sup> Fort & mash to a vilege a mile from y<sup>e</sup> Fort.

5. very Plesant Day I Lodged at Fort Edward Last Night Cap<sup>t</sup>: Cox Comanded thare our Troops Lodged att y<sup>e</sup> vilege Last Night major Prible marched about 2 Clock P:m: Leveing Cap<sup>t</sup> Lampson & Cap<sup>t</sup> Cobb Compa-

nys at Fort Edward we marched about 8 miles to a vilege Called y° 5 Houses whare we arived about 7 Clock In y° Evening.

6. we all Incamped att y° 5 Houses Last Night marched this morning about Sun Riseing marched all Day the Travilling very bad the Land Cheifly abounds with Hemlock & them Grow to a Great Haith the Land Tolirable Good we Passed Sum Large Fresh Rivers Snow° all Day we Incamped Near a Brook Called y° Bull° Hed Camp the Snow is now Near Six Intches Deep.

7. we marched about half after seven marched all Day the Land abound with Burch & Hemlock the Soil very Good but very Stony we Incamped Not Far from a Large Fresh River Called y° 12 mile River it being about 12 miles from Fort Sacvile this River abounds with Salmon.

8. Sum Rany we marched Early this morning Bad Traviling we marched over Large Boggs High Hill° Rocky & uneven Ground but the Soyl appear° to be Good itt abounds with Burch & Hemlock we Travil 12 miles & Come to a Small Fort Situated att the Hed of a Fine Large Bason Called Hallefax Bason the Fort is Called Fort Sacvile it Contains Near an Acre of Ground it is Built with Pickquit° it is 4 Squared But one Canon & a Few Swivel Gun° No Blockhouse & In my opinion may be Easely Taken it is Generaly Garosoned with one Cap° one Subaltron & 50 men when we arived att this Fort it is almost Sun Set thare for we Conclud to Continue Here for y° Night it is 10 miles from Hallefax & the Traviling Excessive Bad.

9. Plesant Day we all Lodged att Fort Sacvil Last Night major Prible marched in y° morning with his Party for Hallefax I Got a Pasage In a Boat for Hallefax & Came Down the Bason Landed at Hallefax 3 Clock P:m: it is 8 miles by watter from Fort Sacvil to Hallefax this Basin abound with Cod Fish & macrill & as I am Informed thare is 70 Fatham of watter in many Parts of it & is So Large as to Contain y° whole British Navey & as Butifull a Harbor as I Ever See: major Prible march into Hallefax with his Party half after 3 P:m: whare thay had Sufficient Barrack Prepared for them.

10. Sum Rany I Lodged att one Pritchett° a Publick House went to Dartmoth P:m: with Colonel winslow & major Prible Ensign Gay is Post-ed thare with 50 men Dartmoth is a town laying Opisite to Hallefax on y° N:E: Side of the Harbour a mile & Half Distant from Hallefax.

11. Cold Day I Lodged att Dartmoth Last Night with Ensign Gay Came over to Hallefax 10 P:m: Dined at m° Prout° & Spent the Eveng thare.

12. Snow Last Night we Paraded 150 men who Took Beding & went over to Dartmoth under y° Comand of Cap° Speakman to Take up winte° Quarters thare.

13. Plesant Day I went over to Dartmoth In y° Evening.

14. Plesant Day I wrote to Chignicto by Cap° Homer who is Bound thare In y° Province Servis In a Schoone° with Stores.

15. Plesant Day I went to Hallefax A:m: Cap° Bingham arived from Chignicto with Part of our Bagage Leiv° Job winslow & Quarte° maister Jn° Brigge with him in s<sup>d</sup> Schoone°.

16. Sum Rany Cap° Roger° arived here from Chignicto with the Remainder of our Baggage.

17. Plesant Day I went to Vandue Bought 26 French Regimental Coats.

18. Pleasant Day went to Dartmoth a vesel arived from Boston with Lumbe<sup>r</sup> Comanded by one Medcalf.
19. Returned to Hallefax went to Vandue Bought 20 Pair of French Rigemental Briche<sup>s</sup> Came over to Dartmoth In Evening.
20. Pleasant Day Nothing Remarkble.
21. Cloudy Sum Cold.
22. Snow wind S:E:
23. Cold wind N:w:
24. very Cold wind N:w:
25. very Cold Christmass I went over to Hallefax Dined att Cap<sup>t</sup>: Pick-quet<sup>s</sup> very Slipery Small Snow on y<sup>e</sup> Ground.
26. Sum moderate wather Colonol winslow Came over to Dartmoth to Revew y<sup>e</sup> men Posted thare I Came over to Dartmoth with him.
27. Cold & Slipery Sum Rain in y<sup>e</sup> Evening.
28. very Pleasant Day m<sup>r</sup> Philip<sup>s</sup> Preached In Clapum<sup>s</sup> windmill P:m: he Returned to Hallefax P:m:
29. Cold Sum Shower<sup>s</sup>.
30. Snow & Cold.
31. Pleasant Day we have about 230 of our Troop<sup>s</sup> here att Dartmoth this Ends y<sup>e</sup> year 1755.

---

## THOMAS PAINE.

### INTERESTING PERSONAL INCIDENTS REGARDING HIM.

Communicated by J. FLETCHER WILLIAMS, Esq., of St. Paul, Minn.

**T**HE following interesting, and undoubtedly correct, description of some of the personal peculiarities of Thomas Paine, is copied from a letter now in possession of the Minnesota Historical Society, written by Beal N. Lewis, of Greenwich, Conn., to his father, Rev. Dr. Isaac Lewis, and was found in some old family MSS. of a gentleman in St. Paul:

New York, Nov. 20, 1804.

My much loved and respected Father:

\* \* \* \* On our entering the stage [at Greenwich] we found that our company consisted of Dr. Pell, Col. Drake and lady of New Haven, a Mr. Clark of the Eastward, and a Mr. Rogers of this city, and others of less note. We spent the time very agreeably, considering it was stormy, and nothing material occurred until next morning. When we arrived at the post-office in New Rochelle, the driver of the stage was asked if he had a seat for a passenger; he replied "Yes," and turning his head into the stage, exclaimed, "Tom Paine, as I am a sinner." This, as you will easily imagine, created instantaneous curiosity with all, and each passenger in his turn strained forward to get a glimpse of this *imp* of the *old fellow* with his big *iron claws*. Mr. Paine said but little until we arrived at Armstrong's in East Chester. While they were making ready our breakfast, the old man (who by the way was dressed in an old thread-bare surtout, a small wool hat, a very greasy pair of nankeen small clothes, and a pair of woolen



stockings—and, to give a finish to his dress, a pair of dirty old shoes slipshod, as we say, about his heels) began washing his dirty shoes with his hand and some water in a wash hand bowl that stood in the piazza of Mr. Armstrong's house. This singular conduct excited curiosity in the mind of Dr. Peil, and he asked Paine whether his feet were too hot, that induced him to soak his shoes so freely that cold morning. Mr. Paine answered No—gave his reasons for so doing, &c. This produced several witty sayings, and much laughter also. At breakfast table Col. Drake observed that he owned, at the beginning of the war, a considerable farm near the place where we then were; described the situation; mentioned his losses by the Revolutionary War, and the inducements he then had to sell his farm in East Chester, and settle in New Haven. These observations of Col. Drake drew Tom Paine into a path which he seemed fond of travelling. He told of his being with the army and the circumstances of giving up Fort Washington; criticized upon the conduct of the Commander in Chief, both at the time of the surrender of Fort Washington and the Jersey campaign, and concluded by using the very words which he puts into the mouth of Gen. Lee in his impious letter to General Washington. Although Paine did not, in all this, once mention Gen. Washington's name, yet he must have been a fool indeed who could not have understood his intentions, for he was so lavish of his praises on General Lee, and gave so many sly stabs at Washington, that it was impossible to mistake his meaning. The blood of my great forefathers throbbed in my veins; it rushed to the heart—it was impelled to the veins and arteries again, and seemed in its passage to add new vigor to my muscular strength; but as Paine's conversation was directed to Col. Drake, I reluctantly obeyed the whisper of prudence, who gently said—keep yourself cool. There was enough said, however, to convince poor Tom that his fellow travellers had not bowed the knee to wise mammoth.

By the time we had travelled as far as the Bronx's River, Paine, who sat all the way on the fore-seat, with the driver, turned to us and said, "Have any of you seen the President's message?" Some of us have, was the answer. Paine expressed high approbation of it. As I had read it the evening before, I asked him by way of irony, whether that message did not say a great deal about gun-boats, and such kind of things? He attempted to defend the gun-boat system.

After some time it was mentioned as extraordinary that Burr was at his post so soon. This brought on a conversation about the late unfortunate duel between Gen. Hamilton and Burr. This led me to notice some of the most beautiful sentences in the eulogies pronounced on the death of General Hamilton by G. Morris, H. G. Otis, and Fisher Ames. I repeated several sentences, particularly from Mr. Ames. Tom could not keep in any longer. Turning round to me he said (while I was speaking in the highest terms of Mr. Ames's abilities) "that for his part he thought it was a very foolish speech—he could see no sense in Mr. Ames's eulogium, as it was called; from beginning to end it appeared rank nonsense to him." I answered, that "whatever he might think of it, there certainly were a great number of the most respectable gentlemen in the union who highly extolled the performance of Mr. Ames." "Aye, as to that," said Paine, "there is a great many gentlemen in the union who think as I do, and who disbelieve all that Ames and Otis and Morris and a host of others have said about General Hamilton's greatness and virtues, and for his part he had seen many publications which tended to lower General Hamilton's character full as much as those gentlemen had raised it." (This was the very door which

I had all along wished to have him open.) Instantly collecting myself, and with a contemptuous look and audible voice, I answered, "that it was as much impossible for those writers to injure the reputation of General Hamilton in the estimation of the great and good, as it was for Thomas Paine to destroy the character of General Washington by writing letters filled with falsehoods." This was spoken as if I had not known that it was Paine I was talking to, and produced a burst of approbation from all but Tom. He turned towards me and appeared to be much agitated; at first could only say, "Go on, go on; you preach very smartly, Sir. Let me tell you I am that Thomas Paine." "Well, Sir," said I, "if the garment fits you, you are welcome to wear it. I have not only expressed my own opinion, but also the opinion of a great proportion of the most respectable gentlemen in America." "Aye," said Mr. Clark (who all the time seemed anxious to close in with him), "Mr. Lewis has expressed the opinion of every honest man from Maine to Georgia"—and on he ran with a fifteen minutes lash of what we call in New England, plain English. Poor Mr. Paine was completely silenced, nor did he say but few words after, in our hearing. \* \* \*

BEAL N. LEWIS.

---

### THE CASTLE TAVERN IN BOSTON.

Communicated by JOHN T. HASSAM, A.M., of Boston.

**I**N the REGISTER for July, 1877 (xxxi. 329), the Castle Tavern was shown to have been as early as 1692 on the corner of what is now Battery-march Street and Liberty Square. There was, however, another "Castle Tavern," afterwards called the George Tavern, of a still earlier date, not mentioned by Drake, which stood on the corner of what is now Dock Square and Elm Street.

In the Book of Possessions (p. 45) the possession of William Hudson, Jr., within the limits of Boston, is described as "One house & garden bounded w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> William Tyng southwest: Samuel Greames & the Lane Northeast: the street southeast." Hudson probably enlarged his original lot by purchase from some of the abutters, but the deeds do not seem to have been recorded. He was obliged to mortgage his estate several times, but these and other mortgages, as they are not essential links in the chain of title, are not shown in this brief abstract. He conveyed to James Oliver, merchant, by deed dated April 21, 1654, recorded with Suffolk Deeds, Lib. 2, fol. 186, and again Lib. 8, fol. 184, the southeasterly part of it. See Lib. 3, fol. 481, and Lib. 4, fol. 86, for deed of release and deed of exchange of small portions of the estate.

By deed dated March 19, 1674 (Lib. 9, fol. 151), William Hudson, vintner, and Anne his wife convey to John Wing, shopkeeper, for the consideration of £1000, "all that our Mansion house scituate standing & being in Boston aforesd (neere y<sup>e</sup> towne dock comonly Called & knowne by the name of the Castle Tauern & all the Land whereon the sd house standeth with all the yardes gardens & land adjoining & thereunto Belonging; as also the Brewhouse stable & all other out houses Edifices & buildings standing or being upon the same or any pt thereof with the Coppers now hung & all the Brewing uessells & utensills Belonging to the Brewhouse with

the shops in the front of said house, & land whereon they stand;" with all appurtenances, &c., thereunto belonging; "which Houseing & land are Battled & bounded on the North East side with the lane or street some times called Hudsons lane and extendeth it selfe in length on that side Eight & a halfe Rod or One hundred & forty foote three inches & on the South East by the Broad street next the dock & there it measureth twenty-four foot nine inches which Northeast & southeast Bounds reach from A to B and from B to C by the dwelling house & land of Anne hunt running upon two Generall Lines & angels the whole of which two sides & angels measure forty one foote & on the southwest side from C to D by houseing & Land of Habakkuk Glouer & from D to E by the land of Eliakim Hutchinson which Southwest Bounds run upon diuers lines & angles & measureth on the whole of sd lines & angles One hundred sixty three foote five inches & on the West from E to F with the Land of Thomas Brattle & there it measureth fifty Eight foot six inches & on the Northerly pt from F to A withe the Land now or late the Land of Christopher Parkus and measureth on that pt fifty six foot & on third according to a draught or platt of the sd land herewith annexed or howeuer otherwise the sd Houseing & land are battled & bounded or reputed to be bounded." The plan referred to was unfortunately not copied on the record. May 12, 1677 (Lib. 10, fol. 96), John Wing and Jehoshaba, or Josabeth, his wife mortgage to William Brown, Sen., of Salem, merchant, to secure the payment of £1000 in five years from that date, "all that our new built brick dwelling house with the ground whereon it standeth and our other timber tenements or Shops adjoining at the South East end thereof (being part of that building formerly called or known by the name of the Castle Tavern) with the ground whereon they stand with the yards gardens backsides and all our Land adjoining or thereunto belonging as also our new built brewhouse and all other Edifices & buildings whatsoever standing and being upon the s<sup>d</sup>. Land or any part thereof; which houseing and Land are situate and being in Boston aboves<sup>d</sup>. neere unto the Towne dock and the land with part of the building was by us purchased of Cap<sup>t</sup>. William Hudson of s<sup>d</sup>. Boston." William Browne, Esq., of Salem, and dame Rebecca his wife, by deed dated Oct. 18, 1694 (Lib. 17, fol. 74), reciting this mortgage, by non compliance with the conditions of which "said Estate became forfeited in Law to the said William Browne, Sen<sup>t</sup>," who "by his last Will and Testament bearing date the Twelfth day of March which was in the yeare of our Lord One thousand six hundred Eighty and Six did give and bequeath all the before-mentioned Houseing Lands and appur<sup>ts</sup>. to the said William Browne party to these presents," son of said mortgagee, conveyes to Benjamin Pemberton of Boston, brewer, said "Mansion House or Tenement heretofore called the Castle Taverne since the George Taverne," with the shops, brewhouse, &c., subject only to said Wing's right of redemption.

The will of John Wing, mariner, dated Feb. 24, 1701, probated March 12, 1702, contains the following devise: "Item I give devise and Bequeath vnto my sonn John Wing and to his heirs and assignes for Ever the housing and land lyng near vnto the head of the Towne Dock in Boston aboves<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>ch</sup>. I formerly purchas'd of Cap<sup>m</sup>. Hudson, together with the Brick messuage thereon standing formerly known by the name of the George Taverne and all other Edifices therevnto belonging, which I since built vpon s<sup>d</sup> land w<sup>ch</sup> in the whole cost me about Three thousand four hundred pounds, w<sup>ch</sup> has a charge or Incumbrance vpon it of one Thousand pounds due to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup>. Browne, and is now possessed by Benj<sup>n</sup> Pemberton, Together

with the rights privileges and appurces wharfage and other Comodities Emoluments and advantages belonging to y<sup>e</sup> same in any wise To haue and to hold the same, after the death of my s<sup>d</sup> wife vnto him s<sup>d</sup>. John Wing his heirs and assigns for ever as afors<sup>d</sup>." John Wing, the son, by deed dated April 9, 1708 (Lib. 23, fol. 219) releases this estate to said Pemberton with the appurtenances, &c., "And in particular One Eighth part right & privilege of and in the Conduit pumps pipes and water thereof, at the head of the Dock made and built by his Father John Wing, and several others of the Neighbourhood & the privilege of Dockage and Wharffage."

Benjamin Pemberton in his will, dated March 8, probated March 22, 1708-9, nominates his wife Elizabeth, his son Benjamin, Mr. William Harris and Capt. Thomas Fitch, to be the executors thereof, giving them, or any two of them, power to sell and dispose of his estate. By virtue of this power William Harris, merchant, Thomas Fitch, upholder, and Elizabeth Pemberton, widow, three of such executors, by deed dated July 31, 1710 (Lib. 25, fol. 99), convey to Jonathan Waldo, shopkeeper, for and in consideration of £1675, "All that part of the real Estate of the said Benjamin Pemberton, and whereof he Dyed Seized hereinafter mentioned to be granted and Sold lying Scituate at the Northerly Corner of Dock Square so Called in Boston aforesaid, That is to say, The Late New Built Brick Messuage Containing Two Tenements, One of them being in the present Tenure and Occupation of John Noyes Goldsmith, and the other of them in the present Tenure and Occupation of John Glover Habberdasher of Hatts: As also a part of the s<sup>d</sup>. Pembertons Old Adjoining Brick Messuage or Tenement formerly called or known by the name of the George Tavern in the present Tenure and Occupation of Thomas Gwin Marriner and the s<sup>d</sup>. John Noyes with all the Land and ground both under this Old part and the s<sup>d</sup>. New Messuage with the yard behind and Adjoining thereto; all bounded Described and measuring as is hereunder mentioned and Expressed. That is to say, On the North East Side by Wings Lane so called, measuring on that Line Sixty nine feet Six Inches, at the Front or Southeasterly end by the Street now called or knowne by the name of Dock Square, measuring there in breadth Twenty four feet nine Inches, On the South Westerly Side partly by the Land of Joshua Marriner Twenty three feet Eleven Inches or thereabout, and thence with a returning Line of Eighteen feet two Inches or thereabout be it more or less, along by the said Marriners house unto the housing and Land of Thomas Smith Brazier, and from thence running Fifty-five feet two Inches by the Lands of the s<sup>d</sup>. Smith up to the Extent of the hereby granted part of the said Old Brick Tenement next Adjoining to the remaining part thereof now in the Tenure and Occupation of the s<sup>d</sup>. Elizabeth Pemberton, & at the North Westerly end by the aforesaid remaining part of the s<sup>d</sup>. Old Tenement where the Divisional Line of Partition running across or athwart in the s<sup>d</sup>. Old Tenement to Wings Lane aforesaid measures in breadth Twenty Nine feet two Inches or thereabout," with the appurtenances, &c., and one half of one-eighth right in said conduit and a right of wharfage and dockage in common with the heirs of said Pemberton. On "the Land upon which the s<sup>d</sup>. New Built Brick Messuage now Stands" there "formerly Stood a Wooden Tenement."

The same executors, with Edward Winslow, goldsmith, who had married said Elizabeth Pemberton, by deed dated Jan. 21, 1712-13 (Lib. 27, fol. 55), convey to Jonathan Dowse, of Charlestown, shipwright, the remainder of said estate, described as follows: "All That Brick Messuage or

Tenement adjoining Easterly to the Tenement of Jonathan Waldo of said Boston Shopkeeper, (which said Waldo lately purchased of said Exec<sup>rs</sup>) in the present Tenure and Occupation of John Brownwell Gent<sup>l</sup>, with all the Land whereon the same doth stand and is thereunto belonging, Situate and lying in Boston afore-said near the Town Dock, being butted and bounded at the Front Northerly where it measureth in Length partly by Wings Lane so called and partly by the Land of Richard Middlecott late of said Boston deced, this side hath divers Lines in it, by Wings Lane from the Easterly Corner of said Messunge adjoining to said Waldo upon said Lane about Sixty nine feet, and there turning off and running to the North Easterly Corner of the Brewhouse, by the Land of said Middlecott about Thirty two feet ten Inches and there turning off and running from said North Easterly Corner to the North Westerly Corner of said Brewhouse by the Land of said Middlecott about Twenty four feet one Inch and on the Westerly side by the Land of Eliakim Hutchinson where it measureth in breadth about Fifty Six feet, and on the Southerly side where it measureth in Length partly by the Land of said Hutchinson and partly by the Land of Thomas Smith Brazier, this side hath divers Lines in it, Measureth by the Land of said Hutchinson from the South Westerly Corner of said Brew house about Twenty eight feet five Inches, and there turns off on a Southerly Line about three feet five Inches, and there turns off and runs on an Easterly Line by the Land of said Smith at the Rear of his Garden about Twenty seven feet ten Inches, and there turns off and runs on a Southerly Line by the Land of said Smith by the Westerly side of said Messunge about Twenty nine feet Six Inches, And on the Easterly side where it measureth in breadth partly by the Land of said Smith and partly by the Land of said Waldo, by the Land of said Smith to the backside of the Messunge of said Waldo Twenty two feet Six Inches, from thence through the aforesaid Messunge to said Wings Lane about Thirty feet or howsoever otherwise bounded or reputed to be bounded; Together with all and Singular the Brew house, and two large Coppers, with the Coolers and all other Vessells Utensils to the said Brew house now belonging or in any manner of wise appertaining," with the appurtenances, &c., and one-half of one-eighth right in said conduit and a right of wharfage and dockage in common with the heirs and assigns of said Pemberton.

### SWAN FAMILY.

Compiled by WILLIAM B. LEPMAN, M.D., Augusta, Me.

RICHARD<sup>1</sup> SWAN or SWANN joined the church in Boston, Jan. 6, 1639. His wife's name was Ann, family name not known. In 1640 the family moved to Rowley, and there, May 13 of that year, Richard Swan was made a freeman. He was often in town office, and was representative to the General Court from 1666 to 1673. He died in 1678. All of his children, with the exception of the youngest, are supposed to have been born in England; the birth of the youngest son is recorded in the Boston records. Children:

- i. RICHARD.
- ii. FRANCIS.
1. iii. ROBERT, m. Elizabeth Acie, of Rowley.



- iv. JONATHAN.
- v. SUSAN, m. Samuel Stickney, of Rowley.
- vi. SARAH, m. Joseph Boynton.
- vii. JOHN, b. Jan. 13, 1640.

1. ROBERT<sup>3</sup> SWAN (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>) married Elizabeth Acie, of Rowley. He resided a short time in Andover, but had settled in Haverhill in 1650. He lived in that part of the town which was subsequently set off and incorporated as Methuen, and family records of many of his descendants are there recorded. His wife died in 1689, and he married April 1, 1690, Hannah Russ. He died Feb. 11, 1697-8. Children: .

- i. ELIZABETH, b. Sept. 30, 1653.
- ii. SARAH, b. Aug. 10, 1655.
- 2. iii. ROBERT, b. May 30, 1657: m. Eliza Stone.
- iv. ANN, b. March 3, 1658.
- v. RICHARD, b. Feb. 24, 1660.
- vi. TIMOTHY, b. March 12, 1662-3.
- vii. DOROTHY, b. Nov. 8, 1666.
- 3. viii. JOHN, b. Aug. 1, 1668: m. Susannah Wood.
- ix. SAMUEL, b. April 11, 1670.
- 4. x. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 24, 1672: m. Dorothea Ames.
- 5. xi. JOSHUA, b. Sept. 13, 1674: m. Sarah Ingalls.
- xii. CALEB, b. June 18, 1676: d. young.

2. ROBERT<sup>3</sup> SWAN, Jr. (*Robert*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was married July 20, 1685, to Eliza Stone. He represented Haverhill in the General Court in 1684. Children:

- i. ROBERT, b. May 28, 1686: m. Hannah Stevens. Children:—1. *Elizabeth*,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 14, 1708-9. 2. *Robert*,<sup>5</sup> b. March 2, 1711-12: m. Elizabeth Farnum. 3. *Ephraim*,<sup>6</sup> b. Sept. 3, 1713. 4. *Hannah*,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 18, 1716.
- ii. ACIE, b. Nov. 27, 1687.

These are all the births of this family recorded in Haverhill.

3. JOHN<sup>3</sup> SWAN (*Robert*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was married Aug. 1, 1699, to widow Susannah Wood. Children:

- i. JOHN, b. Dec. 26, 1700.
- ii. RUTH, b. Dec. 31, 1703.
- iii. WILLIAM, b. June 24, 1706.

4. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> SWAN (*Robert*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) and Dorothea Ames were joined in marriage March 8, 1693-4. He died Nov. 28, 1751. Children:

- i. TIMOTHY, b. Dec. 1, 1694.
- ii. CALEB, b. May 8, 1695.

5. JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> SWAN (*Robert*<sup>2</sup> *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) and Sarah Ingalls were married in Methuen, date not given. He was a prominent citizen of that town, as the records clearly indicate. Children:

- i. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 31, 1702: d. Jan. 19, 1717-8.
- ii. SARAH, b. April 11, 1704.
- iii. MARY, b. Oct. 6, 1706.
- iv. JOSHUA, b. Oct. 28, 1708: d. young.
- 6. v. FRANCIS, b. March 31, 1710.
- vi. TIMOTHY, b. Feb. 19, 1712-3.
- vii. ABIAH, b. Feb. 19, 1712-3.
- viii. JOSHUA, b. Sept. 26, 1715.
- 7. ix. CALEB, b. April 12, 1718: m. Dorothy Frye.
- x. JAMES, b. March 14, 1721-2: m. to Mary Smith, of Haverhill, April 10, 1746, by Rev. Benjamin Parker. He was an early settler in Fryeburg, and subsequently of Bethel. He went to the latter town in

1778, and died there in 1800. Children, born in Methuen :—1. *Elizabeth*,<sup>s</sup> b. Jan. 13, 1747 ; m. Jesse Dustin, of Bethel. 2. *Joseph Greely*,<sup>s</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1748 ; m. Elizabeth Evans, of Fryeburg. 3. *Molly*,<sup>s</sup> b. Aug. 8, 1751 ; d. young. 4. *Sarah*,<sup>s</sup> b. Feb. 9, 1756 ; m. Abraham Russell, of Bethel. 5. *Abigail*,<sup>s</sup> b. Aug. 25, 1758 ; m. Jeremiah Farrington, of Fryeburg. 6. *James*,<sup>s</sup> b. Dec. 2, 1760 ; m. Hannah Shattuck, of Andover, Mass. 7. *Elijah*,<sup>s</sup> b. July 5, 1763 ; m. Eunice Barton, of Bethel. 8. *Nancy*,<sup>s</sup> b. Sept. 22, 1765 ; m. Jonathan Barker, of Newry. 9. *Nathaniel*,<sup>s</sup> b. Jan. 9, 1769 ; m. Elizabeth Colby, of Sutton, Mass. 10. *Naomah*,<sup>s</sup> b. May 23, 1771 ; m. Jesse Barker, of Newry. The two last were born in Fryeburg.

6. FRANCIS<sup>s</sup> SWAN (*Joshua*,<sup>s</sup> *Robert*,<sup>s</sup> *Richard*<sup>s</sup>) lived in Methuen, where he was town clerk from 1781 to 1786. He died Jan. 13, 1797, aged 87 years. His wife Lydia died Aug. 16, 1769, aged 46 years. Children :

- i. LYDIA, b. Jan. 20, 1746–7.
- ii. DORCAS, b. Nov. 20, 1748.
- iii. FRANCIS, b. Aug. 29, 1751. Was twice married ; first, to Martha Parker, and second, to Abigail Elliot. He succeeded his father as clerk of Methuen, but after two years he removed to Haverhill. Children :—1. *Francis*,<sup>s</sup> b. Dec. 5, 1779. 2. *Frederick*,<sup>s</sup> b. May 21, 1782 ; d. Jan. 29, 1783. 3. *Benjamin*,<sup>s</sup> b. Nov. 3, 1784 ; d. Jan. 15, 1785. 4. *Moses Moody*,<sup>s</sup> b. Nov. 27, 1787. 5. *Benjamin*,<sup>s</sup> b. Jan. 15, 1792 ; came to Augusta, Me., in 1808 ; m. Hannah Smith, of Hallowell, reared a large family, and died in Dec. 1867, aged 75. There were several other children in this family, born in Haverhill, whose names I have not obtained.
- iv. NATHAN, b. Feb. 27, 1753.
- v. JOSHUA, b. March 12, 1755.
- vi. SUSANNAH, b. Jan. 23, 1757.
- vii. WILLIAM, b. May 23, 1759.
- viii. DANIEL, b. May 12, 1761.
- ix. ISAAC, b. June 25, 1763 ; d. young.
- x. ISAAC, b. July 8, 1765.
- xi. CALEB, b. Aug. 10, 1767.
- xii. SARAH, b. Aug. 2, 1769.

7. CALEB<sup>s</sup> SWAN (*John*,<sup>s</sup> *Robert*,<sup>s</sup> *Richard*<sup>s</sup>) married Dorothy Frye, of Andover, and was one of the pioneer settlers in the town of Fryeburg, Me. He was a graduate of Harvard College and a man of ability. His wife was a niece of Gen. Joseph Frye. Caleb Swan was a soldier in the French and Indian wars, and his son Caleb, Jr., was paymaster general under President Washington's administration. A recent writer says, "the strictest integrity characterized father and son." His wife was born Jan. 23, 1731. Children :

- i. DOROTHY, b. Dec. 10, 1752.
- ii. NAOMAH, b. Aug. 14, 1754 ; d. an infant.
- iii. NAOMAH, b. July 19, 1756.
- iv. CALEB, b. July 2, 1758.
- v. JOSEPH FRYE, b. April 4, 1761.
- vi. SAMUEL, b. May 12, 1764.

## LETTERS OF CHARLES LIDGET TO FRANCIS FOXCROFT, 1690-91.

Communicated by JOHN S. H. FOSG, M.D., of South Boston, Mass.

**T**HE letter from Col. Charles Lidget, of London, England, to Col. Francis Foxcroft, of Boston, Mass., and the reply of Col. Foxcroft, which we here print, contain, besides personal matters, some items of political news which have a value to students of the colonial annals of New England. The letters were written in the inter-charter period of Massachusetts history, while the people were hoping for the success of their application for the restoration of their charter, a hope which they failed to realize.

Charles Lidget was a son of Peter and Elizabeth (Scammon) Lidget, and was born March 29, 1650. He married first, Bethiah Shrimpton, and secondly, Mary, daughter of William Hester, of Southwark. It was his second wife whom he was expecting to join him with his children in England. He was one of the founders of the King's Chapel in 1686. He sailed for England in February, 1690-91, as we learn from Mr. Foxcroft's letter. He died in London, probably in 1698. Sewall records hearing of his death, July 13, 1698. His wife survived him. Both Lidget and Foxcroft joined the Artillery Company in 1679, the year that Judge Sewall was admitted a member.

Col. Francis Foxcroft is said to have been a son of Daniel Foxcroft, who was mayor of Leeds in 1665, and to have been born Nov. 13, 1657. He came to New England as early as 1679. On the third of October, 1682, he married Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Danforth. He resided in Boston till the death of his father-in-law, when he removed to Cambridge, and lived on the homestead. He died Dec. 31, 1727, aged 70.

### No. I. *Letter of Charles Lidget.*

London, 5<sup>th</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> 1690.

M<sup>r</sup> Francis Foxcroft

S<sup>r</sup>. Since my arrivall at this place have not known any direct conveyance from any part of this land to New England, so am I to many of yours, before I come to answer w<sup>th</sup>, let me observe to you, that at my hasty coming from you I left an acco<sup>t</sup> settled with David Jeffries, all the papers concerning it were amongst others left ready to your hand in w<sup>th</sup> acco<sup>t</sup> I paid him £211: 5: 9 ball. of M<sup>r</sup> Chrisostom Hamilton his acco<sup>t</sup> curr<sup>t</sup> but he seemed to tell him otherwise by after letters at which I wonder, doubt not but it is long since done if not do pray that it may & if s<sup>r</sup> Jeffries shall apply it otherwise he will be mighty unjust, nor may or can M<sup>r</sup> Jeffries noat to Rich<sup>d</sup> Waldron of £200 be otherwise by him intended than by me recd. & so to himselfe p<sup>d</sup> on acco<sup>t</sup> of s<sup>r</sup> Hamilton I must pray your p<sup>ri</sup>cul<sup>r</sup> care &

signification of this matter to me, that it may appear I had so done before y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> day of february 1689 I am otherwise to pay him here which will be to me a disappointment. Desire also a receipt of M<sup>r</sup> Richards for y<sup>e</sup> mony p<sup>d</sup> him on Maj<sup>r</sup> Bournes acc<sup>t</sup> to whome have here p<sup>d</sup> y<sup>e</sup> same for want of it and have his neot to repay me on sight thereof and signification of it from m<sup>r</sup> Richards will be sufficient if you shall have leisure pray see the last of s<sup>d</sup> Bournes lett<sup>r</sup> to me, & you finde his leave, or order, or direction to me so to pay to s<sup>d</sup> Richards, w<sup>ch</sup> please to send me. In my books you will finde acco<sup>t</sup> of Thos Strong's hats w<sup>ch</sup> pray let be transcribed just as it there stands, and be sent me. Epaphras Shrimpton sold many of them and by sight of those acco<sup>t</sup> I had from him about the time of my coming off he may tell what were of that mans intrest which please to collect by inquiry from Shrimpton & let me know. Of these severall things together, with ball of ff: french his acco<sup>t</sup> with Jeffries and what other directions I left to be sent to London for acco<sup>t</sup> of any persons here do pray your very pticular distinct answer as y<sup>e</sup> matter may require to satisfy the persons concern'd. I am in dayly expectation of my poor wife and Children encouraged thereto by the many resolutions she hath sent me of such her intentions, so have on their behalfe only to thank you and other of my good friends who have shewn them kindness in my absence. M<sup>r</sup> Usher with me do believe will soon issue a law suit by me began by a reference to proper persons, so hope once more to have a generall peace with mankind. Coll<sup>r</sup> Dudley returns home w<sup>th</sup> John Ware (bound for York or Boston w<sup>ch</sup> first happens) with the punishment of President & Chief Justice of N: York to whome I pray your reference for information of our passage and all occurrences here. I hope the Kings leisure will once againe give us settlement, when wee may expect to see and serve (if we can) our friends. Do sorrow for y<sup>e</sup> great losses of that poor Country and people, who will find it at last their advantage to pray a settlement without direction. Cook & Oakes run hard for the old Charter Mather and Ashurst for a new, finding by the former no power for the very necessarys of government, and openly own that no man of Estate or brain will subject himselfe to y<sup>e</sup> injurys and perills of giving judgment of any sort by that authority how hard then will be the fare of those hardy men that run without y<sup>e</sup> shaddow of authority into and above reach of y<sup>e</sup> very greatest. Yo<sup>r</sup> good Bro have some times the good opportunity to see, and then faile not the talk of our New England acquaintance, am sorry to heare of Cap<sup>t</sup> Davises mishap, and doubt not your kind care of my intrest there. If any shall refuse payment without receipt as attorney to me executor of my mother wherein is mention of her name pray let not that hinder. A short acco<sup>t</sup> of what bonds or mortgages of mine are with you, the date, summ. time of payment, and to whome or where assigned do pray by the next. Marrables hundred acres of upland was run by line and so much of y<sup>e</sup> new land as fell within y<sup>e</sup> line is part of what was let, and alwayes so designed, for the whole is called Tenn Hills equally alike, though I beleive you have well settled that matter err now, and Andrew Mitchell must deliver him six milch Cows, am sorry to hear that his keeping them so long should let them deserve no better a charracter for I let him but foure and told him that y<sup>e</sup> rest were for the other tenant, to both of them with m<sup>r</sup> Whitmore pray give my love, and let them expect I shall err long see them to their better satisfaction about the land they live on with respect to their Neighbors, in the mean time to be kind each to other. Shall be glad to hear y<sup>e</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> Howards Estate may at last answer ours so well as others demands, and fear not the just payment of my concern therein. James Barton comes

in Ware and says will be carefull to discharge his debt with me his bill he drew being paid a little deligence will be needfull with him. the news of a runawy tenant, the humor of m<sup>r</sup> Shrimpton about the Coach, the variation of your majestracy, the conquest of your neighbuoring enemies, and the railery of your parsons are (all but the first) pleasant history without wonder. Thank your kind intimation of my daughters arrivall, whose long stay I perceive receives y<sup>t</sup> punishment of nameless, which if cannot have amended when here must so continue. Hope a common honesty of New England Debtors will let you err long be in cash for my acco<sup>t</sup> which pray your remission of hither. if must be in goods pray advice before, fish that is good & of the winter may do well at Bilbao, if any for my acco<sup>t</sup> that way to m<sup>r</sup> John Symons if can have seasonable knowledge to insure. Am in great expectation of a prosperous atemp<sup>t</sup> on Canada, it will be happy for New England if they succeed, and a good regard will doubtless be had to so great and able a people when the Crown shall be at leisure. 'tis hoped Ireland will be totally reduced by the spring, and the success of the approaching year gives determination of much peace or more misery to Europe, great are the preparations and no less expectation on all sides. Little trade, great losses, much poverty, and great taxes, is y<sup>e</sup> subject of this age, and when twill mend is not yet in sight, had New England been at quiet with it selfe the world had known no so happy a place at this day. To all my friends there my most hearty salutes as if mentioned p<sup>t</sup>icularly with whome I have yet a desire and designe to spend some pleasant dayes, when the clouds of the presant generall tempest shall break up which cannot be much longer unless perpetuall. to yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, good Lady and little ones I present all hearty resp<sup>ts</sup> and humble service and am,

C. L.

Indorsed—"Copy of mine 5 Novemb<sup>r</sup> 90 to M<sup>r</sup> ff. ff."

No. II. *Letter of Francis Foxcroft.*

Boston January 10<sup>th</sup> 1690 [-91].

Coll. Lidget

S<sup>r</sup> My last bare date 8<sup>o</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> last & went by y<sup>e</sup> Three Brothers in which Ship Imbarq<sup>d</sup> your Lady & little ones Sailed out of Nantasket 30<sup>th</sup> past I wish 'em a prosperous voyage I now advise you that sundry of your household goods in Cases & Chests &c are in my hands w<sup>th</sup> a Small Trunk of wrightings Sealed up, after I had taken Some out that I might need (in case) for your Service. I'm now at 3<sup>d</sup> ffeb<sup>r</sup> and Say Capt<sup>a</sup> Ware arriv<sup>d</sup> 25<sup>o</sup> past by whome I rec<sup>d</sup> yours in answer to w<sup>ch</sup> please to note that I had never any discourse w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> David Jeffrys relating to m<sup>r</sup> French and Hamilton their acc<sup>ts</sup> not finding any remarke of yours, & m<sup>r</sup> Jeffrys nor m<sup>r</sup> Grofford not hinting the least thing concerning the Same I now have rec<sup>d</sup> the papers had a meeting w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Jeffrys last night and the Issue after this matter touching m<sup>r</sup> Hamilton the ball<sup>ce</sup> of whose acc<sup>t</sup> Currant is £211.5.9. I deliv<sup>d</sup> Jeffrys m<sup>r</sup> Ric<sup>d</sup> Waldrons noat on S<sup>d</sup> Jeffrys for £200 w<sup>ch</sup> money must in all reason be understood to have been in his hand ever since you adjusted accompts w<sup>th</sup> him w<sup>ch</sup> tho I finde noe date yet knowe it was done before the 16<sup>o</sup> ffeb<sup>r</sup> 89 because as I marke Bants Sailing in whom<sup>e</sup> you imbarq<sup>d</sup> it was 13<sup>o</sup> day of Same mounth, have further paid him 11.5.9. and have his discharge w<sup>ch</sup> is the Blank you left. now for m<sup>r</sup> French's m<sup>r</sup> Grofferd having paid yo<sup>r</sup> Lady 70<sup>lb</sup> as I have formerly advised could not make good the 238.7.11. w<sup>ch</sup> you make ball. due to Jeffrys and



discompt it p<sup>r</sup>s<sup>e</sup> Grofford but that you may be at ease in that matter also w<sup>th</sup> much argument I have brought Grofford to make good 200<sup>l</sup> and Jeffreys has accepted his bill for the same the rest I'm to pay m<sup>r</sup> Jeffreys on demand Soe that matter will be Issu<sup>d</sup> before Ship goe. If She gives the opportunity of one day more however m<sup>r</sup> Jeffreys will write to French that the affaire is altogether Issued Soe as that he will give both the Gentle<sup>m</sup> advice of y<sup>e</sup> Ship (viz<sup>t</sup> they) he intends there effects to be Sent, only I must caution you of one thing, the first article in Jeffreys acc<sup>t</sup> of 50<sup>l</sup> debt he Says he Knows nothing of it and unless I would engage to pay it him w<sup>th</sup> the Ball<sup>l</sup> e<sup>l</sup>ce due he would not pass the acc<sup>t</sup> which I have done upon his bond to repay to you the s<sup>d</sup> 50<sup>l</sup> w<sup>th</sup> interest whensoever you prove the payment upon him. m<sup>r</sup> Richards has advised of y<sup>e</sup> Receipt of maj<sup>r</sup> Bourne's money w<sup>ch</sup> is remitted to him by David Jeffreys long agoe I have not leave to look for maj<sup>r</sup> Bourne's last l<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sume there will be noe need of that I shall mind w<sup>t</sup> you wright of m<sup>r</sup> Strong's hatt acc<sup>t</sup> when E Shrimpton arrives for my assistance, for y<sup>e</sup> other Gentlem I wrote them all of yo<sup>r</sup> order & that I was endeavouring to comply therewith and should advise them upon what Ship, at that time we lay under a Strict Embargo & doe intend to wright them by this Ship y<sup>t</sup> by John Ware I shall ans<sup>w</sup> their Severall Ballances by you left, tho I shall be Streightened I doubt, I shall take an opportunity to inventory the Trunk of wrightings at p<sup>r</sup>sent they are under Capt<sup>e</sup> White's Seale & my owne, touching Tennat Marrable I'm in the Dark Still pray tell me whether all the land layd out to him be of your old farme If not how you intend he shall proceed, I p<sup>r</sup>sume a fence upon the New Land will not be suffered, he has done little or nothing of that Kind on the other hand he has cut & carryed of the farme much wood w<sup>ch</sup> being contrary to his lease, I had some words w<sup>th</sup> him about it but I shall expect your order directly in the affaire I have been much taken up in finishing acc<sup>t</sup> Soe that I have not vissited yo<sup>r</sup> (ffirme) Tennament, Soe often as I desired, I told Mitchel he must make good the two Cowes last yeare Short, dilid to marrable, Maj<sup>r</sup> Haywood's Estate p<sup>r</sup>plexes me greatly all y<sup>e</sup> I have compassed will not Satisfis the Execut<sup>r</sup> as by law is limited, shall endeavour to hold sufficient to answer yo<sup>r</sup> Challenge if bonds be once Satisfis'd & if any thing be gott at Jamaica to serve a friend or two besides. I understand m<sup>r</sup> Barton has made good his Bill, I shall mind he doe further in order to lessen his debt. S<sup>r</sup> you have long ere this had notice of 200 q<sup>u</sup> fish to be Ship<sup>d</sup> for Bilboa in the Hopewell of Jamaica W<sup>m</sup> Alford mast<sup>r</sup> from marblehead whose stay hath been occasioned for want of men as also Craty's I could get noe more aboard than 180 the other 20 will goe in a Salem vessell as m<sup>r</sup> Redford has promised whose fact it was that it went not with the rest but he is paid & must doe w<sup>th</sup> it as well as I may. I inclose you a Bill Lading of y<sup>e</sup> 180 w<sup>ch</sup> goes consigned to m<sup>r</sup> Stephen Wisendum & in his absence to M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Barron & Compa he sailed about 5 Dayes agoe I think is gone Cleare, I wish her at Bilboa safe, time forbids any talk of Publick business please to take m<sup>r</sup> Ratlife or whome you think fitt along w<sup>th</sup> you to deliv<sup>r</sup> the inclosed address to my L<sup>d</sup> of London If you think it proper, the G<sup>t</sup> S<sup>r</sup> W. P. is on his way for England in a small vessell about 40 Tuns thus w<sup>th</sup> Hearty salutes I remaine

S<sup>r</sup> You<sup>r</sup> humble Servant.

Capt<sup>e</sup> Browne is arrived noe acc<sup>t</sup> of Gov<sup>r</sup> Slatter as yet 64<sup>o</sup> day Prince & Bant are s<sup>d</sup> to be below one or both are to be sure for last night I see E. Shrimpton, none of y<sup>e</sup> 6 vessells (I formerly told you of belonging to Canada Expedition) are as yet heard of.

die præ.

I see last night m<sup>r</sup> Hamilton's l<sup>r</sup>e am going to make some equall demonstration touching s<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Hamilton's acc<sup>t</sup> Currant to m<sup>r</sup> David Jeffrys discharge for the Ballance thereof, w<sup>ch</sup> if time p<sup>r</sup>mitt shall send to you p<sup>r</sup> this vessell tho not Subscribed by him untill now, yet its certaine the money hath been in his hands ever since before 16<sup>o</sup> Feb<sup>r</sup> 89 some falt lyes upon you and me allso y<sup>t</sup> the thing was not duely Issued all this time but I pceiue m<sup>r</sup> Hamilton is an honest Gentlem. soe beleive he will put noe ill convenience upon you for others Neglect, m<sup>r</sup> Redford is bound to Barbadoes Nelson p<sup>r</sup>tends for London. Ravenscroft talks of removing to Virginia, White west Indies, the Royal Excha Taverne shut up, next night was y<sup>e</sup> Signe blowne downe. I have put of all your wayting horses and shall if I can get 10<sup>lb</sup> for your old Saddle horse let him goe too. I find a plane entry in yo<sup>r</sup> Cash Book of y<sup>e</sup> 50<sup>lb</sup> to Jeffry, he Sayeth the other 50<sup>lb</sup> to Green is the same I hope ere this arnold is arrived.

Ut Supra.

ffeb. 24<sup>o</sup> 90.

S<sup>r</sup> The aboves<sup>d</sup> is Coppy of mine by Cap<sup>t</sup> Dolbury since w<sup>ch</sup> I rec<sup>d</sup> yours by Bant a Coppy of yours by former Shippes you have inclosed that direct<sup>d</sup> to Madame Lidget who ere this is w<sup>th</sup> you I hope. I thanke you for your prints, I writt you inclosed therein a pap<sup>r</sup> crowne piece of New England coyne pr. Dolbury as token. I have not yet secured the Gentle Ball of accompt, however if freight for Bulky goods be not to be had they must be contented w<sup>th</sup> Silv<sup>r</sup>, w<sup>ch</sup> rather than fail I shall send to them. Col. Dudley is gone towards N. Yorke we have had noe accompt how the Gentlem. there take the news of Col. Slatter, whose arrival we beleive ere this is thither made. 7000 P. run out already in discharge of publick debts by ps of paper tho: a man may purchase 50 pr Ct. und<sup>r</sup> first cost, more much talk<sup>d</sup> of to be in press, an easy way to pay scores, please to give my humble Service to S<sup>r</sup> Edmund Andross, m<sup>r</sup> West & accept the same to your selfe from

S<sup>r</sup>

Yo<sup>r</sup> unfeign<sup>d</sup> friend & serv<sup>t</sup>

FRA: FOXCROFT.

Superscription :

To Col. Charles Lidget | To be left w<sup>th</sup> m<sup>r</sup> John | Iue Merchant  
IN | London.

p<sup>r</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Parkman. Q. D. C.

#### FAMILY OF JOHN ADAMS OF PLYMOUTH.

**J**OHNS<sup>r</sup> ADAMS arrived at Plymouth in the Fortune, Nov. 9, 1621. He died in 1633. His widow Ellen presented "an inventory of the goods and chattels of her late husband, John Adams, deceased, upon oath, Nov. 11, 1633, and whereas the said John died without will, it was ordered that if in case the said Ellen shall have an inclination to marry, she before her said marriage, estate the three children of her former husband deceased, James, John and Susan, in £5 sterling apiece to be paid when they come to years of discretion according to the Statutes of England."\* She is some-

\* Plymouth Colonial Court Records, quoted by J. H. Hatch, Esq.

times called Eleanor and Helen. She is supposed to have been Ellen Newton, to whom land was granted in 1623, among those who came in the *Anne*.<sup>\*</sup> In June, 1634, she married Kenelm Winslow, of Marshfield, and died in that town. She was buried Dec. 5, 1681, "being 83 years old."<sup>†</sup> Their children:

2. i. JAMES, m. Frances, daughter of Mr. William Vassel, in Scituate, June 16, 1646.
3. ii. JOHN, m. first, Jane James, 1654; m. second, Elizabeth —, about 1663.
- iii. SUSAN.

2. JAMES<sup>2</sup> ADAMS (*John*<sup>1</sup>). "resided on a farm on the Marshfield side of North River, nearly opposite Mr. Vassall's, the father of Mrs. Adams. They worshipped with the second church in Scituate, and their children were carried thither for baptism."<sup>‡</sup>

The Plymouth Colony Records, under date of June 10, 1651, record that James Adams came before the governor and acknowledged that he had received from Kenelm Winslow the £5 which was to be paid to him when he became of age, and "on the 26th of December 1651, it was ordered to bee entered vpon the publicke record as payed and receued."<sup>§</sup>

His widow Frances had 150 acres of land laid out to her by the Massachusetts General Court, May 7, 1673, "about eight miles northward from Lancaster."<sup>||</sup> His children were:

- i. WILLIAM, b. May 16, 1647; bapt. by Mr. Witherell, May 23, 1647.
- ii. ANNA, b. April 18, 1649; bapt. May 20, 1649.
- iii. RICHARD, b. April 19, 1651; bapt. April 27, 1651.
- iv. MARY, b. Jan. 27, 1653; bapt. Feb. 5, 1653.
- v. MARGARET (no record of birth), bapt. March 18, 1654.<sup>¶</sup>

3. JOHN<sup>2</sup> ADAMS (*John*<sup>1</sup>) settled first in Marshfield. "He dwelt near Mount Skirgo, an elevation on the Marshfield bounds of the forest which lies between this town and Pembroke."<sup>\*\*\*</sup> He was admitted a freeman of Plymouth Colony, June 1, 1658. He was a witness in a case of manslaughter, Jan. 1654-5; a grand-jurymen June, 1658; a member of a coroner's jury, July, 1658, and was appointed a constable of Marshfield, June 5, 1660. He subsequently removed to Flushing, Long Island, as is shown by a deed on record at Plymouth, Bk. iii. p. 127. The following is an abstract of an attested copy by William S. Danforth, register of deeds:

"Captain John Adams, of the Towne of Flushing, in Long Island in New England, America," sells Dec. 10, 1660, to "Nathaniel Warren of the Towne of Plymouth in the jurisdiction of Plymouth in New England, in America," &c. "all that my share lot and portion of land att or neare a place commonly called and knowne by the name of Nama Nakett in the jurisdiction of Plymouth, aforesaid, which was graunted unto mee the said John Adams as being one of the children of the old comers of the said Jurisdiction according to a graunt of the court for the Jurisdiction of Plymouth aforesaid bearing date the third day of June An<sup>o</sup> Dom: one thousand six hundred and sixty and two†† being the twenty eighth part of the

<sup>\*</sup> Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, vol. i. p. 10; Baylies's New Plymouth, Pt. I. p. 260.

<sup>†</sup> Dr. Holton's Winslow Memorial, vol. i. p. 73, quoting record.

<sup>‡</sup> Memorials of Marshfield, by Marcia A. Thomas, pp. 36-7. Miss Thomas adds this quotation "James Adams died at sea, on board the good ship James, 16 Jan. 1651;" but the year must be an error, perhaps a typographical one, as he had a child born in March, 1654. Savage (i. 10) gives the date "19 Jan. 1653." Qu. 1653-4.

<sup>§</sup> Plymouth Colony Records, Boston, 1857, vol. ii. p. 176.

<sup>||</sup> Massachusetts Colony Records, Boston, 1854, vol. v. pp. 524 and 559.

<sup>¶</sup> Letter of Charles E. Bailey, Esq., of South Scituate.

<sup>\*\*\*</sup> Miss Thomas's Memorials of Marshfield, p. 37.

<sup>††</sup> See list of grantees in Plymouth Colony Records (Boston, 1855), vol. iv. p. 19.

tract of land purchased by Captaine Thomas Southworth of the Indian Sachem named Josias Wampatuck in the behalf of said Court," and also share of lands "purchased by Major Winslow lying and being att Namassakeesett ponds."

Signed by John Adams and the mark of Elizabeth Adams his wife.

After learning that he removed to Flushing, I wrote to Henry Onderdonk, Jr., Esq., of Jamaica, L. I., for any records he might have of John Adams, of Flushing, and received in February, 1878, the following valuable memoranda, from his manuscript collections relative to Long Island history, which he has kindly permitted me to print :

"Children of John and Joane Adams 1st wife, and Elizabeth 2d wife, Flushing :

Mary, b. 3, 5, 1656.\*

Martha, b. 4, 1, 1658.†

Rebecca, b. 13, 12, 1661; m. Henry Clifford, of Flushing, 29, 3, 1686.

John (son of Elizabeth), b. 17, 6, 1664; d. 4, 8, 1665.

Eliz. b. 9, 1, 1665.

Sarah, b. 28, 2, 1668.

James, b. 4, 8, 1671.

Susanna, b. 6, 9, 1674.

Hannah, b. 15, 12, 1675.

Deborah, b. 7, 3, 1678.

John, b. 10, 7, 1680; d. 30, 10, 1688.

Abigail, b. 2, 11, 1682.

Thomas, b. 12, 11, 1684.

Marsey, b. 13, 10, 1686.

Phebe, b. 9, 12, 1690.

They were Friends, and were living in 1690; do not know where they died. In 1678 he gave a long narrative of his being a persecutor of Friends in New England, as a constable; he was a sober young man, but full of vanity. He was a member of the Independent Congregational Church for many years, had a wife and children there, but by God's Providence he was brought to Flushing; having first taken from him his dear wife. He went to sea at her decease for two years.

He was converted to Quakerism by the preaching of John Burnyeat and John Stubbs, preachers in New England. He had meetings at his house. In 1667 he was a leading member of the Meeting at Flushing. In 1684 the meeting lent him some money to pay for a negro he had bought as a laborer on his farm. 1667-1673, his name appears. 1691 he sold his farm at Bayside, Flushing, to John Rodman, of Block Island."

In a subsequent letter Mr. Onderdonk says, in reply to the suggestion that *Joane* and *Jane* were identical names :

"Joane and Jane I think to be the same name. John and Elizabeth Adams exchanged their farm of 130 acres in Flushing, for house, 500 acres of land and £190 cash, in West New Jersey, June 4, 1691. His confession, in which he gives an account of his life, was made to the meeting. He was charged with going over to the Ranters, a noisy faction of Friends. He retracts his error, and therein gives a long account of his opinions, and how God controlled his actions, &c. &c. It was a case of discipline, and of course not printed. I copied all of it that was not torn off years ago, because I thought it so interesting; and so with the births; and you are the first that has applied to me for that knowledge."

John<sup>s</sup> Adams's last child (Rebecca) by his first wife, was born Feb. 13, 1661, probably 1661-2, and his first child (John) by his second wife, was born Aug. 17, 1664. His wife Jane probably died soon after the birth of

\* "Dec. 14<sup>th</sup> 1656. Mary, daughter of John Adams of Marshfield and great (?) grandchild of Widow James was baptized."—*Scituate Second Parish Records*, quoted by Charles E. Bailey, Esq., town clerk. She was probably the "daughter of John Adams," christian name not given, who "was buried at Marshfield, 19 Feb. 1657."

† Perhaps the Martha Adams, who by Scituate town records married Benjamin Pearce, Feb. 5, 1678. They had ten children, the first named Martha, and the last Adams Pearce.—*Letter of C. E. Bailey*.

Rebecca, as he states in the document quoted by Mr. Onderdonk, that he went to sea two years after the death of his first wife, before settling at Flushing.

NOTE.—In compiling this article use has been made of extracts from records and other information furnished by Messrs J. R. Hatch, of North Marshfield, and Charles E. Bailey, of South Scituate, whose manuscripts have been deposited by me in the library of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. The compiler also acknowledges her indebtedness to Mr. Onderdonk and Miss Marcia A. Thomas.

Cambridge, Mass.

C. B. E.

## REV. JOHN ELIOT'S RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROXBURY, MASS.

Communicated by WILLIAM B. TRASK, Esq., of Boston.

[Concluded from page 299.]

[1676 mo. 4.] 15 day I visited the p'soners, everything looketh w<sup>th</sup> a sad face, God frowneth.

19 day Capt Tom was tryed on his life, but I had not the least knowledg of it, & y<sup>e</sup>fore was not p'sent, he was condemned, upon Cowells oath, & the others.

20 day I went to the p'son to comfort y<sup>m</sup> I dealt faithfully w<sup>th</sup> him, to confesse if w<sup>r</sup> true, w<sup>o</sup>ff he is accepted & for w<sup>th</sup> he is condemned. I believe he sayth the truth.

The same 20 day was Court at charlstowne, thither the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> went to keepe Court, because they want magistrates in y<sup>e</sup> county two being dead, & a 3<sup>d</sup> left out.

There y<sup>e</sup> did appoynt the day of thanksgiving, to be held the 5<sup>th</sup> day sevennight after, viz. on the 29<sup>th</sup> of this month.

21 day was the fast at the North church, where we saw a mighty p'sence & assistance of the spirit of grace. m<sup>r</sup> Allins prayre & m<sup>r</sup> Math's prayre & sermon w<sup>r</sup> sad p'phesys to sick sick new England.

afore the worship began I visited to p'sons & after it was done, I went to the Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> & intreated y<sup>e</sup> Capt Tom might have liberty to p've y<sup>e</sup> he was sick at the time w<sup>th</sup> the fight was at Sudbury, & y<sup>e</sup> he was not there, it might not be, but he did exp<sup>r</sup>see how bad a man Tom was. I told him, y<sup>e</sup> at the great day he should find y<sup>e</sup> christ was of anoth<sup>r</sup> mind, or words to y<sup>e</sup> purpose, so I dep'ted.

22 Boston lecture, afore sermon the marshal gave me a paper y<sup>e</sup> is the printed ord<sup>r</sup> for the day of thanksgiving, & after sermon he hurried away the p'soners to execution. I accompany<sup>d</sup> him to his death, on the Ladder he lifted up his hands & said, I did never lift up hand against the English, nor was I at sudbury, only I was willing to goe away w<sup>th</sup> the enemie y<sup>e</sup> surprized us. w<sup>th</sup> the ladder was turned he lifted up his hands to heaven prayre wise, & so held y<sup>m</sup> till strength failed, & y<sup>e</sup> by degrees y<sup>e</sup> sunk downe.\*

\* "Wattasacompanum, called also Captain Tom, is thus spoken of by Mr. Gookin, who was with him at Paka-boog [now in Worcester and Auburn] 17 September, 1674. 'My chief assistant was Wattasacompanum, ruler of the Nipmuck Indians a grave and pious man, & the chief Indian's heart of the Nipmuck country. He resides at Hassanamessit [Sudbury], but his former appointment is still there together with some others.'—Drake's *Biography and History of the Indians of North America*, page 182.

Mr. Drake in the appendix to the above-named work, page 697, says "CAPT



m<sup>r</sup> Stoughton & m<sup>r</sup> Bulkly were sent to England to agent for the Country. Lord p<sup>t</sup>y y<sup>m</sup>!

month 9, day 26. the x<sup>n</sup> b<sup>m</sup> in Dublin in Ireland sent a gracious gift of charity to relive such as suffered in o<sup>r</sup> late warr, the ship arrived y<sup>t</sup> day at night the master was at Boston on the Sabbath.\*

day 27. next morning a dreadfull fire broke forth in Boston, w<sup>ch</sup> consumed many dwelling houses & many rich shops & warehouses, & the north meeting house, in 2 hou<sup>r</sup>s time, by reason of a v<sup>y</sup> feirce wind,† the history w<sup>o</sup>ff I leave to oth<sup>r</sup>s to describe, but this is observable y<sup>t</sup> so much p<sup>r</sup>visions was consumed, & so many pore aded to such as were made pore by the war, y<sup>t</sup> (though the gift was only dispenced according as it was given to such as w<sup>r</sup> made pore by the warr) yet the seasonableness of their charity was very much magnified, and a crowne of beauty was set upon the head of their charity thereby.

So soone as we condescended to impr<sup>v</sup>e o<sup>r</sup> praying Indians in the warr, frō y<sup>t</sup> day forward we allwayes p<sup>r</sup>sp<sup>d</sup> untill God pleased to teare the rod in peeces, p<sup>r</sup>ly by conquest, p<sup>u</sup> by their sicknesse & death, & hath brought

alias WATTASACOMPANUM. Some of the proceedings against this man have of late been brought to light. His case is one of most melancholy interest, and his fate will ever be deeply regretted; inasmuch as the proof against him, so far as we can discover, would not at any other time have been deemed worthy of a moment's serious consideration. The younger *Eliot* pleaded earnestly for him, that he might even have a new trial, but without avail." It seems rather to have been the father, who makes a plain statement of the affair in the text. It was to the great grief of Gookin also, and others who were friendly to the Indians, that they could not stay or postpone the execution of Capt. Tom. "In our MS. 'CHRONICLES OF THE INDIANS,' " continues Mr. Drake, "we have this entry: '22 June, 1676. Death warrant signed for Captain Tom's execution.' It is directed to 'Edward Mitchelson, Marshall General,' who is ordered to see that 'Captain Tom Indian and Jno. Oultuck, Indian enemys be hanged on this day after y<sup>e</sup> lecture till they be dead.' "

\* For an interesting account of the "Irish Donation in 1676," see REGISTER, ii. 245-50, with a copy of an original document, dated Dublin, Aug. 7, 1676, headed by Nathaniel Mather, son of the Rev. Richard Mather, of Dorchester. Rev. Nathaniel, who was pastor of a church in Dublin at the time, succeeded his brother Samuel in that city in 1671 or 1672. Rev. Increase Mather, also a brother of Nathaniel, was at this period pastor of the North Church in Boston. It was, no doubt, in part through their instrumentality that the welcome donation was effected. A distribution was made among the afflicted families of the united colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts and Connecticut. Out of the 38 towns mentioned in the Massachusetts colony who were distressed by the war, Boston, Salem and Marblehead were the three greatest sufferers, the proportion of the former over the latter being a little more than one half, while that of Salem was more than two thirds of the Boston amount.

One hundred and seventy-one years afterwards our citizens had an opportunity of reciprocating the gift of benevolence wafted to these shores by the good ship Katherine, of Dublin, in 1676. The sloop of war Jamestown, Robert Bennet Forbes commander, was freighted with provisions in 1847 to the furnishing people of Ireland. She sailed on the 28th of March of that year and returned on the 16th of May following, after an absence, as is stated, "of seven weeks and one hour." The amount of provisions taken out by her, as appeared by the invoice rendered, was \$35,868.53. A volume, octavo, pages 180, was issued soon after the return of the Jamestown in 1847, entitled, *The Voyage of the Jamestown on her errand of mercy*, with a frontispiece representing the sailing of the vessel down Boston harbor, on her departure for Cork.

† Hubbard, who was a contemporary, say: "Through the carelessness of a boy called up to work very early in the morning," about 5 o'clock, "who falling asleep, as is said, the candle set the house on fire." From that small beginning resulted the greatest fire the inhabitants of Boston had then ever experienced. It burned to the ground 46 dwelling houses, and other buildings, together with the meeting house of the Second Church, "the Church of the Mathers." Rev. Increase Mather preached there about 12 years. According to his biographer, Mr. Mather had, in the year 1676, "a strange impression on his mind that a fire was coming, which would make a deplorable desolation." "Only eight days," it is stated, "before the fire happened, he preached a sort of warning sermon, which he 'concluded with a strange prediction that a fire was coming.' " Mr. Mather's own dwelling was burned, and some of his books were destroyed. The latter were in a measure made up to him by Mrs. Bridget Hoar, who generously offered him such books as he might choose to select from the library of her late husband, the Rev. Leonard Hoar, a former president of Harvard College, who died the year previous.

us peace, praised be his name. But no sooner was y<sup>t</sup> rod broken, p'sently the Northeastern warr broke forth, the history whereoff I leave to others to relate.\*

God also drew forth anoth<sup>r</sup> rod upon o<sup>r</sup> backs in epidemical sicknesse w<sup>ch</sup> tooke away many of us.† And yet for all this it is the frequent complaint of many wise & godly y<sup>t</sup> little reformation is to be seene of o<sup>r</sup> chiefe wrath p'voking sins, as pride, covetousnesse, animositys, p'sonal neglecte of gospelizing o<sup>r</sup> youth, & of gospelizing of the Indians &c. drinking houses multiplied, not lessened, quakers openly tolerated.

1677. month 2. about the 10<sup>t</sup> of this month Boston was much endangered, by a chimney going on fire, in a very windy day, but the Lord did succeed the indeavors of men, so y<sup>t</sup> it was quenched. about the middle of this month a blazing star appeared in the east.‡

The Indian war now about to finish, wherein the praying Indians had so eminent an interest in the recording wheroff I thought not my selfe so fitting. I desisted frō this work of recording p'ticular matters, & knowing y<sup>t</sup> it was comited to oth<sup>r</sup>s I declined it, but now, on 2<sup>d</sup> thought I blame my selfe for it, Lord p'don all my many omissions. the success<sup>e</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> Indians was highly accepted w<sup>ch</sup> the souldiers, & y<sup>e</sup> now welcomed where ev<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> met y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> had y<sup>m</sup> to the ordinaries, made y<sup>m</sup> drunk, & bred y<sup>b</sup>y such an habit to love strong drink, y<sup>t</sup> it p'ved an horrible snare unto us. y<sup>e</sup> learned so to love strong drink y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> would spend all y<sup>r</sup> wages, & p'wne any they had for rum or any strong drink; so drunkenesse increased & quarreling fighting & were the sad effects of strong drink. Praying to God was quenched, the younger generation being debauched by it, and the good old generation of the first beginners gathered home by death. So y<sup>t</sup> Satan imp'ved y<sup>t</sup> op'tunity to defile, debase, & bring into contempt the whole work of praying to God. a great apostacy defiled us. And yet through grace some stood & doe stand, and the work is on foot to this day,

\* Though the war with the Indians was carried on to the eastward of the Piscataqua, chiefly in the now state of Maine, Boston and its neighborhood were called upon for resources of men, provisions and munitions of war. Some of the most active and energetic of her citizens were drawn into this eastern service. Young men and middle aged inhabitants lost their lives, or were worn out in prolonged military labors and trials. Settlers in those regions were massacred, or obliged to leave their homes and abandon their houses, cattle and farms to the depredations of the "savages."

† John Winthrop, who had been governor of Connecticut, son of the governor of the same name of Massachusetts, died in Boston this year, as did also Dr. John Clarke, at Newport, R. I., and Major Simon Willard at Charlestown.

‡ Increase Mather, in a sermon preached in 1683, describes this comet. "A. D. 1677. A Comet appeared in the sign *Taurus*, between the Base of the Triangle and the unfurrowed Stars in the Cloud of Aries. The head of it was in a right line with the heart of Cassiopeya and the *Arctick*. It seemed to be about the bigness of a Star of the first magnitude, but of much fainter and duller Light. It had a bright Star in the middle of it, about the brightness of Saturn, when near the Horizon, and was about 25 Seconds in Diameter, the matter of which it was composed having a lazy shining, but not so clear, and bright, and dense as the *Nucleus* in it was. The length of it was about eight Degrees, sometimes longer, and sometimes shorter. *Cassini* observed it at *Paris*, April 18, *Hevelius* at *Dantzick*, April 17, and it continued on d April 28, h e. 12 dayes. Its motion being direct, it soon came to be in conjunction with the Sun, and then could not be by us discerned."

"As for Events following this Comet, within a year a town in *Pridmont* called *Bona* suddenly sunk down into the Earth so as that nothing of it appeared, only two persons in the whole town that escaped with their lives. But I find that some late writers in *England*, think that this Comet was an *Omen* of the late *Horrid* *Popish* Plot, wherein it was resolved that the Protestant Name should no more be had in remembrance, which hellish design was ripe for Execution, had not He which sitteth in the Heavens prevented."

Mr. Mather delivered a sermon in 1680, which was printed, entitled, "Heavens Alarm to the World, or, a sermon wherein is shewed that Fearful Signs and Signs in Heaven are the *PRESEGES* of great *CALAMITIES* at hand."

In regard to the comet of 1680, Mr. Mather says. "The motion of the Comet

praised be the Lord. when the Indians were hurried away to an Iland\* at half an hou's warning, pore soules in terror y<sup>d</sup> left theire goods, books, bibles, only some few carryed y<sup>r</sup> bibles, the rest were spoyled & lost. So y<sup>d</sup> w<sup>n</sup> the wares w<sup>r</sup> finished, & y<sup>d</sup> returned to y<sup>r</sup> places y<sup>d</sup> w<sup>r</sup> greatly impoverished, but y<sup>d</sup> especially bewailed y<sup>r</sup> want of Bibles, y<sup>d</sup> made me mediate upon a 2<sup>d</sup> imp<sup>r</sup>ssion of o<sup>r</sup> Bible, & accordingly tooke pains to revise the first edition. I also intreated m<sup>r</sup> John Cotton to help in y<sup>r</sup> work, he having obtained some ability so to doe. he read over the whole bible, & whatever doubts he had, he writ y<sup>m</sup> downe in order, & gave y<sup>m</sup> to me, to try y<sup>m</sup> & file y<sup>m</sup> over among o<sup>r</sup> Indians. I obtained the favor to reprint the New testam<sup>t</sup> & psalmes, but I met w<sup>th</sup> much obstruction for reprinting the old testam<sup>t</sup>, yet by prayre to God, Patience & intreatye, I at last obtained y<sup>t</sup> also,† praised be the Lord.

### LONGMEADOW (MASS.) FAMILIES.

Communicated by WILLARD S. ALLEN, Esq., of East Boston, Mass.

[Continued from page 322.]

4TH Generation. George Colton, son of Capt. George and Mary Colton, was married to Experience Burt, daughter of Dea. Nathaniel and Mary Burt. The date of their publishment is April 29, 1731. Their children—Experience, Eunice, George, Mary. Miriam died Nov. 13, 1831, age 85, born about 1746. Experience married Daniel Burt, of Brimfield, Oct. 12, 1757. Miriam married Capt. Ebenezer Colton, July 2, 1767. George Colton the father removed to Brimfield, where his children were born. He returned to Longmeadow and died March 10, 1784, in his 76th year. Experience the mother died Sept. 22, 1772, in her 69th year.

4th Generation. Isaac Colton, son of Capt. George Colton, was married to Elizabeth Cooley, daughter of Daniel and Jemima Cooley, published Sept. 5, 1741. Their children—Elijah, born Aug. 23, 1746, died Sept. 7, 1746. Mercy, born June 9, 1748. Elizabeth, born July 8, 1750, died Nov. 11, 1760. Nancy, born May 26, 1752. Temperance, Feb. 11, 1754. Mary, Jan. 1757. Jonathan, born Feb. 28, 1758. Anna, born May 2, 1760. [Page 59.] Mercy, the second wife of Isaac Colton, died Oct. 4,

which appeared this year was diligently followed by the Ingenious Mr. John Foster, the late Printer in Boston in *New England*. And though he be gone (not without a publick loss by his death and the sorrow of many) it being mentioned amongst evil Omens that the cunning Artificer shall be taken away) he hath left behind him some of his Observations concerning this Comet." He then proceeds to give a description of the Comet. "Dec. 16. Its appearance was very terrible, the Blaze ascended above 60 Degrees almost to its Zenith, growing continually broader from the head, especially on the south side, the middle considerably darker than either of the sides," &c.

\* Deer Island in Boston Harbor.

† The second edition of the New Testament was published in 1690; that of the Old Testament in 1685, both printed at Cambridge by Samuel Green. The latter was issued when Elliot was nearly or quite eighty-one years of age, and about five years before his death. It probably supplemented his other works. Two copies of the second edition, one formerly owned by the Marquis of Hastings, the other by the Rev. Grindal Rawson, were sold in the collection of the late George Brinley, Esq., of Hartford. These books were disposed of at auction, in New York city, in March, 1879. They brought five hundred dollars each. A copy of the first edition of the New Testament, at the same time and place, was bid off for seven hundred dollars, and that of the first edition of the bible, entire, for one thousand dollars. In regard to the latter, Mr. B. Quaritch, from whom Mr. Brinley purchased this copy, wrote in 1669, "I believe it must be the finest copy in the world."

1760. Isaac Colton was married a third time to Elizabeth Sears, of Middletown, Ct. Their children—Elizabeth, born April 2, 1763. James, born Jan. 25, 1765. Elijah. Isaac Colton the father, after he had parted with his estate and lived a wandering life more than twenty years, died at Longmeadow, supported by the town of Springfield as a pauper, Aug. 20, 1800, the day on which he was born, being that day 80 years old. Nancy was married to Capt. Gad Colton, Oct. 21, 1773.

4th Generation. Benjamin Colton, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Colton, was married to Abiah Cooley, daughter of John and Mercy Cooley, March 24, 1742. Their children—Abiah, born Jan. 26, 1743, died Oct. 27, 1749. Joseph, born Jan. 25, 1744. John, born Oct. 22, 1747. Eli, born July 24, 1750. Abiah, born Dec. 30, 1752, died Feb. 13, 1811, wife of Gad Bliss. Daniel, Benjamin, Mary. Abiah the mother died ——. Benjamin the father married again to —— Bond (widow). Their children were—Edward, born June 15, 1779. Moses, Nov. 23, 1781. Bathshuah. Benjamin Colton the father died June 20, 1808.

4th Generation. Capt. Charles Colton, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth, was married to Mary Sikes, Oct. 20, 1748. Their children—Frederick, born July 31, 1749. Nancy, born June 20, 1750. Roxalane, born Oct. 10, 1752. Charles, born Aug. 8, 1756, died Aug. 8, 1756. Alexander, born June 21, 1757, died June 21, 1757. Margaret, born May 26, 1758. Diamond, born June 18, 1761, died June 11, 1808. Loice, born Feb. 9, 1763. [Page 60.] Nancy was married Feb. 28, 1781, to Bela Nichols. Margaret was married Nov. 27, 1781, to Joel Marbel. Roxalane was married to Aaron Morgan, Chicopee. Loice was married April, 1788, to Calvin Stebbins, son of Capt. Thomas Stebbins. Capt. Charles Colton the father died March 9, 1809.

4th Generation. Gideon Colton, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth, was married to Sarah Burt, daughter of David and Sarah Burt, February 21, 1753. Their children—Simon, born May 17, 1753, died May 24, 1754. Simeon, born Jan. 21, 1755. Sarah, born February 26, 1757. Sarah the mother died March 28, 1759. Gideon Colton the father married again, June 18, 1761, to Joanna Colton, daughter of Lieut. John Colton. Their children—Gideon, born May 10, 1763. Hannon, born October 4, 1764, died August 28, 1828. Zadock, born Feb. 18, 1766, died 1836. Chauncy, born November 4, 1768, died Jan. 6, 1775. Sabra, born Nov. 30, 1770. Elizabeth, born Dec. 30, 1774, died July 16, 1851. Chauncy, born Jan. 11, 1779, died Feb. 15, 1789. Joanna the mother died Sept. 10, 1788. Sabra was married Jan. 25, 1790, to Harrison Elwell. Sarah was married to Reuben Warriner, Feb. 15, 1783. They settled in Vershire, state of Vermont. Gideon the father died June 15, 1823, age 95. The families of the sons, see in pages 68 and 69.

4th Generation. William Colton, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth Colton, was married Aug. 13, 1761, to Dorathy Ashley. Their children—Dorathy, born March 24, 1762. Zealous, born Oct. 18, 1764, died May 24, 1802. Joseph Pyneheou, born Feb. 21, 1767. Noah Ashley, born Feb. 11, 1771. Cephus, born Aug. 15, 1774, died Sept. 1, 1775. Elizabeth, born Jan. 12, 1777.

[Page 61.] 4th Generation. Ephraim Colton, son of Lieut. Ephraim Colton, was married Nov. 16, 1732, to Sarah Burt, daughter of Jonathan and Lydia Burt. Their children—Asa, born Aug. 28, 1733, died March 18, 1778 (see p. 70). Sarah, born May 23, 1735. Eli, born

June 17, 1736. Ephraim, born 1738, died Sept. 30, 1777. Sarah the mother died July 14, 1739. Ephraim the father was married again July 6, 1742, to the widow Elizabeth Mighills. The father died Sept. 31, 1750, age 45.

4th Generation. Samuel Colton, son of Lieut. Ephraim and Mary, was married to Mary Hoar, of Brimfield, date of their publishment Sept. 12, 1750. Their children—Job, born Jan. 19, 1755. David, born June 3, 1756. Esther, born Oct. 14, 1757. Mary, born Sept. 7, 1759. Jerusha, born Feb. 13, 1761. Reuben, born Nov. 26, 1762. Ephraim, born March 22, 1765. Samuel Colton the father, with his family, removed to Greenwich, Mass.

4th Generation. Samuel Colton, son of Samuel and Margaret, was married to Flavia Colton, the daughter of Capt. Simon and Abigail Colton, Dec. 26, 1759. They had one child, born Feb. 1 and died the 3rd, 1760. She died April 6, 1763. Samuel Colton was married again, Oct. 16, 1765, to Lucy Colton, daughter of Lieut. John Colton and Mercy his wife. Their children—Adna, born Aug. 31, 1767, died Sept. 9, 1767. Stillborn, Nov. 20, 1768. Flavia, born Oct. 1, 1769, died Aug. 4, 1815. Margaret, born Nov. 18, 1770, died Dec. 28, 1770. Margaret, born Oct. 19, 1771, died Jan. 7, 1817. Lucy, born June 8, 1773, died Oct. 18, 1804. Samuel, born Sept. 8, 1775, died August 25, 1777. Samuel, born Feb. 4, 1778, died June 17, 1811. Samuel Colton the father died Nov. 5, 1784. Lucy the mother died Dec. 7, 1799. Flavia was married to Col. Alexander Field Oct. 11, 1787 (see p. 131). Lucy married Benjamin Stebbins, of Belcher, Jan. 29, 1794. Margaret married David Booth, Sept. 11, 1794.

[Page 62.] 4th Generation. Josiah Colton, son of Josiah and Margaret Colton, was married Jan. 13, 1743, to Ruth Allen. Their children—Mary, born Dec. 29, 1743. Sarah, born Dec. 26, 1745. Ruth, born Feb. 26, 1748. Elenor, born Oct. 28, 1750. Job, born Oct. 18, 1752. Lemuel. Margaret. Zibea, born April 5, 1760. Rachel, born March 29, 1762. Josiah, born Aug. 12, 1764. Josiah Colton, with the greater part of his family, removed from Enfield where he was to Plainfield in the state of New Hampshire, in June, 1765 or 1766, in which town he and his wife died. Mary married Henry Colton, son of Ebenezer and Deborah, March 31, 1785, of Longmeadow (see page 63). Sarah married James Pease. They settled in Somers.

4th Generation. Thomas Colton, son of Thomas and Joanna, was married Oct. 18, 1748, to Deborah Dudley, daughter of Daniel and Deborah Dudley, of Seabrook, Ct. She was born March 27, 1724. Their children—Deborah, born July 17, 1749, died March 19, 1751. Matthew, born Jan. 15, 1750, died June 1, 1751. Deborah, born June 2, 1752, died Dec. 20, 1768. Dinah, born Sept. 25, 1754, died March 8, 1784. Daniel, born Sept. 16, 1756, died Sept. 29, 1756. Thomas, born Sept. 16, 1757, died Dec. 24, 1824. Thankful, born Jan. 1, 1762. Joanna, born April 8, 1764. Joanna married John Coomes, son of John and Mindwell Coomes, of Enfield, Feb. 23, 1784 (see p. 117). Thankful had two children, Jeremiah Colton, born Sept. 12, 1791, and Lanson, born Sept. 5, 1798, both born out of wedlock. Thomas the father died March 17, 1808. Deborah the mother died July 12, 1822, age 98.

[Page 63.] 4th Generation. Joseph Colton, son of Thomas and Joanna, was married Nov. 23, 1744, to Ruth Colton, daughter of William and Mary Colton. Their children—Ruth, born Sept. 24, 1745. Thankful, born Aug. 16, 1747. Editha, born Aug. 14, 1749. Joseph, born Aug. 4,



1751. Joanna, born Aug. 12, 1753. Joanna, born Aug. 14, 1755. Mary, born Sept. 8, 1757. Joseph, born Jan. 11, 1759. Lucy, born Nov. 21, 1761. Rachel, born Jan. 20, 1764. Anne, born Feb. 1, 1766, died March 17, 1811. N. B. The date of the births of the children from Rachel the daughter are from her memory and so may not be entirely correct. Dea. Joseph Colton the father died Nov. 5, 1787. Ruth the mother died Dec. 11, 1804.

4th Generation. Dea. Aaron Colton, son of William and Mary, was married Nov. 27, 1746, to Mary Ely, the daughter of Dea. Jonathan and Lydia Ely. Their children—Israel, born Sept. 12, 1747, died May 6, 1818, age 71. Lovice, born Nov. 26, 1749. Mary, born Nov. 10, 1751, drowned May 20, 1753. William, born Jan. 6, 1754, died May 6, 1825. Mary, Dec. 27, 1755, died Oct. 1, 1757. Aaron, Dec. 5, 1758. Mary, Feb. 28, 1761. Walter, Aug. 25, 1764, died April 28, 1862, age 98. Lovice married Tilly Merrick, of West Springfield, Dec. 19, 1777. Mary married Simeon Smith, of West Springfield, Jan. 13, 1782. Walter settled in Vermont in a town called Georgia. The sons all had families (see pages 71 and 72). Dea. Aaron Colton died of the small-pox June 28, 1778, age 60. Mary the mother died of a cancer Nov. 24, 1797. The first Mary was drowned in a tub of water May 20, 1753.

4th Generation. Henry Colton, son of Ebenezer and Deborah, was married Jan. 7, 1768, to Mary Burt, daughter of David and Sarah Burt. Their children—Sarah, born April 19, 1769. Henry, born Feb. 8, 1771, died Oct. 16, 1831. Mary, born Oct. 5, 1773. Jacob, born Feb. 5, 1776, died Feb. 6, 1845, age 69. Lovice, born June 26, 1778. Ethan, Nov. 18, 1780, died April 9, 1827, age 47. Mary the mother died July 17, 1783. Henry the father married again March 31, 1785, to Mary Colton, daughter of Josiah and Ruth Colton, formerly of Enfield, but of Plainfield, N. H., at the time of the marriage (see page 62). She died Jan. 25, 1821. Henry the father died Nov. 11, 1787. Sarah married Matthew Keep, Feb. 20, 1794. Mary married Noah Coomes, Jan. 13, 1799 (see page 117). Lovice married Eliphael Booth, of Enfield, March 3, 1802 (see the families of the sons, page 73).

[To be continued.]

## LIST OF PAPERS

READ BEFORE THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY,  
1845-1860, WHICH HAVE BEEN PRINTED.

Prepared Dec. 31, 1860, by JOHN WARD DEAN.

1855.

No. When read.

1. Feb. 7.—*"The Boston Post Office, Now and Then."* By the Rev. Luther Farnham. Printed in Boston Post, Feb. 16, 1855.
2. May 2.—*"Scenes of 1776."* Extracts from the Journal of Dr. Isaac Bangs. By Dean Dudley. Printed in Boston Daily Bee, Feb. 10, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28 and 29, 1856.
3. Aug. 1.—*"On the Fathers of New England and some of the peculiarities in their condition and character."* By the Rev. Wil-

No. When read.

liam Jenks, D.D. Printed in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register for January, 1856.

4. Oct. 3.—“*The First American Poet.*” [Mrs. Anne Bradstreet.] By Dean Dudley. Printed in the Waverley Magazine, Boston, Nov. 10, 1855.

5. Nov. 7.—“*A Glance at Private Libraries.*” By the Rev. Luther Farnham. Printed (with large additions) in book form, 8vo. pp. 79, 1855.

1856.

6. Sept. 3.—“*Samuel Adams.*” By James Spear Loring. Printed in Boston Daily Advertiser, Sept. 4, 1856.

7. Sept. 3.—“*The Massachusetts Land Bank.*” By the Hon. Francis Brinley. Printed in Daily Advertiser, Sept. 4, 1856.

8. Oct. 1.—“*The Charter Oak.*” By Sylvester Bliss. Printed in Daily Advertiser, Oct. 9, 1856. Extracts in Historical Magazine, Jan. 1857.

9. Oct. 1.—“*Hancock's Bosom Friend.*” [The Hon. Thomas Cushing.] By James S. Loring. Printed in Boston Daily Advertiser, Oct. 2, 1856.

1857.

10. May 6.—“*Historical Sketch of the Indians who inhabited the Eastern part of North Carolina.*” By Frederic Kidder. Large extracts printed in Historical Magazine, June, 1857.

11. Sept. 2.—“*Reminiscences of Simon Willard, the Veteran Clock Maker of Massachusetts.*” By Edward Holden. Printed in Boston Evening Transcript, Sept. 4, 1857.

12. Nov. 4.—“*The Relics of Gen. Joseph Warren.*” By James S. Loring. Printed in the Historical Magazine for Dec. 1857.

13. Dec. 2.—“*Reminiscences of Gen. Warren and the Battle of Bunker Hill.*” By Gen. William H. Sumner. Printed in the N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register for April and July, 1858.

1858.

14. Sept. 1.—“*On New England Architecture.*” By the Rev. Nathan H. Chamberlain. Printed in pamphlet form, 8vo. pp. 30. Boston, 1858.

15. Sept. 15.—“*The first Trophy of the Revolution.*” [The gun taken by Capt. Parker, April, 1775, at Lexington, Mass.] By James S. Loring. Extracts printed in the Brooklyn [N. Y.] Evening Star, Friday, June 29, 1860; and in the Hist. Magazine, July, 1860.

16. Oct. 6.—“*The Franklin Manuscripts.*” By James S. Loring. Printed in the Historical Magazine, Jan. 1859.

17. Oct. 20.—“*Dr. Stillman and his Manuscripts.*” By James S. Loring. Printed in the Boston Recorder, June 23, 1859.

1859.

18. June 1.—“*Longevity and Commanders of the New England Guards.*” By Pynson Blake. Printed in the N. E. Hist. and Genealogical Register for Oct. 1859.

19. July 6.—“*Defence of Col. Timothy Pickering against Bancroft's History.*” By Col. Samuel Swett. Printed as a pamphlet, 12mo. pp. 12, 1859.

20. Sept. 7.—"*Reminiscences of Characters and Events in Western New Hampshire.*" By Daniel Henshaw. Printed in the Boston Saturday Evening Gazette, Sept. 24, 1859.
21. Oct. 5.—"*Building and Occupancy of Fort Pownall.*" By the Rev. Richard Pike. Printed in the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register for Jan. 1860.
22. Dec. 7.—"*Memoranda of the Antiquities of Dorchester.*" By the Rev. Frederick West Holland. Printed in the Saturday Evening Gazette, Dec. 17, 1859.
- 1860.
23. Feb. 1 & 15.—"*Statistics and Anecdotes of Travel.*" By Daniel Henshaw. Printed in the Saturday Evening Gazette, May 5, 12 and 19, 1860.
24. Mar. 7.—"*A Town in Norfolk.*" [Canton, Mass.] By the Rev. Nathan Henry Chamberlain. Printed in the Boston Saturday Evening Gazette for March 17, 1860.
25. Mar. 7.—"*Baron Von Steuben.*" By the Rev. Frederick W. Holland. Printed in the Living Age, Boston, April 21, 1860.

Besides the foregoing, I learn that the Rev. William Mason Cornell, M.D., printed one, and perhaps more, of his papers read before the society, in a newspaper or newspapers, but I cannot ascertain the particulars. With this exception I think the preceding list a full catalogue of the papers read before the New England Historic Genealogical Society, which were printed, from the formation of the society to the end of the year 1860. There may have been other papers printed, however, of which I have no knowledge. Addresses delivered before the society, by the Rev. William Jenks, D.D., March 1, 1852; by William Whiting, Jan. 12, 1853; by Samuel Gardner Drake, Jan. 20, 1858, and the Hon. Lorenzo Sabine, Sept. 13, 1859, have been printed.

#### DEED OF LAND (1664) IN WHAT IS NOW HARRISON SQUARE AND VICINITY, DORCHESTER, MASS.

Communicated by WILLIAM B. THASK, Esq., Boston.

**T**HIS deed, which is on parchment, is in possession of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society. It has never been recorded. On the back of the parchment is endorsed, "the deed of my pastur." Thomas Hawkins, the grantor, was the only son of Capt. Thomas Hawkins, a merchant, member of the Artillery Company, representative to the General Court. He, also, was a shipwright. His daughter Sarah married, Jan. 4, 1654, Robert Breck, a former grantor, mentioned in this instrument. After the death of Mr. Breck, the widow married, Sept. 11, 1673, Rev. James Allen, minister of the first church, Boston. Robert Breck was a son of Edward, of Dorchester.

Daniel Preston, the grantee, was a son of William Preston, who owned, says Savage, estate in Giggleswick, co. York, in the most westerly part of the West Riding. Daniel came from London to Dorchester in the Elizabeth and Ann, in 1635, aged 13. The father followed, same year, in the Truelove, but settled subsequently in New Haven. Daniel was a select-

man of the town and a deacon of the church. His son Daniel was a ruling elder.

---

**T**[o all **C**]hristian people to whom this present writing shall com, Thomas Hawkins of Boston in the Massachusetts Colonie of New England Shipwright gree[ting] **Know** **ye** that the said Thomas Hawkins for and in Consideration of sixty three pounds Currant money of New England, in hand paid, to him the said Hawkins, by daniell Preston of dorchester in the said Colonie yeaman, or his order, where of and where with he the said Thomas Hawkins doth acknowledge himselfe fully satisfied contented and paid, and thereof and of every part thereof doe exonerate, acquit and discharge the said daniell Preston his heirs executors administrators and assignes and every of them for ever by these presents **H**ath giuen graunted bargayned sold enfeoffed and confirmed, and by these presents doe giue graunt bargayne sell enfeoffe and confirme, vnto the said daniell Preston **T**wenty **F**ower acres of land being part vpland and part meadow or marsh, be there more or lesse, lyeing and being in dorchester aforesaid, in a place there, anciently called or knowne by the name of Captaynes neck, bounded with the land la[te] Edward Bricks deceased North, with the mill Creeke South and West, with the land of said daniel Preston in part and the said Creeke in part, east (Excepting and re[serving] vnto William Robinson his heirs and assignes about a quarter of an acre, more or lesse of salt marsh as it is now staked out, to belong to the mill to cut sods [for] for the said mills vse) which twenty fower acres of land the said Thomas Hawkins had and purchased of Robert Breck of Galway in Ireland Merchant & Sarah his [wife], as by their generall deede of all their estate reall and personall in dorchester afore said beareing date the thirtieth day of december one thousand six hundred sixt[y and] three more fully appeareth **T**o haue and to hold the said bargayned premisses with the appurtenances rights and priviledges thereof and therevnto belonging as before bounded (except before excepted) vnto the said daniell Preston his heirs and assignes, to the onely proper vse and behoofe of the said daniell Preston his heirs and assignes for ever **A**nd the said Thomas Hawkins for himselfe his heirs executors and administrators doth covenant and graunt to and with the said daniell Preston his heirs and assignes by these presents, **T**hat he the said Thomas Hawkins the day of [the d]ate hereof is and standeth lawfully seized to his own vse of and in the said bargayned premisses and every part thereof with the appurtenances thereof in a good p[er]fect and absolute estate of inheritance in fee simple and hath in him selfe full power, good right and lawfull authority to graunt bargain sell convey and assine the same in manner and forme afore said **A**nd that he the said daniel Preston his heirs and assignes and every of them shall and may for ever hereafter peaceably and quietly haue hold and enioy the said bargayned premisses with the appurtenances rights and priviledges thereof as aforesaid, free and cleere, and cleerely acquitted and discharged of and from all former and other bargaynes and sales, gifts graunts ioyntures dowers titles of dower estates mortgages forfeitures iudgments executions and all other acts and incombrances whatsoever, had made committed and done or suffered to bee done by the said Thomas Hawkins his heirs or assignes, or any other person or persons whatsoever lawfully claymeing any right title or interest to the same, whereby the said daniell Preston his heirs or assignes shall or may bee here after molested or lawfully evicted out of the

possession or enjoym<sup>t</sup> thereof **And further** that hee the said Thomas Hawkins & his heiers at the reasonable request and at the cost and charges in the lawe of the said daniell Preston his heiers or assignes shall and will p<sup>r</sup>forme and doe or cause to be p<sup>r</sup>formed and done any such further act or acts as hee the said Thomas Hawkins shalbe therevnto advised or required by him the said daniell Preston his heiers or assignes for a more full and p<sup>r</sup>fect conveying and assuring the said bargayned p<sup>r</sup>misses & every part thereof according to the lawes of the said Massachusetts Jurisdiction **In witness** whereof the said Thomas Hawkins hath herevnto put his hand & seale the fourth day of May in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred sixty and fower Annoq Regni Regis Caroli secund<sup>i</sup> xvi.

THOMAS HAWKINS.

Signed sealed and delivered

in presents

Robert Howard

No<sup>r</sup> publ.

Christopher Gibson.

This deed acknowledge by Tho Hawkins

— 4 2. 1664 —

R<sup>t</sup> BELLINGHAM Dep<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>.

#### COMMENCEMENT AT HARVARD COLLEGE. 1642-1700.

By JOHN WARD DEAN

**T**HE Rev. Cotton Mather, in his *Magnalia*, published in 1702, states (1st ed. bk. iv. p. 128; ster. eds. vol. ii. p. 12) that commencement day "was formerly the second Tuesday of August, but since, the first Wednesday in July." As near as I can ascertain, it was the second Tuesday in August from 1642 to 1681; in 1682 and 1683, the second Wednesday in September; in 1684, the first Tuesday in July; and in 1685 the day was changed to that last given by Mather, the first Wednesday in July. The following table shows the day of the month on which these days fall during the seventeenth century:

1642	Tu.	Aug. 9	1682	Tu.	Aug. 12	1682	W.	Sept 13
1643	Tu.	" 8	1683	Tu.	" 11	1683	W.	" 12
1644	Tu.	" 13	1684	Tu.	" 11	1684	Tu.	July 1
1645	Tu.	" 12	1685	Tu.	" 8	1685	W.	" 1
1646	Tu.	" 11	1686	Tu.	" 14	1686	W.	" 7
1647	Tu.	" 10	1687	Tu.	" 13	1687	W.	" 6
1648	Tu.	" 8	1688	Tu.	" 11	1688	W.	" 4
1649	Tu.	" 14	1689	Tu.	" 10	1689	W.	" 1
1650	Tu.	" 13	1690	Tu.	" 9	1690	W.	" 2
1651	Tu.	" 12	1691	Tu.	" 8	1691	W.	" 1
1652	Tu.	" 10	1692	Tu.	" 13	1692	W.	" 6
1653	Tu.	" 9	1693	Tu.	" 12	1693	W.	" 5
1654	Tu.	" 8	1694	Tu.	" 11	1694	W.	" 4
1655	Tu.	" 14	1695	Tu.	" 10	1695	W.	" 3
1656	Tu.	" 12	1696	Tu.	" 8	1696	W.	" 1
1657	Tu.	" 11	1697	Tu.	" 14	1697	W.	" 7
1658	Tu.	" 10	1698	Tu.	" 13	1698	W.	" 6
1659	Tu.	" 9	1699	Tu.	" 12	1699	W.	" 5
1660	Tu.	" 14	1700	Tu.	" 10	1700	W.	" 3
1661	Tu.	" 13	1681	Tu.	" 9			

Persons finding evidence that commencement was held on any other day than that here indicated, will oblige me by making it known.



## EARLY HISTORY OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.\*

By EDMUND B. DEARBORN, Esq., of Boston.

**P**REVIOUS to November, 1844, the gentlemen who originated the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, had frequently discussed the propriety of forming such an association. In October of that year an informal meeting had been held at the house of Mr. William H. Montague. Nov. 1, 1844, a more formal meeting was held at the house of Mr. Shattuck, No. 79 Harrison Avenue, at which the following gentlemen were present, namely: Charles Ewer, Samuel G. Drake, William H. Montague, J. Wingate Thornton, and Lemuel Shattuck. Of this meeting Mr. Ewer was Chairman, and Mr. Thornton was Clerk. Subsequent meetings were held at Mr. Thornton's office, No. 6 Tudor's building, Nov. 15, Dec. 3, and Dec. 17. At these meetings a constitution for the society was prepared and adopted. Under this constitution the society was organized at Mr. Drake's house, No. 56 Cornhill, Jan. 7, 1845, and the following officers were elected.

<i>President,</i>	CHARLES EWER.
<i>Vice-President,</i>	LEMUEL SHATTUCK.
<i>Corresponding Secretary,</i>	SAMUEL G. DRAKE.
<i>Recording Secretary,</i>	J. WINGATE THORNTON.
<i>Treasurer,</i>	WILLIAM H. MONTAGUE.

February 25, 1845, a meeting was held at Mr. Thornton's office; and March 7, 1845, the society met for the first time at the room of the American Education Society, No. 15 Cornhill. The room there occupied was the

\* Several of the early members of the society having stated at the time of the publication of Mr. Sheppard's history of the society, which appeared in the REGISTER for July, 1862 (xvi. 202), that there were inaccurate statements in it in regard to the earlier portion of its history, I have requested Mr. Dearborn, the first regular librarian of the society, to write an article on the society's early days, which he has done. Mr. Sheppard did not join the society till sixteen years after its organization, and though he was intimate with some of the founders of the society, he took no particular interest in it till some years after its organization. When he wrote his article he took much pains to obtain accurate information, and stated nothing but what he thought he had good grounds for believing; but it is not surprising that, with all his care, he fell into some errors in matters which he did not consider very important.

The mistakes which have been pointed out to me are, first, where he states that the society met in the "attic room of the American Education Society;" whereas, it held its meetings in a large and well furnished room in the second story of a three-storied building, where the Education Society held its own meetings. Its donations were deposited in the same story.

Mr. Sheppard represents the society's room in the City Building as being "twelve feet square," "badly lighted," &c. I remember that Mr. Sheppard, when he was preparing his article, visited the City Building and measured a room which he supposed to be the one which the society had occupied; but it was the wrong room, as Messrs. Drake and Montague, as well as Mr. Dearborn, assured me in 1862. The society's room was much larger, and was well lighted.

The description of the furniture, &c., in the room in the City Building is also erroneous, as the above-named gentlemen and others informed me, and as I myself recollect. The room was a model of neatness and order. I can only account for the error by supposing that Mr. Sheppard visited the room when the books, &c., were first removed there, and before they were arranged. The "old table troubled with the podagra," Mr. Dearborn informs me is a myth. The table then used was that made for the Rev. John Pierpont's study. It is still used in the society's library room.

Other errors may have been pointed out to me which I do not remember. These, it may be said, are not very material; but whatever is worth stating at all is worth stating correctly.—EDITOR.

front one in the second story, the use of which was given the society for the purpose of its meetings, through the courtesy of the Education Society. At this place stated meetings were held, and the business of the society transacted, till the close of the year 1845. March 18, 1845, an Act of Incorporation was granted to the society by the legislature of Massachusetts, which act was formally accepted April 1, 1845. During the year a fair beginning was made, and some progress in collecting material for the library, but while the society had no established location and no elected librarian, the material thus gathered was kept first at the office of Mr. Thornton, who, for the time, acted in the double capacity of secretary and librarian. Subsequently, on locating in Cornhill, the few books which had accumulated were transferred to that place, where a book-case was secured, and they were properly cared for. At the close of the year, presentations to the library had been made amounting to twenty-four bound volumes, several volumes of newspapers, a large number of valuable pamphlets, and a considerable amount of matter in manuscript. With this material the society closed the year 1845. At this time, also, the membership, though small, was so on the increase that active measures were initiated for securing a room for the society's sole occupancy, where the library could be arranged, and the meetings held.

Jan. 6, 1846, the annual meeting was held at the usual place in Cornhill, at which time the officers of the preceding year were reelected, with the addition of "Librarian, E. B. Dearborn." At this meeting and the next following, Jan. 17, the last held at the room on Cornhill, arrangements were made and perfected for removing into a room leased by the society for its own especial use.

Feb. 4, 1846, the society convened for the first time in its own room, and had a local, as well as a legal, habitation. This may be considered the commencement of its open and apparent existence, the beginning of the public career, which, since that time, has been in a condition of constant progress. This room was located in the "City Building," so called, in Court Square, in the third story, and over the rooms then used by the City Watch Department, now occupied as the Second Police Station. The location was in the rear, and on the side of the building next to Williams Court; but as the room was in the upper story, and opposite the upper part of the building on the other side of the Court, it was exposed to good light and as good air as most other localities in a crowded part of the city. It had three large windows, and was in general very pleasantly situated. Its dimensions were  $17\frac{1}{2}$  by  $23\frac{1}{2}$  feet, a size abundantly sufficient for the society during the first two years of its history. The furniture of the room was readily furnished by various parties, and was well adapted to the necessities of the case. The floor was covered by a substantial oil-cloth carpet. The round table which now stands in the society's library, was placed in the centre of the room. This table, as is well known, was that used for many years by Rev. John Pierpont, and is said to have been designed by him, and made largely by his own hands. It was then in the best possible condition, and doubtless has been so kept to the present time. A small desk of a peculiar pattern was furnished, which was originally the property of Dr. Benjamin Waterhouse, who has sometimes been styled the "Jenner of America." This desk was so arranged on a vertical rod as to be raised or depressed for the purpose of standing or sitting, as convenience might require. This article, with a valuable donation of books, &c., was presented to the society by Mrs. Waterhouse after the death of her hus-

band. The librarian had a mahogany desk of his own furnishing. The president supplied for his own use a high backed chair of antique and ornamental pattern. Other chairs were presented, of pre-revolutionary style, which had been used by the patriots of other days, and were still in excellent condition. A sufficient number of settees were procured for the accommodation of the meetings. The book-case was of hard wood, substantially made, in good taste, and perfectly appropriate. On the walls were several portraits of historic value, maps and the like. It was at this time that the librarian commenced the process of sorting the pamphlets according to subjects, and enclosing them in book covers; and at the time these premises were vacated, all the pamphlets in possession were thus enclosed and properly labelled. Mr. Ewer took much pride in making this room pleasant and attractive, as a place of resort for the members as well as for such visitors as might present themselves for purposes of information, or curiosity, or sympathy in a common cause. At this time Messrs. Ewer and Montague, having considerable leisure, spent much of their time at the society's room, and were largely instrumental in procuring donations and inducing influential members to join the society. They did more, I think, to promote its interests than all others combined. As the membership of the society was not large, and the library was in its infancy, the room was, in every particular, all that comfort, convenience, elegance and utility required.

In the autumn of 1847, the membership of the society had become so much more numerous, and the library so much increased, that the room in the City Building was no longer large enough for its accommodation. More space was absolutely necessary. This place was therefore vacated, and another room obtained in the building on the other side of Williams Court, then called the "Massachusetts Block," now the "Sherman House." The building at that time was used largely for offices, and occupied by lawyers and others of like employment. The society's room was larger than the one just vacated, the floor was covered with a Brussels carpet, and it had the additional advantage of being furnished with a safe. It was, however, subject to the disadvantage of being on the lower floor, and against a narrow alley, bounded by high walls, by which the want of light was, to a great extent, an offset for the additional conveniences. This place was occupied till 1851, when the library and its adjuncts had filled the room to repletion; books and other material were piled upon the floor in great profusion, and another move became a matter of necessity. A large room was then obtained on what was, at that time, called Tremont Row, now a part of Tremont Street, and to this place the society migrated.

In the preparation of this paper the writer has relied for dates, and facts of a like nature, mainly on the records of the society; and for matters of unwritten detail, as here described, on his own personal recollection of scenes which he saw enacted, and of which he was himself a part, having been librarian during the years 1846 and 1847, while in the City Building. These recollections have been refreshed by conversation with other early members, and reexamination of the premises occupied. He therefore feels confident that, in every important particular, this is a correct presentation of the society's history during the imitative period of its existence. He believes, also, that during this period of initiation the work of the society was faithfully performed, and a good foundation laid for future success. Few errors were committed and few advantages neglected. It was the society's day of small things, when its sole weakness arose from the very pardonable incident of being born young.

## EARLY RECORDS OF THE ARNOLD FAMILY.

Communicated by EDWIN HERRARD, Esq., of Chicago, Ill.

THE following copy of early Arnold records, received from Canada by the Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, president of the Chicago Historical Society, was made by me in May, 1878. The volume from which I copy is a small quarto of sixteen pages of English paper, unruled, faded and worn. The original,\* of which this appears to be a copy, seems to have been written by four different persons. If I were to attempt to assign the authorship to the several writers, it would be, first, from the beginning to the second or third paragraph of page 4 of the quarto volume (the pages of which are given in brackets in the middle of the page), to William Arnold, born June 24, 1587; second, thence to the second paragraph of page 9, to Gov. Benedict Arnold, born Dec. 21, 1615, died 1678; third, thence to the end of page 12, to Josiah Arnold, Sen., born Dec. 22, 1646; fourth, thence to the close, to Josiah Arnold, Jr., born Aug. 25, 1707. The quarto volume from which I copy is probably in the handwriting of the last named Josiah. The record extends one generation farther back than is given by Mr. Savage or any of the authorities referred to by him; and, besides giving the names of the English port from which William Arnold sailed for New England, and the precise date of his sailing, it mentions other dates and localities not previously met with by me. The records of the four writers are all in the first person. If the authenticity of the document and copy be admitted, we have the unusual instance of a personal record of a distinguished family for six generations, extending over a period of two hundred and twenty-three years, from A.D. 1553 to 1776.

I have appended a genealogy of one line of this family, giving the ancestry of Mr. Arnold, through whose courtesy I have copied the old record.

A Register, or true account of my owne agge, with my Mother, my Wife, my Brothers and Sisters, and Others of my frinds and acquaintance.

1. Imprimis Alce Gully the Daughter of John Gully of Northouer. Who was my Mother, was Baptized ye 29: Septem 1553.

2. Tamzen, my Sister was Baptized the 4<sup>th</sup> of Jany. 1571.

3. Joane Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30<sup>th</sup> of November in the yeare 1577.

4. Margery Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 30<sup>th</sup> of August, 1581.

5. I William Arnold, their Brother was borne the 21<sup>st</sup> of June, 1587.

6. Robert Arnold, my Brother was Baptized the 18<sup>th</sup> of October, 1593.

7. Elizabeth Arnold my Sister was borne the 9<sup>th</sup> of April, 1596.

\* Query. Is this original document still in existence?—Ed.

## [ 2 ]

8. Thomas Arnold my Brother, my Mother in lawes Sonne, was Baptized the 18<sup>o</sup> April, 1599.

9. Elenor Arnold, my Sister was Baptized the 31<sup>o</sup> of July, 1603.

The age of my Sister Tamzens Children.

1. Robert Hacker was Baptized the 22<sup>o</sup> of Jan<sup>r</sup>. 1597.
2. Francis Hacker was Baptized the 24<sup>o</sup> of Jan<sup>r</sup>. 1599.
3. John Hacker their brother was Baptized the 25<sup>o</sup> of October, 1601.
4. William Hacker was Baptized the 31<sup>o</sup> of October, 1604.
5. Alce Hacker was Baptized the 25 of August, 1607.
3. Mary Hacker was Baptized the 4<sup>th</sup> of March, 1609.
7. Thomas Hacker was Baptized the 7<sup>th</sup> of April, 1616.

## [ 3 ]

1. Christian the Daughter of Thomas Peak of Muoheny\* my wife was Baptized the 15<sup>o</sup> of February, 1583.

2. Elizabeth Arnold our Daughter was borne the 23<sup>o</sup> of November, 1611.

3. Benedict Arnold her Brother was borne the 21<sup>o</sup> of December, 1615.

4. Joane Arnold their Sister was borne the 27<sup>o</sup> of Febr<sup>r</sup>, 1617. —

5. Steven Arnold their Brother was borne the 22<sup>o</sup> of December, 1622.

The age of my Sister Joane's Children.

1. Frances Hopkins was Baptized the 28<sup>o</sup> May, 1614.
2. Thomas Hopkins her Brother was Baptized the 7<sup>o</sup> of Aprill, 1616.
3. Elizabeth Hopkins was Baptized the 3<sup>o</sup> of July, 1619.

The age of some of my Brother Thomas Children.

1. Thomas his Sonne was born the 3<sup>o</sup> of May, 1625.

## [ 4 ]

2. Nicholas Arnold was Baptized the 15<sup>o</sup> of January, 1627.

1. Tamzen Holman was Baptized the 16<sup>o</sup> of Dec<sup>r</sup>, 1619.

2. Mary the Daughter of Julian Kidgill was Baptized 24<sup>o</sup> July, 1627.

Jeremiah Rhodes the Sonne of Zachary Rhodes was borne at Pautuxet the 29<sup>o</sup> of ye 4 month commonly called June in Anno Dom. 1647.

Memorandum. We came from Providence with our ffamily to Dwell at Newport in Rhode Island the 19<sup>th</sup> of November, Thursday in afternoon, & arrived ye same night Ano. Domina 1651.

Memorandum my father and his family Sett Sayle ffrom Dartmouth in Old England, the first of May, friday & Arrived In New Eugland. June 24<sup>o</sup> Ano 1635.

Mem<sup>m</sup>. We came to Providence to Dwell the 20<sup>th</sup> of April, 1636.

per me Bennedict Arnold.

## [ 5 ]

Memorandum y<sup>t</sup> wee Bennedict and Dameris Arnold were marryed the 17<sup>th</sup> of December Anno Domina 1640.

Our Sonne Bennedict was born ffeb<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1641 being our first born & bearest therefore his fathers Name about 2 hours before Day.

Our Second Sonne we Named Caleb, he was borne the 19<sup>th</sup> December Ano. 1644 about 8 clock in the Evening we named him Caleb in memory

\* Query. Muchelney in Somerset?—EDITOR.



of that worthy Caleb which only accompanied Josuah in to ye Land of Promise, of all y<sup>e</sup> came out of Egypt &c.

Our Third Sonne was borne Decem<sup>r</sup> 22. (1646 about midnight, he was our Third child. & we named him Josiah in Memory of that good Josiah which purged the house of Israel from Idolity &c.

Our fourth child being a daughter was borne about 2 clock afternoone the 23<sup>d</sup> February Ano. 1648. We named her after her Mothers name being as then our first & only Daughter.

Our fourth Sonne was borne the 21<sup>d</sup>. Oct<sup>r</sup> in the year 1651 & we nam-

[ 6 ]

ed him William, Intending he should beare the name of his grandfather Arnold: but god has pleased in his great Wisdom to take him away. Oct<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1651 he lived but a day & 3 quarters of a day in much weakn's & great Stopping.

Our Second Daughter was born on a Thursday Morning about an hour &  $\frac{1}{2}$  before day ye Moon South & by East. Feb. 10<sup>th</sup> 1652 her name is called Penillour [Penelope].

Our fifth Son named Oliver was born the 25<sup>th</sup> July 1655 at Newport on Rhode Island: it being Wednesday about 8 or 9 clock (or past) before noon.

Our third Daughter Named Gods Gift was born on Friday 27<sup>th</sup> August 1658 about 8 Clock at night.

Our fourth Daughter named Frelove was born on Saturday July 20<sup>th</sup> 2 a clock afternoon 1661.

Caleb Arnold was Married to Abigail Willbur upon the 10<sup>th</sup> Day of June, 1666.

Damiris Arnold Was Married to John Bliss January 24<sup>th</sup>, 1666.

[ 7 ]

Benedict Arnold Jun<sup>r</sup> was Married to Mary Turner y<sup>e</sup> only Daughter & child of John Turner of Tanton in New England her father being present here March ye 9<sup>th</sup> being Thursday in ye year 1670.

Penelope Arnold was Married to Roger Golding January the first, 1672.

Damiraa Golding Daughter of Roger & Penelope Golding was borne March 17<sup>th</sup> 1675 & Lived till July 13 1677 & then Dyed & Lyeth interred under a Tombe in my land between my Dwelling house & Stone wind mill.\*

Josiah Arnold was Married to Sarah Mills Septembe<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup>, 1683.

Caleb Arnold first child being a Sonne was borne on ffriday Morning about 8 a Clock it being the last day of May Anno Domini 1667 Named William.

John Bliss ye first son of John & Damaris Bliss was borne Septem<sup>r</sup> 29, 1668 in fournooon & dyed Oct<sup>r</sup> 18 In y<sup>e</sup> morning.

[ 8 ]

Caleb Arnold Second child being a daughter & called Penelope was born Tuesday the 8<sup>d</sup> day of August. 1669.

John & Damaris Bliss' Second child being a Daughter & named Damaras was born the 25<sup>th</sup> May 1670 about Noon & dyed the 29<sup>th</sup> of June, being Saturday afternoon 1672.

\* The walls of Gov. Arnold's "stone wind-mill" are still standing. The attempt to prove this relic of other days to be the work of the Northmen, has given it a world-wide celebrity, and made it a chief object of interest to those who visit Newport.—Editor.

My Son Bennedic Arnold's wife Mary was delivered of their first child being a Daughter Named Gods Gift ye 19<sup>o</sup> May about 2 clock in morning being Sunday in the year 1672 at my house Parlour Chamber.

My Daughter Damerias Bliss was delivered of her third Child being a Daughter & named Freeloove the 16<sup>o</sup> Novem<sup>r</sup> about midnight Anno 1672.

Caleb Arnolds third child a son named Josias was born Decem<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1671 & dyed ye 17<sup>th</sup> of March 1673.

Caleb Arnolds 4<sup>th</sup> child a son named Caleb was born.

Benj<sup>a</sup> [Benedict] Arnold Junior [child a Son was born 12 Sept about Sunrise &. named him Sion, 1674.

[ 9 ]

John Bliss's 4<sup>th</sup> Child a Son named John was born Thursday night October 22<sup>o</sup>, 1674.

Our two first Daughters at a Birth was borne May 19<sup>o</sup> 1684 the first was born about 6 'Clock in afternoon. The Second within a half an hour after. The first borne—Bore my Mothers name Damerias. the Second my wives mothers name Elizabeth Arnold.

Our third Daughter named Abigaile was borne 14 day of Dec. 1685 on a Munday Morning Soon after or about Day Light.

Our ffourth Daughter was born Oct<sup>r</sup> 31<sup>o</sup> 1687, on a Monday ab<sup>t</sup> Sunrise and we called her name Ann.

Our fifth Daughter was born on the 30<sup>th</sup> day of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1689 on a Monday Morning between 8 or 9 Clock.

Our 6<sup>th</sup> Child being a Son was borne July y<sup>o</sup> 18. 1691 on a Saturday about Sunrise and we called his name after his Granfather

Bennedict Arnold.

[ 10 ]

Our Seaventh Child was a Son Borne April the 13<sup>th</sup> 1693 on a Friday about Six of the Clock towards Sunset &. we named him aft<sup>r</sup> his Father Josiah who by Gods will Deceased September the third following &. Buried the fourth.

Our Eighth Child being a Daughter was borne Oct 3<sup>d</sup> on a Thursday morning about Break of Day 1695 and we called her name Sarah after her mother.

Our 9<sup>th</sup> was a Son Borne May 27<sup>th</sup> 1697 on a Thursday about 3 Clock in y<sup>o</sup> afternoon and wee called his name Edward. He Deceas<sup>d</sup> feb<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> following as y<sup>o</sup> will of Almighty God pleased.

Our 10<sup>th</sup> was a Daughter Borne June 16<sup>th</sup> 1698 about 9 Clock at night and we called her name Penelope—being y<sup>o</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Daughter and Tenth Child.

Our 11<sup>th</sup> was a Son Borne July 2<sup>d</sup> about Sunrise on a Wensday, Deceased Tuesday following. Wee Called his name William, being most of the Time a Lusty well Child.

[ 11 ]

Damarais Arnold Daughter of Josiah Arnold at Beaver head at Quana-mioth [Conannicut] was Married to francis Carr p<sup>r</sup> Isaac Martindale June 18<sup>th</sup> 1700 in y<sup>o</sup> Evening.

Our 12<sup>th</sup> Child y<sup>o</sup> 8. Daughter was borne 22<sup>o</sup> of August 1704 about a  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a hour past 5 Clock in ye morning and wee Called her name freeloove—and my Dearly Beloved Loving Wife Sarah Arnold Departed this Life Septem<sup>e</sup> the first following in the Evening 1704—being in y<sup>o</sup> 40<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

My thirteenth Child &. first by my 2<sup>d</sup> Wife was her first borne &. my ninth Daughter borne on a thursday about  $\frac{1}{2}$ .  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour past noon &. we called her name Abigail in memory of her deceased good Sister Abigail March 28. 1706.

My 5<sup>th</sup> Son &. 14<sup>th</sup> Child being ye son of my Second Wife Mary was borne Aug<sup>t</sup> 23 1707 on Monday Six Clock afternoon and we called his name Josiah In memory of his dearest brother Jos.

[ 12 ]

Apl 19<sup>th</sup> 1709 My 10<sup>th</sup> Daughter and 2<sup>d</sup> by my Second Wife, and 15<sup>th</sup> Liveing Child was born this day about  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour before noon and we called her Mary.

My 11<sup>th</sup> Daughter and 3<sup>d</sup> by my Second Wife &. my 16<sup>th</sup> Child was born on Saturday  $\frac{3}{4}$  hour past 7. July 14<sup>th</sup> 1711 and we called her name Content.

Our 17<sup>th</sup> Child being a Daughter &. my Second Wives 5<sup>th</sup> Child &. 4<sup>th</sup> Daughter was born on Saturday, 9 or 10 a Clock. Feb<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1713 & wee called her name Katharine.

Our 18<sup>th</sup> Child being a Daughter was born on Sunday at 11 oClock before noon July 17<sup>th</sup> 1715 and we called her name Comfort Arnold 5<sup>th</sup> Daughter &. 6<sup>th</sup> Child by my Second Wife.

My Wife Mary Arnold by Gods Will Dyed July 15<sup>th</sup> 1721 being in y<sup>e</sup> 47<sup>th</sup> of her age. Buried y<sup>e</sup> 17<sup>th</sup>.

[ 13 ]

Josiah Arnold (son of Josiah Arnold, Grandson of Bennedict Arnold &. Great Grandson of William Arnold who came from England in the year 1635) was married to Lydia Gardner Nov<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1724. By whom I had Three children (Viz) Abigail Josiah & Sylvester.

Abigail was born Dec<sup>r</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1725 about Two in the afternoon.

Josiah Arnold was born June 7<sup>th</sup> 1726 Two in the morning.

Sylvester Arnold was born January 29<sup>th</sup> 1727 Nine at Night.

Abigail Arnold Deceast Dec<sup>r</sup> 18-1726 aged One &. One Day.

Sylvester Arnold Deceast. Feb<sup>r</sup> 10. 1731 Aged Three Years &. Nineteen days.

My Wife Lydia Arnold departed this Life Jan<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1728 Aged Twenty years Eleaven month &. Six days.

May 3<sup>d</sup>, 1761 I was Married to Bridget Neidam my Second Wife. By whom I had the following (Viz) Abigail Arnold Born April 20<sup>th</sup> 1762 Tuesday 8 oClock at Night.

[ 14 ]

Lydia Arnold was born Munday Sept<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> 1763 Eight oClock in y<sup>e</sup> Evening.

William Bennedict Arnold our Third Child was born on Thursday y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of July 1764 about noon and Bears the name of his great &. his great, great Grandfather, which came from England in Year 1635 as appears by a Memorandum in the 4<sup>th</sup> page of this Book.

Lydia Arnold our Second Daughter Departed this Life y<sup>e</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> day of Feb<sup>r</sup> 1765, aged One Year five months &. Six days.

Sam<sup>l</sup> Arnold our fourth child was born—Saturday ye 12 day of Sept<sup>r</sup> 1767—three Quarters after Six in the morning & was Call<sup>d</sup> Samford from my Mothers Maiden Name.

Mary Arnold our Fifth child was born June 23 1773. between 8 &. 9 in the Morning. She was named after her Two Granmothers.

[ 15 ]

Josiah Arnold y first Son by my first Wife Lydia Departed this Life May ye 18. 1776—aged forty Nine Years Ten Months and Twenty Two days.

#### ONE LINE OF THE ARNOLD FAMILY.

THOMAS<sup>1</sup> ARNOLD married Alice Gully, baptized Sept. 29, 1553 (second wife's name not known); had two sons, WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> and THOMAS<sup>2</sup> who came to America.

WILLIAM<sup>2</sup> settled in Providence, and was one of the proprietors in the first settlement. He had six children.

THOMAS<sup>2</sup> was baptized April 18, 1599; married his first wife in England. His second wife was Phebe Parkhurst, daughter of George Parkhurst, of Watertown, Mass., by whom among others he had :

JOHN,<sup>3</sup> who had one son

JONATHAN,<sup>4</sup> who married Elizabeth Matthews in the year 1727. He died in Johnston, R. I., about 1770. His children were :

John,<sup>5</sup> lived in Johnston.

David,<sup>5</sup> married Mary Westcott, April 29, 1762; died 1799.

William,<sup>5</sup> removed to Black River Co., New York.

James,<sup>5</sup> moved west.

Alice,<sup>5</sup> married Ames Mann and moved to Greenfield, N. Y.

Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> lived in Johnston.

Thomas,<sup>5</sup> married Anstis Thornton, and had eleven children, one of whom, George W.,<sup>6</sup> born at Warwick, R. I., Nov. 29, 1778, died March 7, 1838, in the 60th year of his age; married Nov. 3, 1795, Sophia, dau. of Reuben and Hannah (Aldrich) Mason, who died June 9, 1861, æ. 78. They were the parents of Hon. Isaac N.<sup>7</sup> Arnold, president of the Chicago Historical Society.

### MR. SOMERBY'S GENEALOGY OF THE ARNOLD FAMILY.

Communicated by HENRY T. DROWNE, Esq., of New York City.

[HAVING sent the proof of the preceding article to Mr. Drowne, who is a descendant of this family and much interested in its genealogy, for his annotations, we received from him, with other papers, the following copy of the early portion of a manuscript genealogy compiled by the late Horatio G. Somerby (*ante*, xxviii. 340), in 1870, for Benjamin G. Arnold, Esq., of New York city, which that gentleman has kindly permitted him to send us. Mr. Somerby's manuscript was "compiled from Heralds' Visitations, Inquisitions Post Mortem, Subsidy Rolls, Wills, Parish Registers, and other original documents." It makes an elegant volume. Mr. Arnold has also a tabular pedigree by Mr. Somerby, on a roll seven or eight feet long. It is embellished by these arms: Gules, a chevron ermine between three pheons or. *Crest*—A lion rampant gules holding in his paws a lozenge or. *Motto*—Mihi Gloria Cessum.

We have decided to print the matter precisely as prepared by Mr. Somerby, though this necessitates some repetition. The reader will notice discrepancies between the documents as to dates, names, &c. We hope that further research will decide which is correct.

From the Somerby pedigree and his own researches, George C. Arnold, Esq., of Providence, R. I., compiled and drew a genealogical tree of this family, embracing nearly thirty generations, of which a reduced facsimile on a sheet thirty inches long and twenty-four inches wide was executed in 1877 by the Graphic Company, at the expense of himself and Mr. Drowne.\* The tree begins with Ynir, king of Gwentland, as does Mr. Somerby's manuscript. We refer our readers, who wish to trace the family, in lines not given in these articles, to this tree. Mr. Arnold was able to get on this sheet only a portion of the names he had collected, and he has since added to his genealogical collections. Henry E. Turner, M.D., of Newport, R. I., to whom we would return thanks for assistance, has also spent much time on this family, and has a valuable collection of materials.—EDITOR.]

#### GENEALOGY OF THE FAMILY OF ARNOLD, 1870.

The family of **Arnold** is of great antiquity, having its origin among the ancient princes of Wales. According to a pedigree recorded in the College of Arms, they trace from *Ynir*, King of Gwentland, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century, and who was paternally descended from Ynir, the second son of Cadwaladr, king of the Britons: which Cadwaladr built Abergavenny in the county of Monmouth, and its castle, which was afterwards rebuilt by Hamlet ap Hamlet, ap Sir Druce of Balladon, in France, and portions of the walls still remain.

This **YNIR**,<sup>1</sup> King of Gwentland, by his wife Nesta, daughter of Jestin ap Gurgan, King of Glamorgan, had a son

**MEIRIC**<sup>2</sup> who succeeded his father as King of Gwentland, and left by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Edruved ap Jerworth, of the house of Trevor, a son

**YNIR VICHAN**,<sup>3</sup> who was also King of Gwent, and who married Gladice, daughter of Rhys Goch ap Maenerch, Lord of Ystradyw, in Brecknockshire, by whom he had a son

**CARADOR**<sup>4</sup> ap **YNIR VICHAN**, Lord of Gwent, whose wife was Nesta, daughter and heir of Sir Rydereck le Gros, Knight, by whom he had a son

**DYENWALL**<sup>5</sup> ap **CARADOR**, Lord of Gwent, who married Joyes, daughter of Hamlet ap Sir Druce, Duke of Balladon, in France. Her brother Hamlet rebuilt the Castle of Abergavenny, as before mentioned. Their son

**SYSTYL**<sup>6</sup> ap **DYENWALL**, Lord of Upper Gwent, married Annest, daughter and heir of Sir Peter Russell, Knight, Lord of Kentchurch in the county of Hereford, and by her he had a son

\* Mr. Arnold has made three genealogical trees of the Arnold family. The first, constructed about thirty years ago, began with William Arnold, the emigrant, as the root. The second, a much larger one, containing twenty-seven or twenty-eight generations, with the early ones copied from the roll prepared by Mr. Somerby, was made in 1874 or 1875, and was presented by Mr. Arnold to his grandson Henry Russell Drowne, who now has it. The third tree is still in the hands of the compiler. It is that from which was photo-lithographed the tree referred to in the text, which is just one quarter the size of the original. Many family registers were placed in the compiler's hands by Welcome Arnold Greene and others.—EDITOR.



ARTHUR<sup>7</sup> AP SYSSYLTH, whose wife was Jane, daughter of Lein ap Mo-reidhec Warwyn, Lord of Cantrsblyn. Their son

MEIRIC<sup>8</sup> AP ARTHUR, married Annest, daughter of Cradock ap Einon ap Golhroyn, by whom he had a son

GWILLIM<sup>9</sup> AP MEIRIC, Esquire, who married Jane, daughter and coheir of Ivor ap Syssylht, Lord of Lyhs Taly-bont, and had a son

ARNHOLT<sup>10</sup> AP GWILLIM, of Meiric, Esquire, who by his wife Janet, daughter of Philip Fleming, Esquire, was father of a son

ARNHOLT<sup>11</sup> AP ARNHOLT VYCHAN, Esquire, whose wife was Sybil, daughter of Madoc ap Einon ap Thomas, by whom he had a son

ROGER<sup>12</sup> ARNOLD, of Llanthony, in Monmouthshire, Esquire, the first of the family who adopted a surname. He married Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage, Knight, Lord of Coytey, and their son

THOMAS<sup>13</sup> ARNOLD, Esquire, succeeded to Llanthony and other estates in Monmouthshire. By his wife Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard Warnestead, Knight, he had issue two sons, namely :

1. *John Arnold*, eldest son, who in 1541 had granted to him the livery and manor of Higham and Over, in the parish of Churcham and co. of Gloucester, where he died Sept. 15, 1545. Buried in church of Churcham. Brass plate. Arms: Gules, a chevron Ermine, between three pheons or.

[2. *Richard Arnold.*] \* \* \*

RICHARD<sup>14</sup> ARNOLD, the second son of Thomas Arnold of Llanthony, removed into Somersetshire, and resided in the parish of Street. He married Emmote, daughter and heir of Pearce Young, of Damerham, in Wiltshire, by whom he had three sons, namely :

RICHARD<sup>15</sup> ARNOLD, eldest son and heir of Richard Arnold, of Somersetshire, removed into Dorsetshire, and became seated at Bagbere, in the parish of Middleton, otherwise Milton Abbas. He was Lord of the manor of Bagbere, and also possessed estates in Alton Pancras, Buckland Newton, Cheselbourne, Melcombe Horsey, and other places in that county. He was also patron of the churches of Blandford and of Bingham Melcombe. His name appears in the Subsidy Rolls of the county of Dorset, as being assessed to the King's subsidies in 1549. He is also mentioned in the inquisition held in 1607, after the death of his son Richard, respecting the tenure of the estates. His manor house at Bagbere was standing until a few years since [1870], when it was demolished, and a smaller building, occupied as a farm house, erected upon its site. A small portion of the ancient building incorporated in the walls of the modern dwelling, is the only vestige of the original building. Mr. Arnold made his last will and testament on the 15th of May, 1593, which was proved July 9, 1595. He desires "to be buried in the Parische Church of Milton in the Ile called Jesus Ile as we goe to the Tower." The church of Milton was restored a few years since, and many of the ancient memorials removed. The early parish registers have also been lost, the oldest now in possession of the Vicar dating from 1650. Mr. Arnold was twice married. By his first wife he had, besides a daughter Repentance, who became the wife of her cousin William Arnold \* \* \* \* four sons, namely : 1. Richard Arnold of Alton Pancras. [2. Thomas.] 3. Robert, of Armswell. 4. John, the elder by first wife, [etc.]<sup>1</sup> \* \* \* \*

THOMAS<sup>16</sup> ARNOLD, the second son of Richard<sup>15</sup> Arnold, of Bagbere, is mentioned in the will of his father. He resided some time at Melcombe

<sup>1</sup> Ten pages genealogy omitted. The omissions are not in the direct line.—H. T. D.

Horsey, as appears from the Subsidy Rolls of the year 1598, from which place he removed to Cheselbourne, and seated himself on an estate previously belonging to his father. The earliest parish registers now extant of Cheselbourne date only from 1644, and those of Melcombe Horsey from 1620. Fortunately, however, this branch of the family possessed a private record of the baptisms of their children, which was preserved and brought to America. Mr. Arnold was twice married. His first wife was Alice, daughter of John Gulley, of North Over, in the parish of Tolpuddle, a short distance from Cheselbourne. By this marriage he had

1. *Thomazine*, whose husband was — Hooker, by whom she had Robert, bapt. Jun. 23, 1597; Julian, Jan. 24, 1599; John, Oct. 25, 1601; William, Oct. 31, 1604; Alice, born Aug. 27, 1607; Mary, March 4, 1609; Thomas, April 7, 1616.
2. *Joanna*, bapt. Nov. 30, 1577. Her husband was — Hopkins, by whom she had Francis, bapt. May 23, 1614; Thomas, April 7, 1616; Elizabeth, July 3, 1619.
3. *Margery*, bapt. Aug. 30, 1581.
4. *Robert*, bapt. —, 1583.
5. *John*, born 1585. He resided at Cheselbourne, where he died in 1616, leaving children—John,<sup>12</sup> William,<sup>13</sup> Edith,<sup>14</sup> Thomas,<sup>15</sup> and Christian.<sup>16</sup> On the 23d of November, 1616, his brother William, of Cheselbourne, afterwards of New England, was appointed administrator to the estate and guardian of the children during their minority.

[6. *William*]

Mr. Thomas Arnold by his second wife had one son and two daughters, namely:

- [7.] *Elizabeth*, b. in 1596; m. Feb. 1617, to John Sayles, Jr.
- [8.] *Thomas*, bapt. April 18, 1599.\*
- [9.] *Eleanor*, bapt. July 31, 1606.

WILLIAM<sup>17</sup> ARNOLD, the youngest son of Thomas<sup>16</sup> Arnold, of Cheselbourne, by his first wife, was born June 24, 1587.† The early parish regis-

\* THOMAS<sup>17</sup> ARNOLD settled in Watertown, Mass., as early as 1640, and, on the 13th of May of that year, was admitted freeman of the colony. He is supposed by Savage Gen. Diet. i. 563, *Locke's notes*, v. 246, and Bond (Wat. i. 9), to have been the Thomas Arnold, aged 50, who embarked May 15, 1645, in the *Plan Joan* for Virginia (*note*, ii. 242), but if so his age is not correctly given. His first wife's name is not known. He married, probably about 1640, Phebe, daughter of George Parkhurst, of Watertown. In 1654 and 1655 he was fined for not attending public worship. He afterwards removed to Providence, and was admitted freeman of the Rhode Island colony, May 18, 1658. He was deputy in 1670. He died March 24, 1674-5.

His children by his first wife were—1. *Thomas*,<sup>18</sup> b. May 3, 1625, d. young; 2. *Nicholas*,<sup>19</sup> bapt. Jan. 15, 1627, d. young; 3. *Susannah*,<sup>20</sup> m. at Boston, April 7, 1654; John Farrum.

By his wife Phebe he had—4. *Ichabod*,<sup>21</sup> born at Watertown, March 1, 1640-1; 5. *Richard*,<sup>22</sup> b. at W. March 22, 1642-3; 6. *Elizabeth*,<sup>23</sup> b. 1645, m. Samuel Comstock, and died 1745; 7. *John*,<sup>24</sup> b. at W. Feb. 19, 1647-8, d. at Providence Jan. 5, 1722; 8. *Eusever*,<sup>25</sup> b. at W. June 17, 1651, d. at Providence Aug. 29, 1722.

RICHARD<sup>26</sup> ARNOLD, eldest surviving son of the preceding, was born at Watertown, March 22, 1642-3, and died at Providence April 22, 1710. He had son Thomas,<sup>27</sup> b. March 4, 1675, whose son Jonathan<sup>28</sup> b. Nov. 18, 1708, d. Dec. 29, 1765, m. Abigail, daughter of Benjamin Smith, of Providence, and was father of Welcome,<sup>29</sup> b. March 25, 1745, who m. Patience, daughter of Samne. Greene, by whom he had Samuel<sup>30</sup> (b. Jan. 30, 1778, d. 1826), m. Sept. 18, 1798, Frances, daughter of John Rogers, by whom he had the Hon. SAMUEL GREENE<sup>31</sup> ARNOLD, the historian of Rhode Island.—H. T. D.

† WILLIAM<sup>17</sup> ARNOLD set sail with his family from Dartmouth, old England, May 1, 1635, and arrived on the 24th of the following month in New England. In Lincoln's "History of Hingham, Mass.," he is mentioned as William Arnold, and as coming thither in 1635. He removed with his family on the 20th of April, 1636, to Providence. He received grants of land from Roger Williams, and his initials W. A. are second in the famous In the Deal of R. W. His real estate was mostly in Providence, Pawtuxet and Warwick, where he had houses and lived at his pleasure. He was held in high esteem, and filled various important offices of trust. The county records of Rhode Island afford but little information concerning the early settlers. It is probable that he was buried on his homestead in Pawtuxet, R. I.—H. T. D.

ters of Cheselbourne have not been preserved, those now in existence dating only from 1644. Private memoranda, however, taken with the family to New England, supply important links in the genealogy. He resided at Cheselbourne, where on the 23d of November, 1616, he was appointed administrator to the estate of his brother John, also of Cheselbourne, and guardian to his children during their minority, one of whom, William, in an affidavit respecting the sequestration of lands in the time of the Commonwealth, speaks of his uncle in foreign parts.

In the year 1635, Mr. Arnold, with his family, left Dorsetshire and came to New England. After residing a short time at Hingham, in Massachusetts, he became associated in 1636 with Roger Williams and others in the purchase from the Indians of lands at Mooshausick, which was afterwards called Providence, of which colony Mr. Williams procured the first charter. The place which they selected for their settlement they called Providence, for certain reasons presented by Mr. Williams. The land was parcelled out among the associates, Mr. Arnold receiving large portions in Providence, and Pawtuxet and Warwick. He was held in much esteem, and filled various important offices of trust. The scanty records of Rhode Island afford very little information respecting him, not even the time of his death being known. The last mention of him in the colonial records of the proceedings of the General Court at Providence, March 9, 1658-9, states that he was lately robbed of property at Pawtuxet by the Indians. It is probable he died soon after. His wife was Christian, whose surname has not been preserved. Their children were :

1. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 23, 1611 ; m. to Thomas Hopkins.

2. *Benedict*, b. Dec. 3, 1615, the oldest son, removed to Newport in 1653, and was chosen Assistant to manage the affairs of the colony in the following year. In 1657 he succeeded Mr. Williams as Governor, and continued in that office till 1660. He was also Governor from 1662 to 1666, from 1669 to 1672, and from 1677 to 1678—in which last year he died. He was the wealthiest man in the colony, and by thorough acquaintance with the manners as well as the language of the Indians, he became the most efficient auxiliary in all negotiations with them. He died in 1678, having made his last will and testament on the 24th of December in the year preceding, to which he added a codicil on the 10th of the following February. His wife was Damaris, daughter of Stukeley Westcott, of Providence, by whom he had

1. Godsgift,<sup>19</sup> m. to Edward Pelham [*ante*, xxvi. 401 ; xxxiii. 292].

2. Josiah,<sup>19</sup> of Providence, and of Jamestown in Conanicut ; a captain. He m. Mary, eldest daughter of Thomas Ward, of Newport.

3. Benedict,<sup>19</sup> b. 1641 ; of Newport. Assistant from 1690 to 1695. Representative to the General Court in 1699. His first wife, whom he m. March 9, 1671, and by whom he had six children, was Mary Turner. By his second wife, Sarah Mumford, he had three daughters.\*

4. Freelove,<sup>19</sup> was the second wife of Edward Pelham.

5. Oliver,<sup>19</sup> of Jamestown ; left issue by his wife Phoebe.

6. Caleb.<sup>19</sup>

7. Damaris,<sup>19</sup> m. to John Bliss.

8. Priscilla.<sup>19</sup>

9. Penelope,<sup>19</sup> m. to Roger Goulding.

\* Capt. Benedict and Capt. Oliver Arnold, brothers (Caulkins's "History of Norwich," ed. 1866, p. 409), settled at Norwich, Ct., early in the eighteenth century. From the Arnold genealogical tree we learn that they were sons of Benedict,<sup>19</sup> born 1641, and grandsons of Gov. Benedict<sup>18</sup> Arnold. Capt. Benedict<sup>20</sup> Arnold married, Nov. 8, 1733, at N., Mrs. Hannah (Waterman) King, widow of Absalom King, and had nine children, whose names and birth-dates are given in Hinman's "Puritan Settlers of Connecticut," second ed. p. 60. The oldest child, Benedict, died young. The second child, Gen. Benedict<sup>21</sup> Arnold, born at Norwich, Jan. 3, 1740-1, died at London, June 14, 1801. His services in the revolutionary war and subsequent treason are well known. Gen. Arnold had (Burke's Landed

3. Joanna, b. Feb. 27, 1617.\*

[4. Stephen.]

STEPHEN<sup>10</sup> ARNOLD, the youngest son of William<sup>17</sup> Arnold, was born December 22, 1622.† He came with his father to New England, and after residing some time at Providence removed to Pawtuxet, where, and at other places in Rhode Island, he had large landed property, a portion of which, called the Coweset Purchase, he divided among his sons in his life-time. He was prominent in public affairs, and filled important situations in the colony. He was chosen Deputy Governor in 1664, and Assistant in 1667. The exact date of his death is 15th November, 1699. His will, dated June 2, 1698, was proved Dec. 12, 1699. His wife, whom he married November 24, 1646, was Sarah, daughter of Edward Smith, of Rehoboth. Their children were:

1. Esther, b. Sept. 22, 1647; m. to — Hawkins.

2. Israel, b. Oct. 30, 1649, eldest son of Stephen Arnold, of Pawtuxet. He resided on the south part of the Arnold Purchase, in Pawtuxet, which his father gave him. He made his will on the 23d of March, 1716-17, and died on the 15th of the following September. His wife, whom he married April 19, 1677, was Mary, daughter of James Barber and widow of — Smith. He resided on Providence River, north of John Greene.†

Gentry, London, 1853, vol. i. p. 26) five children: 1. Lt. Edward; 2. Major-Gen. James R.; 3. Lt.-Col. George; 4. William F.; 5. Sophia M., m. Col. Pownall Phipps.—EDITOR.

\* JOANNA<sup>11</sup> ARNOLD married first, Resolved Waterman; second, Samuel Winsor, third, Zachary Rhodes, of Providence and Pawtuxet; and fourth, Jan. 11, 1669, Samuel Reape, of Newport, R. I. The second son of Joanna and Zachary Rhodes Maach<sup>12</sup> Rhodes of Pawtuxet had a son Malachi<sup>13</sup> Rhodes, whose second son James<sup>14</sup> born 1710, died Oct. 9, 1797, had seven sons, the fifth being Robert<sup>15</sup> Rhodes, born April 1, 1742, died March 26, 1821, married, April 1, 1763, Phebe Smith, and had eight children, of whom were Gen. Christopher<sup>16</sup> Rhodes of Pawtuxet (father of Eliza Allen<sup>17</sup> wife of the Hon. John R. Bartlett author of "Dictionary of Americanisms," and Sally Aborn<sup>18</sup> wife of the Hon. Henry B. Anthony, U. S. Senator from Rhode Island), Col. William<sup>19</sup> Rhodes (father of Phoebe<sup>20</sup> wife of George C. Arnold, compiler of the Arnold genealogical tree), and Polly<sup>21</sup> Rhodes, born April 5, 1768, died Jan. 2, 1835, who married, Jan. 1, 1789, Thomas Stafford, of Warwick, one of whose daughters, Julia Ann<sup>22</sup> Stafford, born June 5, 1802, married April 4, 1821, Henry Bernardin Drown, born April 6, 1799, died Feb. 7, 1873, and had seven children, the two oldest being Henry Thayer<sup>23</sup> Drown, 52 Wall Street, New York city (the writer of this), and the Rev. Thomas Stafford<sup>24</sup> Drown, D.D., warden of St. Paul's and St. Mary's Schools and minister in charge of the chapel of the Cathedral of the Incarnation at Garden City, L. I.

Rebekah<sup>25</sup> Rhodes, daughter of Joanna<sup>11</sup> and Zachary Rhodes, married first, Feb. 2, 1672, Nicholas Power [Jr.], who was killed Dec. 19, 1675, in King Philip's war. She married second, Dec. 1, 1676, Daniel Williams (son of Roger Williams, born Feb. 13, 1641-2, whose son Roger<sup>26</sup> Williams, born May, 1680, had a daughter Rebekah<sup>27</sup> Williams, who married in 1755, David Thayer. Their son, Williams<sup>28</sup> Thayer, born May 22, 1760, married May 22, 1780, Sarah Adams, whose daughter Harriet<sup>29</sup> Thayer, born April 16, 1787, married July 14, 1811, the Hon. Patrick Brown, of Nassau, New Providence, Bahamas. Their youngest daughter, Sophia Augusta<sup>30</sup> Brown, married John Carter Brown, Esq., of Providence, R. I., founder of the Brown Library (*ante*, xxx. 139). Children—John Nicholas<sup>31</sup> Augusta<sup>32</sup> Brown—H. T. D.

† The following inscriptions are on the gravestones of Mr. Arnold and his wife:

"Here lies the body of Stephen Arnold aged 77. Deceased 15th November 1699."

"Here lies the body of Sarah Arnold aged 84; deceased April 15th 1713."—H. T. D.

\* ISRAEL<sup>12</sup> ARNOLD, by his wife Mary Smith, had ten children, the second of whom, William<sup>13</sup> was admitted freeman 1708 and died 1759. His eldest son Josiah<sup>14</sup> was twice married, and had by his first wife David<sup>15</sup> Arnold, of Old Warwick, R. I., who married Aug. 29, 1673, with a daughter of Moses Lynde. They had eleven children, of whom Benjamin<sup>16</sup> Arnold, born Sept. 16, 1777, died at Providence, R. I., Nov. 4, 1831 married Dec. 10, 1810, Mary, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Greene, of Stone Castle, in Warwick. They had—1. Lucy Lynde<sup>17</sup> born Oct. 2, 1811, died March 14, 1848, married Zedekiah Ingalls, of New York. 2. Benjamin Greene<sup>18</sup> born May 16, 1813. 3. Margaret Wickes<sup>19</sup> born May 12, 1813. 4. Charles Henry<sup>20</sup> born Dec. 23, 1816, died April 4, 1842. 5. Sarah Wickes<sup>21</sup> born Sept. 20, 1822.

BENJAMIN GREENE<sup>22</sup> ARNOLD, Esq., eldest son of Benedict and Mary (Greene) Arnold, is a merchant in New York, and the owner of the volume from which extracts are printed

3. *Stephen*, b. Nov. 27, 1654. He received from his father the north third of the Coweset Purchase. He had a son Philip who married Susannah, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Greene, of Mishanticut (now known as the Dutee Arnold place).
4. *Elizabeth*, b. Nov. 2, 1659; d. June 5, 1728. Her husband was Peter Greene, Deputy Governor of Rhode Island.
5. *Elisha*, b. Feb. 18, 1662. He received from his father the middle portion of the Coweset Purchase. His wife was Susannah, daughter of William Carpenter. He d. March 24, 1710.
6. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 26, 1665; m. to ——— Carpenter.
7. *Phæbe*, b. Nov. 9, 1671; m. Dec. 25, 1691, to Benjamin Smith.

## BIRTHS, MARRIAGES AND DEATHS IN LYME, CONN.

Communicated by the late FREDERICK W. CHAPMAN, A.M., of Rocky-Hill, Conn.

[Continued from vol. xxxii. page 84.]

**CHILDREN** of Joseph and Sarah Peck. Sarah Peck, born August 4, 1663. Joseph, March 12, 1667. Elizabeth, Sept. 9, 1669. Deborah, July 31, 1672. Hannah, Sept. 14, 1674. Ruth, August 19, 1676.

Joseph Peck died Oct. 10, 1667. Samuel, July 29, 1678. Joseph, March 20, 1680. Deacon William Peck of New Haven deceased the 4th of October, 1694, being 93 years old. Elizabeth, the wife of said deacon, deceased Dec. 5, 1683. Joseph Peck, their grandson, born August 13, 1705.

Joseph Peck, Jr., was married to Susannah, his now wife, Oct. 3, 1704. Jasper born Feb. 3. Sarah, March 17, 1709–10. Hannah, March 10, 1712.

Joseph Peck and Ann Gilbert were married June 14, 1824.

Joseph Peck and Sarah Miller were married Dec. 21, 1780. Phebe was born July 26, 1781, died in the 7th week of her age. Elizabeth Miller born July 4, 1786. Joseph, July 23, 1790. William, Oct. 16, 1792.

Lee Peck and Elizabeth Marvin were married Aug. 18, 1774.

Lelleus Peck and Lydia Lee were married June 17, 1784. Catharine born April 20, 1785. Polly, Feb. 4, 1787.

Lot Peck and Mrs. Polly Kent were married May 13, 1787. Stephen was born June 5, 1789. Nathaniel, May 15, 1791, died Jan. 31, 1794. Betsey, March 9, 1794, died Feb. 9, 1796. Nathaniel, 2d, born Oct. 19, 1795. Charles, Feb. 15, 1797. Betsey, May 26, 1799.

in the text. He married Aug. 6, 1839, Frances Sarah, daughter of John Burges Snow, of Providence, and has had children—1. Charlotte Bruce; 2. Frances; 3. Francis Benjamin, married Augusta, daughter of Hon. Elisha Foote of Washington, D. C.; 4. Charles Henry; 5. Robert, died May 31, 1875; 6. Mary, died at Paris, France, Sept. 29, 1872; 7. Grace; 8. Edna; 9. Constance.

JAMES<sup>20</sup> ARNOLD, another son of Israel,<sup>19</sup> was born 1689, died 1777, married Jan. 24, 1719, Elizabeth Rhodes (dau. of Peleg Rhodes), born 1703, died 1767. Their son James<sup>21</sup> Arnold, born 1723, died Jan. 6, 1793, married in 1744, Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Arnold, born Sept. 24, 1724, died August 11, 1811. (She was dau. of Philip<sup>20</sup> Arnold, born Feb. 12, 1693, son of Stephen,<sup>19</sup> born Nov. 27, 1654, son of Stephen,<sup>18</sup> son of William.<sup>17</sup>) Their son, George<sup>22</sup> Arnold, born 1747, died 1822, married about 1771, Ruth Utter, born Dec. 11, 1747, died March 18, 1836, had a son James Utter<sup>23</sup> Arnold, born June 4, 1776, died Feb. 3, 1852, who married May 5, 1798, Mchitabel Carpenter, born April 26, 1778, died Jan. 5, 1864. Their son, George Carpenter<sup>24</sup> Arnold, born July 24, 1803, married May 19, 1831, Phebe<sup>24</sup> Rhodes, born Dec. 18, 1810, whose daughter Sarah Rhodes<sup>25</sup> Arnold, born March 2, 1832, married Dec. 24, 1851, Henry Thayer<sup>25</sup> Drowne, born March 25, 1822, whose son, Henry Russell<sup>26</sup> Drowne, born Aug. 31, 1860, is in the tenth generation, maternally and paternally, from William<sup>17</sup> Arnold.—H. T. D.



Mather Peck and Miss Esther Coult were married April 25, 1771. Lucy born May 5, 1772. Mary Coult, March 12, 1774. Joseph, April 26, 1776. Esther, Oct. 17, 1778. Abigail, Feb. 4, 1781. Miriam, Sept. 9, 1783. Mather, Jan. 12, 1786. Mrs. Esther Peck died Sept. 1, 1786.

Mr. Mather Peck and Mrs. Rhamamah Howell were married Nov. 19, 1786. David Howell born Aug. 20, 1787. Mr. Mather Peck and Azubah Watrous were married August 5, 1790. Jerusha was born June 1, 1791. Jesse, Feb. 6, 1794. Rhamamah.

Capt. Matthew Peck and Lois Hall were married Sept. 18, 1808. Phebe Dorr, born Oct. 1, 1809. Mary Haines, June 26, 1811. Lucy Burnham, July 11, 1816.

Nathaniel Peck and Lucy Mather were married May 24, 1744. Joseph born Feb. 4, 1744-5.

Capt. Oliver Peck and Mrs. Amy Lee were married Aug. 29, 1797. Oliver born Nov. 12, 1798.

Reynold Peck and Deborah Beckwith were married March 8, 1764. Anna born Jan. 24, 1765. Hannah, April 13, 1767. John Sears, May 13, 1769. Bettee, Dec. 26, 1771. Thomas, May 23, 1774. George, March 26, 1780. Abner, Oct. 15, 1782. Sally, August 27, 1786.

Richard Peck and Elizabeth Mather were married March 13, 1783. Nathaniel born Jan. 24, 1784. Richard, Feb. 5, 1786.

Samuel Peck's children. Elizabeth, born April 26, 1702, died Jan. 15, 1704-5. Elizabeth 2d, May 14, 1705. Samuel, July 12, 1707. Will, last of August, 1709. Benjamin, March 6, 1711.

Samuel Peck and Mrs. Lucretia Ingraham were married Oct. 18, 1781.

Samuel Peck and Elizabeth Lee were married Dec. 28, 1699. Elizabeth born April 26, 1702, and died Jan. 15, 1704-5. Elizabeth, 2d, May 14, 1705. Samuel, July 12, 1707. William, Aug. 31, 1709. Benjamin, March 6, 1711. Elijah, Oct. 20, 1713. Jedediah, June 1, 1717. Daniel, March 4, 1721. Silas, Oct. 2, 1724. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Samuel Peck, died Aug. 29, 1731.

Samuel Peck and Martha Barber, of Killingworth, were married Jan. 25, 1731-2. Martha born June 4, 1733. Samuel Peck died January 28, 1834-5.

Samuel Peck, Jr., and Aless. Way were married Nov. 7, 1728. Samuel born Sept. 9, 1729. Allen, Sept. 27, 1731. Darius, Sept. 11, 1733. Carter, June 23, 1737. Elisha, Nov. 27, 1739. Daniel, March 27, 1742.

Seth L. Peck, aged 23, and Eunice Gallup, aged 28, were married June 6, 1849.

Silas Peck and Elizabeth Calkins were married Nov. 3, 1746.

Stephen Peck and Elizabeth Johnson were married August 23, 1801. Mrs. Elizabeth Peck died Nov. 7, 1803.

Thomas B. Peck and Hepsibah S. Tooker were married Sept. 17, 1850.

Thomas J. Peck and Laura L. Huntley were married March 29, 1853.

Timothy H. Peck and Irene E. Gullett were married Sept. 30, 1845.

Children of William and Jemima Peck. Elizabeth Peck born Dec. 11, 1736. Loruamy, July 12, 1738. William, Feb. 11, 1740, and died April 20, 1749.

Mr. William Peck and Mrs. Judith Marvin were married on ——. Request Marvin Peck born March 21, 1780. Frankling, Aug. 3, 1781. Judith, Dec. 6, 1782. Nathaniel, Oct. 14, 1787.

William P. Peck and Mary Caton were married March 24, 1839.

[To be continued.]

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

*Replies to queries, if intended for publication, should be brief, unless the subject is of general interest. Fuller replies and statements, when furnished, will be kept on file by the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, for the use of those interested.*

**THE GENEALOGIST'S GUIDE.**—Under this title will be published in London, before this number reaches our readers, a valuable work by George W. Marshall, LL.D., of the Middle Temple, barrister-at-law. It is the result of several years' labor and research in nearly every book relating to the genealogical history of the British public, and will be an indispensable guide to *Antiquaries, Lawyers, Historians*, and all persons engaged in tracing pedigrees or conducting genealogical inquiries. It gives references, arranged under the surname of every family in alphabetical order, to all, or nearly all, the genealogies which have appeared in print, as well in privately printed family histories, as in published works on topography and genealogy. It will be comprised in one octavo volume, closely printed. The number of pedigrees referred to is estimated at upwards of 50,000.

Among the works indexed are all the County Histories, Publications of Archaeological Societies, Works of Sir Bernard Burke, Ulster, Printed Heralds' Visitations, The Gentleman's Magazine; The Harleian, Camden, Surtees, and Chetham Societies, Peerage Cases and Claims, The Herald and Genealogist, and other works of the late John Gough Nichols; The Archaeologist, Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica, Jewitt's Reliquary, The Genealogist, Howard's Miscellaneous Genealogica, Foster's Lancashire and Yorkshire Pedigrees, etc.; Local and Family Histories, and Sheet Pedigrees.

The book may be ordered through any bookseller of Messrs. George Bell & Sons, York Street, Covent Garden, London. Price 27 shillings.

**TURBET.**—About the middle of the seventeenth century there was residing at Kennebunkport, Me., a family which is now unrepresented in the male line, and of whom Savage says but little, and that unsatisfactory. The name is spelled in various ways—Turbet, Turbot, Turbot, Turbat, Turbit, and Savage suggests that it may be a corruption of Talbot.

*Peter*<sup>1</sup> Turbet, Cape Porpoise, Wells, freeman 1652, m. Sarah, dau. of John and Ann (—) Saunders, of Hampton and Wells; d. 1681. Will finally probated 1689, after prolonged litigation. His widow m. Daniel Goodwin, of Berwick. See curious anecdote of her in Hist. Mag., Oct. 1868, p. 193.

i. John,<sup>2</sup> b. 1651 Bound to Capt. Francis Champernowne for eleven years, after his father's death. "Eldest son of Peter Turbet, and only son who left issue." (York Co. Reg. Deeds, lib. xii. p. 141. 1727.) He had children—1. Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> m. Ebenezer Lyon, of Roxbury, Mass. 2. Sarah,<sup>3</sup> m. Thomas Hastings, of Newton, Mass.

ii. Hannah,<sup>2</sup> m. Roger Plaisted, 1689.

iii. Peter,<sup>2</sup> d. s. p.

iv. Sarah<sup>2</sup>

v. Elizabeth,<sup>2</sup> m. John Banks.

*Nicholas Turbet*, m. before 1693, widow Elizabeth (Spencer) Check, dau. of Thomas and Patience (Chadbourne) Spencer, of Kittery. The connection of Nicholas, of Kittery, with the above-named family of Wells is not yet apparent.

*Abigail Turbutt* "died in Canada in 1705."—REGISTER, ix. 161.

*Thomas Turbutt* and family at Charlestown, "in Nathaniel Call's house May 6, 1723"—Wyman's Charlestown, ii. 972.

432 Congress St., Portland, Me.

CHARLES E. BANKS, M.D.

[Lower in his "Patronymica Britannica," under the name "Turbutt," says: "The family, probably of Norman origin, were in Yorkshire so early as the reign of Richard I. (Burke's Landed Gentry). Turbert is a personal name occurring in Domesday."]

SANDERS.—In one of the volumes of "The Reliquary," vol. xi., may be seen a pedigree of the family of Sanders of co. Derby, from which we obtain the origin of an early resident of New England. It commences :

1 Gen. William Sanders of Charlwood, co. Surrey, temp. Henry VI., ob. A.D. 1481, m. Joane, dau. and co-heir of Thomas Carew of Beddington, co. Surrey, ob. 1470.

2 Gen. Richard Sanders, 2d son and heir of Charlwood, n. 1452, o.v.p. 1480, m. Agnes, dau. of .... Courtenay, ob. 1485, sep. Charlwood.

3 Gen. Thomas Sanders, 7th son, "came from ye warres in Flanders with Sir John Gresley of Drakelowe," circa 1524, and "went into Darbieshire;" sep. Lullington 1558, m. Margery, dau. of Ralph Collingwood.

4 Gen. Thomas Sanders of Lullington, and Caldwell, co. Derby, n. 1548, ob. 1 Sept. 1627, m. Alice, dau. of Henry Toone, vel Toney, of Burton-on-Trent, co. Stafford.

5 Gen. Henry Sanders of London, silkman, and a Major in Army; n. 1 May, 1592, ob. 3 Jan. 1666; sep. Caldwell, m. Susanna, dau. of Christopher Allerton, by whom he had the following named children :

Thomas Sanders, a factor, E. I. Company, ob. Bantam. Daniel, a silkman, ob. Slockerton. Henry, a silkman, in London. George. "Christopher of New England." Susanna, 1st ux. Robert Mellor; 2d Mr. Simon Ash; 3d Thomas Woodcocke.

Savage's Genealogical Dictionary says: "Christopher Sanders, Windsor, 1671, came short time before, as seems probable, had Daniel, who d. 22 Dec. 1675, at 11 days old; Susanna, b. 20 Nov. 1676; Daniel, again, 27 Oct. 1678; and Eliz. 30 April, 1681, and it may be he was unsuccessful in trade, and removed to Rehoboth, for one of this name was there 1690." In Bliss's History of Rehoboth, the name of "Mr. Christopher Sanders" appears in a list of the inhabitants and proprietors of that town, 7 Feb. 1689, and he was evidently a Deputy to Plymouth Court from Rehoboth in 1690.

F. M. BARTLETT.

Cambridge, Mass.

GRAY.—The Biddeford town records, vol. ii. p. 267, contain the following entry, which, besides the family record, fixes the date of John Gray's arrival. It has been copied for the REGISTER by William M. Sargent, Esq., of Portland, Maine :

"Births.

John Gray's Children.

Elizabeth Gray }  
Mary Gray } Daughters of John and Elizabeth Gray.  
Olive Gray }

The sd John Gray Esqr. came into New England with his Excellency Samuel Shute Esqr. in y<sup>e</sup> year 1716.

Elizabeth Gray was Born the 30<sup>th</sup> of August 1727.

Mary Gray was Born December 23<sup>d</sup> 1728.

Olive Gray was Born y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of February 1730.

The sd John Gray Esqr being the son of Joseph Gray Citizen and settler of London—by occupation a Linning Draper in said City.

I desire you'll Record my Children in y<sup>e</sup> form I now send you.

Nov. 23<sup>d</sup> 1742.

JOHN GRAY.

" 25. Recorded pr me Rishw<sup>th</sup> Jordan Town Clerk."

[Gov. Shute arrived at Boston Oct. 4, 1716, in a merchant ship.—*Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts*, ii. 197.]

DAVENPORT (*ante*, p. 26).—The Davenport families mentioned in Bolton's History of Westchester Co., N. Y., Onderdonk's History of Long Island, and Whitehead's History of New Jersey, are descended from the Francis Davenport of Woodward's History of the Old Families of Burlington Co., N. J.

Boston, Mass.

B. F. DAVENPORT.

NORTH BROOKFIELD, MASS.—A committee was appointed on the 25th of May to take charge of the preparation and printing of a history of this town. This committee has issued a circular to each family with a blank schedule to be filled up and

returned. The objects to be attained are: 1st, To replace, as far as possible, the town records of families which were destroyed by fire in 1862; and 2d, To gather materials for the town history.

Henry E. Waite, Esq., of West Newton, who has much experience in collecting similar facts for a history of the Waite family, and who is a native of North Brookfield, will have charge of the schedules, and will personally visit each family to assist them and obtain other information not asked for in the schedules.

We would recommend that other towns adopt this plan. A call upon each family by schedules for historical and genealogical facts, and a personal visit to ascertain and record what documents having an historical value are preserved in the several families, would result in a mass of facts illustrating the history of the several towns which could not otherwise be obtained.—EDITOR.

WARNER.—Can any of your readers inform the subscriber to what family Elizabeth Warner was related, who was born in Boston, Nov. 1763, married October, 1779, to Josiah Willard Gibbs, of same city, and died in Philadelphia, May, 1824?  
233 South 4th St., Philadelphia. J. W. GIBBS.

GEORGE'S ISLAND.—How early was this island called by its present name, and how did it derive its name? May it not have been Gorges? JOSEPH W. PORTER.  
Burlington, Me.

FORSYTH.—This family had a gathering at Manchester, N. H., July 9, 1879. Many of the Chester branch were present. The following officers were chosen: F. F. Forsyth, M.D., of Weymouth, Mass., president; Capt. Hiram Forsyth, of Manchester, N. H., vice-president, and Frederick Gregory Forsyth, of Portland, Me., secretary. Letters from foreign and home members of the family were read. A meeting is expected to be held next year. The secretary solicits correspondence from the various members of the family.

OBOLUS.—In the present volume of the REGISTER, page 239, it is mentioned by the Rev. John Eliot that a public collection was taken up Dec. 10, 1674, in his church at Roxbury, in behalf of Edward Howard, of Boston, to redeem him from captivity among the Turks. The amount contributed was "12 lb. 18. 9d. ob." I am satisfied that "ob." is an abbreviation of the Greek word "obolus," a farthing. A similar use of this abbreviation came lately under my notice in vol. i. p. 37, Suffolk Deeds. About 32 acres enclosed, and 15 or thereabouts not enclosed, near Muddy River, of the lands of John Sams, "of Rocksbury," "valued w<sup>th</sup> the fence thereof to thirty four pounds seven shillings eight pence ob." with other lands, were delivered, Oct. 14, 1642, by Edward Mitchelson, marshal, to Mr. Thomas Dudley, and his heirs, as in part satisfaction of an execution levied by the said officer.  
WILLIAM B. TRASK.

GILL FAMILY RECORDS (*ante*, pp. 339-41).—The copy of Hildersam's "Lectures upon the Fourth of John," containing the manuscript records copied for the July number of the REGISTER, is the property of the Dorchester Antiquarian Society.—EDITOR.

POOLE'S INDEX TO PERIODICAL LITERATURE.—It has been already announced in the REGISTER, that a new edition of this valuable book is in preparation, under the direction of a committee of which Mr. Poole himself is chairman. He reported to the Conference of Librarians at Boston in July last, that more than five-sixths of "the indexing allotted to about seventy-five libraries in this country and in England had been sent in, had been revised by the editors, and that the work of arranging the material had commenced." The index will include the whole of the current year to January 1, 1880.

BRISTOW.—Mrs. Hannah Bristow, daughter of Samuel Flack, of Boston, married Robert Clapp in Boston, Feb. 10, 1703. Who was her first husband?  
Burlington, Me. JOSEPH W. PORTER.

BOXFORD, MASS.—Sidney Perley, Boxford, Mass., has issued proposals for a history of this town, to be illustrated by engravings. Circulars sent on application. It will make a volume of 400 pages. Price to subscribers, \$2.50.

NEW HAMPSHIRE TOWN HISTORIES.—Among the histories now in course of publication or preparation, are those of Gilsum, by Rev. S. C. Hayward; Hopkinton, by C. C. Lord; Canterbury, by a committee of which Hon. David Morrill is chairman; Amherst, by Dea. D. F. Seacomb; Holderness, by Hon. A. B. Thompson; Henniker, by Col. L. W. Cogswell; Sanbornton, by Rev. M. T. Runnels; Andover, by Hon. John M. Shirley; and New London, by Hon. John E. Sargent.—*Portsmouth Journal*, Aug. 9, 1879.

LIVING SENATORS OF THE UNITED STATES.—The recent death of Gov. Allen of Ohio, following after no long interval those of Gen. Dix of New York, Judge Breese of Illinois, and Gen. Shields of Missouri, all former Senators of the United States, may be an occasion for calling attention to the small number now living of ex-Senators of long standing. The following list is thought to include all the survivors of the many men who entered the Senate before 1857, when Sumner took his seat and Benton ended his long service. The senior is Peleg Sprague, who was sent from Maine in 1829, to the 21st Congress; the others are J. P. King of Georgia, in the 23d, A. S. Porter, Michigan, 26th, H. A. Foster, New York, and D. R. Atchinson, Missouri, both 28th; B. W. Jenness, New Hampshire, J. Cilley, New Hampshire, S. Cameron, Pennsylvania, D. L. Yuleo, Florida, and J. D. Westcott, Florida, all 29th; J. W. Bradbury, Maine, H. Hamlin, Maine, R. M. T. Hunter, Virginia, H. V. Johnson, Georgia, J. Davis, Mississippi, H. S. Foote, Mississippi, W. K. Sebastian, Arkansas, A. Felch, Michigan, A. C. Dodge, Iowa, and G. W. Jones, Iowa, all 30th; R. C. Winthrop, Massachusetts, T. Smith, Connecticut, R. W. Barnwell, South Carolina, J. Morton, Florida, J. C. Fremont, California, and W. M. Gwin, California, all 31st. It is by no means certain that all of these are still living, some of them have been in such perfect retirement for many years; but even if all are alive, the number is small enough to be quite remarkable.

WILLIAM S. APPLETON.

BLAKE AND WEST.—Information is desired concerning Capt. Robert Blake, of Wrentham, Mass., and of Margery West.  
18 Somerset St.

J. BLAKE.

PREBLE'S HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES FLAG.—The first edition of this valuable book was noticed in the REGISTER for January, 1873 (vol. xxvii. p. 106). Messrs. A. Williams & Co., 283 Washington Street, Boston, Mass., have issued a circular (which will be sent to any address desired) for a second edition, revised, corrected, extended and more fully illustrated. It will make an octavo volume of about 650 pages. The subscription price, bound in cloth, or in five parts for mailing, will be \$5 00; bound copies, when sent by mail, 25 cents additional.

The first edition was published in 1872, and every copy has been disposed of. The author, Rear Adm. George Henry Preble, U.S.N., has, in the nine years since its first issue, made accumulations of new materials and facts, and has thoroughly revised the work.

BILLERICA NOTES AND QUERIES.—“*Brown*, William, Boston, m. 24 Apr. 1655, Eliz. d. of George Ruggles, of Braintree; had Mary, b. 16 Mar. foll.,” &c. (Savage.) John Rogers, of Billerica, m. 1669 5. 6, Elizabeth Brown, widow, of Boston, and in his will, mentions her ch. George and Mary Brown. George became a prominent citizen and ancestor of an important family here. That William was his father seems clear. Can any one give me information of him, or the date of his death? His descendant Samuel published, in 1852, a Genealogical Chart, in which he marries the first Elizabeth to a Baldwin, of Woburn; but the theory seems without foundation.

*Hill*, Ralph, of Plymouth, 1643, is called in a deed, of *Wellingsley*, and sells land at *Wobery*. Where were these localities? He d. in B. 1663. 2. 29, and in his will



names a gr. dau. Mary Littlefield. Francis Littlefield, of Woburn, had wife Jane, who d. 1646, Dec. 20, six days after the birth of Mary. It is clear that she was Ralph Hill's eldest dau. and born in England. Mary Littlefield m. 64. 9. John Kirtledge, and became the mother of that important family.

*Lane, Job.* The account which Savage and others give of his family needs correction. Billerica has, 1700-20, two Job Lanes. One m. Martha Ruggles, of Roxbury, sister of Rev. Samuel R. of B., and the other m. Mary Fasset, of B. The latter could not be son of Col. John Lane, who was the only son of Job. of Malden. Who was he? Mr. Savage names a Job, of Rehoboth, 1643, whom he identifies with Job, of Malden, and says that he went back to England. I doubt if the two were the same person. Can any one tell?

*Shed, Ebenezer,* the father of the Medford family, was born in B. "14.01.95-6." son of Zechary, whose wife and two children were massacred by the Indians, 1692, Aug. 1.

*Whiting, Samuel,* of Dunstable, son of the B. pastor, had an only son Samuel in the Lovewell expedition, and sons Leonard and Joseph, said to have been "out of the province" when the estate was settled in 1818. Can any one tell what became of them, and what children they had, if any? Samuel, of Amherst, N. H., and James of Hollis, were probably sons of Samuel; Leonard and Benjamin of Hollis, were sons of John of Billerica. The Dunstable records do not give Samuel's family, if he had one.

The Whiting Memoir names Henry and Sabine, officers in the revolutionary army, as sons of Dea. Samuel Whiting of Billerica. Is there any authority for this statement? Our records furnish none.

HENRY A. HAZEN.

*Billerica.*

ROBERT PIERCE.—It appears that Robert Pierce was in Dorchester more than a year earlier than the date given in the REGISTER, note, xxxii. 57. He is named at the close of a list of grantees of land, March 18, 1637-8, in "ye necke," now South Boston.—(Dorchester Town Records, page 36.) One hundred and two names are recorded, and subsequently, apparently, the names of Tho. Treadwell and Robert Pierce were added, in different colored ink. The one hundred and three names have certain quantities of land affixed to them, but there is none set down to Robert Pierce in "ye necke." In a parallel column, "3 akers—2 Rods" are assigned him, in the "Rest of ye Division of other land." The name of Robert Pierce, in this connection, is so faintly written on the town records as to require, almost, the aid of a magnifying glass to read it. This, perhaps, accounts for its being overlooked by me.

WILLIAM B. TRASK.

GENEALOGIES IN PREPARATION.—Persons of the several names are advised to furnish the compilers of these genealogies with records of their own families and other information which they think will be useful. We would suggest that all facts of interest illustrating the family history or character be communicated, especially service under the U. S. government, the holding of other offices, graduation from college or professional schools, occupation, with dates and places of birth, marriage, residence and death.

*Carpenter.* By Will C. Clark, No. 102 Dudley Street, Cincinnati, Ohio.

*Mercer,* of Pennsylvania and Virginia. By William R. Mercer, of Doglestown, Penn.

*Mercur,* of Pennsylvania. By Rodney A. Mercur, of Towanda, Pa.

*Perley.* By M. V. B. Perley, of Springfield, Mass., and Sidney Perley, of Boxford, Mass., who will send circulars on application. It is expected to be ready at the Grand Convention in 1880.

*Seymour.* By Miss Mary K. Talcott, Hartford, Ct. It will contain descendants of Richard Seymour, an early settler of Hartford. All interested are respectfully requested to forward such information as they may be able to furnish relating to the different branches.

*Street.* By Dr. H. A. Street, 169 Temple Street, New Haven. To be devoted to the descendants of the Rev. Nicholas Street, the first minister of Taunton, Mass., and the co-laborer and successor of the Rev. John Davenport of the first church of New Haven.

*Wilcox.* By William A. Wilcox, Nicholson, Wyoming Co., Pa. Devoted to the posterity of Stephen Wilcox, who lived in Portsmouth, R. I., about 1650.

## SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS.

## NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

*Boston, Massachusetts, Wednesday, February 5, 1879.*—A stated meeting was held at 3 o'clock this afternoon, at the Society's House, 18 Somerset Street, the president, the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Ph.D., in the chair.

The Rev. Charles C. Beaman, of Boston, read a paper on "Early Movements for Popular Lectures and Debates and Art Exhibitions in Boston," forty or fifty years ago. After the reading, President Wilder and A. Bronson Alcott made remarks, introducing reminiscences of the times treated of in the paper.

John Ward Dean, the librarian, reported 15 volumes and 86 pamphlets as donations during January.

The Rev. Edmund F. Slafter, the corresponding secretary, reported the acceptance of the membership to which they had previously been elected, from the following gentlemen, viz.: Capt. George Alfred Raikes, F.S. & R.H.S., of London, Eng., as a corresponding member; Ira Leavitt Sanderson, M.D., of Jersey City, N. J.; D. B. Whittier, of Boston; the Rev. Anson Titus, Jr., of Weymouth; James W. Preston, of Boston; Edward N. Sheppard, of New Haven; Grenville H. Norcross, of Boston, and Isaac C. Wyman, of Salem, as resident members.

The Rev. Samuel Cutler, the historiographer, read memorial sketches of three members recently deceased, viz.: the Hon. Caleb Cushing, LL.D., of Newburyport; Dea. Samuel Adams, of Milton; and William Gray Brooks, of Boston.

*March 5.*—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, at the usual time and place, President Wilder in the chair.

The Rt. Rev. Abbot Martin, superior of the Benedictine Missions of Dakota, read a paper on "Life among the Dakota Indians."

The librarian reported as donations the last month, 57 volumes and 123 pamphlets.

The corresponding secretary reported the acceptance of resident membership by the Rev. George Z. Gray, of Cambridge; William H. Wardwell, of Boston; the Hon. Josiah H. Drummond, of Portland, Me.; Alfred H. Hersey, of Hingham; the Rev. Francis N. Zabriskie, of Wollaston Heights; and Robert M. Bailey, Jr., of Boston.

The historiographer read memorials of the following deceased members, viz.: Samuel Batchelder, of Cambridge; the Hon. George H. Kuhn, of Boston; and Col. Brantz Mayer, of Baltimore, Md.

*April 2.*—A quarterly meeting was held this afternoon. Owing to a severe accident on the 21st ult. (*ante*, p. 357), the president was absent, and the Rev. Edmund F. Slafter was chosen president *pro tem*.

Prof. Andrew P. Peabody, D.D., LL.D., of Harvard College Cambridge, read a paper entitled, "Notes of a Tour in Russia."

The librarian reported as donations in March, 57 volumes and 1185 pamphlets.

The historiographer read memorial sketches of David D. Stackpole and Theodore P. Hale, deceased members of the society.

Resolutions were adopted warmly commending the measures in progress for the erection of a monument to commemorate the battle of Bennington, and seconding the appeal of the Bennington Battle Monument Association for additional funds.

*April 23.*—A special meeting was held this afternoon, the Rev. Mr. Slafter presiding.

Justin Winsor, librarian of Harvard University, read a paper on "The Earliest Maps of the American Continent."

*May 7.*—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, the Rev. Mr. Slafter in the chair.

The presiding officer stated that the president, Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, was slowly recovering from his accident. The Rev. A. B. Muzzey also spoke encouragingly, and offered the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*,—That this society deeply sympathize with their honored president in his continued suffering from an accident which arrested him in the midst of his

labor and usefulness, and has temporarily deprived us of his invaluable services. Met as we have in a house largely the result of his personal efforts, we recall our obligations to him for this building, and during the twelve terms he has served us as our president, his punctuality, dignity, clearness of thought and ready speech, his despatch of business, impartiality and kindness of manner, his broad views and liberal spirit, joined to a high christian temper. Identified with this society for so large a part of its existence, we recall his annual addresses, eminent for their variety; and no one, perhaps, so full of comprehensive thoughts abreast of the day, and so instinct with youthful vigor and manly wisdom, as the very last. We hear gladly of his cheerful spirit, and trust he may ere long be restored to health, and resume with us his earnest work in the large historic temper and genealogical accuracy and skill and executive ability of the past.

*Resolved*,—That these resolutions be entered on the records, and a copy sent to the Hon. Marshall P. Wilder.

The death of the Hon. John A. Dix, LL.D., honorary vice-president for the state of New York, was announced, and appropriate resolutions were adopted.

Augustine Jones, of Lynn, read a paper on "Nicholas Upsall," which we hope to print in our next number.

D. G. Haskins, Jr., the recording secretary, read a letter from Mrs. Lydia R. Whiting, of Roxbury, presenting to the society, in compliance with the request of the board of directors, a portrait of her late husband, the Hon. William Whiting, LL.D., president of the society from 1853 to 1858. Suitable resolutions were adopted.

The librarian reported 22 volumes and 756 pamphlets as donations.

The corresponding secretary reported that the following gentlemen had accepted resident membership to which they had been elected, viz.: William H. Allen, of Boston; Augustine Jones, of Lynn, and Arthur Codman, of Bristol, R. I.

The historiographer read memorial sketches of five deceased members, viz.: the Hon. John Adams Dix, LL.D., Benjamin Drake, M.D., and William Chauncey, all of New York city; the Hon. John A. Buttrick, of Lowell, and Samuel Whitcomb, of Springfield, Vt.

*June 4.*—A stated meeting was held this afternoon, the Rev. Mr. Slafter in the chair.

William B. Trask and Jeremiah Colburn were chosen members of the library committee.

Letters in response to the resolutions passed at the last meeting were read, from Mrs. Marshall P. Wilder and the Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D.

Charles W. Tuttle read a paper on "The Conquest of Acadia by the Dutch in 1674."

The librarian reported as donations in May, 21 volumes and 91 pamphlets.

The corresponding secretary reported the acceptance of the Rev. Moses Harvey, of St. Johns, Newfoundland, as corresponding, and David M. Balch, of Salem, William H. Odiorne, of Cambridge, Dr. James Morrison, of Quincy, and Henry E. Fales, of Milford, as resident members.

The recording secretary read a memorial sketch of Samuel P. Long, A.M., a resident member, prepared by the historiographer.

#### OLD COLONY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Taunton, Mass., July 7, 1879.*—A meeting was held this evening in the City Hall, the Hon. John Daggett, president, in the chair.

William E. Fuller read a paper on the "Ancient Paths and Places of Cohannet."

The amount in the treasury was reported to be \$82.06.

It was reported that Charles H. Field had become a life member by the payment of ten dollars.

#### RHODE-ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Providence, Tuesday, Jan. 28, 1879.*—A meeting was held this evening.

The Hon. Abraham Payne read a paper on "Jonathan Edwards."

The librarian announced that 7 volumes and 36 pamphlets had been received as donations since the last meeting.

*Tuesday, Feb. 11.*—A meeting was held this evening at the society's building in Waterman Street.

Col. John Ward, of New York, read a paper on "The Capture of Harper's Ferry in 1862 by Stonewall Jackson."

*Feb. 25.*—A meeting was held this evening, the Hon. Zechariah Allen, LL.D., vice-president, in the chair.

Henry E. Turner, M.D., of Newport, read a paper on "Jeremiah Clarke and his Descendants."

*March 11.*—A meeting was held this evening, vice-president Allen in the chair.

The librarian read a list of donations since the last meeting.

John Austin Stevens, of New York, editor of the *Magazine of American History*, read a paper on the "French in Rhode Island."

*April 1.*—A quarterly meeting was held this evening, vice-president Allen presiding.

Secretary Perry read a letter from Mrs. Louisa (Lippitt) Herlitz, accompanying the watch of her late husband, Capt. Joseph Herlitz, commander of the great ship *Ganges*, which he wore when his ship was driven up to the head of the Cove in Providence, in the great gale of Sept. 23, 1815, and which his widow now presents to this society. Thanks were voted to Mrs. Herlitz.

Remarks were made on the death of William Greene Williams, one of the "oldest, most active and devoted members" of the society, and appropriate resolutions were passed.

The secretary reported letters accepting membership from Don Jose Maria Latino Coelho, of Lisbon, Portugal, as an honorary, and the Hon. Thomas C. Amory, of Boston, as a corresponding member.

George T. Paine reported in behalf of the committee for reërranging and cataloguing the library.

John H. Stiners, Charles W. Parsons and George T. Paine were chosen a committee to receive and expend the annual appropriation of \$500 recently granted to the society by the state.

*May 21.*—A meeting was held this evening, the president, the Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, in the chair.

The Rev. George E. Ellis, D.D., of Boston, read a paper entitled, "What must be done with the Indians?"

*July 1.*—A quarterly meeting was held this evening, president Arnold in the chair.

The secretary reported that letters accepting membership had been received from Hon. Charles Francis Adams, of Boston, Mass., as an honorary, and from Ray G. Huling, of Fitchburg, Mass., and Dr. A. W. Holden, of Glen Falls, N. Y., as corresponding members.

The librarian reported 56 volumes and 258 pamphlets as donations during the last quarter.

A resolution was passed expressing an interest by the society in the proposed celebration, in August next, by the town of Bristol, of the bi-centenary of the celebration of that town, and pledging the society to cooperate with the town in its historical enterprise.

#### VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

*Richmond, June 23, 1879.*—A meeting of the executive committee was held, William Green, LL.D., chairman, presiding.

A large number of valuable gifts of books and pamphlets was announced.

The committees on the hall fund and upon the annual meeting reported.

## NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

Prepared by the Rev. SAMUEL CUTLER, Historiographer of the Society.

The Hon. JOHN ADAMS DIX, LL.D., of New York, an honorary vice-president, was born in Boscowen, N. H., July 28, 1798, and died in New York city, April 21, 1879, in his eighty-first year.

Though a New Englander by birth, the history of Gen. Dix is closely connected with that of the state of New York as a lawyer, a soldier, a politician, a statesman, its representative in the Senate of the United States from 1844 to March, 1849, and its governor, to which office he was elected in 1872 by more than fifty-three thousand majority.

His early education was at the Salisbury and Phillips Exeter Academies, the latter of which he entered in 1809. He also studied at a French college in Montreal. In the war with England, 1812-14, he joined the army, acting in 1813 as adjutant of an independent battalion, being probably the youngest American officer then in the field. At the close of the war he was one of the aids of Major General Brown, commander of the national army. While yet in the service he studied law, and prepared himself to enter the profession, and, in the year 1828, settled in Coopers-town, N. Y., as a lawyer.

In 1828 parties in New York were assuming shape, and the democratic party, under Mr. Van Buren's management, had ranged itself under the Jackson banner. Mr. Dix joined that party, and shared largely for many years in the prosperity it enjoyed. In 1830 he was appointed adjutant-general of New York. Three years later he was made secretary of state. In 1842 he was a member of the New York Assembly from the county of Albany. He was the successor of Silas Wright in the Senate of the United States, of which he was a conspicuous member at a time when among the Senators were such men as Webster, Calhoun, Clay, Crittenden and Benton.

Under the democratic administration of General Pierce, General Dix was for a short time assistant treasurer in New York city. In 1860 President Buchanan made him post-master of New York city, and in January, 1861, when the secession members of the cabinet deserted him, Gen. Dix was appointed secretary of the treasury.

Through all the war of the Rebellion, as one in high command, no representative of the old democratic party took a nobler stand, or served the cause of the union with more efficiency. At the close of the war Gen. Dix resigned his position in the army. In the autumn of 1866 he accepted the position of United States minister to France. He resigned his place in the spring of 1869, and returned home.

His membership dates from Dec. 7, 1874. In January, 1875, he was chosen an honorary vice-president.

SAMUEL WHITCOMB, Esq., of Springfield, Vt., a corresponding member, was born in Hanover, Mass., Sept. 14, 1792, and died in Springfield, Vt., March 5, 1879, aged eighty-six years. He was the son of Samuel Whitcomb, who was born at Cohasset, Mass., Sept. 5, 1767, and married Lydia Ramsdell, of Hanover, Mass., Nov. 6, 1791.

From a letter of Mr. Whitcomb, dated March 27, 1855, addressed to Samuel G. Drake, Esq., then corresponding secretary, accepting membership in our society, we learn that when quite a young man he was interested in the question of internal improvements, connecting New England with the valley of the Mississippi and beyond. The results of his observation and reflection while travelling between 1809 and 1822, were published in the *Edwardsville Spectator*, Edwardsville, Ill. About the summer of 1824 he published in the *Boston Patriot*, conducted by Ballard & Wright, a series of papers on the subject of inland transportation. One of his suggestions was the extension of the Erie Canal to Boston harbor. Railroads had not then been introduced. "But," says Mr. W., "when the Hon. Aaron Hobart, our member of Congress from Plymouth district, sent me a copy of Mr. Strickland's report to his Pennsylvania employers, I saw that if we could not have a canal, we might have a railroad from Boston to Albany, and thus expand the trade of Boston and New England, through the Clinton Canals, to and throughout the



whole vast west." He speaks in the letter of his removal to Springfield, Vt., in 1836 and of devoting some of his earliest efforts to the acquisition of its history. His notes and letters, which he purposed to forward for our archives, and he hoped, through his son, William W., to select and present from his many manuscripts whatever might be acceptable and useful.

Through his son, who is one of our members, and has come into possession of his father's letters, diaries and essays, the Hon. Salmon Lincoln, A. M., of Hingham, one of our life members, and an old and life long friend of Mr. Whitecomb, has prepared an interesting memorial which is published in the *Hingham Journal*, April 11, 1879. From this memoir I take a few paragraphs, and refer those who may hereafter prepare a more extended biographical sketch to the paper by Mr. Lincoln and the papers in the hands of Mr. W. W. Whitecomb.

"His diaries and accounts of his travels cover twenty-two states in the most accurate part of his life, and are novel, instructive and entertaining. They are particularly rich in biographical sketches of the distinguished statesmen of our country." \* \* \* "Among his acquaintances we may mention William Wirt, Andrew Jackson, Dave Johnson, Felix Grundy, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, and many others." \* \* \* "From 1820 to 1860, he wrote many articles for the public press, advocating internal improvements, which were regarded as his best public work." He was much in public life, and largely interested in the cause of education.

In 1817 Mr. Whitecomb married Mrs. Mary Simons Mallett Joy, widow of Elisha Joy, of Boston, now living at Springfield, Vt. They had ten children, one son and four daughters are now living.

**HENRY JOHN ADAMS BUTTRICK**, of Lowell, Mass., a resident member, was born in Steuben, Maine, April 11, 1813, died in Lowell, Mass., about midnight, March 31, 1879, in his sixty-sixth year.

He traced his genealogy from William<sup>1</sup> Buttrick, probably the ancestor of all of the name in this country, born in 1616, came hither in 1635, and settled in Concord, Mass. William<sup>1</sup> Buttrick was present at the purchase of the town of Concord from the Indians, gave his deposition respecting the purchase in October, 1684, took the Freeman's oath 1611, died at Concord June 30, 1668. His son Samuel,<sup>2</sup> born at Concord 1655, died there 1726, was father of Dea. Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> born at Concord and died there March 23, 1767, aged 77, being "followed to the grave," says his monument, "by his widow and thirteen well instructed children." Col. John,<sup>4</sup> son of Jonathan,<sup>3</sup> commanded the militia companies which made the first attack upon the British troops at Concord North Bridge, April 19, 1775, and died May 16, 1791, aged 60 years, and his son Stephen,<sup>5</sup> father of the subject of this sketch, was born at Concord, Aug. 25, 1772, and died at Framingham, Mass., April 17, 1828. He married Patty, daughter of Abner Wheeler, born at Lincoln, Mass., Dec. 1776.

In 1813 Mr. John A. Buttrick, then eleven months old, came with his parents from Steuben, Me., to Framingham, Mass., where he remained till March, 1834, when he removed to Medford, Mass., and resided there until Dec. 1838. Since March, 1839, the city of Lowell has been his home, and of this city he was the treasurer from May, 1843, to May, 1847, cashier of the Appleton Bank from May, 1847, to Oct. 1853, and treasurer of the City Institution for Savings, from Nov. 1847, until his last illness compelled him to resign. He was a member of the select committee of Lowell two years, 1862-63, of the Senate of Massachusetts for the years 1855 and 1856, and of the House of Representatives for the year 1863. He was a man of pure reputation, universally respected and honored.

He married Martha, daughter of Josiah and Rachel Parkhurst, born at Chelmsford, Mass., May 21, 1815, by whom he had six children, three of whom died young.

His membership dates from Sept. 15, 1870.

**COMMANDEER FOXHALL-ALEXANDER PARKER**, U. S. N., a corresponding member, was born in New York city, Aug. 5, 1821, died at Annapolis, M. J., June 10, 1879, in his fifty-eighth year.

He was a son of Capt. F. A. Parker, U. S. N., and was appointed as a midshipman in the Virginia, March 11, 1837, was a graduate from the Naval School at Philadelphia, June 3, 1843, and served in Florida against the Indians, and in the Mediterranean. In 1830 he received his commission as lieutenant, and was employed with the East India squadron, and on the coast survey about five years. His next assignment was in the Pacific squadron and at the Washington Navy Yard, where he was executive officer in 1861-62. He was commissioned as Commander July 16, 1862, and during the war of the Rebellion was actively engaged. In 1866 he was connected with the Bureau of Navigation, and in July of that year was commis-

sioned as Captain. In 1867-8 he was on special duty at Hartford, Conn., and in 1869-70 was connected with the Boston Navy Yard. In 1870-1 he commanded the Frigate Franklin of the European squadron, and was a member of the Board of Examiners in 1872. He was commissioned as Commadore, Nov. 25, 1872. From 1873 to 1876, he was chief Signal Officer of the Navy, having previously prepared a code of signals for steam tactics. In December, 1874, he was appointed Chief of Staff of the united fleets under Admiral Cose, assembled in the Florida waters for instruction in tactics; and in 1877-8 he commanded the Boston Navy Yard.

Commadore Parker was a student in his profession, and was a valuable contributor to naval literature. His published works, in this department, are used as text-books at the Naval Academy. He was one of the founders of the U. S. Naval Institute at Annapolis. He was for many years a contributor to the "*Knickerbocker*" magazine; one of the associate editors of Johnson's Cyclopedia; published in 1865 a translation from the Spanish, "*Ella, or Spain fifty years ago*;" and was the author of "*The Fleets of the World*," and "*The Battle of Mobile Bay*."

Commadore Parker was a popular as well as an able officer, and in his varied positions won the respect of all about him. His death deprives our navy of one who has been an honor to it both as an active officer and as a student of naval science.

He became a corresponding member June 15, 1874.

---

## BOOK NOTICES.

THE EDITOR requests persons sending books for notice in the REGISTER to state, for the information of its readers, the price of each book, with the amount to be added for postage when sent by mail.

*The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629-1818.* By THOMAS BELLOWS WYMAN. [Vol. I.] A-J. [Vol. II.] K-Z. Boston: David Clapp & Son. 1879. [Vol. I. pp. xii.+2+566; Vol. II. 2+567-1178.+2. [8vo. Price \$8.00 the set.]

The first considerable settlement of Charlestown was made in the year 1629. Then the inhabitants were clustered on the point of the peninsula lying between the estuaries of the Charles and Mystic Rivers; but soon other settlements were made farther back in the country, and these were gradually extended over a large tract. How large this tract was, which at one time came under this town government, may be seen in the fact that it included either the whole or portions of the present towns of Woburn, Burlington, Winchester, Wilmington, Stoneham, Melrose, Everett, Malden, Somerville, Wakefield, Medford, Cambridge and Arlington. The first cession of any part of the territory was made in 1642, in the case of Woburn, and the last was made two centuries later, or in 1842, when Somerville was erected into a separate town. A city charter was granted to Charlestown in 1847, and in 1873 she was annexed to the city of Boston. The old name happily is preserved as the designation of a district of the city thus enlarged.

The early settlers were of the best sort of New England colonists. They were honest, industrious, enterprising and frugal. They brought with them a profound respect for religious and educational institutions, and they were a law-abiding people. Their habits and principles are largely perpetuated in their descendants. They were exceptionally prosperous in their various vocations, and many of them accumulated considerable estates in land and houses and ships. Many of the families also became permanently attached to the soil; and it is probable that in no other part of the Commonwealth are there more descendants of the first settlers who bear the ancestral names, and own and occupy the "ancestral acres," than are to be found in that portion of Middlesex which was originally known as Charlestown. The descendants of these early settlers are scattered throughout the United States, and already number many thousands. Among those now living, as well as among the dead, we may recognize the names of many persons eminent for ability and worth, for success in life, and for public services.

From the first, these settlers took pains to make and to preserve the records of the town,—the records of births, marriages and deaths, and of the transfers and settlements of property. These town records have been kept in an exceptionally systematic and intelligible manner. The same remark holds good also of the church records.

Indeed, in regard to the former, we may go further and say that it is probable no other town or city in New England has so complete and well-preserved municipal records as those are which were turned over to the city of Boston by Charlestown, after they had been classified and arranged by Mr. Henry H. Edes, and doubtably bound under his supervision.

Charlestown has been singularly fortunate in the great amount of labor expended in the elucidation of her history and in the compilation of the genealogies of her separate families, but no single work can for a moment be compared with this now under review, either for extent or value. As a collection of genealogies, it is comprehensive and complete, as an abstract of the titles of real estate, it covers the whole history of Charlestown down to a modern date. To be more particular, this work by Mr. Wyman, to use his own language, comprehends two departments of the composition of the early records of the town. First, a syncretical arrangement of the genealogies of the ancient white inhabitants from the earliest settlement down to 1818. Second, a collection of the abstracts of county deeds and probate settlements, together with a great proportion of land records on the town books, exhibiting the estates of the inhabitants as constituting the territory of the original town. All these are placed consecutively to the pedigree, and all in alphabetical order of surnames. The interior individual arrangement, however, is in the order of lineage. There is also a chronological table of references to land-conveyances in Charlestown.

For more than thirty years Mr. Wyman was chiefly occupied, at his own charge, in collecting the materials from which these volumes have been compiled. These were gathered from public and church records, from inscriptions on graveyard monuments, from family records, and from every other possible source. He was admirably well adapted to this kind of research, and, to those who knew him personally, it is unnecessary to say that his remarkable thoroughness and scrupulous accuracy entitle his work to the highest degree of confidence. In extent and importance it can properly be compared with only two other works of a similar character, Savage's "Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England," and Bond's "Genealogies and History of Watertown."

Mr. Wyman died in the early stages of the printing, so that he was deprived of even the pleasure of seeing his completed work. Hence to us there is something very pathetic in the sight of these volumes, especially when we consider how much of unrequited toil and patient research they in such good measure represent. Fortunately, the compiler had already placed the editorial labor in the hands of Mr. Henry H. Edes, who was fully acquainted with his plan, and who in every respect was the most suitable person for the undertaking. He has given a great deal of time and wearisome labor to his task, and the proofs of his industry, critical care, good taste and sound judgment are conspicuous on every page. That these volumes are in no respects just what they are, is largely due to his friendly interest and encouragement in the preparation of the work for the press, and to his able and faithful superintendence of its publication. It will be no slight recompense for all this, that his name is thus honorably connected with this monumental history of his native place,—the home of many generations of his ancestors, bearing various surnames.

The plan is excellent. The whole work is, indeed, the best sort of an index to the original records. It is simple and practical, and it explains itself. Other and necessary indices have been supplied by the Editor. He has also inserted, at his own cost, a schedule of the Ancient Colored Inhabitants on record prior to 1800, compiled by Mr. Wyman. It is an interesting document, and is properly made a part of the work. Very wisely also the Editor has prefixed the book by a carefully prepared and useful Note, setting forth concisely and intelligibly its plan and scope, the sources from which the materials were drawn, and much other valuable and interesting information in that connection.

The volumes are enriched by a Plan of the town of Charlestown, engraved on copper in 1848, from an accurate survey made by Peter Tufts, Jr., a well known surveyor, descended through several generations from one of the early inhabitants of the town. After a long search this Plan was discovered by the Editor, and it is here liberally presented at the cost of the Publishers of this work. An excellent portrait of Mr. Wyman, by Stuart, also accompanies the text. The paper, printing and binding reflect the highest credit upon all concerned.

To the genealogist, and especially to all who are related to any of these numerous Charlestown families, these volumes will be not only a welcome publication, but, we should think, a necessity. To the conveyancer they will be indispensable. The edition, we regret to learn, is very small, and already is nearly exhausted.

It was a happy thought in Mr. Wyman to combine the two features characteristic of this work,—Genealogies and Estates,—and we may well hope that this plan inaugurates a new departure in the preparation of our town histories.

Cincinnati, O.

ALBERT H. HOYT.

*Notes and Observations made during Four Years of Service with the Ninety-Eighth N. Y. Volunteers in the War of 1861.* By WILLIAM KREUTZER, Colonel. Philadelphia: Grant, Faires & Rogers, Printers, 52 & 54 North Sixth Street. 1878. [8vo. pp. 363.]

In publishing this addition to the literature of the rebellion, Col. Kreutzer has sought to place in more convenient and durable form his notes and observations made while he was in the service of his country. He describes most beautifully and graphically what he saw from his own stand point, and the pages are, as he well says, "stained with the smoke redolent from bivouac, camp and battle-field." His memoranda were often made in great haste, with bullets flying thick and fast about him, seldom from memory. In transcribing the facts, names and dates, he has diligently compared them with the standard histories of the war. The 98th N. Y. Volunteers consisted of ten companies recruited in Franklin, Wayne and Ontario counties; eight hundred and seventy-two were enlisted, and thirty-eight were officers. The men were mostly farmers and lumbermen, and were well fitted for long marches, to dig, to build roads and bridges, and to endure the hardships, exposures and privations of a soldier's life. In less than a year from the time that the regiment was mustered into the service, but two of the thirty-eight officers remained in the organization. The colonel died of sickness, and the remainder resigned or were mustered out. In March, 1862, the regiment left New York state for Washington, where it was assigned to the third brigade of Gen. Casey's Division, of Keyes's corps of the army of the Potomac. In April it went with Gen. McClellan on his celebrated peninsular campaign, and was in the thickest of many of the battles of that spring and summer. In the battle of Fair Oaks it lost 85 enlisted men and three officers, killed and wounded, out of 385 taken into action. But we cannot follow this regiment in all its marches and countermarches while on the peninsula. Suffice it to say that where the greatest amount of fighting, digging and exposure were, there the 98th was usually found. The author corrects Lossing and Greeley in the disposition of troops at the battle of Fair Oaks, and no doubt is correct, as he was there on the spot. The 98th was afterwards in North and South Carolina, under Gen. Foster, back again to Virginia in the army of the James at Bermuda Hundred, and took an important part in the capture of Richmond and Petersburg, and the collapse of the rebellion. The author's criticisms of the officers of his own as well as of other regiments will be considered harsh and uncalled for by those who are living and by the friends of those who have passed away. Col. Kreutzer went out as captain, and well earned his successive promotions, first as lieutenant-colonel and then as colonel. The time for writing a complete, accurate and impartial history of our late war has not arrived; but whoever shall undertake the task in the future will find rich and valuable material in the 363 pages of this volume.

The book is well printed, and is embellished with portraits of several generals of both sides, besides two maps, one of the peninsular campaign, the other of the defences of Charleston, S. C. The volume needs to be supplemented with a good index.

W. S. ALLEN.

*The Life of Albert Gallatin.* By HENRY ADAMS. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott & Co. London: 16 Southampton Street, Strand. 1879 [8vo. pp. 697. With Index. Price \$5. Sold by A. Williams & Co., Boston, Mass.]

The life of Albert Gallatin was well worth writing, not only because his career was an eventful one, and therefore of interest, but because he occupied a commanding position in public life in the early days of the nation, and his biography furnishes valuable materials for historians, and explains much in a period of American history as yet unwritten. Born in 1761 of an ancient and influential family in Geneva, he came to this country at the age of nineteen to seek his fortune. After passing a year or two in New England, and during a few months of the time acting as tutor in French at Harvard College, he went southward and spent some time at Richmond. There he made such an impression by his talents that John Marshall, who was then at the bar, offered to take him into his office without a fee, assuring him that he would become a distinguished lawyer; while Patrick Henry predicted that he would make a statesman if he aimed at that career. He finally settled in Pennsylvania and engaged in politics. He soon became the leader of the republican party in the legislature, and at the age of thirty-two was chosen a United States



Senator. In 1795 he was elected a member of congress. Of his career in congress Mr. Adams says: "In some respects it was without a parallel in our history. That a young foreigner, speaking with a foreign accent, laboring under all the odium of the western insurrection, surrounded by friendly rivals like Madison, John Nicholas, W. B. Giles, John Randolph and Edward Livingston, confronted by opponents like Fisher Ames, Judge Sewall, Harrison Gray Otis, Roger Griswold, James A. Bayard, R. G. Harper, W. L. Smith of South Carolina, Samuel Dana of Connecticut, and even John Marshall—that such a man, under such circumstances, should have at once seized the leadership of his party, and retained it with firmer and firmer grasp down to the last moment of his service, that he should have done this by the sheer force of ability and character, without ostentation and without the tricks of popularity; that he should have had his leadership admitted without dispute, and should have held it without a contest, made a curious combination of triumphs."

For thirteen years he served the country as secretary of the treasury, exhibiting through this long period such activity and administrative skill as to put his supereminence among American financiers beyond question. Subsequently he was engaged in diplomatic services in Europe, where he was intimate with Alexander of Russia, and became the friend and correspondent of Humboldt and Mme de Stael. He retired from public life in 1832, and died in 1849.

The work is well done, and is in every way worthy of the author's reputation. The style is pure, the arrangement excellent. It is especially rich in letters of Mr. Gallatin and his contemporaries which have been hitherto unpublished. Every student who seeks information in regard to the period of our history to which it relates, must hereafter consult it, while the general reader will find in it much that is interesting and entertaining. The volume is embellished by two fine steel engravings, representing Mr. Gallatin in youth and old age, the one from the original portrait by Gilbert Stuart, the other from a daguerreotype. The mechanical execution, in the details of paper, printing and binding, is of the best. A. M. ALGER.

*The Future Development of the New York State Library, a Report made to the Trustees by the Librarian of the General Library, January, 1878. (Not published.)* Albany Joel Munsell, Printer [1878. 8vo pp. 52. Only 50 copies printed.]

*The Future Development of the New York State Library. Report of the Select Committee made to the Trustees January 9, 1879, on the Report of the Librarian of the General Library.* Albany Charles Van Benthuysen & Sons 1879. [8vo. pp. 48.]

In 1818, sixty-one years ago, the New York State Library was organized, and in 1845 the Regents of the University were made its trustees. It is divided into two departments, designated as the Law Library and the General Library. Its approving removal to the new state capital rendered a thorough revision of its rules advisable, and last year the accomplished librarian of the general library, Henry A. Holmes, LL D., made an elaborate report to the trustees, the title of which is given at the head of this notice. Dr. Holmes in this report discusses topics of vital importance to the library. He recites its history and specified objects, and takes a survey of libraries at home and abroad to assist the trustees in deciding upon the plan for future development.

Dr. Holmes's report was referred to a special committee, of which the Hon. Robert S. Haie, LL D., of Elizabethtown, N. Y., was chairman. The second pamphlet contains the report of this committee, the ordinances adopted by the trustees, and a reprint of the first pamphlet.

The trustees have made no material change in the original plan, the new ordinances being intended to make that plan more effective. The library is not a circulating one, and it is not intended to be encyclopaedic, but confined to certain specialties. It was established for the use of the New York legislature and the officers of the state, and this continues to be its primary object, but its use has been extended to historical students and others who have occasion to consult books on American history, statistics, education, political economy and the other departments of knowledge which are collected on its shelves. It is one of the most valuable and useful libraries in the country. As the city of Albany has no public library for the use of its inhabitants, the state library is much used for reference and study by its people as well as by students from abroad attracted by its fulness in certain specialties. To Dr. Holmes and his assistants is its effectiveness in a great measure owing.

JOHN W. DEAN.



*Leaves from a Lawyer's Life, Afloat and Ashore.* By CHARLES COWLEY, Judge Advocate South Atlantic Blockading Squadron. Lowell, Mass. Published by Penhallow Printing Company. Boston: Lee & Shepard, 1879. [12mo. pp. 225. Cloth, price \$1.25, paper, \$1.]

Mr. Cowley is not unknown to the readers of the REGISTER, having published in 1856 a *Handbook of Lowell*, with a history of the city, and in 1863 a memorial volume of Indian and Pioneer Sketches of the region now covered by that city. This was followed in 1868 by a more elaborate history of Lowell, and in 1878 by an historical sketch of Middlesex county. The semi-centennial celebration of Lowell in March, 1876, owed its origin chiefly to the interest of Judge Cowley, who was then a member of the city council, was active in carrying forward the arrangements for the celebration, and prepared an historical account of the same.

In this volume the author gives an account of the operations of the South Atlantic Blockading Squadron under Admiral Dahlgren, to whose staff he was attached during the years 1863 to 1865, with incidents connected with Admiral Dupont's service previous to 1863, and of the cooperation with them of the Federal army of the Department of the South. It is the plain narrative of an eye-witness of the events recorded, and in some particulars it corrects and adds to the several histories of the civil war by other writers, who in many quite important details fail to give a satisfactory account of the part taken by the naval forces in numerous engagements. On this account—notwithstanding some defects in the work, notably the two or three chapters treating of the law of divorce, which seem quite out of place—it forms a contribution to the personal history of the rebellion which should on no account be overlooked by collectors of such books.

SAMUEL L. BOARDMAN.

*The Town Records of Groton, Massachusetts, 1662-1678.* Edited by SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D. Groton. 1879. [8vo. pp. 46.]

The originals of the early records of Groton, here printed, consist of loose leaves in a very dilapidated condition, and often so illegible that they are difficult to decipher even by those who are familiar with the antiquated hand in which they are written. Dr. Green has been at incalculable pains to arrange these records in their proper order, and to copy all that the ravages of time have left. No one unacquainted with the facts of the case can realize the amount of patient labor and care which he has bestowed on the work. Not only has he copied the records, but he has printed them at his own cost in an elegant manner. Interspersed with the records are notices of the several town clerks (to whose memory the book is dedicated) and other explanatory remarks.

The value of records like these cannot be over estimated, and Dr. Green is deserving of much credit for this labor of love. He has shown great zeal in preserving the history of his native town. Few have done so much as he to awaken in the places of their birth an interest in their past annals. His historical address on the centenary of American Independence (*ante*, xxx. 483) contains valuable historical facts and documents which had escaped previous writers; and his Groton Epitaphs (*ante*, xxxii. 363) preserves memorials of many pioneers, patriots and local celebrities who have assisted in making New England what it is.

J. W. D.

*The Boston Directory, embracing the City Record, a General Directory of the Citizens and Business Directory.* [City Seal.] No. LXXV. For the Year commencing July 1, 1879. Boston: Sampson, Davenport & Co., No. 155 Franklin Street. [1879. 8vo. pp. 1380. With a Map. Price \$5.]

It is just ninety years since the first Boston Directory was issued, in a thin duodecimo containing only 1474 names. The present bulky octavo has nearly one hundred times as many names, besides a full business directory and other matters not in that work, but which add materially to the usefulness of a directory.

Last year the publishers commenced inserting the names of persons who were in the previous directory but had since its issue removed from the city or died, with the place to which they had removed or the date of their death. This useful feature is retained. The names of 2,265 of such persons are given this year. We have here also a reprint of the "Mercantile Directory" of 1809, and a carefully prepared list of persons whose names are in the Boston Directory of 1829 (half a century ago), or earlier, and who are still living in Boston.

J. W. D.

*History of Nottingham, Deerfield and Northwood, comprised within the original limits of Nottingham, Rockingham County, N. H., with records of the Centennial Meeting at Northwood, and Genealogical Sketches.* By Rev. ELLIOT C. COGSWELL. Manchester. Printed by John B. Clarke. 1878. [8vo. pp. ix + 790.]

The town of Nottingham, situated in the northern part of Rockingham County, N. H., and settled in 1722, mainly from Boston, formerly included in addition to its present limits, the towns of Deerfield and Northwood. The centennial celebration of the last named town, the youngest of these, occurred Sept. 6, 1873, and occasioned the preparation of the present volume by the author of the historical discourse delivered upon that anniversary.

This, like many other town histories, is made up mainly of family records, and deals rather with persons than events, a fact that makes it none the less interesting to the people of the locality for which it is designed. There are, however, some interesting fragments of revolutionary history, such as the descriptions of the battles of Bunker's Hill, by Captain, afterwards General Dearborn, and of Monmouth by Col. Cilley.\*

Among the genealogies are those of Bartlett, Bickford, Batchelder, Blake, Butler, Chase, Clark, Coe, Cram, Cogswell, Haines, Harvey, Hill, Hoyt, Jenness, Johnson, Knowles, Morrison, Neely, Simpson and Whittier. Of distinguished natives or residents, we have biographical notices of Gov. Meshech Weare, Gen. Henry Dearborn, Gen. Joseph Cilley, Maj. Andrew McClary, Rev. Timothy Upham, Prof. T. C. Upham, Samuel G. Drake the historian and antiquary, Rev. J. L. Blake, and many others of more or less note. The book is profusely illustrated, and the author's labor appears to have been well and conscientiously performed.

FRANCIS S. DRAKE.

*Illustrated History of Boston Harbor.* Compiled from the most Authentic Sources, giving a Complete and Reliable History of every Island and Headland in the Harbor, from the Earliest Date to the Present Time. Profusely Illustrated, and containing a Correct Map of the Harbor. By JAMES H. STARK. Boston. Published by the Photo-Electrotype Company, 171 Devonshire St. 1879. [18mo pp. 167. Paper. Price 35 cts.]

Mr. Stark informs us in his preface, that from a boy he has spent much of his leisure time "in yachting in our beautiful harbor and cruising along the adjacent coast." In this way he has become familiar with the objects which he describes in this book, and besides has gained much information concerning their history. He has added to this all that he could glean from printed works, thus making an interesting and valuable book, particularly for those who make excursions in Boston harbor. There is here a good account of the naval action between the Chesapeake and Shannon, June 1, 1813.

J. W. D.

*Indian Migration of Ohio.* Read before the State Archaeological Society of Ohio, September, 1878. By C. C. BALDWIN, Trustee of the Society and Secretary of the Historical Society of Cleveland. [1879. 8vo. pp. 15.]

This paper is reprinted from the *American Antiquarian* for April, 1879. It is a valuable addition to the history of the aborigines in Ohio and the west.

J. W. D.

*Collections of the Old Colony Historical Society. Papers read before the Society during the Year 1878.* [Society's Deal.] Taunton, Mass.: published by the Society. Press of C. A. Hask & Son. 1879. [8vo. pp. 70. Paper. Price 25 cts.]

This is the first volume of the collections of this society, though it was incorporated over twenty-six years ago. The papers printed here are, 1. An Historical Sketch of the Society, by the Rev. S. H. Emery, the only survivor of the three persons named in the act of incorporation, May 4, 1853, which was read at the Quarter Century Celebration of the event in the spring of 1878 (see REGISTER, XXXI. 328); 2. A Biography of Samuel White, the first lawyer in Taunton, by Arthur M. Alger; 3. The Pilgrims and Partisans, by the Rev. Increase N. Tarbox, D.D., and 4. The Value of a Historical Society, by Thomas C. Spruat. A list of the active members of the society is given at the end of the book.

The papers are able productions, and the society has made a good beginning in its printed collections. The pamphlet does credit to the press of Messrs. Hask & Son.

J. W. D.

\* Perhaps the oddest thing about Northwood is not mentioned by Mr. Cogswell, namely, that two of its natives, the Rev. John L. Blake and Francis S. Drake, have written biographical dictionaries.—EDITH.

*The Wandering Cainidæ or the Ancient Nomads; a Lecture delivered to the Medical Society of Dubois County, and to the Citizens of Huntingburgh, Indiana, April 22, 1879.* By MATTHEW KEMPFE, M.D., Ferdinand, Dubois Co., Ind. Louisville, Ky.: John P. Morton & Co., Printers. 1879. [8vo. pp. 41. Price 25 cts.]

The author gives reasons for believing that the flood was not universal, and that the nomads of the present day, the Mongolians, are descendants of Cain. A poem with same title as this lecture, "The Wandering Cainidæ," from which the author quotes, we presume has never been printed. Dr. Kempfe seems to have given much thought and research to his subject. J. W. D.

*List of Certain Town Officers, and of Representatives, of Dover, N. H.* [Dover: Press of the Dover Enquirer. 1879. 8vo. pp. 24. Price 50cts.]

*Notes on the Dover (N. H.) Combination of 1640.* By the Rev. A. H. QUINT, D.D. [Boston: Printed by David Clapp & Son. 1879. 8vo. pp. 10. Price 50cts.]

The first of these pamphlets is a revised and corrected reprint of a series of articles contributed the current year to the "Historical Memoranda" columns of the *Dover Enquirer* (ante, xxxi. 17; xxxiii. 108), by the Rev. Alonzo H. Quint, D.D., whose familiarity with the history of Dover and his well-known thoroughness and accuracy are a guaranty that the work is a reliable compilation. It contains officers and representatives of Dover from 1641 to 1878, and will prove very useful. Only a small edition is printed.

The second pamphlet is a reprint from the REGISTER for January last. The two works are important additions to Dover history. J. W. D.

*The British Invasion of New Haven, Conn., together with some Account of their Landing and Burning the towns of Fairfield and Norwalk, July, 1779.* By CHARLES HENRY TOWNSHEND. [Seal.] 1879. New Haven, Conn. [8vo. pp. 112. Paper.]

One hundred years were completed last summer since the events commemorated in the pamphlet before us. The work appears to have been originally a series of articles communicated by Mr. Townshend to the *New Haven Morning Journal and Courier*. They have been collected and printed at the desire of many distinguished citizens of that city, who in their letter of request state that these articles "comprise a fuller account of that event than has yet appeared in print." Mr. Townshend has evidently been indefatigable in his research, and has let nothing bearing on the subject escape his grasp. The pamphlet is illustrated with maps and engravings. J. W. D.

*Account of the Meeting of the Descendants of Col. Thomas White, of Maryland.* [Arms.] Held at Sophia's Diary on the Rush River, Maryland, June 7, 1877. Including Papers read on that occasion, together with others referred to and since prepared. Philadelphia: 1879. [Folio, pp. 211. Price \$4. To be obtained of J. Brinton White, 227 South 4th St., Philadelphia.]

*Farwell Ancestral Memorial.* Henry<sup>1</sup> Farwell of Concord and Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and all his Descendants to the Fifth Generation, to which are added three branches—the families of Daniel<sup>2</sup> of Groton and Fitchburg, Mass., 1740–18; Bethiah<sup>3</sup> of Mansfield, Conn., and Westminster, Vt. 1747–1813; Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> of North Charlestown, N. H., 1751–1840, and their Descendants to 1879. By DAVID PARSONS<sup>5</sup> HOLTON, M.D., A.M. .... and his Wife FRANCES K.<sup>7</sup> (FORWARD) HOLTON. .... New York: D. P. Holton, M.D., Publisher, 20 Sutton Place, Eastern Boulevard, cor. East 59th St. 1879. [8vo. pp. 254. Cloth. Price \$3.]

*The Family of Coghill, 1377 to 1879. With some Sketches of their Maternal Ancestors, the Slingsbys of Scriven Hall.* By JAMES HENRY COGHILL. Cambridge: Printed at the Riverside Press. 1879. [8vo. pp. 193. Author's address 29 East 39th Street, New York city.]

*Early Records of the Dodge Family in America.* Compiled by R. R. DODGE. Sutton, Mass.: Published by R. R. Dodge. 1879. [12mo. pp. 12. Author's address, Wilkinson P. O., Mass.]

*Rev. John Bower, First Minister at Derby, Conn., and his Descendants.* By C. C. BALDWIN. .... 1879. [8vo. pp. 8. Author's address, Cleveland, Ohio.]

*The Church Family.* Dover, N. H. [1879. 8vo. pp. 5. Price 25cts.]

*Fletcher Family Union.* [Lowell, Mass. 1878. 8vo. pp. 12.]

*Herbert Pelham, his Ancestors and Descendants.* By JOSEPH LEMUEL CHESTER, LL.D. [Boston, Mass. 8vo. pp. 11.]

*Willard Memoir Sketch of the Life of Maj. Simon Willard, with Notice of some of his Descendants to the Ninth Generation.* Compiled by D. H. Willard. Cincinnati: Press of Robert Clarke & Co. 1879. [2da 8vo pp. 10.]

[*The Arnold Genealogical Tree.* New York 1877. Broadside.]

We continue our notices of genealogies which have recently been published.

The White family record contains the proceedings at a meeting June 7, 1877, of the descendants of Col. Thomas White, at St. George's Church and Sophia's Diary, near Berrymanville, Harford County, Maryland, on the occasion of the reinterment of the remains of Col. White and those of his wife, and several papers prepared for that meeting, some of which have already appeared in the *Pennsylvania Magazine*. Among those which are here printed for the first time are, an elaborate paper on The English Ancestry of Col. Thomas White, by Joseph L. Chester, LL.D., and a genealogical account of the descendants of Col. White, by Thomas H. Montgomery. Col. Chester traces the English ancestry of the emigrant back eight generations to John White of Hulseate, or Bedford, who died in 1501. The work contains much which illustrates the life of the people and the domestic side of the characters introduced. It is handsomely printed, with a broad margin, on superior white paper.

The Farwell Memorial is by the authors of the Winslow Memorial, noticed in October, 1877 (*ante*, xxxi 434). Dr. Halton and his wife have been engaged many years in collecting materials for the genealogies of a number of American families from which they are descended, and have gathered a mass of valuable materials. This volume and the Winslow Memorial are all that have yet been printed, though we understand that others are arranged and can soon be got ready for the press, if the families subscribe sufficiently to pay the printer. The work appears to be carefully prepared and has an excellent index. Appended are some interesting Reminiscences of his life, which Dr. Halton read as a paper before the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, May 27, 1874.

The book on the Coghill family contains accounts of English and Scotch Coghills, as well as those of the name in this country. The American Coghills, except those of Brooklyn, N. Y., and New Jersey, who came from Scotland some thirty or forty years ago, are descended from James Coghill, who settled in Virginia in the seventeenth century. The book before us contains much matter that will interest those of the name and blood. It is carefully prepared and makes a handsome volume, the printing, paper, binding, engravings and lithotypes being all excellent.

The pamphlet on the Dodge family is by Reuben Rawson Dodge, whose life-long labors as a genealogist have before been referred to in the *Register* (*ante*, iii 405; xix 263). We know of no one who has pursued his genealogical researches under greater difficulties and discouragements than he, and few have accomplished as much. The present work is printed to interest the Dodges in a larger genealogy which the author has in preparation.

The Bower genealogy is reprinted from Sharpe's History of Seymour, Ct. (*ante*, p. 266). The Rev. Mr. Bower, of Derby, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1649. His father, George Bower, settled in Scituate in Plymouth colony as early as 1637. The pamphlet contains much valuable matter.

The pamphlet on the Church family is reprinted from the series of Historical Memoranda in the *Dover Enquirer*, to which it was contributed by the Rev. Dr. Alonzo H. Quaint.

The Fletcher pamphlet contains the articles of association of the "Fletcher Family Union," instituted at Lowell, Aug. 30, 1876, and the proceedings at the second reunion, August, 1878.

The Pelham pamphlet is a reprint of the article on this family which Col. Chester contributed to the July number of the *Register* (*ante*, pp. 245-95). It shows the author's wonderful fund of genealogical knowledge by which, though this family has not been made a special subject of research, he has been able to clear up many doubtful points and supply gaps in the pedigree of the parchment roll, which, so fortunately for us, he has discovered.



The Willard pamphlet gives an account of the Willard ancestors of the compiler, Dustan Homan<sup>s</sup> Willard, of Ohio. It is carefully compiled and well printed.

The Arnold tree is devoted to the Arnolds of Rhode Island, on which family two articles are printed in this number of the REGISTER. The tree is skilfully arranged, and contains a large number of the descendants of the two emigrants. It is by George C. Arnold (*ante*, p. 433), of Providence, R. I. J. W. D.

RECENT PUBLICATIONS.—The continuation of this list from the July number, beginning with June 1, 1879, will be printed in the next number of the REGISTER, in January, 1880.

## DEATHS.

CAPEN, Adam, in Stoughton, Mass., July 22, 1879, aged 88. He was born April 27, 1791, and was a lineal descendant of Barnard<sup>1</sup> Capen, who was made freeman in Dorchester 1636. Capt. John<sup>2</sup> Capen, b. in England in 1612, was the only son of Barnard Capen, and long a leading citizen and church officer in Dorchester. His son Samuel<sup>3</sup> also lived in Dorchester, and was the father of Jonathan,<sup>4</sup> the father of Jonathan,<sup>5</sup> Jr., who early in life removed to Stoughton, became an extensive landholder, and was long deacon of the church there. His second son John,<sup>6</sup> who married Patience Drake, was the father of Adam,<sup>7</sup> and both of them resided all their lives in Stoughton.

EMERSON, William, in Saco, Me., May 31, 1879, aged 80. He was a son of William and Lydia (Scottow) Emerson, and was born in Woburn, Mass., Jan. 30, 1799. He left Woburn when a young man, and spent some time in South Reading, now Wakefield, and then removed to Saco, where he spent the greater part of his life. He was always true to his convictions of right. He was a member of the Baptist church, and a life-long supporter of the temperance and anti-slavery causes.

HOLDEN, Thomas Freedom, in Boston, August 2, aged 81. He was a son of Oliver Holden, the musical composer, and was born in Charlestown, Jan. 9, 1798. For the greater part of his life he was a resident of Charlestown, and for many years was in the employ of Lawrence, Stone & Co., of Boston.

In 1861 he removed to New York city and engaged in business, but some years since he returned to Boston and resided with his son-in-law. He married Fannie Goodridge, of Lunenburg, who died five years ago. He leaves one daughter, the wife of Edward Tyler, cashier of the Suffolk National Bank, and a grandson and granddaughter, children of his son Oliver H. Holden, who died in New York in 1875.

TUCKER, Deacon William, in Dorchester District, Boston, June 13, aged 81. His descent on the paternal side is traced to Robert<sup>1</sup> Tucker the emigrant, b. 1602, d. 1681-2, through Manasseh,<sup>2</sup> b. 1654, d. 1743; Ebenezer,<sup>3</sup> b. 1683, d. 1724; William,<sup>4</sup> b. 1707, d. 1771; Ebenezer,<sup>5</sup> b. 1729, d. 1802, m. Elizabeth Atherton, gr.-gr.-granddaughter of Gen. Humphrey Atherton; and Atherton,<sup>6</sup> his father, b. 1768, d. 1844. These ancestors all lived in Milton—Atherton, the father of Deacon William, residing for a time in early life in Dorchester, where William was born Dec. 27, 1797, and where he passed his whole life, universally esteemed by all who were in any way associated with him. At the age of twenty years he became a member of the second church in D., under the pastoral care of the Rev. Dr. Codman, and on the formation of the Village Church, in 1813, he was one of the original members, was long engaged as Sunday school teacher and one of its deacons for forty-eight years till his death. His ancestors Manasseh,<sup>2</sup> William<sup>4</sup> and Atherton<sup>6</sup> were also deacons, in Milton.

ERRATA—Page 118, l. 14, *dele the remainder of the paragraph beginning with*. But on one point. (See page 247). Page 380, col. 1, l. 24, *for* 1804 *read* 1814. Page 338, l. 10, *for* Watson *read* Waterman. Page 406, title to article, *read* Charles Lidget and Francis Foxcroft. Pp. 408-9, *read* Francis Foxcroft to Charles Lidget. Page 443, l. 17, *for* 1857 *read* 1851; l. 20, *for* Atchinson *read* Atchison. Page 444, l. 47, *for* Doglestown *read* Doylestown. Vol. ix. p. 120, line 25, *for* Amos Foster *read* Amos Porter.



# INDEX OF NAMES.

<b>A</b>			
Abbot, 36, 68, 179, 196, 200, 212, 445	Anable, 37	Babcock, 50, 199	Bathrick, 234
Abell, 231	Anderson, 36, 197, 378	Babson, 198, 212	Batta, 37
Abercrombie, 199	André, 132, 225	Backus, 224	Battelle, 46, 179
Aborn, 437	Andrew, 154, 231, 251, 259	Bacon, 46, 47, 84, 87, 68, 112, 138, 222, 255, 272, 391	Batts, 37
Abthrop, 385	Andrews, 27, 117, 123, 131, 162, 163, 165, 213, 234, 231, 270, 327, 356	Badcock, 199	Baxter, 36, 52, 130
Acle, 403, 404	Andros, 162, 163, 174, 235, 246, 410	Badcock, 43	Bayard, 453
Adams, 27, 38, 40, 52, 80, 104, 107, 118, 121, 155, 193, 253, 253, 241, 254, 261, 267, 274, 318, 327, 345-43, 364, 386, 387, 390, 391, 392, 410-12, 420, 437, 445-49, 454, 453	Angier, 51, 193, 194	Badger, 124, 206	Beal, 179, 340, 341, 386, 400
Addington, 31, 245	Aune, Queen, 153, 164	Badlam, 33	Beaman, 445
Addison, 358	Annis, 31, 253	Bagley, 108	Beard, 227
Æsop, 181	Anthony, 106, 437	Bailey, 30, 37, 39, 83, 85, 87, 124, 255, 242, 360, 394, 411-13, 448	Beard, 53, 132, 272
Agassiz, 156	Antonius, 185	Baker, 43, 53-6, 126, 156, 210, 272	Bearnley, 112
Aikman, 269	Appleton, 4, 204, 333, 364, 368, 443	Balch, 11, 446	Beaumont, 227, 378
Akers, 334	Arbuthnot, 236	Baldwin, 39, 104, 248, 443, 453, 456	Beaver, 217
Akins, 354	Archer, 317	Baldwin, 39, 104, 248, 443, 453, 456	Beck, 181
Albert, Prince, 122	Aristotle, 186	Bail, 131, 244	Beckwith, 252, 380, 439
Alcock, 39	Arm ne, 227	Balfantline, 48	Bedford, 219
Alcott, 445	Armstrong, 398, 399	Balfantline, 48	Beddingfield, 59
Alciden 109, 175, 176, 179, 198, 222, 223, 360, 361	Arnold, 37-39, 62, 111, 235, 251, 251, 252, 256, 369, 447-38, 447, 457, 458	Balfantline, 48	Becker, 256
Alder, 113	Arthur, 36	Balfantline, 48	Beckman, 136, 142, 147
Alldrich, 113, 432	Asberry, 208	Balfantline, 48	Becker, 38
Alexander of Russia, 453	Ascham, 179	Balfantline, 48	Belcher, 274, 323-25, 331, 353
Alfonse, 78	Asch, 441	Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
Alford, 409	Ashbel, 112, 123	Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
Alger, 140, 240, 359, 360, 454, 455	Ashley, 37, 38, 219, 310, 311, 417	Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
Allen, 9, 11, 36, 38, 52, 68, 111, 131, 133, 142, 171, 172, 183, 190, 200, 201, 202, 214, 229, 232, 233, 234, 244, 252, 260, 261, 271, 296, 298, 319, 348, 349, 353, 357, 359, 360, 369, 473, 390, 414, 416, 418, 421, 447, 439, 443, 446, 447, 452	Ashton, 227, 256, 285, 290	Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
Allerton, 58, 441	Ashurst, 106, 407	Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
Allibone, 380	Atchinson, 43	Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
Alliston, 147, 266, 316, 360	Atherton, 14, 458	Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
Almon, 149, 243, 249, 250, 251	Atkins, 52	Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
Almy, 316, 318, 319, 367	Atkinson, 131	Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
Almon, 143, 362, 363	Atwater, 104, 208	Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
Africa, 64	Atwood, 18, 206, 238, 262	Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
Ambler, 349	Atwood, 18, 206, 238, 262	Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
Ambrose, 218	Augustus, 153	Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
Ames, 124, 102, 195-202, 360, 399, 404, 412, 453	Austin, 94, 200-04, 232, 269, 354, 362, 447	Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
Amherst, 343	Avery, 53, 271, 307, 377, 379	Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
Amory, 249, 250, 273, 284, 359, 373, 447	Axey, 61	Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
	Ayer, 231, 232	Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
	Ayers, 39	Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
	Ayliffe, 113	Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
	Aylwin, 54, 113	Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423
		Balfantline, 48	Belknap, 48, 94, 96, 119, 251, 252, 354
		Balfantline, 48	Bell, 14, 17, 38, 119, 245, 254, 258, 343
		Balfantline, 48	Belleme, 10
		Balfantline, 48	Bellingham, 17, 259, 260, 423

- Bingham, 122, 206, 297  
 Bird, 264  
 Bishop, 98, 303  
 Blaset, 240, 351  
 Bixby, 162  
 Blochford, 208  
 Black, 52, 162  
 Blackden, 347  
 Blackmer, 32  
 Blair, 244, 245  
 Blake, 26, 130, 179, 250,  
 360, 372, 420, 443, 455  
 Blanch, 37  
 Blanchard, 153, 233, 257,  
 327, 348  
 Bland, 263  
 Blasdel, 36  
 Blee, 36  
 Bleecker, 136  
 Bliss, 30, 69, 70, 202-04,  
 319-22, 417, 420, 423,  
 430, 436, 441  
 Blodgett, 360  
 Blomfield, 65  
 Blood, 209, 227  
 Bloods, 324  
 Blumell, 113  
 Boalr, 225  
 Boardman, 464  
 Bodge, 306  
 Bodger, 260  
 Bodwell, 376  
 Boghay, 21  
 Bolton, 26, 246, 441  
 Boltwood, 126, 127, 212,  
 310  
 Bond, 106, 106, 212, 214,  
 226, 259, 417, 436, 461  
 Bonny, 37  
 Boode, 118  
 Boone, 138  
 Booth, 68, 416, 419  
 Boase, 37  
 Bowley, 29, 294  
 Bowrel, 21, 207  
 Botsford, 236  
 Boucher, 36  
 Bouderson, 208  
 Bourne, 256, 290, 391,  
 395, 407, 409  
 Boutelle, 369  
 Bonton, 149, 249, 262,  
 263  
 Bowden, 93  
 Bowdler, 245  
 Bowen, 36, 39, 376, 379  
 Bowers, 36, 241, 456, 457  
 Bowls, 31, 64, 278, 280,  
 297  
 Bowman, 201  
 Boyd, 215  
 Boyden, 248  
 Boykin, 376  
 Boyle, 62, 267  
 Boylstone, 206  
 Boynton, 23, 328, 404  
 Brackenbury, 296  
 Brackett, 56, 130, 254, 370,  
 381  
 Bradbury, 11, 14, 256,  
 350, 381, 382, 443  
 Bradlock, 391  
 Bradford, 48, 109, 119,  
 142, 179, 300, 303, 304  
 Bradley, 31, 34, 57, 110,  
 124, 201, 241, 270  
 Bradstreet, 35, 179, 206,  
 208, 230, 231, 276, 279,  
 290, 342, 369, 420  
 Brainard, 126  
 Brampton, 228  
 Branford, 67  
 Brantz, 267, 268, 363,  
 445  
 Brannan, 36  
 Brattle, 401  
 Brayton, 212, 360  
 Brazil, 206, 206, 208  
 Brock, 421, 422  
 Breedon, 179  
 Breese, 443  
 Brehen, 39  
 Breon, 37  
 Brett, 233  
 Brewer, 34, 322, 394, 395,  
 Brewster, 16, 119, 253,  
 254  
 Brian, 242, 267, 319  
 Bridge, 45, 177  
 Bridges, 61  
 Bridgham, 182, 357  
 Bridgman, 121  
 Briggs, 308, 337  
 Briggis, 30  
 Brigham, 56  
 Bright, 33, 58, 106  
 Brimmer, 367  
 Brinley, 4, 179, 360, 376,  
 416, 420  
 Brinsley, 179  
 Brinton, 375, 376, 456  
 Brittow, 442  
 Britton, 279  
 Broadstreet, 39  
 Brock, 27, 31, 102, 104,  
 108, 361  
 Brockway, 108  
 Brodhead, 107  
 Broghill, 228  
 Brook, 399  
 Bronson, 226  
 Bronson, 61, 215, 262,  
 443  
 Brooke, 103  
 Brooks, 27, 104, 110, 124,  
 139, 196, 256, 373, 446  
 Broom, 386  
 Brown, 23, 26, 36, 37, 39,  
 48, 53, 55, 62, 61, 109,  
 106, 116, 124, 162, 195,  
 201, 230, 231, 244, 255,  
 267, 268, 275, 274, 275,  
 312, 310, 319, 348, 363,  
 374, 376, 380, 388, 390,  
 401, 409, 417, 443, 448  
 Brownell, 267, 268, 403  
 Browning, 244  
 Bruce, 257, 438  
 Brulong, 357  
 Brunet, 36  
 Bryant, 36, 36, 52, 130,  
 135, 143, 160, 249, 266,  
 360, 361, 362, 379  
 Buchanan, 448  
 Buck, 442, 354  
 Buckingham, 116, 256,  
 299  
 Buckley, 39  
 Buckminster, 136  
 Budington, 212  
 Buel, 380  
 Bulfinch, 124  
 Bulky, 414  
 Bull, 37, 68, 192  
 Bullard, 46, 127, 129  
 Bolmer, 269  
 Banker, 48, 56  
 Burdett, 92  
 Burge, 43  
 Burgess, 36, 186, 478  
 Burke, 21, 25, 67, 130,  
 241, 319, 436, 440  
 Burleigh, 357  
 Burnet, 38  
 Burnham, 60, 270, 346,  
 348, 439  
 Burns, 38  
 Burnyeat, 419  
 Burr, 27, 30, 126, 207,  
 206, 240, 309  
 Burrage, 368  
 Burrough, 66, 205  
 Burrows, 239  
 Burt, 171, 203, 204, 320,  
 321, 322, 416, 417, 419  
 Burton, 61, 138  
 Bush, 54  
 Russell, 162  
 Bussey, 48  
 Butler, 64, 133, 142, 143,  
 148, 199-201, 209, 240,  
 271, 325, 346, 390, 465  
 Buttolph, 244  
 Buttrick, 446, 449  
 Butts, 37  
 Buzzel, 60, 162, 348  
 Byam, 161  
 Byatt, 295  
 Byme, 361  
 Byram, 246  
 C  
 Cabell, 102, 106  
 Cabot, 256, 258  
 Cadogan, 41  
 Cadwaladr, 433  
 Cady, 376  
 Calf, 121, 235, 326  
 Calhoun, 448  
 Calkins, 366, 439  
 Call, 83, 205, 440  
 Calvert, 370  
 Calvin, 186, 267, 268, 417  
 Cameron, 37, 443  
 Camock, 13  
 Camori, 93  
 Campbell, 38, 110, 130,  
 301, 378  
 Campion, 39  
 Canney, 92  
 Canning, 93  
 Canot, 353  
 Capen, 64, 120, 193, 206,  
 208, 438  
 Capron, 38  
 Carsdor, 433  
 Carew, 441  
 Carlon, 271  
 Carleton, 9, 270  
 Carlyle, 139, 269  
 Carnahan, 269  
 Carnes, 36  
 Carny, 36  
 Carpenter, 38-41, 110,  
 438, 444  
 Carr, 38, 52, 430  
 Carrico, 36  
 Carrier, 271  
 Carrington, 254  
 Carter, 37, 39, 63, 84, 109,  
 200, 206, 221, 271, 437,  
 439  
 Cartaret, 10  
 Cartier, 78-79  
 Carver, 389, 392  
 Cary, 36, 107, 162, 207,  
 208  
 Casco, 36  
 Case, 126, 450  
 Cassey, 432  
 Cash, 267  
 Cassini, 415  
 Castle, 38  
 Castrol, 37  
 Caswell, 256  
 Cato, 185, 169  
 Caton, 439  
 Caulkins, 115, 216, 436  
 Cave, 37, 449  
 Cenci di Vicovaro, 225  
 Cesnola, 160  
 Chadbourne, 440  
 Chadwick, 162  
 Chamberlin, 36, 420, 421  
 Chambers, 107, 356  
 Champenowne, 95, 94,  
 440  
 Champain, 74, 78, 79,  
 164, 257, 258  
 Champin, 269  
 Chandler, 62, 68-70, 117,  
 202, 204, 224, 333, 397,  
 320, 321, 379, 381, 382  
 Channing, 139, 146  
 Chapin, 68, 70, 136, 203,  
 304, 215, 319, 321  
 Chapin, 231, 224  
 Chapman, 31, 36, 127,  
 129, 202, 215, 246, 246,  
 438  
 Chapmand, 227  
 Chardon, 255  
 Charles I., 69, 67, 98,  
 334  
 Charles II., 423  
 Charnock, 244  
 Chase, 4, 15, 63, 69, 307,  
 359, 455  
 Chaunoy, 70, 321, 366,  
 417, 446  
 Cheame, 104  
 Check, 440  
 Cheever, 110, 164-201,  
 1207, 353, 373, 377  
 Chelico, 37  
 Cherrell, 37  
 Chesley, 67, 346, 346  
 Chester, 21, 101, 119, 124,  
 164, 216, 247, 258, 264,  
 353, 375, 457  
 Chesterman, 377  
 Chew, 37, 39, 362  
 Chichester, Earl of, 266  
 Chickering, 49, 50, 339  
 Child, 66, 331, 178, 249,  
 358  
 Chipman, 215, 235, 386  
 Chittabuck, 227  
 Choate, 137, 199  
 Church, 23, 80, 94, 246,  
 457  
 Churchill, 131, 243, 261,  
 270, 373  
 Clecro, 279  
 Cilley, 14, 443, 455  
 Clapp, 18, 19, 32, 62, 126,  
 130, 211, 247, 267, 269,  
 357, 375, 377, 422, 450,  
 456  
 Clapum, 396  
 Clarence, 269  
 Clarendon, 210  
 Clark, 19, 20, 30, 36, 36,  
 60, 63, 65, 66, 107, 123,  
 154, 165, 177, 199, 200,  
 210, 219, 226-29, 244,  
 251, 263, 270, 288,  
 293, 297, 299, 304, 317,  
 319, 347, 354, 350, 365,  
 374, 375, 377, 379, 380,  
 388, 440, 415, 444, 447,  
 450, 457  
 Clay, 363, 448  
 Cleaves, 297  
 Cleveland, 38  
 Clement, 30, 63, 236, 326  
 Clements, 89, 93, 97, 245  
 Clemere, 37  
 Cleveland, 375, 376  
 Clifford, 412  
 Cliff, 254  
 Coalter, 102  
 Cobb, 243, 250, 264, 358,  
 387, 389, 390-92, 396  
 Cobbett, 61, 409  
 Cock, 28  
 Coddington, 126, 126,  
 129, 316  
 Codman, 206, 446, 468  
 Coe, 263, 453

- Coelho, 447  
 Coffin, 66, 94, 98, 270, 305,  
 306, 307, 304, 309  
 Coghill, 430, 437  
 Coghill, 7, 78  
 Cogswell, 4, 5, 125, 234,  
 247, 441, 455  
 Coll, 147, 235  
 Coke, 39  
 Cokran, 76  
 Colburn, 4, 50, 54-56, 250,  
 325, 331, 342, 356, 446  
 Colby, 179, 240, 406  
 Colford, 93, 94  
 Cole, 242, 462  
 Colerworth, 261  
 Collier, 121  
 Collingwood, 441  
 Collins, 24, 33, 112, 150,  
 378, 379  
 Collins, 1, 161, 281  
 Colman, 54  
 Colt, 14, 210  
 Colton, 6-70, 101-103,  
 121, 122-204, 219-22,  
 378, 416-19  
 Columbus, 129, 263, 265,  
 427, 445  
 Combs, 53  
 Constock, 435  
 Conant, 128, 326  
 Conaway, 197  
 Cone, 4  
 Congham, 59  
 Conger, 128  
 Conner, 445  
 Connor, 30-38  
 Conner, 372  
 Cook, 176, 241, 407  
 Cooley, 76, 202, 204, 257,  
 32, 410, 417  
 Coonice, 36, 113  
 Coomes, 418, 419  
 Coonskin, 167  
 Cooper, 30, 111, 101, 115,  
 147, 199, 168, 190, 203,  
 326  
 Copeland, 340  
 Copernicus, 158  
 Copley, 229, 353  
 Copp, 46, 124, 182, 374  
 Coran, 460  
 Corey, 3, 350  
 Corley, 128  
 Corlies, 15  
 Corne, 421  
 Cornish, 124  
 Corrie, 4  
 Corleworth, 449  
 Cotter, 1, 108, 215, 248  
 Cott, 272  
 Cottingham, 220  
 Cotton, 4, 35, 51, 63,  
 104, 179, 182-84, 226,  
 236, 247, 255, 276, 279,  
 287, 288, 416, 423  
 Couch, 160  
 Coult, 79, 439  
 Courrier, 244  
 Courtney, 441  
 Cover, 78  
 Cowen, 37  
 Cowley, 81  
 Cowley, 240, 300, 413  
 Cowley, 111  
 Cox, 8, 260, 306  
 Cox, 210  
 Coy, 161  
 Craft, 28, 31, 132  
 Craft, 290, 291, 245, 251  
 Crane, 454  
 Crane, 32  
 Crantford, 93, 122  
 Craston, 30, 317  
 Cray, 112  
 Cray, 409  
 Cray, 25  
 Critchet, 147  
 Crillo, 185  
 Crittenden, 448  
 Crocker, 101, 102, 279,  
 300, 366  
 Crombie, 200  
 Crommet, 147, 349  
 Cromwell, 37, 90, 275  
 Crooker, 82, 363, 396  
 Crosby, 11, 35, 231, 244  
 Cross, 10, 93, 94  
 Crutwell, 17  
 Cudworth, 18, 19  
 Cullen, 32, 130, 150, 249,  
 266, 461  
 Culpepper, 221  
 Culver, 31  
 Cummins, 76, 326  
 Cunningham, 37, 38, 199,  
 295  
 Curtis, 63, 131, 162, 394,  
 425  
 Curwen, 354  
 Cushing, 34, 51, 54, 269,  
 328, 340, 341, 364, 384,  
 427, 445  
 Cushman, 53, 303, 359  
 Cutter, 84, 110, 112, 245,  
 249, 269, 272, 358, 359,  
 361, 445, 446  
 Cutter, 16, 106, 209, 337  
 Cutts, 12, 14, 17, 122, 275,  
 276, 282  
 D  
 Daggett, 300, 446  
 Dago, 38  
 Dahlgren, 454  
 Daien, 16, 358, 375, 376  
 Dain, 34, 94-96, 98, 347  
 Daine, 8, 151, 253  
 Dainon, 221  
 Dana, 36, 147, 208, 232,  
 473  
 Danford, 209  
 Danforth, 62, 149, 210,  
 230, 238-40, 250, 297,  
 460, 411  
 Daniels, 33, 89, 254  
 Danner, 218, 219  
 Darley, 68  
 Darling, 113  
 Barracott, 374  
 Darrow, 56  
 Dart, 231  
 Darton, 43  
 Darwin, 267, 271, 376  
 Day, 63  
 Davenport, 25-34, 106,  
 165, 167, 196, 245, 270,  
 271, 441, 444, 454  
 D'Avezac, 76  
 Davis, 124  
 Davis, 308  
 Davies, 163, 262  
 Davis, 18, 57, 71, 75, 179,  
 198, 229, 260-67, 309,  
 215, 244, 255, 362, 374,  
 268, 344, 46, 148, 407,  
 443  
 Dawes, 126-28, 365  
 Day, 18, 18, 124, 212, 244,  
 245, 266  
 Deane, 4, 45, 62, 101, 102,  
 110, 112, 120, 121, 163,  
 207, 214, 259, 260, 358,  
 60, 374, 419, 420, 423,  
 445, 454  
 Dearborn, 94, 276, 424,  
 425, 455  
 Dees, 36  
 De Costa, 110, 130, 300  
 De la Chaussette, 351  
 De Lancy, 368  
 Delaware, Lord, 266-89  
 Delingham, 218, 219  
 Delock, 38  
 Delorane, 359  
 Demer, 1, 347  
 De Monte, 258  
 Demer, 1, 347, 376  
 Denet, 169  
 De Noailles, 318  
 Deny, 241  
 De Perster, 351  
 De Rochambeau, 317  
 Derrock, 212  
 De Sala, 269  
 Deshon, 317, 362  
 De Star, 453  
 Detwiler, 70  
 Devens, 207  
 Devill, 28, 49  
 Devotion, 51  
 Dewey, 13, 146  
 Dewing, 47  
 De Wolf, 107, 310  
 Dexter, 4, 120, 366, 367,  
 13, 30, 39  
 Dickers, 43, 143  
 Dickinson, 269  
 Dietzsch, 269  
 Duman, 34, 300  
 Disolate, 224  
 Dismore, 38  
 Divine, 468  
 Dix, 158, 443, 446, 448  
 Dixon, 169  
 Doak, 38  
 Doane, 31, 37  
 Dod, 67, 215  
 Dodge, 145, 211, 254, 443,  
 456, 457  
 Dods, 260  
 Doe, 345, 348  
 Doherty, 32, 391, 393, 394  
 Dook, 244  
 Dooley, 410  
 Dolden, 219  
 Door, 209  
 Dornier, 219  
 Douham, 263  
 Doumacon, 78  
 Donnison, 117  
 Doonittle, 61, 329  
 Dorn, 36, 57  
 Dorr, 259, 261, 439  
 Dort, 146  
 Dots, 104  
 Dubbeday, 110  
 Dougherty, 272  
 Douglas, 130, 231, 245,  
 260, 264, 271, 374, 376,  
 378  
 Doversal, 42  
 Downer, 37, 39, 41  
 Downing, 201, 237, 276,  
 282, 384  
 Downs, 39, 307  
 Downe, 207, 402  
 Drake, 14, 5, 41, 82, 101,  
 112, 141, 144, 154, 194,  
 196, 200, 224, 225, 276,  
 267, 279, 289, 344, 364,  
 365, 374, 381, 398-400,  
 414, 414, 411, 444, 446,  
 448, 455, 458  
 Draper, 70, 271, 358, 376,  
 378  
 Drew, 11, 35, 316  
 Driver, 61  
 Brown, 137, 432, 433, 437,  
 404  
 Bruce, 413  
 Drummond, 445  
 Drury, 10, 236  
 Duale, 348  
 Dudley, 348  
 Dudley, 53, 64, 110, 121,  
 131, 277, 353, 372, 381,  
 405, 410, 418-20, 442  
 Duffield, 125  
 Dugdale, 66, 356  
 Duke, 218  
 Dunbar, 263  
 Dunbar, 46  
 Dunbar, 200  
 Dunbar, 162  
 Dunn, 19, 241  
 Dunster, 34, 94  
 Dutton, 60, 296  
 Dupet, 178  
 Dupont, 454  
 Durgen, 60, 346-48  
 Durham, 97, 98  
 Durkee, 232, 382  
 Durley, 36  
 Durrel, 348  
 Durrie, 123  
 Durston, 94  
 Durston, 94, 94, 405, 468  
 Dutcher, 438  
 Dutton, 184  
 Duvall, 38  
 Daychick, 133-48, 160,  
 251, 256, 271, 369  
 Dwier, 39  
 Dwight, 27, 37, 213  
 Deer, 9, 177, 179, 182,  
 312, 315-15  
 Dyfwall, 433  
 E  
 Earl, 37  
 Earp, 271  
 Earwaker, 124, 263  
 Eastman, 12  
 Eaton, 46, 96, 107, 166,  
 354, 367, 368, 341  
 Eddy, 54, 49  
 Eden, 4, 208, 207, 247,  
 266, 264, 459, 377, 451  
 Edger, 250, 46, 347  
 Edgeworth, 383, 254  
 Edison, 109  
 Edmunds, 207  
 Edward the Confessor,  
 112  
 Edward I., 42  
 Edwards, 57, 112, 114,  
 119, 242, 214, 271, 368,  
 446  
 Edwardson, 378  
 Eggleston, 108  
 Egle, 116  
 Elison, 494  
 Ekens, 99  
 Elmer, 62, 66, 121, 127,  
 131, 202, 210-39, 247,  
 267, 268, 279, 280, 294,  
 295-99, 348, 358, 405,  
 410, 442, 456  
 Elizabeth, 19, 20, 103,  
 265, 276, 284, 287  
 Ellery, 116, 412, 416, 317,  
 318  
 Ellis, 48, 54, 55, 56, 121,  
 147, 160, 378, 447  
 Ellsworth, 254, 255  
 Ellwell, 79, 77, 417  
 Ely, 37, 204, 205, 207, 266,  
 321, 322, 419  
 Emerson, 74, 77, 117, 139,  
 286, 364, 419, 371, 458  
 Emery, 39, 41, 94, 99,  
 243, 364, 365, 366, 456  
 Emmet, 56, 56, 373  
 Endicott, 110, 161, 245,  
 331, 373, 392  
 Enert, 781  
 Ensworth, 104  
 Erasmus, 179  
 Ernst, 352  
 Estes, 244

- East, 579  
 East, 47  
 Easton, 242  
 Evans, 24, 408  
 Evans, 144  
 Everett, 24  
 Everett, 49, 127, 144, 145,  
 174, 216, 240  
 Evans, 47  
 Evert, 143-47, 188, 251,  
 254, 271, 280  
 Evans, 27  
 Ewald, 24  
 Ewbanks, 143  
 Ewer, 154, 267, 224, 226  
 Eyrn, 226
- 7  
 Paget, 202  
 Page, 219  
 Fairbanks, 44, 60  
 Fairchild, 202  
 Fair, 442  
 Fairfield, 277  
 Fair, 32  
 Fair, 444  
 Fane, 54  
 Fanning, 25, 26, 273  
 Farley, 242  
 Farmer, 21, 94, 66, 311,  
 204, 207  
 Farham, 419, 460  
 Farmanworth, 247  
 Farman, 404, 426  
 Farrar, 4, 5, 244, 267  
 Farrington, 444  
 Farron, 227  
 Farwell, 55, 224, 244, 467  
 Fawcett, 246, 444  
 Fawer, 170  
 Fawn, 244  
 Fawcett, 246  
 Fawcett, 104, 443  
 Fawcett, 4, 5, 184, 184, 186,  
 212, 261  
 Felton, 267, 268, 268  
 Fenelon, 246  
 Fenno, 33  
 Fenwick, 210  
 Ferguson, 240, 261  
 Fernald, 272  
 Ferry, 34, 322  
 Ficker, 120, 278  
 Field, 67, 184, 212, 215,  
 267, 268, 229, 418, 444  
 Field, 94  
 Fildmore, 207  
 Fink, 39  
 Fish, 207  
 Fisher, 48, 47-51, 64, 67,  
 244, 246, 249, 463  
 Fishwick, 108  
 Fitch, 61, 177, 192, 244,  
 207, 402  
 Fita, 244, 250  
 Five, 244, 105  
 Fick, 442  
 Figg, 64  
 Fleet, 318  
 Fleming, 434  
 Fletcher, 53, 127, 129,  
 186, 244, 267, 268, 268,  
 467  
 Flint, 47, 237  
 Florence, 39  
 Floyl, 394  
 Flynn, 247  
 Fog, 74, 37, 92, 182, 243,  
 261, 261, 408  
 Folger, 203-07  
 Follen, 144  
 Follet, 93, 93  
 Folsom, 11, 248  
 Fontaine, 218  
 Forth, 218, 219
- Foot, 20, 224, 440  
 Footman, 24, 246  
 Forbes, 414  
 Force, 261  
 Ford, 261  
 Forth, 244, 444  
 Fort, 127, 128  
 Fort, 144  
 Forward, 444  
 Foudick, 244-28  
 Foss, 24  
 Foster, 24, 26, 69, 77, 79,  
 116, 112, 142, 267, 268,  
 224, 222, 224, 244, 230,  
 262, 414, 444, 442, 442,  
 444  
 Foulke, 140  
 Fowle, 173, 202, 204, 267,  
 264  
 Fowler, 60, 104, 264, 264,  
 264  
 Fox, 114, 218  
 Foxcroft, 404-10, 444  
 Foxhall, 449  
 Franklin, 12, 28, 31, 40,  
 41, 62, 63, 67, 182, 244,  
 266, 218, 270, 272, 420,  
 420  
 Fry, 63  
 Fryer, 270, 277  
 Freedom, 448  
 Freegrace, 208  
 Freilove, 70  
 Freeman, 67, 261, 271,  
 277  
 Fretto, 26  
 Fremont, 443  
 French, 47, 227, 262, 407,  
 409  
 Frenchwell, 200  
 Fresno, 144  
 Friend, 201  
 Frislar, 36  
 Frislar, 50  
 Froisher, 74, 75  
 Front, 186  
 Frost, 29, 58, 60, 243, 220,  
 262  
 Frothingham, 62, 129,  
 147, 203, 204, 204, 261  
 Fry, 142, 262, 263, 404,  
 406  
 Fugill, 166  
 Fuller, 43, 62, 63, 63, 66,  
 62, 119, 354, 444  
 Fullerton, 24, 53, 122  
 Fulton, 266  
 Furber, 55-66  
 Furneaux, 164  
 Furney, 266
- G  
 Gad, 131, 417  
 Gage, 62  
 Galileo, 188  
 Gallatin, 76, 442, 443  
 Gallup, 419  
 Gamage, 434  
 Gammell, 260  
 Gann, 68, 69  
 Garbodvick, 37  
 Gardiner, 60, 103, 146,  
 261  
 Gardner, 77, 79, 110, 146,  
 202, 206, 259, 263, 270,  
 354, 359, 360, 421, 431  
 Garland, 93, 95, 343  
 Gatchell, 262, 463  
 Gates, 112, 401, 317  
 Gay, 19, 46-50, 250, 267,  
 264, 264, 344, 391, 392,  
 394, 390, 397  
 Gayer, 98  
 Gaus, 61  
 Gaghagen, 36
- Gentle, 26  
 George, 27  
 George, 1, 234  
 George, 11, 13, 122  
 George, 111, 244, 251, 268  
 George, 17, 122  
 Gerkin, 263  
 Gerkin, 31, 59, 182, 264,  
 197, 196, 238  
 Gettle, 27  
 Gibbert, 262, 264  
 Gibson, 70  
 Gildea, 173, 266, 244, 267,  
 442  
 Gibson, 238, 268, 223  
 Gidding, 186  
 Giddensworth, 27  
 Gifford, 29  
 Givon, 27  
 Gilbert, 73, 262, 274, 268,  
 267, 438  
 Gilie, 67, 91  
 Gilie, 59, 443  
 Gilie, 244, 438-41, 442  
 Gilie, 130, 473, 429  
 Gilmore, 61, 66, 67  
 Gilman, 11, 119, 202, 225,  
 243  
 Gilmary, 76  
 Gilson, 208, 267  
 Ginnell, 26  
 Ginney, 244  
 Girdler, 264  
 Givling, 29, 129  
 Glascock, 294  
 Glasier, 259  
 Gleason, 62, 220  
 Glitten, 347  
 Glover, 26-34, 132, 265,  
 401, 402  
 Glynson, 261, 262  
 Goddard, 112, 124, 127,  
 267  
 Godder, 99  
 Godley, 132, 260  
 Godfrey, 29, 294, 260, 260  
 Godwin, 38, 136  
 Goetz, 267  
 Goetz, 235  
 Goffe, 18, 225  
 Goding, 429  
 Goodhart, 26, 182, 238,  
 269, 393  
 Gollroy (ap), 424  
 Gonsell, 350  
 Goodenow, 244  
 Gooding, 26, 265  
 Goodman, 260  
 Goodrich, 16, 201  
 Goodridge, 458  
 Goodwin, 13, 24, 66, 66,  
 176, 176, 206, 206, 206,  
 212, 418, 440  
 Goodyear, 217  
 Gookin, 34, 210, 247, 275,  
 277, 282-84, 290, 413, 414  
 Gookins, 267, 268  
 Goosie, 180  
 Goran, 399, 391  
 Gordon, 20, 110, 229, 280  
 Gorges, 119, 360, 442  
 Gorman, 38, 209  
 Gorton, 62, 66, 238  
 Goss, 38  
 Gott, 172  
 Gough, 21, 260, 440  
 Gould, 60, 61, 360, 379  
 Goulding, 434  
 Gowad, 66  
 Gower, 265  
 Grafton, 174  
 Graham, 19, 29, 270  
 Grammer, 36  
 Granberry, 38  
 Granger, 54, 276
- Grant, 15, 113, 228, 216,  
 232  
 Grantville, 52, 265  
 Graves, 26, 62, 262, 227,  
 244  
 Gray, 24, 27, 29, 254, 264,  
 441, 445, 443  
 Greaves, 408  
 Greason, 121  
 Greeley, 262, 406, 422  
 Green, 24, 27, 28, 29, 53,  
 54, 62, 143, 178, 182,  
 194, 208, 264, 317, 327,  
 342, 394, 371, 410, 418,  
 433, 435, 437, 438, 447,  
 454  
 Greenleaf, 26, 56, 226,  
 211, 277, 328  
 Greensough, 19  
 Greenwood, 50, 62, 147,  
 228, 275  
 Gregory, 165, 244, 264,  
 442  
 Graville, 444  
 Grayley, 441  
 Grier, 26  
 Grier, 26, 268  
 Griffin, 228, 263  
 Griffith, 31  
 Griggs, 182  
 Grigson, 127  
 Grindal, 416  
 Griswold, 110, 112, 202,  
 204, 225-25, 261, 443  
 Grofford, 408, 409  
 Grotius, 135, 136, 136  
 Grandy, 444  
 Grymes, 221  
 Guast, 258  
 Gule, 54  
 Gulon, 364  
 Gully, 427, 432, 433  
 Gupill, 39  
 Gurdon, 228, 229, 290  
 Gurgas (ap), 443  
 Gutlinch, 264  
 Gutrick, 37  
 Gwillim (ap), 434  
 Gwin, 402, 413  
 Gypson, 247
- H  
 Haak, 130  
 Haak, 443  
 Hacker, 428  
 Hackett, 9-17, 251  
 Hagar, 33, 132  
 Haines, 63, 93, 95, 264,  
 209, 429, 458  
 Haklay, 74  
 Hale, 39  
 Hale, 69, 110, 132, 176,  
 209, 211, 244, 222, 264,  
 280, 445, 453  
 Hales, 261  
 Haley, 39, 65  
 Hall, 31, 36, 39, 47, 93-95,  
 105, 108, 216, 269, 272,  
 298, 326, 347, 369, 378,  
 439  
 Hallam, 375  
 Hallock, 135, 143  
 Hallenbeck, 267  
 Hallibarton, 16  
 Halstead, 68  
 Ham, 96  
 Hamble, 4  
 Hambleton, 36  
 Hamilton, 132, 373, 377,  
 390, 400, 406, 408, 410  
 Hamlet, 413  
 Hamlin, 231, 354, 443  
 Hammett, 407, 375  
 Hammon, 26, 37  
 Hammond, 154, 225, 216

- Hancock, 40, 70, 99, 208,  
 429  
 Handforth, 61  
 Hanea, 3  
 Hannan, 267, 254  
 Handed, 103, 97  
 Hansen, 19  
 Hapner, 66  
 Har, 306  
 Harben, 17, 39  
 Harding, 37  
 Hardy, 250  
 Harlakenden, 291, 292,  
 294  
 Harmanus, 136  
 Harper, 24, 107, 261, 376,  
 447, 443  
 Hartsell, 89, 160, 234  
 Harris, 4, 24, 36, 39, 47,  
 54, 129, 180, 306, 307,  
 312, 200, 54, 402  
 Harrison, 113, 131, 221  
 261, 270, 312, 304, 370  
 417, 443  
 Hart, 29, 37, 235, 242, 260,  
 306  
 Harlitt, 130  
 Hartshorn, 132  
 Harvey, 446, 455  
 Harwood, 317-19, 373  
 375  
 Haskell, 19, 332  
 Haskins, 230, 204, 358,  
 359, 419  
 Harsani, 164, 190, 200,  
 201, 217, 250, 353, 375,  
 400  
 Hassenton, 213  
 Hastings, 180, 440  
 Hastings Marquis of, 416  
 Hatch, 29, 32, 214, 340,  
 362, 410, 413  
 Hated, 27, 98  
 Hathcoat, 38  
 Hathcote, 36  
 Hatt, 178  
 Hawn, 65  
 Haxton, 1, 13, 115, 116,  
 201, 294, 166  
 Hayers, 45, 299  
 Hawley, 210, 216  
 Hawkes, 239, 421-23,  
 417  
 Hawkes, 140, 142, 143,  
 140  
 Hawthorne, 139, 206  
 Hay, 30, 367, 388, 396  
 Hayek, 119, 128  
 Hayes, 29, 128, 130, 358,  
 360, 379, 396  
 Hayer, 24  
 Hayward, 37, 161, 219,  
 244, 277, 298, 409, 443  
 Hazer, 302, 373  
 Hazen, 180, 183, 229-30,  
 230, 371-5, 332, 334,  
 359, 415, 677, 444  
 Healy, 17  
 Heard, 94, 95, 96, 98, 113,  
 241  
 Heath, 41, 62, 121, 279,  
 280  
 Heathcote, 308  
 Hebard, 110  
 Helvis, 415  
 Helman, 151, 357  
 Hemmeway, 38  
 Hendrick, 135  
 Hendrix, 44  
 Hennox, 220  
 Henry, 30, 301, 452  
 Henry III, 42  
 Henry V, 67  
 Henry VI, 42, 441  
 Henry VII, 127, 155  
 Henry VIII, 122, 151  
 Hensdel, 38  
 Henshaw, 242, 421  
 Herworth, 146  
 Herd, 137, 147  
 Herlitz, 447  
 Herrick, 212, 250, 345,  
 389  
 Herring, 49  
 Hersee, 336, 337  
 Hershey, 445  
 Herskell, 70, 302  
 Hervey, 57, 60, 129, 231  
 Hester, 406  
 Hewes, 417, 376  
 Hewitt, 37, 270  
 Heyford, 179  
 Heyling, 130  
 Hick, 7, 2, 80, 308  
 Hicthens, 183  
 Higginson, 173, 219  
 Hildard, 272, 358  
 Hildburn, 119, 202  
 Hildersam, 139, 442  
 Hildreke, 393  
 Hildreth, 155, 132  
 Hil, 18, 56, 56, 96, 202,  
 205, 100, 266, 312, 345,  
 348, 349, 351, 366, 443,  
 444, 455  
 Hildard, 147  
 Hildard, 309  
 Hills, 46, 209, 210, 267,  
 308, 371  
 Hiltner, 51  
 Hilton, 91, 94, 98, 119,  
 121, 200, 346, 381, 382  
 Hinkley, 27, 124  
 Hines, 91  
 Hinkton, 171  
 Hinson, 28, 212, 310, 436  
 Hitchburne, 34  
 Hitchcock, 70, 204, 209,  
 320, 373  
 Hix, 418  
 Hoadley, 212, 215  
 Hobar, 24, 176, 204, 296,  
 320, 414, 419  
 Hobart, 230, 308, 448  
 Hobbs, 28, 93, 94, 364,  
 391  
 Hodgdon, 86  
 Hodges, 48, 116, 117, 149,  
 444  
 Hodge, 391  
 Hoes, 302  
 Hoffman, 373, 375  
 Hogg, 38, 227  
 Hohnston, 243  
 Hohnbrook, 122  
 Holden, 32, 38, 62, 224,  
 413, 447, 458  
 Holland, 119, 126, 127,  
 214, 231, 330, 375, 421  
 Holaday, 17  
 Holman, 428  
 Holmes, 24, 26, 43, 63,  
 102, 80, 463  
 Holmstead, 251  
 Holton, 41, 411, 456, 457  
 Holyoke, 64, 194, 334  
 Holman, 458  
 Homer, 184, 397  
 Hones, 61  
 Housar, 2, 8  
 Hooker, 48, 218, 435  
 Hooper, 120, 201, 209  
 Hopkins, 55, 204, 348-05,  
 369, 370, 428, 435, 436  
 Hopkin, 272  
 Hopping, 134, 339  
 Horton, 310, 311  
 Horsford, 55  
 Hosmer, 224  
 Hosson, 243  
 Houghton, 23, 120, 129  
 House, 27, 31  
 Hovenien, 265  
 How, 24, 28, 32, 48, 53,  
 56, 109, 244, 249  
 Howard, 15, 74, 49, 52,  
 57, 89, 208, 246, 277, 279,  
 271, 407, 425, 440, 442  
 Howell, 125, 286, 439  
 Howes, 61  
 Howland, 279, 380  
 Howat, 230, 243  
 Hovel, 43  
 Hoyle, 109  
 Hoyt, 4, 8, 108, 109, 211,  
 214, 264, 452, 455  
 Hubbard, 5, 19, 20, 80, 94,  
 119, 120, 182, 190, 226,  
 267, 296, 298, 311, 371,  
 414, 417  
 Hucks, 80, 96, 347, 348  
 Hudson, 4, 6, 52, 61, 351,  
 353, 357, 400, 401  
 Huggins, 93, 98  
 Hughes, 375, 376  
 Hugo, 115, 139  
 Hubbard, 529  
 Huling, 447  
 Hull, 44, 56, 98, 107, 206,  
 207, 299  
 Humber, 36  
 Humbolt, 253, 453  
 Humphrey, 25, 26, 43,  
 75, 98, 107, 246, 288,  
 301, 308  
 Hunkin, 40, 348  
 Hunter, 58  
 Hunt, 43, 96, 325, 327,  
 401  
 Hunter, 300, 443  
 Hunting, 63  
 Huntington, 136, 215  
 Huntley, 419  
 Hinton, 359  
 Hurd, 345  
 Hurst, 37, 123  
 Huxley, 367  
 Huxley, 315  
 Hutton, 201  
 Hutchison, 32, 56, 62,  
 97, 174, 181, 205, 228,  
 210, 245, 315, 324, 352,  
 401, 404, 441  
 Hyde, 232  
 I  
 Indicott, 245  
 Ingalls, 184, 206, 404, 417  
 Ingalls, 31, 126, 242, 269  
 Ingolund, 242  
 Ingraham, 145, 209, 439  
 Ingram, 31  
 Ireland, 206  
 Irving, 145, 147, 139, 143,  
 146, 147, 266  
 Isaac, 419  
 Ivory, 38, 205  
 J  
 Jackson, 110, 182, 212,  
 244, 271, 296, 346, 347,  
 354, 447, 49  
 Jacob, 147, 340  
 Jacques, 45  
 Jakes, 105, 367, 411,  
 412  
 James I, 20, 108, 184,  
 376, 24  
 James II, 121, 297  
 James, 243  
 Jansen, 125  
 Jarrod, 144, 198  
 Jarvis, 11  
 Jasper, 36, 232, 438  
 Jeffers, 39  
 Jefferson, 200, 273, 318  
 Jeffords, 206  
 Jeffries, 162, 244, 253,  
 329, 464-10  
 Jette, 146, 337  
 Jettings, 221  
 Jenson, 294  
 Jenkins, 24, 96, 126, 207,  
 305, 377, 448  
 Jerks, 1, 29, 419, 421  
 Jenner, 244, 45  
 Jenessa, 22, 119, 120, 443,  
 453  
 Jerwoth, 393, 433  
 Jence, 358  
 Jewett, 231, 440  
 John, 108  
 Johnson, 36  
 Johnston, 26, 36, 37, 39,  
 61, 63, 81-91, 97, 112,  
 124, 131, 142, 143, 234,  
 237, 247, 248, 249, 262,  
 267, 288, 270, 323-39,  
 337, 37, 393, 439, 443,  
 449, 450, 453  
 Joliff, 375, 376  
 Jones, 26, 27, 36, 49, 93,  
 96, 97, 120, 231, 234,  
 235, 254, 119, 256, 303,  
 376, 399, 399, 391, 392,  
 443, 446  
 Jordan, 106, 441  
 Joss, 90, 100  
 Joy, 412  
 Joffe, 171, 172  
 Ju, 44, 64, 127, 212, 270  
 Jukes, 303  
 June, 135  
 K  
 Kaat, 289, 390  
 Katerlin, 29  
 Kave, 228, 229  
 Keep, 60, 110, 304, 267,  
 320, 410  
 Keen, 416  
 Keith, 218  
 Kelly, 98, 212, 250  
 Kellogg, 294, 212  
 Kern, 291  
 Kemble, 24  
 Kennedy, 456  
 Kennedy, 51  
 Kenney, 106, 309  
 Kenney, 49, 97  
 Kent, 21, 30, 101, 136,  
 346, 348, 349, 390, 436  
 Kent, Duke of, 354  
 Kerley, 330  
 Kester, 61  
 Ketchum, 110  
 Kettles, 10  
 Kettil, 82, 205-08  
 Kexes, 442  
 Kilder, 3, 99, 154, 206,  
 247, 251, 252, 359, 338,  
 339, 344, 420  
 Kidgill, 428  
 Kibbe, 67  
 Kiburne, 212, 320  
 Kilton, 12, 8  
 Kimball, 89, 110, 163,  
 211  
 King, 24, 72, 51, 54, 61,  
 126, 135, 146, 212, 223,  
 265, 269, 310, 318, 332,  
 354, 366, 443  
 Kingsbury, 47, 51, 222,  
 299  
 Kingsley, 212  
 Kip, 123, 145, 269, 268  
 Kirkland, 57, 117  
 Kirtland, 61  
 Kitchell, 375, 376



- Kittredge, 444**  
**Knapp, 38, 262**  
**Knights, 83, 87, 88, 196**  
**Knollys, 97, 267**  
**Knolton, 39**  
**Knowles, 93, 130, 428**  
**Knox, 152, 250**  
**Knyphausen, 240**  
**Kreutzer, 462**  
**Kuhn, 362, 445**
- L**  
**La Cachaux, 37**  
**Laconts, 37**  
**Ladd, 56, 231**  
**La Fayette, 112, 224, 318, 344**  
**Laham, 93, 97**  
**Lahorn, 93, 97**  
**Lalrd, 131**  
**Lake, 171, 172, 276, 308, 309**  
**Lakin, 209**  
**Lamb, 147, 202**  
**Lambert, 26, 34, 366, 367**  
**Lamberton, 227**  
**Lamson, 208, 300, 395, 396**  
**Lancelotti, 299, 308, 309**  
**Lander, 39**  
**Lane, 38, 39, 224, 266, 270, 340, 341, 444**  
**Langhorne, 97**  
**Langler, 747, 949**  
**Langworthy, 38**  
**Lanman, 224**  
**Lanson, 418**  
**Lapara, 36**  
**Lapham, 79, 127, 129, 354, 355, 401**  
**Larkham, 93, 97**  
**Larkin, 38, 205, 208, 336, 362**  
**Larned, 56**  
**La Saussee, 235**  
**Laskey, 80**  
**Lathe, 163**  
**Lathrop, 170, 173-74, 192, 339**  
**Latham, 219**  
**La Tour, 359**  
**Lattimore, 38**  
**Lead, 92**  
**Laighton, 61**  
**Laverdiere, 268**  
**Lavers, 127**  
**Law, 111**  
**Lawrence, 67, 203, 208, 248, 281, 317, 358, 360, 366, 367, 370, 389, 394, 468**  
**Lawson, 37**  
**Layard, 156**  
**Layden, 38**  
**Leach, 190**  
**Leadbetter, 27, 28**  
**Learned, 119**  
**Leathers, 206, 346**  
**Leavina, 30**  
**Leavitt, 314, 341, 445**  
**Le Baron, 235, 236, 272**  
**Ledyard, 112, 244**  
**Lee, 36, 40, 93, 108, 112, 190, 201, 202, 220-22, 250, 260, 270, 272, 365, 369, 375, 379, 390, 438, 439, 444**  
**Leeman, 207**  
**Leger, 37, 49**  
**Leggett, 49**  
**Lehlein, 222**  
**Leicester, Earl of, 69, 288**  
**Leigh, 124, 378**  
**Leighton, 9, 93, 97, 98,**
- Leland, 128**  
**Le Neve, 265**  
**Lenox, 134, 145, 146**  
**Leonard, 4, 54, 140, 233, 235, 246, 255, 414, 441**  
**Leonardeon, 246**  
**Leopold, 216**  
**Le Plongeon, 156**  
**Leppington, 208**  
**Lerenby, 28**  
**Lesley, 24**  
**Lester, 202, 304**  
**Leverett, 171, 173, 184, 290**  
**Leveson, 265**  
**Levett, 119**  
**Lewes, 244, 389, 391, 392**  
**Lewis, 19, 49, 57, 60, 125, 126, 154, 175, 182, 192, 226, 308, 400**  
**Lezeby, 28**  
**Lidget, 208, 406-10, 458**  
**Lightfoot, 61**  
**Ligon, 229**  
**Lillicridge, 37**  
**Lilly, 306, 309**  
**Lincoln, 15, 23, 48, 212, 340, 364, 378, 435, 449**  
**Lincoln, Countess of, 288**  
**Lindall, 166**  
**Lindley, 109**  
**Lindsey, 347**  
**Lippard, 246**  
**Lippincott, 482**  
**Lippingwell, 193**  
**Lippitt, 437, 447**  
**Lisler, 227**  
**Little, 18, 19, 224, 236, 374**  
**Littleale, 39**  
**Littlefield, 263, 444**  
**Little Turtle, 106**  
**Livermore, 279, 296**  
**Livingston, 156, 463**  
**Lloyd, 162, 344, 369**  
**Lock, 36, 212, 435**  
**Lockwood, 126**  
**Logan, 207**  
**Lois, 18, 19**  
**Landree, 386**  
**Long, 125, 135, 335, 366, 446**  
**Longfellow, 380, 383**  
**Longley, 61**  
**Loomis, 104, 112, 204**  
**Lord, 208, 233, 339, 443**  
**Lorillard, 228**  
**Loring, 4, 206, 420**  
**Lossing, 432**  
**Lothrop, 207, 266, 360**  
**Louis XVI, 318**  
**Loudon, 368**  
**Lovering, 67**  
**Lovett, 31**  
**Lovewell, 327, 444**  
**Loving, 347**  
**Low, 39, 42, 106, 341**  
**Lowell, 39, 117, 130, 236**  
**Loce, 38**  
**Lucky, 360**  
**Ludwell, 220-22, 375, 377**  
**Luman, 171**  
**Lumier, 30**  
**Lusford, 287**  
**Lunt, 40, 39, 212**  
**Lupus, 319**  
**Luster, 46, 48, 50, 51, 64, 65-7**  
**Luther, 38, 371, 419, 420**  
**Lutkin, 219**  
**Lycett, 370**  
**Lyell, 284**  
**Lyman, 63, 114, 225, 250, 358, 360**
- Lyndall, 376**  
**Lyndhurst, 229**  
**Lyons, 27, 33, 37, 440**
- M**  
**Macadam, 368**  
**Mace, 38**  
**Macedo, 270**  
**MacGregor, 109**  
**Mack, 12**  
**Mackay, 23**  
**Macnamara, 267**  
**Macomber, 29**  
**Macune, 69**  
**Macy, 307**  
**Madison, 453**  
**Maencher (ap), 433**  
**Mainwaring, 21, 115**  
**Malam, 178**  
**Malbone, 316**  
**Malcum, 364**  
**Manchester, 37, 38**  
**Manly, 40**  
**Maun, 319, 432**  
**Manners, 27, 132, 277**  
**Manning, 36, 116, 206, 246, 261, 263**  
**Mansfield, 24, 171, 197, 198, 374**  
**Marbel, 417**  
**Marbury, 97**  
**March, 85, 390, 392**  
**Marchant, 246**  
**Marquette, 125**  
**Marrable, 409**  
**Marriner, 402**  
**Marryon, 177**  
**Marsey, 412**  
**Marsh, 254, 375**  
**Marshall, 60, 61, 104, 110, 127, 148, 217-19, 249, 250, 253, 264, 307, 352, 367, 368, 372-74, 440, 445, 446, 452, 463**  
**Marshall, 201, 321**  
**Marshman, 109, 234**  
**Marston, 23**  
**Martin, 362**  
**Martin, 36, 45, 46, 50-2, 54, 75, 98, 99, 110, 125, 130, 206, 249, 260, 262, 314, 445**  
**Martindale, 430**  
**Martyr, 265**  
**Marvin, 104, 124, 436, 439**  
**Mary, Princess, 182**  
**Mary, Queen, 30**  
**Mason, 9, 12, 14, 39, 53, 93, 111, 119, 208, 280, 270, 316, 360, 366, 421, 432**  
**Maston, 348**  
**Mather, 35, 63, 96, 101-103, 108, 112-13, 121, 132, 164, 179, 182-84, 226, 237, 253, 277, 279, 296, 298, 309, 364, 407, 417-15, 479**  
**Mathews, 179, 399, 335, 449, 549, 423, 432**  
**Matson, 225**  
**Mattson, 375**  
**Maverick, 86, 87, 193**  
**Mawry, 61**  
**Maxey, 205**  
**Maxfield, 26**  
**Maxwell, 59, 181, 221**  
**May, 132, 245**  
**Mayer, 218, 267, 298, 363, 445**  
**Mayhew, 364**  
**Maynard, 132**  
**Mayo, 131, 171, 172**  
**McClary, 455**  
**McCleary, 23**
- McClellan, 462**  
**McHutchock, 260**  
**McCloud, 269**  
**McLuer, 245**  
**McClurg, 125**  
**McCowan, 391**  
**McCreary, 37**  
**McCrillis, 248**  
**McCluskey, 37**  
**McCurdy, 122, 224, 225**  
**McDonald, 62, 374**  
**McDonough, 132, 353**  
**McFarland, 12, 370**  
**McGraw, 38**  
**McIntire, 31, 184**  
**McKeever, 365**  
**McKinney, 37**  
**McKinstry, 236**  
**McLain, 36**  
**McLellan, 255, 256**  
**McLeary, 37**  
**McMeken, 36**  
**McNickle, 36**  
**McWalt, 263**  
**Meade, 218-20**  
**Meador, 95**  
**Meara, 28, 316, 375, 376**  
**Meiric, 433, 434**  
**Mellor, 441**  
**Melvin, 244**  
**Mercer, 444**  
**Merchant, 246**  
**Mercur, 444**  
**Meder, 446, 347**  
**Meredith, 261**  
**Merrick, 204, 319-21, 419**  
**Merridiff, 37**  
**Merrill, 89, 90, 233, 236, 256**  
**Merritt, 355**  
**Meerwe, 38, 236**  
**Metacomb, 261**  
**Metcalfe, 47, 49, 106, 163, 456, 396**  
**Michel, 38**  
**Middlecott, 403**  
**Middleton, 228, 229**  
**Mighlitz, 418**  
**Miles, 80, 163, 303**  
**Milard, 267**  
**Milner, 207**  
**Miller, 57, 204-06, 251, 258, 329, 448**  
**Miligan, 38**  
**Mills, 33, 46, 262, 379, 429**  
**Milway, 218**  
**Milnor, 207**  
**Minot, 177, 182, 236, 237**  
**Miney, 36**  
**Minuit, 133**  
**Mitchell, 25, 196, 129, 179, 246, 259, 325, 328, 407, 409**  
**Mitchelson, 414, 442**  
**Molia, 390**  
**Mollett, 449**  
**Monroe, 347**  
**Monro, 37**  
**Montague, 367, 424, 426**  
**Montgomery, 367, 457**  
**Montrose, 10**  
**Moody, 12, 349, 406**  
**Moore, 36, 37, 39, 110, 214, 267, 268, 369, 383**  
**Moors, 235**  
**Moorty, 37**  
**Moran, 37**  
**Morre, 407, 345, 348**  
**Morehouse, 269**  
**Morehead (ap), 434**  
**Morgan, 17, 106, 146, 203, 476, 417, 416**  
**Moriarty, 115**  
**Morley, 287, 356**

- Morrill, 380, 443  
 Morris, 36, 103, 106, 209, Nye, 452, 890, 392  
 120  
 Morrison, 38, 201, 210,  
 225 446, 455  
 Morse, 4, 47, 50, 55, 104, Oakman, 37  
 158, 100, 240, 230, 344  
 356, 384  
 Mortimer, 360, 372  
 Morton, 54, 296, 305, 342,  
 371 441, 458  
 Mo-ham, 141  
 Mosey, 50, 239  
 Most, 156  
 Motley, 130, 146, 206  
 Mott, 899  
 Moulson, 106  
 Moulton, 106  
 Mount, 304, 304  
 Mousel, 306  
 Mowry, 136, 128, 250, 860  
 Mulder, 141  
 Mulford, 235  
 Mulham, 37  
 Mulha, 37  
 Muller, 241  
 Mumford, 436  
 Mun, 94  
 Munition, 249-94, 306  
 Munro, 391  
 Munro, 34  
 Munro, 250  
 Munro, 38, 277, 434, 357  
 Munro, 121, 125, 126, 127,  
 165, 267, 453  
 Munsey, 90, 348  
 Munson, 165  
 Murdock, 377, 384  
 Murphy, 36, 37, 39, 259  
 Murray, 34, 104, 236  
 Mursell, 353  
 Muzzey, 159, 445  
 Myall, 178  
 Myers, 379
- N  
 Nanney, 93, 97  
 Nash, 379  
 Nason, 37, 95, 98, 249,  
 270  
 Nazro, 56  
 Neal, 119, 120  
 Neal, 155  
 Neilson, 431  
 Neill, 170  
 Nelson, 134, 107, 125, 201,  
 211, 260, 361, 380  
 Netts, 271, 379  
 Newby, 348  
 Newcomb, 37, 35, 206  
 Newell, 113, 206, 208, 392  
 Newgate, 57, 69  
 Newgrove, 29  
 Newhall, 40, 110  
 Newman, 165, 106, 219,  
 286, 381  
 Newport, 301, 302  
 Newsham, 309  
 Newton, 54, 158, 335, 411  
 Nicholas, 433  
 Nichols, 21, 114, 115, 130,  
 207, 250, 253, 378, 390,  
 417, 440  
 Nicholson, 37  
 Nod, 158  
 Noble, 126, 127, 220  
 Nock, 349  
 Norcross, 445  
 North, Lord, 40  
 Northam, 44  
 Norton, 117, 202, 251  
 Nowak, 117  
 Noyes, 344, 359, 402  
 Nute, 93, 95-97  
 Nutter, 97, 98
- O  
 Oakes, 182, 407  
 Oakman, 37  
 Oates, 36  
 O'Connor, 120  
 O'Donnell, 446  
 Ogden, 30, 227  
 O'Hara, 135  
 Oldenburg, 130  
 Oliver, 113, 171, 172, 175,  
 177, 249, 296, 379, 400  
 Olmstead, 379  
 Oliphant, 314, 316, 317  
 Onderdonk, 26, 412, 413  
 441  
 Orant, 246  
 Ormerod, 34  
 Orton, 311  
 O'Sullivan, 208  
 Osgood, 91, 120, 129, 133,  
 146, 154, 231, 375, 382,  
 387, 391  
 Otis, 32, 79, 95-7, 154  
 155, 212, 257, 258, 392,  
 438  
 Ott, 12  
 Oudack, 414  
 Owen, 37, 55, 271, 379  
 Oxenbridge, 171, 172,  
 287, 296, 297
- P  
 Packard, 246, 359  
 Page, 39  
 Paige, 31, 105, 196, 212,  
 258, 249, 259, 358  
 Paine, 106, 111, 127, 129,  
 159, 170, 367, 368, 369,  
 398-400, 446, 447  
 Palmer, 30, 36, 54, 179,  
 267  
 Palford, 43  
 Paradise, 222  
 Park, 55, 136, 221, 271,  
 272, 370  
 Parker, 14, 34, 61, 109,  
 111, 207, 341, 325, 426,  
 404, 406, 420, 441, 430  
 Parkhurst, 432, 433, 449  
 Parkman, 410  
 Parkus, 491  
 Parer, 163  
 Parsons, 113, 203, 204,  
 224, 225, 241, 320, 360,  
 417, 456  
 Patch, 233  
 Pattee, 417, 244  
 Pattee, 671, 272  
 Patton, 36  
 Patterson, 38, 212, 251,  
 259, 899  
 Paul, 17  
 Paulding, 132  
 Paylor, 68  
 Peabody, 39, 130, 163,  
 251, 277, 445  
 Pease, 119  
 Peasbain, 265  
 Pearl, 39  
 Peak, 428  
 Pease, 178, 412, 434  
 Pease, 36, 55, 68, 320, 418  
 Peck, 39, 235  
 Peck, 47  
 Peck, 231, 299, 267, 268,  
 448, 449  
 Peckham, 247, 285-95, 335,  
 437, 457  
 Peck, 308, 399  
 Peck, 104  
 Pelkon, 126
- Pemberton, 43, 182, 194  
 401-403  
 Peckham, 31  
 Peckham, 308, 407-410  
 Peckham, 181, 374  
 Peckham, 39  
 Peckham, 348  
 Peckham, 56, 66, 332, 278  
 Peckham, 12, 37, 39, 75,  
 249, 231, 233, 244, 246,  
 347, 348, 369  
 Peckham, 110, 231, 234, 270,  
 373, 441, 444  
 Peckham, 355  
 Peckham, 33, 120, 263, 246,  
 259, 298, 349, 358, 360,  
 391, 447  
 Peckham, 39, 61  
 Peckham, 196  
 Peckham, 218, 320  
 Peckham, 43  
 Peckham, 50  
 Peckham, 245  
 Peckham, 98  
 Peckham, 44, 196  
 Peckham, 81, 86, 261,  
 276, 292, 437  
 Peckham, 29, 38, 57, 93,  
 97, 124, 131, 139, 183,  
 206, 207, 212, 246, 253,  
 269, 351, 354, 357, 379,  
 378, 379, 385, 389-94,  
 396, 398, 448  
 Peckham, 170, 207, 208,  
 308, 437  
 Peckham, 369  
 Peckham, 241  
 Peckham, 17, 179, 420  
 Peckham, 398  
 Peckham, 14, 7, 18, 38, 39,  
 95, 110, 114, 241, 244,  
 247, 250, 257, 266, 267,  
 329, 390, 444, 448  
 Peckham, 30  
 Peckham, 297, 424, 425  
 Peckham, 126, 129, 230,  
 341, 399, 399  
 Peckham, 26  
 Peckham, 39, 250, 325, 376,  
 424  
 Peckham, 103  
 Peckham, 270  
 Peckham, 93, 97, 307  
 Peckham, 52, 449  
 Peckham, 145  
 Peckham, 129  
 Peckham, 107  
 Peckham, 205  
 Peckham, 24  
 Peckham, 221-25  
 Peckham, 27, 29, 30, 80,  
 366  
 Peckham, 353  
 Peckham, 257  
 Peckham, 244  
 Peckham, 14  
 Peckham, 40  
 Peckham, 440  
 Peckham, 180  
 Peckham, 266  
 Peckham, 37, 130  
 Peckham, 257  
 Peckham, 93, 94, 97, 98,  
 241  
 Peckham, 46  
 Peckham, 39, 394, 442  
 Peckham, 105, 270, 333, 364,  
 379  
 Peckham, 224, 225  
 Peckham, 110, 280  
 Peckham, 24, 39, 53, 126,  
 128, 132, 204, 240, 350,  
 442, 441, 438  
 Peckham, 39, 231  
 Peckham, 62, 112, 145, 371
- Powell, 23  
 Power, 301, 437  
 Pownall, 447  
 Pownall, 182  
 Pratt, 375  
 Pratt, 39, 267, 344  
 Pratt, 32  
 Prible, 340, 351, 357-59,  
 355-57, 443  
 Pridemore, 361-64  
 Pridemore, 38, 206, 327  
 Pridemore, 256, 266, 371  
 Pridemore, 38  
 Pridemore, 33, 200, 421-23,  
 445  
 Price, 183, 378  
 Pridemore, 178  
 Prince, 60, 74, 79, 164,  
 218, 234, 257, 258, 278,  
 309, 449, 452, 459  
 Prince, 37  
 Pridemore, 36, 397  
 Pridemore, 145, 392  
 Pridemore, 34, 182  
 Pridemore, 37  
 Pridemore, 46  
 Pridemore, 106  
 Pridemore, 117, 353  
 Pridemore, 62, 117, 183,  
 174, 182, 478, 379  
 Pridemore, 34, 208, 310,  
 311, 417  
 Pridemore, 39  
 Pridemore, 420
- O  
 Quaritch, 416  
 Quinn, 36  
 Quincy, 117, 179, 277,  
 364  
 Quinn, 91, 108, 243, 456,  
 457  
 Quirinus, 184
- R  
 Raikes, 122, 151, 445  
 Rainsborough, 236  
 Raikes, 186  
 Rainsborough, 39, 61, 163,  
 448  
 Rainsborough, 227  
 Rainsborough, 152  
 Rand, 35-67, 269, 271,  
 277, 379  
 Rand, 37, 63, 287, 347,  
 352, 353, 356  
 Randolph, 116, 50, 453  
 Randall, 118, 251  
 Randall, 379  
 Randall, 37  
 Randall, 409  
 Ravenscroft, 410  
 Rawlin, 24, 96  
 Rawlin, 260  
 Rawlin, 210, 227, 416, 457  
 Ray, 54, 447  
 Raymont, 121  
 Rayworth, 38  
 Ray, 174  
 Ready, 79  
 Reap, 447  
 Reap, 409, 410  
 Reap, 163  
 Reap, 16, 37  
 Reap, 111, 316, 318  
 Reap, 30, 35, 56, 112, 206,  
 214, 222, 257, 301, 360,  
 379  
 Reap, 266  
 Reap, 39  
 Reap, 37  
 Reap, 146  
 Reap, 210, 223

- Revell, 58  
 Revere, 126-28, 365  
 Reynolds, 53, 219, 372, 348, 439  
 Rhines, 346  
 Rhodes, 38, 61, 339, 428, 437, 438  
 Rhys, Goch, 438  
 Rice, 17, 38, 62, 126, 161, 244, 373, 379  
 Rich, 96, 130  
 Richard I, 440  
 Richards, 33, 37, 38, 47, 51, 53, 67, 151, 171, 172, 407, 459  
 Richardson, 36, 103, 209, 250, 328, 329, 332, 365, 368  
 Richmond, 54, 112, 300  
 Ricketts, 37  
 Rider, 126, 336  
 Ricker, 212  
 Ridpath, 245  
 Ring, 11  
 Ripley, 179  
 Rishworth, 441  
 Robbins, 244, 327  
 Roberts, 39, 92, 93, 96-9, 378  
 Robertson, 37  
 Robertval, 78  
 Robinson, 11, 54, 105, 125, 422  
 Rocket, 242  
 Rockwell, 131, 264, 279  
 Rockwood, 136  
 Rodman, 412  
 Rogers, 31, 34, 37, 48, 128, 153, 193, 223-25, 281, 294, 356, 375, 377, 396, 397, 398, 435, 443, 462  
 Rolfe, 87, 193  
 Rolleston, 219  
 Rollins, 96  
 Ropes, 199  
 Rose, 124, 316, 378  
 Rosell, 255  
 Ross, 47, 49, 266, 318  
 Rosster, 236, 242  
 Roswell, 51, 201  
 Rotch, 305, 306  
 Rouse, 386, 394  
 Rowe, 112, 128  
 Rowland, 35, 236, 375  
 Rowlandson, 244  
 Rowlandus, 236  
 Royal, 212, 360  
 Roylance, 243  
 Ruck, 195  
 Ruddock, 36  
 Ruggles, 238, 443, 444  
 Rumrill, 68, 70  
 Runnels, 443  
 Rupp, 116, 249  
 Russ, 404  
 Russell, 26, 70, 178, 182, 183, 193, 207, 208, 243, 286, 299, 334, 340, 366, 466, 433, 438  
 Rutherford, 358  
 Rylander, 248  
 Rylands, 106, 124, 248, 363, 378  
 S  
 Sabine, 26, 33, 322, 421, 444  
 Safford, 368  
 Sagar, 74  
 Sage, 126, 128  
 Salisbury, 93  
 Salisbury, 101, 326, 398, 446  
 Salmon, 250, 399  
 Salter, 219  
 Saltonstall, 19, 20, 108, 226-29  
 Sampson, 28, 223, 267, 270, 345, 464  
 Sams, 442  
 Sanborn, 376  
 Sanders, 441  
 Sanderson, 105, 114, 445  
 Sanford, 306, 316, 431  
 Sargent, 126, 212, 332, 441, 443  
 Sartal, 376  
 Saul, 39  
 Saunders, 38, 106, 440  
 Saxay, 106  
 Savage, 20, 45, 46, 56, 62, 63, 81, 93, 94, 96, 97, 99, 100, 106-08, 192, 212, 222, 237, 239, 241, 276, 289, 290, 292, 294, 297, 298, 310, 311, 356, 411, 421, 427, 435, 440, 441, 443, 444, 451  
 Savary, 366  
 Savels, 60  
 Savill, 227  
 Sawyer, 38, 109  
 Sawtelle, 110  
 Say, Lord, 228  
 Sayles, 445  
 Sayward, 349  
 Seamon, 100, 101, 207, 406  
 Schlieffman, 156, 261  
 Schumacher, 266  
 Schuyler, 363  
 Scooby, 53  
 Scott, 203, 218, 224, 313, 332, 367, 368, 386, 396  
 Scottow, 458  
 Seecch, 207, 136  
 Scribner, 162  
 Serigens, 39  
 Serrope, 68  
 Seudder, 110  
 Seaborn, 34, 35  
 Seacombe, 443  
 Seale, Lord, 228  
 Seale, 28, 32  
 Sears, 37, 39, 417, 439  
 Seaver, 32, 38, 124, 132, 369  
 Sebastian, 343  
 Secombe, 308  
 Secret, 210  
 Seely, 99  
 Seger, 36, 39  
 Seiden, 210, 214, 216, 267, 268  
 Severns, 53  
 Sewell, 37, 63, 120, 121, 132, 164, 182, 207, 212, 226, 244, 296, 297, 406, 463  
 Seymour, 357, 444  
 Shakburgh, 356  
 Shakespeare, 112, 140, 143, 144, 147, 391  
 Shannon, 380  
 Sharp, 260, 267, 268, 301, 457  
 Shattuck, 57, 209, 212, 231, 405, 424  
 Shaw, 38, 39, 335  
 Shays, 274, 382  
 Shea, 70  
 Sheaf, 38, 297, 366  
 Shed, 242, 444  
 Sheldon, 266, 356  
 Shelton, 216  
 Shepard, 132, 241, 244, 267, 269, 290, 343, 446, 347, 348, 354, 365, 424, 446, 464  
 Sherburne, 150, 273  
 Sherlock, 224  
 Sherman, 38, 115, 332, 340, 426  
 Sherwin, 110  
 Shields, 443  
 Shipman, 112  
 Shirley, 121, 264, 283, 385, 443  
 Shorter, 203  
 Shrimpton, 219, 408-409  
 Shubrick, 57  
 Shuls, 37  
 Shumway, 163  
 Shurtleff, 179, 212  
 Shute, 109, 256, 286, 289, 441  
 Shuttlesworth, 40, 50  
 Sias, 348  
 Sibley, 128, 196, 236, 299, 378  
 Sidgeborrow, 43  
 Sidney, 52, 110, 117, 126, 142, 443, 444  
 Sikes, 417  
 Silver, 52  
 Simons, 70, 135, 408, 440  
 Simmons, 67  
 Simpers, 37  
 Simpkins, 103  
 Simpson, 83, 446  
 Slinickson, 202  
 Sipperan, 38  
 Sizer, 128  
 Skinner, 36, 51, 54  
 Skipper, 86  
 Skirin, 268  
 Slack, 116, 168  
 Slacom, 37, 39  
 Slade, 38  
 Slater, 71, 110, 162, 164, 165, 208, 249, 250, 257, 258, 261, 271, 343, 344, 358, 369, 446, 446  
 Slake, 332  
 Slater, 409, 410  
 Sleeper, 150, 251  
 Slingsby, 456  
 Small, 36, 243  
 Smiley, 35, 370  
 Smith, 26, 30, 36-38, 47, 64, 66, 69, 93, 98, 101, 103, 120, 131, 142, 163, 203, 236, 297, 299, 212, 218, 219, 240, 242, 244, 256, 262, 270, 299, 318, 325, 338, 370, 379, 382, 402-05, 419, 436, 437, 438, 443, 463  
 Smoolte, 166  
 Snell, 361  
 Snelling, 20, 196  
 Snow, 29, 43, 626, 438  
 Soulike, 86  
 Soorates, 185  
 Soley, 207  
 Somerby, 21, 66, 67, 102, 229, 432-37  
 Soomes, 39  
 Soesoman, 297  
 Soule, 260  
 Southwick, 380  
 Southworth, 419  
 Sowards, 39  
 Sowder, 233  
 Spalding, 60, 233, 261  
 Sparks, 118, 363  
 Speakman, 394-97, 389, 392, 396, 397  
 Spear, 420  
 Speke, 166  
 Spence, 136  
 Spencer, 38, 54, 147, 225, 280, 440  
 Spoford, 234  
 Spooner, 248, 258  
 Sprague, 48, 56, 107, 207, 268, 246, 299, 360, 379, 443  
 Spring, 146  
 Springer, 376  
 Sproat, 456  
 Spurr, 432  
 Squire, 73  
 Stacey, 195  
 Stackpole, 362, 446  
 Stafford, 437  
 Standish, 303  
 Stanley, 38, 161, 166, 374  
 Stannard, 292  
 Stanton, 13, 108, 164, 260, 305  
 Stanwood, 201  
 Staples, 212, 360  
 Starbuck, 96-9, 305, 308  
 Stark, 112, 272, 456  
 Starks, 49  
 Starkweather, 47  
 Starr, 93, 112  
 Stearns, 380  
 Stebbins, 99, 208, 320-22, 374, 376, 417, 418  
 Stedman, 112, 233  
 Steel, 70, 255, 367, 370  
 Steere, 360  
 Steiger, 265  
 Stelaer, 379  
 Stephens, 36, 307, 221, 352  
 Stevens, 80, 94, 208, 244, 260, 248, 332, 399, 394, 395, 404, 447  
 Stevenson, 348  
 Stickney, 31, 339, 404  
 Stilleman, 122  
 Stiles, 163, 181, 215, 263, 267, 299, 311, 318  
 Stillman, 267, 420  
 Stille, 163  
 Stillson, 11 [240  
 Stimpson, 110, 206-07,  
 Stivers, 447  
 Stirry, 35  
 St. John, 379  
 Stockbridge, 365  
 Stoddard, 17, 232, 237  
 Stoddart, 372, 373  
 Stodder, 247  
 Stone, 34, 111, 123, 207, 208, 278, 244, 290, 338, 351, 360, 392, 404, 408  
 Stonnard, 292, 293  
 Stoper, 38  
 Storor, 94, 98, 99, 206  
 Storey, 99, 130, 277, 373  
 Storrs, 146  
 Stoughton, 236, 237, 297, 414  
 Stout, 128  
 Stowe, 227  
 Strachey, 300-03, 315  
 Stratton, 53  
 Street, 444  
 Streets, 293  
 Strickland, 228, 354, 448  
 Strong, 27, 213, 299, 407, 409  
 Stuart, 36, 70, 108, 111, 174, 317, 451, 453  
 Stubbs, 412  
 Studley, 218  
 Stukeley, 438  
 Sturges, 37  
 Sturivant, 56, 384, 385, 393  
 Sullivan, 13, 14, 41, 51, 272, 319, 376  
 Summers, 301  
 Summer, 147, 277, 389, 420, 443

- Sunderland, 227  
 Surrell, 38  
 Swaddon, 99  
 Swaddon, 93, 99  
 Swain, 38  
 Swan, 51, 89, 117, 207,  
 251, 325, 332, 333, 403  
 05  
 Sweeting, 37  
 Sweetser, 23, 206, 206  
 Swett, 235, 280, 420  
 Sylvester, 127, 213, 296,  
 420, 434  
 Symmes, 193, 205, 207,  
 342  
 Symonds, 163, 205, 231  
 Synalls, 43  
 Synayth (ap), 434  
 Systyl, 433
- T**
- Tabor, 30, 132  
 Taft, 56, 360  
 Taine, 117, 119  
 Tainter, 104  
 Talbot, 34, 299, 314, 318-  
 18, 440  
 Talcott, 345, 367, 444  
 Talford, 147  
 Tanner, 260  
 Taut, 163  
 Tappan, 66-68, 117, 201,  
 202  
 Tarbox, 60, 359, 455  
 Tatum, 377  
 Taylor, 27, 30, 31, 68, 87,  
 112, 139, 206, 299, 320,  
 376  
 Teazel, 122  
 Tebbets, 93, 94  
 Teddar, 93, 99  
 Teel, 207, 250  
 Temple, 83, 268, 335  
 Tenison, 219  
 Tenney, 88, 232, 371  
 Tenrant, 39  
 Terence, 188  
 Terry, 70, 218, 219  
 Tew, 37, 39  
 Thamstone, 38  
 Thatcher, 152, 171, 172,  
 250, 287, 288, 293, 350,  
 353  
 Thayer, 113, 179, 316,  
 379, 390, 437, 438  
 Theodat, 74  
 Thomas, 24, 151, 222,  
 223, 370, 383-97, 411,  
 413  
 Thompson, 36, 37, 80,  
 113, 114, 119, 123, 165,  
 171, 172, 254, 296, 346,  
 347, 443  
 Thoreau, 145  
 Thoresby, 227, 260  
 Thornton, 62, 102, 113,  
 149, 150, 249, 260, 261,  
 273-84, 352, 367, 424,  
 425, 432  
 Thorp, 50, 166  
 Thrall, 55  
 Thrasher, 39  
 Thurlby, 283  
 Thurloe, 228, 283  
 Thurston, 127, 266  
 Thwalte, 356  
 Tibbets, 39, 80, 94, 315  
 Tice, 345  
 Tilden, 131  
 Tiffton, 28, 31, 257  
 Tilley, 37, 303, 357, 375,  
 376, 419  
 Tilloes, 37  
 Tillotson, 253  
 Tinslow, 181, 215
- Tindal, 227  
 Ting, 62  
 Tinker, 112, 300  
 Tite, 176  
 Titus, 224, 446  
 Todd, 266, 269  
 Tollot, 294  
 Tolman, 27, 29  
 Tom, Captain, 299, 300,  
 413, 414  
 Tomkins, 61  
 Tomlinson, 241  
 Tompkins, 63  
 Toney, 441, Tongue, 219  
 Tooker, 439  
 Toone, 441  
 Toppan, 30, 65-68  
 Torrey, 210, 358, 369  
 Tortree, 177  
 Tower, 117, 340, 341  
 Towne, 4, 112, 163, 252,  
 257-59, 261  
 Townsend, 21, 30, 36, 37,  
 57, 60, 61, 106, 129, 205-  
 08, 240, 456  
 Towley, 319  
 Trall, 136  
 Traek, 62, 109, 193, 236,  
 249, 250, 295, 369, 413,  
 421, 442, 444, 445  
 Treadwell, 360, 444  
 Trelawny, 112, 113, 149,  
 150, 251, 280, 281  
 Trelore, 112  
 Tremlett, 379  
 Treacott, 32  
 Trevett, 184  
 Trevor, 433  
 Tribon, 380  
 Trickey, 347  
 Trigloher, 39  
 Trion, 36, 39  
 Tristram, 94, 96, 98  
 Trobridge, 165  
 Trost, 240, 351  
 True, 244  
 Trumbal, 206-08, 224,  
 225, 238  
 Tuck, 36  
 Tucker, 31, 33, 37, 38, 51,  
 249, 250, 456  
 Tuckerman, 142  
 Tuckney, 228  
 Tudor, 277, 424  
 Tufts, 362, 353, 451  
 Tukes, 218, 352  
 Tukey, 52  
 Tully, 185, 187, 169  
 Tupper, 305, 306  
 Turbet, 440  
 Turner, 51, 52, 125, 128,  
 129, 165, 166, 237, 260,  
 298, 300, 380, 420, 453,  
 436, 447  
 Turpin, 37, 39, 267, 268,  
 269  
 Tuttle, 93, 94, 97, 106,  
 119, 166, 249, 260, 260  
 269, 271, 272, 349, 353,  
 355, 376, 446  
 Twisleton, 228  
 Tyler, 38, 117-19, 163,  
 247, 355, 368, 390, 393,  
 458  
 Tyng, 146, 171, 172, 326,  
 400
- U**
- Ugrove, 99  
 Underhill, 92, 93, 98, 99  
 Ungley, 39  
 Updike, 313-15  
 Upproufe, 93, 99  
 Upham, 25, 37, 41-45,  
 184, 206, 455  
 Upcall, 446
- Upton, 267  
 Usher, 172, 296, 298, 407  
 Usher, 438  
 Uxbridge, 128
- V**
- Valentine, 25, 96, 316  
 Van Benthaysen, 453  
 Van Buren, 446  
 Van Cortlandt, 103  
 Van Laan, 117  
 Van Tromp, 145  
 Varball, 37  
 Varucal, 37  
 Varney, 96  
 Varnum, 325, 226  
 Vassall, 68, 411  
 Veal, 390  
 Vere, 195  
 Vernon, 313-19  
 Verplank, 136  
 Verrius, 165  
 Ferry, 379  
 Vevey, 51, 62  
 Vespuccius, 129  
 Vichan, 433, 434  
 Villariz, 42  
 Valles, 388  
 Vincent, 270, 282-84  
 Vinroe, 38  
 Vinton, 212, 372  
 Virgin, 288  
 Von Ende, 236  
 Von Steuben, 421  
 Vose, 53, 119, 304
- W**
- Wackman, 165, 169  
 Wade, 35  
 Wadlon, 195  
 Wadsworth, 33, 182, 300  
 Wager, 378  
 Walte, 112, 153, 210, 214,  
 225, 442  
 Walden, 260  
 Wakeman, 192  
 Waldern, 93, 99, 100  
 Waldgrave, 290, 291-95,  
 355  
 Waldo, 53, 55, 137, 244,  
 402, 403  
 Waldron, 94, 406, 406  
 Wales, 32, 300  
 Wales, Prince of, 122  
 Walker, 28, 31, 38, 39,  
 56, 58, 61, 107, 132, 179,  
 180, 358, 360  
 Wallace, 17, 245, 278,  
 317  
 Walls, 37  
 Walter, 369  
 Walton, 139  
 Wampatuck, 412  
 Wasil, 361  
 Wanton, 314  
 Ward, 23, 25, 45, 62, 101,  
 104, 119, 165, 235, 236,  
 256, 255, 316, 318, 358,  
 369, 419, 423, 436, 445,  
 447  
 Wardle, 38  
 Wardwell, 445  
 Ware, 28, 33, 45, 106,  
 117, 407-09  
 Warner, 442  
 Warnestead, 434  
 Warren, 17, 23, 27, 49,  
 67, 121, 132, 134, 263,  
 270, 271, 317, 378, 411,  
 439  
 Warriner, 69, 70, 320,  
 321, 417  
 Warwick, 243  
 Warwyn, 434
- Washburn, 25, 146, 202,  
 356-60, 377  
 Washington, 9, 54, 56,  
 137, 139, 143, 266, 296,  
 317, 351, 366, 383, 399,  
 400, 406  
 Wasson, 379  
 Wastell, 93, 101  
 Waterhouse, 425  
 Waterman, 307, 436, 437,  
 458  
 Waters, 95, 161, 205, 260,  
 267, 353, 369  
 Waterston, 139  
 Waterway, 439  
 Watson, 37, 59, 105, 163,  
 169, 253, 356, 372-78,  
 383, 456  
 Watts, 351  
 Way, 439  
 Wear, 63, 84, 86, 87, 90,  
 334, 455  
 Weatherel, 39  
 Webb, 37, 93, 101, 206  
 Webber, 37, 39, 271  
 Webster, 12, 14, 110, 132,  
 137, 254, 255, 344, 380,  
 448  
 Weeden, 30, 38  
 Weighley, 245  
 Welch, 31, 37, 38, 207,  
 243  
 Wellington, 201  
 Wells, 17, 54, 112, 126,  
 128, 134, 202, 271, 330  
 Welthen, 96  
 Wemyss, 240  
 Wendell, 24, 25, 131  
 Wentworth, 93, 99, 120,  
 184, 212, 323, 352, 354,  
 358, 380  
 Wesley, 241  
 West, 228, 229, 249, 286,  
 287, 289, 380, 410, 421,  
 443  
 Westcott, 432, 436, 443  
 Westminster, Dean of,  
 139  
 Wetherbee, 110  
 Wetmore, 23  
 Weymouth, 110  
 Whaland, 37, 39  
 Wharton, 296  
 Wheaton, 28, 364  
 Whedon, 260, 376  
 Wheeler, 37, 103, 107,  
 112, 222, 244, 327, 347,  
 449  
 Wheelock, 120  
 Wheelwright, 94, 97, 150,  
 381  
 Wightman, 316  
 Whipple, 128, 130  
 Whiston, 218  
 Whitaker, 120, 271  
 Whitcomb, 177, 178, 390  
 White, 32, 34, 38-40,  
 49, 110, 130, 204, 206,  
 208, 231, 235, 282, 279,  
 358, 359, 409, 410, 456-  
 59, 458, 457  
 Whitehead, 26, 358, 363,  
 441  
 Whitehouse, 97  
 Whiting, 33, 45, 50, 51, 61,  
 109, 134, 257, 299, 421,  
 444, 446  
 Whittingham, 19, 20, 226,  
 229  
 Whitlock, 257  
 Whitman, 179, 183, 194,  
 192  
 Whitmore, 21-23, 50, 66,  
 121, 123, 212, 242, 261,  
 262





*Solomon Lincoln*

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER.

N<sup>o</sup>. CXXIX.  
VOL. XXXIII.—JANUARY, 1879.

*IN MEMORIAM MAJORUM.*

---

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE  
NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

BOSTON:  
THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.  
DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.  
564 WASHINGTON ST.

TERMS \$3 A YEAR, IN ADVANCE.

## COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M. (*Editor*),      JEREMIAH COLBURN, A.M.,  
 LUCIUS R. PAIGE, D.D.,      WILLIAM B. TRASK,  
 EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M.,      HENRY H. EDES,  
    HENRY F. WATERS, A.B.

---

## CONTENTS—JANUARY, 1879.

### ••• Illustrations:

1. Portrait of WILLIAM H. Y. HACKETT (*to face page 9*).
2. Autographs of Inhabitants of Lynn, 1643, p. 61.

I.	MEMOIR OF THE HON. WILLIAM H. Y. HACKETT. By <i>Frank W. Hackett, Esq.</i>	9
II.	INDENTURE OF LOIS, AN INDIAN APPRENTICE, 1751. Com. by <i>Alexander Williams, Esq.</i>	18
III.	WILLIAM CLARKE'S GENEALOGICAL STATEMENT, 1731. Com. by <i>Frederick L. Gay, Esq.</i>	19
IV.	ORIGIN OF THE NAMES OF WHITMORE AND WHITEMORE. By <i>William H. Whitmore, A.M.</i>	21
V.	RECORD OF THE BOSTON COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE, INSPECTION AND SAFETY. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Printed by permission of <i>Samuel F. McCleary, Esq., City Clerk</i>	23
VI.	THE DAVENPORT FAMILY. Com. by <i>B. F. Davenport, M.D.</i>	25
VII.	RECORD OF THE REV. SEABORN COTTON, OF HAMPTON, N. H. Com. by <i>John S. H. Fogg, M.D.</i>	34
VIII.	AMERICAN PRISONERS AT FORTON PRISON, ENGLAND. Com. by <i>William R. Cutter, Esq.</i>	36
IX.	THE NAME OF UPHAM IN ENGLAND. By <i>Lieut. F. K. Upham, U.S.A.</i>	41
X.	JOHN GAY, OF DEDHAM, AND HIS DESCENDANTS. By <i>Frederick L. Gay, Esq.</i>	45
XI.	MEMORANDA CONCERNING THE NEWGATE FAMILY. By <i>Chas. H. Townsend, Esq.</i>	67
XII.	PETITION OF JANE ARMITAGE OF LYNN. Com. by <i>Charles H. Townsend, Esq.</i>	60
XIII.	REV. JOHN ELIOT'S RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROXBURY. Com. by <i>William B. Trask, Esq.</i>	62
XIV.	ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE TOPPAN OR TAPPAN FAMILY. Com. by <i>Herbert Tappan</i>	66
XV.	LONGMEADOW FAMILIES. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by <i>Willard S. Allen, Esq.</i>	68
XVI.	PRE-HISTORIC COPPER IMPLEMENTS. By the Rev. <i>Edmund F. Slafter, A.M.</i>	71
XVII.	CHURCH RECORDS OF THE REV. HUGH ADAMS. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by the Hon. <i>Samuel C. Adams</i>	80
XVIII.	WILLIAM JOHNSON AND HIS DESCENDANTS. By <i>George W. Johnson, Esq.</i>	81
XIX.	NOTES ON THE DOVER COMBINATION OF 1640. By the Rev. <i>Alonzo H. Quint, D.D.</i>	91
XX.	NOTES AND QUERIES: Salisbury; Mather, 101; Circular of the Virginia Historical Society, 102; Undivided Estates; Stanton, 103; Adams; Adams at Canterbury; Richmond Lodge No. 10; Meaning of Names, 104; Zion's Advocate; Indian Chief Five-Medals; Cutter and Robinson; Low; Richmond Standard, 105; Sanderson; Anthony; Ware; Thomas Davenport, 106; First Public Library in the West; Chambers; Adams; DeWolf; Wheeler, 107; Genealogies of Woodbury, Ct.; Walter Brockway; Dover Historical Memoranda; Thomas Lee; The Record Society of Lancashire and Chester; Is it Moulson or Moulton? A Yellow Fever Commission, 108; Memorial of Scotch-Irish in 1718; Hoyle; Genealogies in Preparation, 109	
XXI.	SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS: New England Historic, Genealogical Society, 110; Rhode Island Historical Society, 111; New London County Historical Society, 112	
XXI.	NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: Rev. Charles T. Collins-Trelawny, 112; Col Newell A. Thompson, 113; Lyman Nichols, 114; Capt. Charles A. Ranlett; Hon. Henry P. Haven, 115; Israel D. Rupp; Rev. Richard M. Hodges, 116	
XXII.	BOOK NOTICES	117-129
XXIII.	LIST OF RECENT PUBLICATIONS	129-131
XXIV.	DEATHS	131-132

*Issued Monthly, Price One Shilling a Number.*

55 Great Russell St., London, W.C., England.

Designed to gather out and place in a permanent form the scattered and leaving records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New England, is published quarterly by the New England Historical Gloucestershire Society, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 a year in advance, or 75 cts a number. Each number contains not less than 96 octavo pages, with a portrait on steel. A library, JOHN WARD DEAN, Editor, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

# GEORGE M. ELLIOTT,

DEALER IN

RARE AMERICAN BOOKS, PAMPHLETS, TOWN HISTORIES AND GENEALOGIES,  
48 Central Street, Lowell, Mass.

## Has for Sale :

Old Massachusetts Magazine, or Monthly Museum. Containing History, Biography, Geography, News, Marriages, Deaths, etc. Vols. I. to VII. Numerous fine Plates of Old Buildings, Portraits, etc. 7 vols., 8vo. Boston: 1789-95. Very rare.	\$50.00
Old Worcester Magazine. Containing "Politics, Miscellanies, Poetry and News." Vols. I to IV. A complete set of this extremely rare publication. 4 vols., half calf, gilt. Worcester: Isaiah Thomas. 1784-88. Elegant set.	25.00
Worcester Magazine and Historical Journal. Containing Articles Historical and Biographical, including Histories of the Towns of Shrewsbury, Sterling, Leicester, Northboro', West Boylston, Paxton and Lancaster, Mass. 2 vols. 8vo boards, uncut edges. Rare. Worcester: 1825-6.	10.00
Ridgfield, Conn. History of. D. W. Teller. 12 mo. cloth, pp. 251. Elegant Illustrations. Danbury: 1878.	2.50
Providence, R. I. Annals of. Wm. R. Staples. 8vo. cloth, pp. 670. Providence: 1843. Scarce.	8.00
Tyngsboro', Mass. Centennial Record, with Genealogies of Families of Butterfield, Brinley, Tyng, Parham, Bancroft, Swan, Bennett, Woodward, Cummings, Danforth and others. 8vo. pp. 36. Rare.	1.00
Lowell, Mass., History of (with Handbook of N. E. Fair). Chas. Cowley. 12 mo. paper, pp. x., 239. Lowell: 1871. Contains 13 portraits of early settlers, etc., and 21 views and illustrations. Latest edition of History of Lowell.	1.00
Lowell (Mass.) Offering. A Magazine edited by Factory girls employed at Lowell Mills. 12 monthly numbers bound in one volume. 8vo. cloth. Lowell: 1844. Scarce.	2.00
Lowell, Mass. Masonic History. Address at dedication of Masonic Temple. 1872, with an Historical Appendix. 8vo. pp. 86.	1.00
Archæologia Americana. Collections of American Antiquarian Society. 7 vols. 1820-75.	32.00
American Quarterly Register. Complete set of 15 volumes, with General Index. 8vo. Boards. Fine Portraits. Boston: 1829-43. Very fine set. Replete with New England Church and Local History, Biography, Genealogy, Lists of College Graduates, etc.	20.00
Congregational Quarterly. Complete set of 70 volumes, with complete General Index, from 1850 to 1878. 8vo. cloth, uniform; paper covers, etc. bound in. Valuable for its Church History, Biographies of New Eng. Divines, with fine steel Portraits (89), Genealogical Sketches, etc.	30.00
Bradford, Vt., History of, with Genealogical Record of Families, by Rev. Elias McKeen. 8vo. cloth; pp. 457. 1875.	2.50
Candia, N. H., History of, with Genealogical Notices of Early Families. By F. B. Eaton. 8vo. cloth; pp. 152. Map and plates. Scarce. 1852.	2.50
Dunstable (Old) N. H. and Mass. Reminiscences of, with Genealogies of Families of Weld, Tyng, Lovewell, Farwell, Fletcher, Blanchard, Cutter, etc. By John B. Hill. 8vo. cloth; pp. 190. 1878. The limited edition of only 100 copies is nearly exhausted.	5.00
Dunstable, Mass., History of. By Elias Nason, A.M. Contains Genealogical sketches of Families, births, deaths, etc.; epitaphs and inscriptions from burial grounds. 8vo. cloth; pp. 316. Portrait, and 12 illustrations. Out of print. Boston: 1877.	3.00
Dunstable, Mass., Historical Sketches of; Bi-Centennial Oration, by Dr. Loring. 8vo. pp. 10. Pamphlet. Lowell: 1873.	.50
Eliot, John. Sketch of the Life of the Apostle Eliot. By H. A. S. Dearborn. 8vo. pp. 32. Roxbury: 1856. Plate. Scarce. Contains fac simile of title-page and two verses from Eliot's Indian Bible.	.75
Fitchburg, Mass., History of; also of Lunenburg, Mass. By R. C. Torrey. 8vo. paper; pp. 128. 1875.	1.25
Illinois in 1847, with Map. 8vo. boards; pp. 143. Philadelphia: 1857.	1.50
Lawrence, Mass. Calamity. History of the Fall of the Pemberton Mill, etc. 8vo. pp. 96. 1860.	1.50
Massachusetts, Gazetteer of. Illustrations, portraits and map. By Elias Nason, A.M. 8vo. cloth; pp. 576. Boston: 1878. Valuable condensed History of every Town in Massachusetts.	3.00
The same in turkey morocco binding, gilt. Elegant.	4.00
Newport, N. H. Historical Sketches of Town, Churches and Families (contained in Business Directory). 1870.	.75
New Hampshire Pastors. Congregational and Presbyterian. A Chronological Table of the beginning and ending of their Pastorates. By H. A. Hazen. 8vo. pp. 34. 1878.	1.00
New Hampshire, Ministry and Churches of. By H. A. Hazen. 8vo. cloth; pp. 73. Boston: 1875.	1.50
Portland, Me., Illustrated History of. By John Neal. Portrait and views. 12mo. pp. 80. 1874.	.75
Stonington, Conn. History of First Cong. Church, 1671 to 1874. With valuable appendix containing 100 pages of statistics, records of births and marriages, baptisms, etc. By R. A. Wheeler. 8vo. cloth; pp. 300. Norwich: 1874. Scarce. Valuable for the Genealogist.	5.00
Pennsylvania Insurrection of 1794, History of. By H. M. Brackenridge. 8vo. cloth; pp. 336. 1859.	3.00
Williams College, History of. By Calvin Durfee. 8vo. cloth; pp. 432. Boston: 1860. Fine copy.	2.00
Canada, History of the Dominion of, to 1878; including Ontario, Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, British Columbia, Manitoba, etc., with a complete Index. By Wm. H. Withrow, M.A. 8vo. cloth; pp. 616. Fine Portraits, Map and other illustrations.	3.50
Same, half morocco.	4.25
Maine, History of. By John S. C. Abbott. 8vo. cloth; pp. 556. 1875.	3.50
Same, half morocco.	4.25
Massachusetts, History of. By Geo. L. Austin. 8vo. pp. 578. Half morocco. Illustrated. 1875.	3.50
Milwaukee, Wis. Pioneer History of, from its first settlement to 1841. By J. S. Buck. 19 fine Portraits. Maps. 8vo. cloth; pp. 492. 1876.	3.00
Pennsylvania, History of. By Wm. M. Cornell. 8vo. cloth; pp. 576. 1876.	3.50
Same, half morocco.	4.25
Belchertown, Mass. Historical Sketch of the Cong. Church for 114 years, with notices of Pastors and Officers; with Genealogies, Intermarriages, and Early History of the place. By Hon. Mark Doolittle. 12mo. cloth; pp. 181. 1852. Rare.	5.00
Another copy. Cloth. Gilt edges, etc. Portrait inserted. Elegant copy.	5.50
East Hampton, Mass., History of. With Genealogical Record of Families. By P. W. Lyman. 12mo. cloth; pp. 194. 1866.	2.50
Fletcher Family. Genealogical and Historical Sketches of the Fletcher Family, descendants of Robert Fletcher, of Concord, Mass., 1660; delivered at their Second Reunion at Lowell, Mass., Aug. 21, 22, 1878, together with the proceedings and a complete list of members of the Family attending the reunion. 8vo. pp. 10. Tinted paper, uncut. Lowell: 1878.	.50
Boston. Old South Church, History of, by E. W. Burdett. Illustrated. 8vo. cloth; pp. 106. 1877.	1.00
St. John, N. B. History of; with an Account of the Great Fire, 1877. Fine Portraits and Views. 8vo. cloth; pp. 359. 1877.	1.50

WANTED.—Vols. I. and II. of Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and numbers or volumes of Vols. 16, 17 and 18 of New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

NEW CATALOGUE, No. 4 (for 1879), of "AMERICANA," sent free, upon application.

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER.

N<sup>o</sup>. CXXX.  
VOL. XXXIII.—APRIL, 1879.

*IN MEMORIAM MAJORUM.*

---

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE  
NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

BOSTON:  
THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.  
DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.  
564 WASHINGTON ST.

TERMS \$3 A YEAR, IN ADVANCE.



## COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M. (*Editor*),      JEREMIAH COLBURN, A.M.,  
LUCIUS R. PAIGE, D.D.,              WILLIAM B. TRASK,  
EDMUND F. SLAFER, A.M.,          HENRY H. EDES,  
HENRY F. WATERS, A.B.

## CONTENTS—APRIL, 1879.

### ••• Illustrations:

1. Portrait of EVERT A. DUYCKINCK (*to face page 133*).
2. Autograph of Ezekiel Cheever, p. 164.
3. Fac-simile of the Carmen Genethliacon, to face p. 164.
4. Reduced fac-simile of title-page of Scripture Prophecies Explained, p. 178.
5. Reduced fac-simile of title-page of Latin Accidence, edition 1785, p. 178.
6. Reduced fac-simile of title page of Latin Accidence, edition 1838, p. 179.
7. Reduced fac-simile of Corderius Americanus, p. 183.
8. Autograph of the Rev. Samuel Cheever, p. 193.
9. Autograph of the Rev. Ames Cheever, p. 196.
10. Arms of Philip Ludwell of Virginia, p. 220.

I.	MEMOIR OF EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK, A.M. By the Rev. <i>Samuel Osgood</i> , D.D., LL.D. . . . .	133
II.	ANNUAL ADDRESS OF THE HON. MARSHALL P. WILDER BEFORE THE N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY . . . . .	148
III.	TAXES UNDER GOV. ANDROS. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Town Rate of Boxford. Com. by <i>Walter Lloyd Jeffries</i> , A.B. . . . .	162
IV.	EZEKIEL CHEEVER AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS. By <i>John T. Hassam</i> , A.M. . . . .	164
V.	LONOMEADOW FAMILIES. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by <i>Willard S. Allen</i> , Esq. . . . .	202
VI.	RECORD BOOK OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN CHARLESTOWN, MASS. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by <i>James F. Hunnicell</i> , Esq. . . . .	205
VII.	GROTON'S PETITION. Com. by <i>Samuel A. Green</i> , M.D. . . . .	209
VIII.	GENEALOGICAL STUDIES IN NEW ENGLAND. By <i>Elias S. Hawley</i> , Esq. . . . .	210
IX.	NOTES ON ENGLISH MARSHALLS CONNECTED WITH AMERICA. By <i>George W. Marshall</i> , LL.D., F.S.A. . . . .	217
X.	LUDWELL GENEALOGY. By <i>Cassius F. Lee, Jr.</i> Esq. . . . .	220
XI.	JONATHAN ALDEN'S ESTATE Com. by Hon. <i>R. A. Wheeler</i> . . . . .	222
XII.	FAMILY CIRCLE OF MRS. URSULA (WOLCOTT) GRISWOLD. By Mrs. <i>Evelyn McC. Salisbury</i> . . . . .	223
XIII.	REVIEW OF CLARKE'S GENEALOGICAL STATEMENT. By <i>Isaac J. Greenwood</i> , Esq. . . . .	226
XIV.	THE HAZEN FAMILY. By <i>Henry Allen Hazen</i> , A.M. . . . .	229
XV.	REV. JOHN ELIOT'S RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROXBURY. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by <i>William B. Trask</i> , Esq. . . . .	236
XVI.	NOTES AND QUERIES: Breech-Loading Rifle in the Revolutionary War; Danforth's Survey of Groton; Little Comfort, 240; Stephen Pierson; Pierce or Peirce, 241; Rossiter; Buck and Ingoland; Henry Bass; Farley; Origin of Whitmore and Whittemore, 242; Notes on Dr. Quint's Dover Combination; Church; Holsington; Welch, 243; Rutland; Pierce and True; Fortunes of American Families, 244; Indicott Records; Who rang the Bell on Independence Hall; Merchant; Douglas; Gilman's Bibliography of Vermont, 245; Leonard; Dunbar, 246; Tyler's American Literature; Wyman's Charlestown; Pelham; Town Histories in Preparation, 247; Genealogies in Preparation, 248 . . . . .	
		240-249
XVII.	SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS: New England Historic, Genealogical Society, 249; Rhode Island Historical Society, 251; Kentucky State Historical Society, 252 . . . . .	
		249-252
XVIII.	NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, 252; Abraham A. Dame; Hon. Francis M. Johnson, 253; Dea. Samuel Adams; Rev. Henry Jones, 254; William G. Brooks; Hon. Hugh D. McLellan, 255; George G. Smith; Isaac C. Bates; Hon. Edward E. Bourne; John M. Bradbury; Hon. William A. Buckingham; Rev. Alexis Caswell; Evert A. Duyckinck, 256; Hon. Timothy Farrar; Hon. Millard Fillmore; Nathan C. Keep; Charles W. Moore; Capt. Joshua W. Peirce; John H. Sheppard; Hon. Edmund P. Tileston; William B. Towne; Hon. George B. Upton; Hon. William Whiting; Hon. William Willis; Hon. Henry Wilson, 257 . . . . .	
		252-257
XIX.	BOOK NOTICES . . . . .	257-268
XX.	LIST OF RECENT PUBLICATIONS . . . . .	269-271
XXI.	DEATHS . . . . .	272

## The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,

Designed to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New England, is published quarterly by the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 a year in advance, or 75 cts. a number. Each number contains not less than 96 octavo pages, with a portrait on steel. Address, JOHN WARD DEAN, Editor, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

# THE GENEALOGIST,

EDITED BY GEORGE W. MARSHALL, LL.D., F.S.A.

*Issued Quarterly, Price 2s. 6d. a Number.*

The Third Volume began with the number for July, 1878.

Published by GOLDING & LAWRENCE,

Antiquarian Booksellers,

55 Great Russell St., London, W.C., England.

Remit by draft or postal order.

## FOR TEN DOLLARS CASH

We will insert a seven-line advertisement one week in a list of 269 weekly newspapers, or four lines in a different list of 337 papers, or ten lines two weeks in a choice of either of four separate and distinct lists containing from 70 to 100 papers each, or four lines one week in all four of the small lists, or one line one week in all six lists combined, being more than 1,000 papers. We also have lists of papers by States throughout the United States and Canada. Send 10 cents for our 100 page pamphlet. Address

**G. P. ROWELL & CO.,**

Newspaper Advertising Bureau,

10 Spruce St., New York.

**DONATIONS TO THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY**—Parcels for this Society may be left as follows:

*In New York City,* with Messrs. William Wood & Co., publishers, 27 Great Jones street, addressed to the New England Historical Genealogical Society, 18 Somerset street, care of A. Williams & Co., Boston, Mass.

*In London, Eng. and,* with Mr. W. Wesley, bookseller, 25 Essex street, Strand, addressed to the Society, as above, Boston, Mass., care of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, United States.

**HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL BOOKS FOR SALE**—A few copies of the following valuable books:—Clark's Genealogy, 14 Clark, \$4.00 (by mail, 1.16); Cushman Genealogy, \$3.00 (by mail, 5.25); Hall's Genealogy, 5.00 (by mail, 2.16); Greenwood's Narragansett N. F., 3.00 (by mail, 3.15); Woodman's Genealogy, 2.00 (by mail, 2.10); Titles Memorial, 5.00 (by mail, 5.20); Williams's History of Bedford, Me., 6.00 (by mail, 6.32); Pratt's Genealogy, 10.00 (by mail, 10.22); Charles's Genealogy, 5.00 (by mail, postage); Sappard's Life of Commodore Tucker, \$2.00 (by mail, 2.17); Bond's Waterdown (with map), 5.50.

A few copies of the Register, v. 1, n. 1, for 1850, containing the genealogies of the Gilbert and Gray, Bradford families, are also for sale. The reproductions of these articles are very rare and both command high prices. Price, \$3.00, including postage.

**WANTED**—Memorial of the Morrises, by Abner Morse (Boston, 1850). State price, condition and number of pages.

Dean's Memoir of Wigglesworth, 2d ed. (Albany, 1871). State condition and price.

Address, John Ward Dean, 18 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.

**STEERING GENEALOGY, 1771.**—A handsome reprint of this pamphlet, the first genealogy printed in this country, of which only two copies are known to be preserved, has been issued by the Society. Edition, 100 copies. Price \$2 in cloth. Address H. W. Husland, chairman of the literary committee, 33 School Street, Boston.

The subscribers, printers of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, would inform authors and publishers that they are prepared to receive orders for the printing of Books and Pamphlets of all kinds with care and dispatch. Their long practical familiarity with Genealogies and Family and Town Histories renders their advice particularly adapted to this description of work. **DAVID CLAPP & SON, 564 Washington St., Boston.**

# GEORGE M. ELLIOTT,

DEALER IN

RARE AMERICAN BOOKS, PAMPHLETS, TOWN HISTORIES AND GENEALOGIES,  
48 Central Street, Lowell, Mass.

*Has for Sale :*

Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass. 15 vols., in Nos. as issued, complete to 1879	\$45.00
Dawson's Historical Magazine, and Notes and Queries. 3 vols., Nos. Rare	65.00
Deane's History of Scituate, Mass. 1831. 8vo., half Morocco. Rare	12.50
Allen's History of Chelmsford, Mass. 1820. Half Morocco. Rare	12.00
American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass., Collections of; 7 vols. 8vo., 1820-75	30.00
Congregational Quarterly. 20 vols., Nos. Complete General Index. Valuable for its Church History, Biography, Genealogy; 79 steel Portraits	30.00
American Quarterly Register. 15 vols., half bound. General Index to first 10 volumes. Portraits. Replete with New Eng. Church and Local History, Genealogy, etc.	20.00
Felt's Ecclesiastical History of New England. 2 vols., cloth. 1855. Rare	10.00
Felt's Annals of Salem, Mass. 2 vols., cloth. 1849. <i>Illustrated. Rare</i>	10.00
Staples's Annals of Providence, R. I. 8vo., cloth. 1843. Scarce	7.50
Old Massachusetts Magazine, or Monthly Museum. Containing History, Biography, Geography, News, Marriages, Deaths, etc. Vols. I. to VII. <i>Numerous fine Plates of Old Buildings, Portraits, etc.</i> 7 vols., 8vo. Boston: 1789-95. <i>Very rare</i>	50.00
Old Worcester Magazine. Vols. I to IV. A complete set of this <i>extremely rare</i> publication. 4 vols., half calf, gilt. Worcester: Isaiah Thomas. 1784-88. Elegant set	25.00
Ridgefield, Conn., History of. D. W. Teller. Cloth, pp. 251. Elegant Plates. 1878. <i>Scarce—out of print</i>	2.50
Tyngsboro', Mass. Centennial Record, with Genealogies of Families of Butterfield, Brinley, Tyng, Parham, Bancroft, Swan, Bennett, Woodward, Cummings, Dunforth and others. 8vo. pp. 36. <i>Rare</i>	1.00
Lowell, Mass., History of (with Handbook of N. E. Fair). Chas. Cowley. 12 mo. paper, pp. x., 239. Lowell: 1871. Contains 13 portraits of early settlers, etc., and 21 views and illustrations. <i>Latest edition of History of Lowell</i>	1.00
Lowell (Mass.) Offering. A Magazine edited by Factory girls employed at Lowell Mills. 12 monthly numbers bound in one volume. 8vo. cloth. Lowell: 1844. Scarce	2.00
Lowell, Mass. Masonic History. Address at dedication of Masonic Temple, 1872, with an Historical Appendix. 8vo. pp. 86	1.00
Candia, N. H., History of, with Genealogical Notices of Early Families. By F. B. Eaton. 8vo. cloth; pp. 152. Map and plates. Scarce. 1852	2.50
Dunstable (Old) N. H. and Mass. Reminiscences of, with Genealogies of Families of Bancroft, Weld, Tyng, Lovewell, Farwell, Fletcher, Blanchard, Cutter, etc. By John B. Hill. 8vo. cloth; pp. 100. 1878. The limited edition of only 100 copies is nearly exhausted	5.00
Dunstable, Mass., History of. By Elias Nason, A.M. Contains Genealogical sketches of Families, births, deaths, etc.; epitaphs and inscriptions from burial grounds. 8vo. cloth; pp. 316. Portrait, and 12 illustrations. <i>Out of print.</i> Boston; 1877	3.00
Dunstable, Mass., Historical Sketches of; Bi-Centennial Oration, by Dr. Loring. 8vo. pp. 19. Pamphlet. Lowell: 1873	.50
Sketch of the Life of the Apostle Elliot. By H. A. S. Dearborn. 8vo. pp. 32. 1850. Plate. Scarce. Contains <i>fac-simile</i> of title-page and two verses from Elliot's Indian Bible	.75
Fitchburg, Mass., History of; also of Lunenburg, Mass. By R. C. Torrey. 8vo. paper; pp. 128. 1875	1.50
Illinois in 1837, with Map. 8vo. boards; pp. 143. Philadelphia: 1837	1.50
Lawrence, Mass. Calamity. History of the Fall of the Pemberton Mill, etc. 8vo. pp. 96. 1860	1.00
Massachusetts, Gazetteer of. Illustrations, portraits and map. By Elias Nason, A.M. 8vo. cloth; pp. 576. Boston: 1878. Valuable condensed History of every Town in Massachusetts	3.00
The same in half Turkey morocco binding, gilt. <i>Elegant</i>	4.00
Newport, N. H. Historical Sketches of Town, Churches and Families (contained in Business Directory). 1870	.75
New Hampshire Pastors. Congregational and Presbyterian. A Chronological Table of the beginning and ending of their Pastorates. By H. A. Hazen. 8vo. pp. 34. 1878	1.00
New Hampshire, Ministry and Churches of. By H. A. Hazen. 8vo. cloth; pp. 73. Boston: 1875	1.50
Portland, Me., Illustrated History of. By John Neal. Portrait and views. 12mo. pp. 160. 1874	.75
Stonington, Conn. History of First Cong. Church, 1674 to 1874. With valuable appendix containing 100 pages of statistics, records of births and marriages, baptisms, etc. By R. A. Wheeler. 8vo. cloth; pp. 300. Norwich; 1871. Scarce. <i>Valuable for the Genealogist</i>	5.00
Pennsylvania Insurrection of 1794, History of. By H. M. Brackenridge. 8vo. cloth; pp. 346. 1859	2.00
Williams College, History of. By Calvin Durfee. 8vo. cloth; pp. 432. Boston; 1860. <i>Fine Copy</i>	2.00
Withrow's new History of Canada. 1878	Cloth, \$3.50; half morocco, 4.25
Maine, History of. By John S. C. Abbott. 8vo. pp. 556. 1875.	Cloth, \$3.50; half morocco, 4.25
Massachusetts, History of. By Geo. L. Austin. 8vo. pp. 578. Half morocco. Illustrated. 1875	3.50
Buck's History of Milwaukee, Wis. 19 Portraits, cloth. 1876	2.50
Barry's History of Massachusetts. 3 vols., cloth. Scarce	7.50
Doolittle's History of Belchertown, Mass., with Genealogies and Intermarriages. 1852. Cloth, \$3.50; same, gilt edges	4.00
Lyman's History of Easthampton, Mass. (Genealogies.) 1866	2.00
Fletcher Family, Genealogical and Historical Sketches of, paper, uncut. 1878	.50
Burdett's History of Old South Church, Boston. Cloth. <i>Illustrated.</i> 1877	1.00
History of St. John, N. B., with account of great fire. 1877. Fine Portraits and views	1.50
Clark's History of Norton, Mass. Cloth, Portraits. 1859. Scarce	6.00
Farmer's Historical Memoir of Billerica, Mass., uncut, <i>fine copy.</i> 1816 Very rare	12.00
Connecticut, Ecclesiastical History of, for 150 years. 8vo. boards. 1861	3.50
New Eng. Hist. & Gen. Reg. Odd Nos. and Vols. furnished at various prices.	

WANTED.—Vols. I. and II. of Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and numbers or volumes of Vols. 16, 17 and 18 of New England Historical and Genealogical Register.

For list of Genealogies and other rare Local Histories, etc., see my new Catalogue, No. 4, now ready. Sent free.

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER.

Nº CXXXI.  
VOL. XXXIII.—JULY, 1879.

*IN MEMORIAM MAJORUM.*

---

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE  
NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

BOSTON:  
THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.  
DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.  
564 WASHINGTON ST.

TERMS \$3 A YEAR, IN ADVANCE.

## COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M. (*Editor*).      JEREMIAH COLBURN, A.M.,  
 JAMES R. PARRIS, D.D.      WILLIAM B. TRASK,  
 EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M.,      HENRY H. EDEA,  
 HENRY F. WATERS, A.B.

## CONTENTS—JULY, 1879.

### •• Illustrations

1. Portrait of JOHN WINGATE THORNTON (*to face page 273*).
2. Arms of Vernon, p. 312.
3. View of the New England Historic, Genealogical Society's House, p. 343.

I.	MEMOIR OF JOHN WINGATE THORNTON, LL.B. By <i>Thomas C. Amory, A.M.</i>	273
II.	HERBERT PELHAM, HIS ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS. By Col. <i>Joseph L. Chester, LL.D.</i>	285, 355
III.	REV. JOHN ELLIOT'S RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROXBURY. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by <i>William B. Trask, Esq.</i>	295
IV.	STEPHEN HOPKINS OF THE MAYFLOWER. By the Rev. <i>B. F. De Costa</i>	300
V.	COMPLAINT AGAINST WILLIAM ROICH AND OTHERS. Com. by <i>Frederick C. Sanford, Esq.</i>	305
VI.	PASSENGERS AND VESSELS THAT HAVE ARRIVED IN AMERICA. No. X. Voyage of the <i>Unity, 1690.</i> Com. by <i>Henry F. Waters, Esq.</i>	307
VII.	ROBERT ASHLEY. Com. by the Hon. <i>Lucius M. Boltwood</i>	310
VIII.	THE VERNON FAMILY AND ARMS. Com. by <i>Harrison Ellery, Esq.</i>	312
IX.	LONGMEADOW FAMILIES. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by <i>Willard S. Allen, Esq.</i>	319
X.	THE BOUNDARY LINE OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND MASSACHUSETTS. Journal of <i>Richard Hazen, Surveyor, 1741.</i> Com. by the Rev. <i>Henry A. Hazen</i>	323
XI.	WILLIAM JOHNSON AND HIS DESCENDANTS. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) By <i>G. W. Johnson, Esq.</i>	333
XII.	GILL FAMILY RECORDS	339
XIII.	RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN CHARLESTOWN, MASS. References to where they are printed in the Register. Com. by <i>James F. Hunnewell, Esq.</i>	342
XIV.	DESCRIPTION OF THE N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY'S HOUSE. By the Rev. <i>Edmund F. Slafter</i>	343
XV.	LETTER OF SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL, BART., 1744. Com. by <i>N. J. Herrick, Esq.</i>	345
XVI.	CHURCH RECORDS OF THE REV. HUGH ADAMS. ( <i>Concluded.</i> ) Com. by the Hon. <i>Samuel C. Adams</i>	345
XVII.	LETTER OF THE REV. PETER TRACHER, 1720. Com. by the Hon. <i>Joseph W. Porter</i>	350
XVIII.	NOTES AND QUERIES: Pearl, 344; Church Records of Durham and Newfield, 351; Breech-Loading Fire arms; Canada Domesday Book, 351; Massachusetts Petitioners in 1683; Persons connected with America; Stephens; Index to Hutchinson's Massachusetts; Universalism in Massachusetts 200 years ago, 352; Cheever; Watson; Rev. Mr. Belcher, of Kittery; McDonogh, 353; Marblehead; Paris (Me.) Centennial; Abijah Buck, 354; Tyler's English Literature; Noah Merritt; Pelham; Signals on Christ Church; Perrin, 355; Andrews; Wyllis; Centennial at Andover, N. H.; Ancestry of Chancellor Kent, 356; Tilley; Munroe; Allyn; Genealogies in Preparation; Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, 357	
XIX.	SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS: New England Historic, Genealogical Society, 358; Maine Historical Society, 359; Old Colony Historical Society; Rhode Island Historical Society, 360; Virginia Historical Society, 361	
XX.	NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: William Cullen Bryant, LL.D., 361; Hon. George H. Kuhn; David D. Stackpole; Salomon Alosen, 362; Col. Brantz Mayer, 363; Hon. Caleb Cushing; Theodore P. Hale; Benjamin Drake, M.D., 364; William Chauncey; Hon. Alvah Crocker, 365; Samuel P. Long; John H. Dexter, 366; Samuel Batchelder; J. Wingate Thornton, LL.B., 367	
XXI.	BOOK NOTICES	368-377
XXII.	LIST OF RECENT PUBLICATIONS	377-379
XXIII.	DEATHS	379-380

## The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,

Designed to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New England, is published quarterly by the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 a year in advance, or 75 cts. a number. Each number contains not less than 96 octavo pages, with a portrait on steel. Address, JOHN WARD DEAN, Editor, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.



**GEORGE M. ELLIOTT, .**  
**RARE AMERICAN BOOKS,**  
 48 Central Street, Lowell, Mass.

**GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL BOOKS FOR SALE :**

Leland Family (9624 names). Portraits. 8vo. cloth, pp. 279. 1850	\$5.00
Mudge Family. 1638 to 1878. Portraits. 8vo. cloth, pp. 443. 1868	5 00
Chapman Family. Portraits. 8vo. cloth, pp. 414. 1854	4 50
Pearson Family. L. B. Pearson. Plate. 8vo. cloth, pp. 164. 1878. (New)	2.00
Coppa Hill Epitaphs. W. H. Whitmore. 8vo. pp. 139, cloth. 1878	3.00
Whitmore's American Genealogist, a Catalogue of Family Histories, etc. Last edition. 8vo. cloth, pp. 340. 1875	3.00
Durrie's Alphabetical Index to American Genealogies and Pedigrees, contained in State, County and Town Histories, Genealogies, etc. Latest revised edition, with Addenda. 8vo. cloth. pp. 230. 1878	3.00
Eliot Family. Eliot and Porter. 8vo. half mor. uncut, pp. 184. 1854	3 50
Lawrence Family, continued to 1876. 8vo. cloth. Out of print. (Paper, \$1.50)	2.00
Crosby Family. By Nathan Crosby. Portraits. 8vo. cloth	1.50
Burke and Alvord Families. 8vo. cloth, pp. 239. 1864	3.50
Hinman's (R. R.) Early Puritan Settlers of Connecticut. 8vo. Nos., uncut, pp. 814. Portraits and plates complete. Rare	15.00
Same, Nos. 5 and 6, uncut	2.50
Punchard Family, with Portrait of John Punchard. By S. M. Worcester. Privately printed. 8vo. pp. 69. 1857. Very rare	5.00
Chapin Family Gathering, Springfield, Mass. 8vo. pp. 97	1.25
Howe Family Gathering at So. Framingham, Mass. Rare	1.25
Woodbridge Family, M. K. Talcott. 8vo. pp. 7. 1878.	1.00
Symmes Memorial, 1634 to 1873. J. A. Vinton. 8vo. cloth, pp. 184. 1873	4 00
Vinton Family. J. A. Vinton. 8vo. pp. 296 Boston, 1855	4.00
Munroe Family. J. G. Locke. 8vo. pp. 15, uncut. 1853	1.00
Sprague Family of Hingham, Mass. 1628 to 1828. Uncut. Very rare	5.00
PEDIGREES—Chauncey Family; Cotton Family, each	.50
" Dudley, Elliot, Lawrence, Leverett, Sumner, Walter, Bradstreet, Power or Powers, Boyd and Chamberlin Families, each	.35
Montgomery Pedigree, very large and full, rare	2.00
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. Vols. III. and IV.	10.00
" Notes and Errata to, Mrs. C. H. Dall	1.00
Ward's Shrewsbury, Mass., Genealogies. 8vo. 1847. Scarce	3.00
Ward Family. A. H. Ward. 8vo. cloth. 1851	3.00
Andrew Henshaw Ward, Memoir of, with Genealogy. Portraits. 1863	.50
Woodman Family of Buxton, Maine. 8vo. cloth, pp. 125. 1875	2 50
Pratt Family. 8vo. cloth, Portraits, pp. 421. 1864	3.50
Ricker Family. W. B. Lapham. 8vo. pp. 20. Portrait	1 00
Lapham Family. W. B. Lapham. 8vo. pp. 31. 1873	1 00
Eddy Family, 1877, \$1. Corwin Family. 8vo. cloth, pp. 284. Portrait	2.00
Edson Family of Bridgewater. Privately printed. 8vo. pp. 62. 1864.	2.00
New England Primer, fac simile Reprint of 1777 Boston Edition	.50
Massachusetts Historical Collections. J. W. Barber. 200 engravings, map. 8vo. full bound. fine copy	5.00
Glover Memorials and Genealogies. 8vo. pp. 600, cloth. 1867	3.00
The Clapp Memorial. 8vo. pp. 320, cloth. 1876	4.00
Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass. 15 vols., in Nos. complete to 1879	45.00
Dawson's Historical Magazine, and Notes and Queries. 24 vols., Nos. Complete set. Rare	65.00
Deane's History of Scituate, Mass. 1831. 8vo., half Morocco. Rare	12.50
Allen's History of Chelmsford, Mass. 1820. Half Morocco. Rare	12 00
American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass., Collections of; 7 vols. 8vo., 1820-75	30.00
Congregational Quarterly. 20 vols., Nos. Complete General Index. Valuable for its Church History, Biography, Genealogy; 79 steel Portraits	30.00
American Quarterly Register. 15 vols., half bound. General Index to first 10 volumes. Portraits. Replete with New Eng. Church and Local History, Genealogy, etc.	20.00
Felt's Ecclesiastical History of New England. 2 vols., cloth. 1835. Rare	10.00
Felt's Annals of Salem, Mass. 2 vols., cloth. 1849. Illustrated. Rare	7.50
Old Massachusetts Magazine, or Monthly Museum. Containing History, Biography, Geography, News, Marriages, Deaths, etc. Vols. I. to VII. Numerous fine Plates of Old Buildings, Portraits, etc. 7 vols., 8vo. Boston: 1789-95. Very rare	50.00
Ridgefield, Conn., History of. D. W. Teller. Cloth, pp. 251. Elegant Plates. 1878. Scarce	2.50
Tyngsboro', Mass. Genealogies of Families of Butterfield, Brinley, Tyng, Parham, Bancroft, Swan, Bennett, Woodward, Cummings, and others. 8vo. pp. 36. Rare	1.00
Lowell, Mass., History of (with Handbook of N. E. Fair). Chas. Cowley. 12 mo. paper, pp. x., 239. Lowell: 1871. Contains 13 portraits of early settlers, etc., and 21 views and illustrations. Latest edition of History of Lowell	1.00
Lowell Mass.) Offering. A Magazine edited by Factory girls employed at Lowell Mills. 12 monthly numbers bound in one volume. 8vo. cloth. Lowell: 1844. Scarce	2.00
Lowell, Mass. Masonic History. Address at dedication of Masonic Temple, 1872	1.00
Candia, N. H., History of, with Genealogical Notices of Early Families. By F. B. Eaton. 8vo.	2.50
Dunstable (Old) N. H. and Mass. Reminiscences of, with Genealogies of Families of Bancroft, Weld, Tyng, Lovewell, Farwell, Fletcher, Blanchard, Cutter, etc. By John B. Hill. 8vo. cloth; pp. 190. 1878. The limited edition of only 100 copies is nearly exhausted	5.00
Dunstable, Mass., History of. By Elias Nason, A.M. Contains Genealogical sketches of Families. 8vo. cloth; pp. 316. Portrait, and 12 illustrations. Out of print. 1877	2.50
Dunstable, Mass., Historical Sketches of. Dr. Loring. Lowell. 1873	.25
Sketch of the Life of the Apostle Eliot. By H. A. S. Dearborn. 8vo. pp. 32. 1850. Plate.	.50
Fitchburg, Mass., History of; also of Lunenburg, Mass. By R. C. Torrey. 8vo. paper; pp. 128	1.50
Illinois in 1837, with Map. 8vo. boards; pp. 143. Philadelphia: 1837	1.25
Lawrence, Mass. Calamity. History of the Fall of the Pemberton Mill, etc. 8vo. pp. 96. 1860	1.00
Massachusetts, Gazetteer of. Illustrations, portraits and map. By Elias Nason, A.M. 8vo. cloth; pp. 576. Boston: 1878. Valuable condensed History of every Town in Massachusetts	3.00
The same in half Turkey morocco binding, gilt. Elegant	4.00

[OVER.]

## RARE AMERICAN BOOKS....CONTINUED.

Newport, N. H. Hist. Sketches of Town, Churches and Families (in Business Directory). 1870	.50
New Hampshire Pastors. Congregational and Presbyterian. A Chronological Table of the beginning and ending of their Pastorates. By H. A. Hazen. 8vo. pp. 34. 1878	1.00
New Hampshire, Ministry and Churches of. By H. A. Hazen. 8vo cloth; pp. 73. Boston: 1875	1.50
Portland, Me. Illustrated History of. By John Neal. Portrait and views. 12mo. pp. 160. 1874	.50
Stonington, Conn. History of First Cong. Church, 1674 to 1874. Records of births and marriages. By R. A. Wheeler. Pp 300. 1871. <i>Valuable for the Genealogist</i>	3.50
Pennsylvania Insurrection of 1794, History of. By H. M. Brakenridge. 8vo cloth; pp. 336. 1859	1.50
Withrow's new History of Canada. 1878. <i>Best published.</i> Cloth, \$3.50; half morocco	4.25
Maine, History of. By John S. C. Abbott. 8vo. pp. 556. 1875. Cloth, \$3.50; half morocco,	4.25
Massachusetts, History of. By Geo. L. Austin. 8vo. pp. 578. Half morocco. Illustrated. 1875	3.50
Buck's History of Milwaukee, Wis. 19 Portraits, cloth. 1876	2.50
Barry's History of Massachusetts. 3 vols., cloth. <i>Scarce</i>	7.50
Doolittle's History of Belchertown, Mass., with Genealogies and Intermarriages. 1852. Cloth	2.50
Lyman's History of Easthampton, Mass. (Genealogies.) 1806	1.50
Fletcher Family, Genealogical and Historical Sketches of, paper, uncut. 1878	.25
Burdett's History of Old South Church, Boston. Cloth. <i>Illustrated.</i> 1877	1.00
History of St. John, N. B., with account of great fire. 1877. Fine Portraits and views	1.25
Clark's History of Norton, Mass. Cloth, Portraits. 1859. <i>Scarce</i>	6.00
Farmer's Historical Memoir of Billerica, Mass., <i>uncut, fine copy.</i> 1816. Very rare	10.00
Connecticut, Ecclesiastical History of, for 150 years. 8vo. boards. 1861	3.50
Hollis, N. H. By S. T. Worcester. Genealogies, Portraits. 8vo. cloth. 1870	2.50
Canadian (Historical) Handbook. 8vo. plates, pp. 200. 1867	1.50

WANTED.—Vols. I. and II. of Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, and numbers or volumes of Vols. 16, 17 and 18 of New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Also Vol I. for 1822, of Farmer and Moore's N. H. Hist. Colls.

## THE GENEALOGIST.

EDITED BY GEORGE W. MARSHALL, LL.D., F.S.A.

*A Magazine of Genealogy and Heraldry, published Quarterly in January, April, July and October, price 2s. 6d. Will be forwarded by mail on receipt of the price.*

Vol. I. price 21s., and Vol. II. price 15s.

Parts of Vols. I. and II. can be had to complete sets.

Communications should be addressed to the Editor,

GEORGE W. MARSHALL, Esq., LL.D.,  
60, Ouslow Gardens, London, S. W.

☞ A. WILLIAMS & Co., 263 Washington Street, Boston, Mass., will supply the present year (1879, vol. iv.) to American subscribers at \$1 a year, payable in advance. They will also furnish vol. i. bound, at \$8.50; vol. ii. bound, at \$6; and vol. iii. in numbers, at \$5; 25 cents a volume to be added if sent by mail. Single numbers, \$1, post-paid.

## AMERICAN JOURNAL OF NUMISMATICS.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY. THE FOURTEENTH VOLUME BEGINS  
JULY 1, 1879.

☞ Subscription, Two DOLLARS per Volume, in advance.

*Prompt Remittances are requested.*

Communications desired from those interested in the Science.

Address JEREMIAH COLBURN,  
18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

## CANADIAN ANTIQUARIAN AND NUMISMATIC JOURNAL.

Published Quarterly by the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Montreal.

☞ Subscription. \$1.50 Canadian currency. per annum, in advance, payable to  
R. W. McLACHLAN, Box 864, Montreal, Canada.

DONATIONS TO THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.—Parcels for this Society may be left as follows:

*In New York City*, with Messrs. William Wood & Co., publishers, 27 Great Jones street, addressed to the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, 18 Somerset street, care of A. Williams & Co., Boston, Mass.

*In London, England*, with Mr. W. Wesley, bookseller, 28 Essex street, Strand, addressed to the Society, as above, Boston, Mass., care of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, United States.

THE  
NEW-ENGLAND  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER.

Nº CXXXII.  
VOL. XXXIII.—OCTOBER, 1879.

*IN MEMORIAM MAJORUM.*

---

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE  
NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.

---

BOSTON:  
THE SOCIETY'S HOUSE, 18 SOMERSET STREET.  
DAVID CLAPP & SON, PRINTERS.  
664 WASHINGTON ST.

TERMS \$3 A YEAR, IN ADVANCE.

## COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

JOHN WARD DEAN, A.M. (*Editor*),      JEREMIAH COLBURN, A.M.,  
 LUCIUS R. PAIGE, D.D.,      WILLIAM B. TRASK,  
 EDMUND F. SLAFTER, A.M.,      HENRY H. EDES,  
 HENRY F. WATERS, A.B.

## CONTENTS—OCTOBER, 1879.

### ••• Illustration:

1. Portrait of WINTHROP CHANDLER (*to face page 381*).

I.	MEMOIR OF WINTHROP CHANDLER. By <i>George Chandler</i> , M.D.	381
II.	THOMAS'S DIARY OF THE EXPEDITION, 1755, AGAINST THE ACADIANS. Communicated by <i>Frank Moore</i> , Esq.	383
III.	PERSONAL INCIDENTS OF THOMAS PAINE. Com. by <i>J. Fletcher Williams</i> , Esq.	398
IV.	CASTLE TAVERN IN BOSTON. Com. by <i>John T. Hassam</i> , A.M.	400
V.	SWAN GENEALOGY. Compiled by <i>William B. Lapham</i> , M.D.	403
VI.	LETTERS OF CHARLES LIDGET AND FRANCIS FOXCROFT, 1690-1. By <i>John S. H. Fogg</i> , M.D.	406
VII.	FAMILY OF JOHN ADAMS OF PLYMOUTH	410
VIII.	REV. JOHN ELIOT'S RECORDS OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN ROXBURY. ( <i>Concluded.</i> ) Com. by <i>William B. Trask</i> , Esq.	413
IX.	LONGMEADOW FAMILIES. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by <i>Willard S. Allen</i> , A.M.	416
X.	PAPERS READ BEFORE THE N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, 1845-1860. Compiled by <i>John Ward Dean</i> , A.M.	419
XI.	DEED OF LAND IN DORCHESTER, 1664. Com. by <i>William B. Trask</i> , Esq.	421
XII.	COMMENCEMENT AT HARVARD COLLEGE. Compiled by <i>John Ward Dean</i> , A.M.	423
XIII.	EARLY HISTORY OF THE N. E. HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY. By <i>Edmund B. Dearborn</i> , Esq.	424
XIV.	EARLY RECORDS OF THE ARNOLD FAMILY. Com. by <i>Edwin Hubbard</i> , Esq.	427
XV.	SOMERBY'S GENEALOGY OF THE ARNOLD FAMILY. Com. by <i>Henry T. Drown</i> , Esq.	432
XVI.	RECORDS OF LYME, CT. ( <i>Continued.</i> ) Com. by the late Rev. <i>Frederick W. Chapman</i> , A.M.	438
XVII.	NOTES AND QUERIES: The Genealogists' Guide; Turbet, 440; Sanders; Gray; Davenport; North Brookfield, 441; Warner; George's Island; Forsyth; Obolus; Gill Family Records; Poole's Index to Periodical Literature; Bristow, 442; Boxford; New Hampshire Town Histories; Living U. S. Senators; Blake and West; Preble's History of the U. S. Flag; Billerica Notes and Queries, 443; Robert Pierce; Genealogies in Preparation, 444	
XVIII.	SOCIETIES AND THEIR PROCEEDINGS: New England Historic, Genealogical Society, 445; Old Colony Historical Society; Rhode Island Historical Society, 446; Virginia Historical Society, 447	
XIX.	NECROLOGY OF THE NEW-ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY: Hon. John A. Dix; Samuel Whitcomb, 448; Hon. John A. Buttrick; Com. Foxhall A. Parker, 449	
XX.	BOOK NOTICES	450-458
XXI.	DEATHS	458

LUCIUS M. BOLTWOOD,

GENEALOGIST,

77 Wall Street, New Haven, Conn., offers his services to those wishing parish, town, county or church records copied, or grave-yards searched in New Haven or its vicinity.

NOW READY.

*The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts. 1629-1818. With a portrait of the author and a map of Charlestown in 1818. By THOMAS BELLOWES WYMAN. Two volumes royal 8vo. pp. 1178. Price \$8.*

The book can be obtained at the office of the publishers. Remittance may be made by Post office money order, or by draft on New York or Boston. If to be sent by mail, 50 cents additional to the price of the work should be enclosed for postage. Address all orders to

DAVID CLAPP & SON, Publishers,

Sept. 1879.

561 Washington Street, Boston.

## The New-England Historical and Genealogical Register,

Designed to gather up and place in a permanent form the scattered and decaying records of the domestic, civil, literary, religious and political life of the people of the United States, and particularly of New England, is published quarterly by the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, Boston, on the first day of January, April, July and October, at \$3 a year in advance, or 75 cts. a number. Each number contains not less than 96 octavo pages, with a portrait on steel. Address, JOHN WARD DEAN, Editor, 18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

Entered at the Post-Office at Boston, Massachusetts, as second-class mail-matter.

## 45 Central Street Lowell, Mass.



**VINTON'S GENEALOGIES.**—The following genealogies by the late Rev. John A. Vinton, are for sale by the undersigned, namely :—Vinton Memorial, \$5 ; Giles Memorial, \$5 ; Richardson Memorial, \$5 ; Symmes Memorial, \$3.

ALFRED C. VINTON, 27 Court Street, Boston, Mass.

**HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL BOOKS FOR SALE.**—A few copies of the following valuable books :—Clark's Genealogy of Clark, \$4.00 (by mail, 4.16) ; Cushman Genealogy, \$5.00 (by mail, 5.25) ; Holt Genealogy, 5.00 (by mail, 5.16) ; Goodwin's Narraganset, No. I., 3.00 (by mail, 3.15) ; Woodman Genealogy, 2.00 (by mail, 2.10) ; Preble Genealogy, 10.00 (by mail, 10.22) ; Corlies Genealogy, 5.00 including postage ; Sheppard's Life of Commodore Tucker, \$2.00 (by mail, 2.13) ; Bond's Watertown (without map) 5.50 ; Stebbins Genealogy, 1771 (reprint), \$2 00.

A few copies of the REGISTER, vol. iv., for 1850, containing the genealogies of the Gilbert and Gov. Bradford families, are also for sale. The reprints of both of these articles are very rare and both command high prices. Price, \$3.00, including postage.

Address, *John Ward Dean*, 18 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.

---

## THE GENEALOGIST.

EDITED BY GEORGE W. MARSHALL, LL.D., F.S.A.


*A Magazine of Genealogy and Heraldry, published Quarterly in January, April, July and October, price 2s. 6d. Parts will be forwarded by mail on receipt of the price.*

These volumes have been completed. Prices in cloth, Vol. I. 21s. ; Vols. II. and III. 15s. each. Parts of any volume can be supplied to complete sets.

The number for October, 1879, completed the Third Volume, and contains a title-page and index.

Published by **GEORGE BELL & SONS**,  
York Street, Covent Garden, London, England.

Communications for the Editor should be addressed to **GEORGE W. MARSHALL, Esq., LL.D.**,  
60 Onslow Gardens, London, S. W.

 **A. WILLIAMS & Co.**, 283 Washington Street, Boston, Mass., will supply the work to American subscribers at \$4 a year, payable in advance. They will also furnish vol. i. bound, at \$8.50 ; vols. ii. and iii. bound, at \$6 each ; 25 cents a volume to be added if sent by mail. Single numbers, \$1, post-paid.

---

## AMERICAN JOURNAL OF NUMISMATICS.

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY. THE FOURTEENTH VOLUME BEGAN  
JULY 1, 1879.

 Subscription, Two DOLLARS per Volume, in advance.

*Prompt Remittances are requested.*

Communications desired from those interested in the Science.

Address

**JEREMIAH COLBURN**,  
18 Somerset Street, Boston, Mass.

---

## CANADIAN ANTIQUARIAN AND NUMISMATIC JOURNAL.

Published Quarterly by the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Montreal.

 Subscription, \$1.50 Canadian currency, per annum, in advance, payable to  
**G. A. HOLMES**, P. O. Box 1310, Montreal, Canada.

**DONATIONS TO THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC, GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY.**—Parcels for this Society may be left as follows :

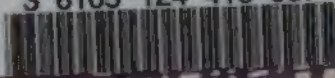
*In New York City*, with Messrs. William Wood & Co., publishers, 27 Great Jones street, addressed to the New England Historic, Genealogical Society, 18 Somerset street, care of **A. Williams & Co.**, Boston, Mass.

*In London, England*, with Mr. W. Wesley, bookseller, 28 Essex street, Strand, addressed to the Society, as above, Boston, Mass., care of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, United States.





Stanford University Libraries  
3 6105 124 410 007



**NON-CIRCULATING**

974.0  
N5  
v. 3

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY  
Stanford, California

JAN 2 1974			
AUG 7 1975			
SPRING 1981			
<b>NON-CIRCULATING</b>			
DEC 18 1993	JAN 5 1993		

